



GEORGIUS. II. D. G. MAG. BRITANNIÆ.
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ. REX
FIDEI DEFENSOR

Edward Lorenz Dux S. R. I. Arch. Thesaur. & Elector. Sc.

Magna Britannia Notitia:
OR, THE
Present State
OF
Great Britain;
With diverse
REMARKS
UPON
The Ancient State thereof.

By JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE, Esq;

The Thirty-second Edition of the *South Part*, called *England*;
and the Eleventh of the *North Part*, called *Scotland*.

To which is added,
A Compleat List of the QUEEN'S HOUSHOLD; as
also those of their Royal Highnesses the Prince and
Princess of *Wales*, the Duke of *Cumberland*; their
Highnesses the Princess *Emelia*, the Princess *Carolina*,
the Princess *Mary*, and Princess *Louisa*.

IN TWO PARTS.

With His Majesty's Royal Privilege.

*Paribus se Legibus ambe
Inviscæ Gentes æterna in Fœdera mittent.
Tros, Rutulusve fuit; nullo discrimine habebo.*

L O N D O N:

Printed for D. MIDWINTER, B. MOTTE and C. BATHURST,
A. WARD, T. WOTTON, S. BIRT, H. LINTOT, and J. and
R. TONSON, 1736.



TO HIS

Most Excellent MAJESTY

GEORGE II.

By the Grace of GOD,

OF GREAT-BRITAIN, FRANCE,
and IRELAND, King,

Defender of the FAITH,

Duke of *Brunswick-Lunenbourg*,

Electör of *HANOVER*,

And Arch-Treasurer and Electör of
the Sacred ROMAN EMPIRE;

This Thirty-first EDITION

Of the *Present State of Great-Britain*,


Is most humbly Dedicated.



THE
CONTENTS.

PART I. BOOK I.

A Description of the Southern Part of *Great-Britain*, called *ENGLAND*.

	CHAP. I. <i>Of the Name, Climate, Dimensions, and Divisions of England,</i>	Page 1
	Chap. II. <i>Of the Bishopricks of England,</i>	3
	Chap. III. <i>Description of the several Counties of England,</i>	5
	Chap. IV. <i>Of its Air, Soil, and Commodities,</i>	30
	Chap. V. <i>Of its Inhabitants, their Number, Language, Character,</i>	33
	Chap. VI. <i>Of Religion,</i>	35
	Chap. VII. <i>Of Trade,</i>	38

BOOK II.
GOVERNMENT.

Chap. I. <i>Of the Government of England in general,</i>	42
Chap. II. <i>Of the King of England, and therein of his Name, Title, Person, Office, Supremacy</i>	and A 4

The CONTENTS.

	Page
<i>and Sovereignty, Power and Prerogative, Dominions, Strength, Patrimony, Arms and Respect,</i>	43
Chap. III. <i>Of Succession to the Crown of England, and of the King's Minority, Incapacity and Absence,</i>	54
Chap. IV. <i>Of the present King of Great-Britain, &c.</i>	55
Chap. V. <i>Of the Sons and Daughters of England,</i>	57
Chap. VI. <i>Of the several Acts of Succession, by which the most Serene House of Hanover is called to the Succession of the Crown of Great-Britain, &c.</i>	60
Chap. VII. <i>Of Ecclesiastical Government,</i>	61
Chap. VIII. <i>Of Ecclesiastical Courts; and first, of the Convocation,</i>	70
Chap. IX. <i>Of the Civil Government of England; and first, of the Great Officers of the Crown,</i>	76
Chap. X. <i>Of the Privy-Council,</i>	82
Chap. XI. <i>Of the Parliament of England, and therein, of the Person summoning, the Manner of the Summons, the Persons summoned, their Privileges, the Place and Manner of Sitting, the Passing of Bills in either House, the Passing of Acts of Parliament, of Adjourning, Proroguing, and Dissolving of Parliaments, &c.</i>	85
Chap. XII. <i>Of particular Governments; and first, of the Ecclesiastical, Civil and Military Government of the King's Household,</i>	96
Chap. XIII. <i>Of the Civil Government of England in the respective Courts of Judicature; and first, of the Court of Justice called the King's-Bench,</i>	109
Chap. XIV. <i>Of the Military Government of England,</i>	129

The CONTENTS.

BOOK III.

Of Manners, Customs, Laws, &c.

	Page
Chap. I. <i>Of Religious Manners, viz. of the Clergy; their Names, Orders, Privileges, Revenues, Magnificence, &c.</i>	139
Chap. II. <i>Of English Computation, Numbering, Weights, Measures, Money,</i>	152
Chap. III. <i>Of Names, Titles of Honour, Privileges, &c.</i>	160
Chap. IV. <i>Of the Commons of England, and therein of Baronets, Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen, Yeomen, Citizens, Handicrafts, &c.</i>	170
Chap. V. <i>Of the Women, Children and Servants in England,</i>	178
Chap. VI. <i>Of the Laws of England,</i>	183
Chap. VII. <i>Of Humours, Manners, Diet, Attire, Recreations, and Buildings,</i>	187
Chap. VIII. <i>Of Vices and Punishments,</i>	190
Chap. IX. <i>Of Societies instituted in England for the Advancement of Religion, whether incorporated or voluntary,</i>	195
Chap. X. <i>Of the City of London,</i>	206
Chap. XII. <i>Of the two Universities,</i>	266
Chap. XIII. <i>Of the rest of his Majesty's Dominions, &c.</i>	289

PART

The CONTENTS.



PART II. BOOK I.

A Description of SCOTLAND in general.

C HAP. I. <i>Its Names, Climate, Dimensions, and Divisions,</i>	Page 291
Chap. II. <i>A Description of the several Shires or Counties of Scotland, alphabetically digested,</i>	294
Chap. III. <i>Of its Air, Soil and Commodities,</i>	340
Chap. IV. <i>Of its Inhabitants, their Number, Language and Character,</i>	343
Chap. V. <i>Of the Religion of Scotland.</i>	346
Chap. VI. <i>Of Trade,</i>	362

BOOK II.

GOVERNMENT.

Chap. I. <i>Of the Government of Scotland in general,</i>	364
Chap. II. <i>Of the King of Scotland, and therein of his Name, Title, Person, Office, Supremacy, and Sovereignty, Power and Prerogative, Dominions, Strength, Patrimony, Arms and Respect,</i>	366
Chap. III. <i>Of the Government of the Church of Scotland,</i>	369
Chap. IV. <i>Of the Civil Government of Scotland; and first, of the Great Officers of the State and the Crown, as they stood before and since the late happy Union,</i>	390
Chap. V. <i>Of particular Governments; and first, of the Ecclesiastical, Civil and Military Government of the King's Household in Scotland,</i>	395
Chap.	

The CONTENTS.

	Page
Chap. VI. <i>Of the Civil Government of Scotland in the respective Courts of Judicature,</i>	399

B O O K III.

Of Manners, Customs, Laws, &c.


Chap. I. <i>Of Religious Manners, viz. of the Clergy, their Names, Orders, Privileges, Re- venues ; also, of Dissenters from the Established Church,</i>	415
Chap. II. <i>Of the Scottish Computation, Number- ing, Weights, Measures, Money,</i>	418
Chap. III. <i>Of the Commons of Scotland ; and therein of the Knights of the Thistle, of Ban- nerets, Baronets, Knights, Lairds, Scholars, Gentlemen, Landed Men, Citizens, Burgbers, &c.</i>	419
Chap. IV. <i>Of the Women, Children and Ser- vants in Scotland,</i>	422
Chap. V. <i>Of the Laws of Scotland,</i>	424
Chap. VI. <i>Of the Diet, Attire, Recreations, and Buildings of the Scots,</i>	432
Chap. VII. <i>Of Punishments used in Scotland,</i>	434
Chap. VIII. <i>Of Societies instituted in Scotland for the Advancement of Religion, whether in- corporated or voluntary,</i>	436
Chap. IX. <i>Of Schools, and other Benefactions for Studies in Scotland,</i>	438
Chap. X. <i>Of the City of Edinburgh,</i>	439



A
DESCRIPTION
 OF
GREAT BRITAIN;
 AND FIRST
 Of the Southern Part of it,
 CALL'D
ENGLAND.

C H A P. I.

Of the Name, Climate, Dimensions and Divisions
 of **ENGLAND.**

Name.]  **T**HE whole Island of *Great Britain* was call'd anciently *Albion*; which Appellation is still retained in *Scotland* by the Descendants of the ancient *Celts*, who still call *Scotland* *Alban*, and the *Scots* *Albanaich*. Afterwards, as appears in the Time of *Lucretius* and *Julius Caesar*, this Island was call'd *BRITANNIA*, from *Brith*, which in the old *British* Tongue signifies *Painted* (for the same Reason that the *Extra-Provincial Britains* were afterwards call'd *Picts*, from their retaining the ancient Custom of painting their Skins,) but about 800 Years after the Incarnation of *Christ* (by a special Edict of King *Egbert*, who was descended from the *Angles*, a People of the *Lower Saxony*, in whose Possession the greatest Part of this Country then was) the South Part was call'd *Angle* or *Englelond*, or, as we now pronounce it, *England*.

Climate.] It is situated between the Degrees 17 and 22 of Longitude, [i. e. supposing the first Meridian to be fix'd at the

Azores; but *London* in all our late Maps is made the first Meridian] as are *Britany* and *Normandy* in *France*, and between 50 and 56 of Northern Latitude, as are *Flanders*, *Zealand*, *Holland*, *Lower Saxony*, and *Denmark*, advantageously for Traffick to all Parts of the World.

The longest Day in the most Northern Parts is 17 Hours 30 Minutes, and the shortest Day in the most Southern Parts is almost 8 Hours long.

Dimensions.] It is in Shape Triangular, the longest Side from *Berwick* North, to the Land's-End South-West, 386 Miles; from *Berwick* to *Sandwich*, S. S. E. about 280 Miles, from *Sandwich* E. to the Land's-End W. by S. 279 Miles. And the Perpendicular from *Berwick* to *Portsmouth*, N. and S. 320 Miles: Contains, by Computation, 39,038,500 Acres, 1,175,951 Houses, is almost ten times as big as the *United Netherlands*, five times as big as the *Spanish Netherlands*; less than *Italy* by almost one Half, and, in Comparison with *France*, is as 30 to 82. The Yearly Rent of all the Lands in *England* and *Wales* is computed at 7,500,000 Pounds; besides the Rent of Houses. [The Rents of *England* if all the Lands were taxed to the height, would be Ten Millions, because the Land-Tax at 4 s. in the Pound (which is a fifth Part of the Whole) makes Two Millions: But as four Tenths of the Lands are supposed to be taxed at half the Value, we therefore add Four Millions more, and then the Rents of all the Lands of *England* must amount to Fourteen Millions, which is almost Double what Mr. *Chamberlayn* supposed them to be.]

Division.] The whole Provincial Britain, which took in *England* and the Low-Lands of *Scotland* as far as *Graham's Dike*; was, in the Time of the Romans, divided into *Britannia Prima*, *Britannia Secunda*, and *Maxima Caesariensis*. The first of these contained the South Part of *England*; the second all that Western Part now called *Wales*; and the third, the Northern Part beyond *Trent*; and, by a late Division, into *Britannia Prima*, *Britannia Secunda*, *Flavia Caesariensis*, *Maxima Caesariensis*, and *Valentia*.

As to its Political Division, *England* (including *Wales*) is first divided into 52 Counties, and they are sub-divided into Rapes, Lathes, Wapentakes, and Hundreds, and they again into Tythings.

According to its Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, it is divided first into 2 Provinces, or Archbishopricks, *Canterbury* and *York*; these 2 Provinces into 26 Dioceses, which are again divided into 60 Archdeaconries, and those into Rural Deaneries, and those again into Parishes; of which there are in both Provinces 9284; hereof 3845 are Churches Improprite, i. e. in Lay-hands, where Lay-men receive the Tythes; or Appropriate, i. e. annexed to Colleges, or Church-Dignities.

Of Parishes (*Camden* says) there are but 9284, from a Catalogue exhibited to King *James I.*

CHAP. II.

Of the Bishopricks of ENGLAND.

THE Archbishoprick of *CANTERBURY* is a Province containing almost all the *South Part of England*, from the Rivers *Trent* and *Humber*; its Diocese is only Part of *Kent*, and diverse peculiar Churches, amidst other Dioceses, valued in the Book of Tenth^s at 2682 *l.* 12 *s* 2 *d.* [The present Rents improved over and above what they are in the King's Books,] are about 3400 *l.* per *Ann.* and the accidental Profits, one Year with another, about 2000 *l.* per *Ann.* Chief Seats belonging to this See, are *Lambeth-House*, and *Croydon-Palace*, both in *Surry*. The Archbishop's Palace in *Canterbury* has lain in Ruins ever since the Civil Wars. Parish-Churches in this Province 8219, in this Diocese 257.

The Archbishoprick of *YORK* is a Province, containing the *North Part of England* from *Humber*, *Dee* and *Trent*; its Diocese contains most of *Yorkshire* and *Nottinghamshire*: Valued in the Book of Tenth^s at 1610 *l.* per *Annum*. [Improved Value about 2000 *l.* per *Annum*.] Chief Seat, *Bishops-Thorp* in *Yorkshire*. Parish-Churches in this Province 1065. In this Diocese 581.

Bishopricks in the Province of CANTERBURY.

Bishoprick of *LONDON* contains *Essex*, *Middlesex* and Part of *Hertfordshire*; and hath not been altered since its first Institution, and likewise all the Plantations in *America*. Value 2000 *l.* Seats, *London-House* in *Aldersgate-Street* in *London*, and *Fulham-House* in *Middlesex*. P. C. 623.

WINCHESTER, a large Diocese, containing *Surry* and *Hampshire*, the Isles of *Wight*, *Jersey*, *Guernsey* and *Aldernay*. Value 3193 *l.* 4 *s.* 7 *d.* $\frac{3}{4}$. [Improved Value about 3000 *l.* per *Annum*.] Seats, *Farnham-Castle* in *Surry*, *Wolvesey-House* in *Winchester*, *Chelsea-House* in *Middlesex*, though made to be in *Surry* by Act of Parliament. P. C. 362.

In the Year 733, *Dorchester* was again made a Bishop's See; and its Diocese taken out of *Lichfield*.

LICHFIELD and *COVENTRY* contains all *Staffordshire* and *Derbyshire*, and Part of *Warwickshire* and *Shropshire*. Value 705 *l.* 5 *s.* 5 *d.* [Improved Value about 1200 *l.* per *Annum*] Seats, *Lichfield-Close*, and *Eccleshal Castle* in *Staffordshire*. P. C. 557.

LINCOLN contains *Lincolnshire*; *Leicestershire*, *Huntingdonshire*, *Bedfordshire*, *Buckinghamshire* and Part of *Hertfordshire*, being the largest Bishoprick of *England*. Value 666 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* [The improved Value about 900 *l.* per *Annum*] Seats, *Bagden* in *Huntingdonshire*; and *Lincoln Palace* in *Lincoln*; ruined by the Civil Wars. P. C. 1247.

ELY contains only *Cambridgeshire*. Value 2134 *l.* 18 *s.* 6 *d.* $\frac{3}{4}$. [The improved Value about 1000 *l.* per Annum.] Seats, *Ely-House* in *Holborn*, *London*; *Ely Palace* in *Ely*; *Wisbich Castle* in *Wisbich*, *Cambridgeshire*. P. C. 141.

SALISBURY contains *Wiltshire* and *Berkshire*. Value 1421 *l.* 11 *s.* 0 *d.* [The improved Value about 2000 *l.* per Annum.] Seats, *Salisbury Palace* in *Wiltshire*. P. C. 248.

EXETER contains *Cornwall* and *Devonshire*. Value 500 *l.* [Improved Value about 500 *l.* per Annum.] Seat, *Exeter Palace* in *Exeter*. P. C. 604.

BATH and **WELLS** contains only *Somersetshire*. Value 533 *l.* 1 *s.* 3 *d.* Seats, *Wells Palace* and *Barnwel* in *Somersetshire*. P. C. 388.

CHICHESTER contains only *Suffex*. Value 677 *l.* 5 *s.* 3 *d.* [Improved Value about 800 *l.* per Annum.] Seat, *Chichester Palace* in *Suffex*. P. C. 250.

NORWICH contains *Norfolk*, *Suffolk* and a small Part of *Cambridgeshire*. Value 834 *l.* 11 *s.* 7 *d.* [Improved Value about 1000 *l.* per Annum.] Seats, *Norwich Palace* and *Ludham Hall* in *Norfolk*. P. C. 1121.

WORCESTER contains *Worcestershire* and Part of *Warwickshire*. Value 1032 *l.* 19 *s.* 2 *d.* [Improved Value about 1500 *l.* per Annum.] Seats, *Worcester Palace* and *Harileberry Castle* in *Worcestershire*. P. C. 241.

HEREFORD contains *Herefordshire* and Part of *Shropshire*. Value 768 *l.* 11 *s.* 0 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. [Improved Value about 800 *l.* per Annum.] Seats, *Hereford Palace* in *Herefordshire* and *Whitburn* in the same County. P. C. 313.

ROCHESTER contains Part of *Kent* only. Value 358 *l.* 4 *s.* 9 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. [Improved Value about 500 *l.* per Annum.] Seat, *Bromley-House* in *Kent*. P. C. 98.

OXFORD contains *Oxfordshire*. Value 381 *l.* 11 *s.* 0 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. Seat, *Cuddesdon* in *Oxfordshire*. P. C. 195.

PETERBOROUGH contains *Northamptonshire* and *Rutlandshire*. Value 414 *l.* 14 *s.* 8 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. Seats, *Peterborough Castle* and *Cassor* in *Northamptonshire*. P. C. 293.

GLOUCESTER contains *Gloucestershire*. Value 315 *l.* 7 *s.* 1 *d.* [Improved Value about 300 *l.* per Annum.] Seat, *Gloucester Palace* in *Gloucester*. P. C. 267.

BRISTOL contains the City of *Bristol*, Part of *Gloucestershire*, and County of *Dorset*. Value 383 *l.* 8 *s.* 4 *d.* Seat, *Bristol Palace*. P. C. 236.

LANDAFF contains *Glamorganshire*, *Monmouthshire*, *Brecknockshire* and *Radnorshire*. Value 154 *l.* 14 *s.* 2 *d.* Seats, *Mathorn* in *Monmouthshire*, and *Landaff Palace* in *Glamorganshire*. P. C. 177.

St. DAVIDS contains *Pembrokeshire*, *Cardiganshire* and *Caermarthenshire*. Value 463 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* Seat, *Abergwilly* in *Caermarthen*. P. C. 308.

St. ASAPH contains the greatest Part of *Flint*, *Denbigh* and *Montgomeryshires*, and some Part of *Shropshire*. Value 187 l. 11 s. 8 d. Seat, *St. Asaph* in *Flintshire*. P. C. 121.

BANGOR contains the Counties of *Anglesey*, *Caernarvon*, *Merioneth*, and Part of *Denbigh* and *Montgomeryshire*. Value 131 l. 16 s. 3 d. Seat, *Bangor Palace* in *Caernarvon*. P. C. 107.

Bishopricks in the Province of YORK.

DURHAM contains *Durham* and *Northumberland*. Value 1821 l. 1 s. 3 d. [Improved Value about 5000 l. per Annum.] Seats, *Durham Palace* and *Aukland Castle* in *Durham*. P. C. 135.

CARLISLE contains two Parts in three of *Cumberland*, and about the like Share of *Westmoreland*; the Remainder of both these Counties being under the Jurisdiction of the Bishop of *Chester*, excepting only two Parishes in that of *Cumberland*, which are in the Diocese of *Durham*. Value 531 l. 4 s. 9 d. $\frac{1}{2}$. Seat, *Rose Castle* in *Cumberland*. P. C. 93.

CHESTER contains *Cheshire*, *Lancashire*, *Richmondshire* (which is Part of *Yorkshire*) with Part of *Cumberland* and *Westmoreland*. Value 420 l. 1 s. 8 d. Seat *Chester Palace* in *Chester*. P. C. 256.

MAN, The Isle was appointed to be a Bishoprick by Pope Gregory IV. The Bishop whereof is no Baron, nor hath a Seat in Parliament.

C H A P. III.

Description of the several Counties of ENGLAND.

Bedfordshire

IS in the Diocese of *Lincoln*, 73 Miles in Circumference; contains about 260,000 Acres, and about 12,170 Houses. The Air is temperate; the Soil fruitful. Its principal Rivers are *Ouse* and *Ivel*. The whole County is well stor'd with Corn and Cattle. Its chief Commodities are Wool, Butter, Cheese, Poultry, and Woad for Dying. Towards *Olney* and *Newport-Pagnel* the Inhabitants (especially the Women) employ themselves in weaving Bone-lace: Towards *Dunstable* and *Luton* they make Straw-Hats, and other Things of that sort, which Manufactures employ several Thousands of People. It has in it 124 Parishes and 11 Market-Towns. *Bedford*, the Shire-Town, 38 Miles from *London*, is the largest: *Dunstable* for Larks, *Aspley* for Fuller's-Earth: It has many noble Seats, as *Woburn Abby*, Duke of *Bedford's*; *Wrest*, Duke of *Kent's*; *Houghton Park*, Earl of *Aylesbury's*; *Hawnes*, Lord *Carteret's*; *Melchburn*, Lord *St. John's*; *Bromham*, Lord *Trevor's*; *Battlefield*, Lord *Bathurst's*; *Southill*, Lord *Torrington's*; *Luton*, Sir *John Napier's*; *Holcot*, Sir *Pynsent Charnocke's*, *Odell*, Sir *Rowland Alfson's*; *Chicksand*, Sir *D'anvers Osborn's*; *Wotton*, Sir

Sir *Humphry Monoux's*; *Sutton*, Sir *Roger Burgoignes's*; *Ichwelbury*, Mr. *Harveys*; the *Hafes*, Mr. *Kingsly's*; *Stratton*, Mr. *Cotton's*.

Berkshire

Is in *Salisbury* Diocese, 120 Miles in Circumference, contains about 527,000 Acres, and 16,920 Houses. The Air is sweet, the Soil plentiful: Estates in this and the neighbouring Counties selling at about 28 Years Purchase. The whole County is well stored with Corn, Cattle, Fish, Fowl, Wool and Wood, especially Oak and Beech. In this County is *Cheshy Farm*, the largest in *England*, being Let at 1000 *l. per Annum*, all lying together: On this Estate is a Barn, under one Roof, of 306 Foot in length, lately belonging to the Earls of *Warwick*, but now to Mr. *Edwards*, being the Son of Lady *Betty Rich*: Its chief Rivers are *Thames* and *Kennet*, which is now made Navigable by Act of Parliament. It contains 140 Parishes, and 12 Market-Towns. The chief in Note is *Reading*, 32 Miles from *London*, famous for Cloth and Milk, particularly for a most noble Manufacture of Canvas, or Sail-Cloth, wherein 7 or 800 poor People were constantly employed by the late *Owen Buckingham*, Esq; and such Quantities of that Commodity made, that the Royal Navy of *England*, and several Merchants are now wholly supply'd with as good, or better, Sail-Cloth made at Home, than that they used formerly to import from *France* at great Expence. *Abingdon*, a large Town, hath a Free-School well endowed; *Hungerford* for Trouts and Craw-Fish; *Newbury* for Broad-cloth; *Farringdon*, a Market; *Windsor* is famous for its Castle, which is one of the King's Palaces, and the College of the *Knights of the Garter*, situated strongly and pleasantly, of late curiously adorned by King *Charles II.* and his Successors, with the Excellency of Modern Painting and Carving. It has a fine Park and Forest belonging to it: It has several fine Seats, as *Wythame*, Earl of *Abingdon's*; *Bill-Hill*, Lord Viscount *Blundell's*; *Hamstead-Marshal* and *Ash-down Park*, Lord *Craven's*; *Caulsham*, Lord *Cadogan's*; *Aldermarston*, Lord *Stawell's*; *Radley*, Sir *John Stonehouse's*; *Hurley*, late Sir *Henry Johnson's*; *Bramfel*, Sir *John Cope's*; *Sunning*, Lady *Rich's*; *Swallowfield*, Mr. *Pitt's*; *Billingbear*, Mr. *Nevill's*; *Coley*, Col: *Thompson's*.

Buckinghamshire

In *Lincoln* Diocese, in Circumference 138 Miles; contains about 441,000 Acres, and 18,390 Houses: The Air good; the Soil rich: Its principal Rivers *Tame*, *Ouse* and *Colin*: Its chief Commodities are Wood, Corn, Sheep and Oxen. *Buckinghamshire Bread and Beef* is a Proverb for their Goodness. It hath 185 Parishes, and 15 Towns; the most noted are *Buckingham*, the Shire-Town, 44 Miles from *London*; *Aylesbury*, in the Middle of a rich Vale; *High-Wickham* for good Building; *Newport-pagnal* for Bone-Lace; *Eaton*, a Village adjoining to *Windsor*, hath

hath a College nobly endow'd, hath a Provost and seven Fellows, besides Choristers, &c. and a Free-School, now one of the most flourishing in *England*, where are Seventy King's Scholars taught and maintained gratis, and sent yearly to King's College in *Cambridge*, as Places become void; founded by *Henry VI.* Its chief Seats are *Bulstrode*, the Duke of *Portland's*; *Over-Winchendon* and *Wooborn*, late the Duke of *Wharton's*; *Ashridge*, Duke of *Bridgewater's*; *Clevedon*, Earl of *Orkney's*; *Langley*, Lord *Massam's*; *Stow*, Lord *Cobham's*; *Denton*, Judge *Denton's*; *Chichely*, Sir *John Chester's*; *Denham-Court*, Sir *William Bowyer's*; *Denham*, late Sir *Roger Hill's*; *Hartwell*, Sir *Thomas Lee's*; *Wooton-Underwood*, Mr. *Greenville's*; *Amer sham Mount*, Mr *Drake's*; *Kingsley*, Mr. *Hertbert's*; *Stoke*, Mrs. *Halsey's*.

Cambridgeshire,

In the Diocese of *Ely*, 130 Miles in Circumference, contains about 570,000 Acres, and 17,347 Houses. The Air and Soil of diverse Sorts: Its principal Rivers *Ouse*, *Cam* or *Grant*; its Commodities, Corn most excellent, Cattle, Butter, Cheese, Coleseed, Fish, Fowl and Saffron; its Manufactures, Paper and Baskets. The Northern Part is called the Isle of *Ely*. The whole contains 163 Parishes, and 8 Market Towns; the most noted are *Cambridge*, the Shire-Town, 44 Miles from *London*, for its noble University, near which is kept *Sturbridge Fair*, one of the most noted Fairs in *England*; *Ely*, Bishop's Seat, for its Minster; *Newmarket*, resorted to by the Court for Hunting, Racing, &c. *Royston* for Malt. Its chief Seats are *Cheveley*, Duke of *Somerset's*; *Thornby-Abby*, Duke of *Beaufort's*; *Gogmagoghill's*, Earl of *Godolphin's*; *Wimple*, Earl of *Oxford's*; *Catridge*, Lord *North* and *Grey's*; *Maddingley*, Sir *John-Hind Cotton's*; *Hatley St. George*, Sir *Robert Cotton's*; *Gamlingay*, Sir *George Downing's*; *Snailwell*, Sir *Robert Clarke's*; *Chippingham*, Mr. *Sandys's*; *Dalham-Hall*, Mr. *Affleck's*; *Exning*, Mr. *Sheppard's*; *Potjam*, Mr. *Sheppard's*; *Horseheath*, Mr. *Bromley's*.

Cheshire,

In the Diocese of *Chester*, 112 Miles in Circumference, contains about 720,000 Acres, and 24,054 Houses, is a County Palatine; the Air is wholesome, the Soil good, the Men called the Chief of Men, are famous for Strength, the Women for Beauty. The Gentry are here very numerous, and eminent for Ancientry, Loyalty, and Hospitality; its Rivers *Dee* and *Weever* (now Navigable); its Commodities, Corn, Cattle, Cheese, Fish, Fowl, Metals, Salt and Mill-stones; contains 71 Parishes and 13 Towns; the chiefest is the City of *Chester*, 150 Miles from *London*, peculiar for its Cloisters or Piazza's, upon which most of the City is built; *Nantwich*, *Middlewich* and *Norwich* for Salt-pits, *Macclesfield* for Buttons, and *Congleton* for Gloves. Chief Seats are *Cholmondeley-Hall*, the Earl of *Cholmondeley's*; *Dunham-Massey*, Earl of *Warrington's*; *Rock-*

Savage, Earl of Barrymore's; *Woodey*, Earl of Dyfert's; *Combermere*, Sir Robert-Salisbury Cotton's; *Eaton*, Sir Thomas Grosvenor's; *Aston*, Sir Thomas Aston's; *Staney*, Sir Henry Bunbury's; *Arley*, Sir George Warburton's; *Oulton*, Mr. Egerton's; *Vale-Royal*, Mr. Cholmondeley's; *Crew-Hall*, Mr. Crew-Offley's; *Lyme*, Mr. Leigh's.

Corrwal,

In the Diocese of Exeter, in Circumference 230 Miles; contains about 960,000 Acres, and 25,374 Houses. The Air is clear and sharp, the Valleys rich in Corn and Pasture, and the Hills in Mines of Copper and Tin, not without Gold and Silver. The Tanners are incorporated with many ancient Laws and Privileges in four Divisions, called *Foymore*, *Blackmore*, *Tre-warnaille*, and *Pentwile*, in each of which Stannary-Courts are held, and sometimes Parliaments of the whole Society; under the Lord Warden of the *Stannaries*. The Men are strong and boisterous, great Wrestlers, and healthy. This County is enriched likewise by the great Number of Fish, especially Pilchards, which are taken on these Coasts: Its other Commodities are *French* and Bearded Wheat, and other Corn; Fowl in great Abundance, Wood-cocks especially; the fine blue Salt, which the *French* call *Ardois*; transparent Pebbles, like Diamonds; and formerly Ambergreese in considerable Quantities. Here is Plenty of *Rosa Solis* and Sage, Hyslop and Rosemary, growing wild on the Sea-Cliffs; and all Samphire and Eringo, or Sea-holly. It hath many safe and commodious Ports and Havens, as *Falmouth*, vastly spacious, from whence a great Trade is carried on to *Lisbon*, *Porto*, &c. The chief Rivers are *Tamer*, *Camel* and *Fale*. It contains 171 Parishes, and 27 Towns; the chief is *Launston*, or *Launceston*. 170 Miles from *London*. Its Seats of most Note, are *Truro* and *Lanbhidrock*, the Earl of Radnor's; *Godolphin*, Earl of Godolphin's; *Stow*, the Countess of Granville's; *Boconock*, the late Lord Mohun's; *Trerise*, Lord Arundel's; at *Stow*, Lord Lansdown's; *Trelowarren*, Sir Francis Vyvyan's; *Newton*, Sir John Caryton's; *Pencarrow*, Sir John Moleworth's; *Trelawney*, Sir Jonathan Trelawney's; *Trebitch*, Sir Bouchier Wrey's; *Clowance*, Sir John St. Aubin's; *Mount Edgcomb*, Mr. Edgcomb's.

Cumberland,

In the Dioceses of *Chester* and *Carlisle*, in Circumference 168 Miles, contains about 1,040,000 Acres, and 14,825 Houses. The Air is sharp, the Soil tolerably fruitful, the Hills for feeding, and the Vallies for Corn. It has diverse Rivers; the chief is *Eden*. In this Country has been found many Roman Antiquities. Here is Fowl and Fish in great Plenty; in the Muscles are found Pearls: Here are great Mines of Copper about *Newland* and *Keswick*; Black Lead is found at *Keswick* likewise,

wife, the only Place, some say, for it in *Europe*. It contains 58 Parishes, and 15 Towns. The City *Carlisle*, a Bishop's See, has a fine Cathedral Church, Castle and Trade, 235 Miles from *London*: *Penrith* is noted for Tanners; *Whitehaven* for Coals and Salt. This having been a Frontier Country to *Scotland*, the Houses of the Nobility and Gentry are built for the most part Castle-wise: The most noted are *Greysock Castle* and *Drumbugh Castle*, Duke of *Norfolk's*; *Cockermouth Castle*, Duke of *Somerset's*; *Naworth*, Earl of *Carlisle's*; *Kirk-Oswald* and *D' Acre Castle*, late Earl of *Suffex's*; *Hutton-Hall*, late Sir *George Fletcher's*, Bart.

Derbyshire,

In the Diocese of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, 130 Miles in Circumference, contains about 680,000 Acres, and 21,155 Houses. The Air and Soil good, especially the *South* and *East* Parts; the *North* and *West* are hilly; its Rivers *Trent* and *Derwent*. This County is stored with Corn, Cattle, and Wood. Here are Mines of Alabaster, Marble, Crystal, Mill-stone, and Whet-stone: It has Pit-Coal, Iron and Lead, the best in *England*, in great Plenty; in some Places is Antimony. Here are 106 Parishes, and 9 Towns; the Shire-Town is *Derby*, well built, large, populous and rich; 97 Miles from *London*. [Upon the River *Derwent* which runs by this Town, were erected in the late Reign by Sir *Thomas Lombe*, those Mills which work the three Capital *Italian* Engines, for making Organzine or Thrown-Silk, which was purchased formerly by the *English* Merchants with ready Money in *Italy*; and in the Sessions of Parliament held this present Year 1732, an Act passed for granting to his Majesty the Sum of 14000*l.* to be paid to Sir *Thomas Lombe*, as a Reward for his eminent Service in discovering and introducing the Arts of making and working the said three Capital *Italian* Engines, and preserving the Invention for the Benefit of the Kingdom; and a further Term of 14 Years was granted him for the sole Privilege of making and working the said Engines.

N. B. By this Invention One Hand will twist as much Silk as above Fifty could before, and it is done much truer and better than by any other Way.

A Brief Account of Sir Thomas Lombe's Machine for Working Italian Organzine Silk, erected at Derby, is as followeth:

It contains 26,586 Wheels, and 97,746 Movements, which works 73,726 Yards of Silk Thread every time the Water Wheel goes round, which is thrice in one Minute, and 318,504,960 Yards in one Day and Night; one Water-Wheel gives Motion to all the rest of the Wheels and Movements, of which any one may be stopt separately; one Fire-Engine conveys warm Air to every individual Part of the Machine, and one Regulator governs the whole Work.]

Chief

Chief Seats are *Chatsworth* and *Hardwick*, the Duke of Devonshire's; *Belvoir Castle*, Duke of Rutland's; *Belfover Castle* and *Haddon*, the Duke of Newcastle's; *Bretby*, Earl of Chesterfield's; *Sutton*, Earl of Scardale's; *Stavelay*, the Lord James Cavendish's; *Kedleston*, Sir J. Curson's; *Walton*, Sir, Jonathan Jenkinson's; *Calke*, Sir John Harpur's; *Longford*, Mr. Cook's; *Melber*, Mr. Coke's. Among the Wonders of this Shire, *Buxton Well* has two Springs, one of hot, and the other of cold Water: The *Peak* is famous for its three strange Caves of prodigious Shapes and Dimensions, called the *Devil's-Arse*, *Elden-Hole*, and *Poole's-Hole*, which has been plumbed to the Depth of 800 Fathom, and yet no Bottom found.

Devonshire,

In the Diocese of *Exeter*, 200 Miles in Circumference, contains about 1,920,000 Acres, and 56,310 Houses. The Air sharp and healthful, the Soil hilly, woody and barren, but manured with Earth fetched from the Sea-side: Its Rivers, *Tamer*, *Turridge*, *Ex*, *Taw* and *Dart*. The Men are strong and active: Its Commodities are Corn, Cattle, Wool, Sea-Fish and Fowl, Kerfies, Serges, and Bone-lace, besides the Production of its Mines, Lead and Tin, and some Quantities of Silver and Lead-stone formerly on *Dartmore* Rocks. It has divers excellent Harbours for the Navy-Royal, as *Dartmouth*, *Plymouth* and others. It contains 394 Parishes, and 32 Towns: The chief Town is *Exeter*, a very large well built City, 138 Miles from London; a Bishop's See; hath a noble Cathedral Church, and had a strong Castle: It hath a good Trade for Serges especially, in which they deal for 10000*l.* a Week. Its chief Seats are *Culliton*, Sir William Yonge's; *Pendragon Castle*, Sir William Courtney's, Bar. *Shute*, Sir William, Bart.; *Poltimore*, Sir John Bampfylde's; *Ashe*, Sir William Drake's; *Colomb* and *Ackland*, Sir Thomas Ackland's; *Werrington*, Sir William Morrice's; *Pyns*, Mr. Stafford's.

Dorsetshire

Is in the Diocese of *Bristol*, 150 Miles in Circumference, contains about 772,000 Acres, and 21,944 Houses; a pleasant County; the Air healthy, the Soil rich both in Pasturage and Corn-fields; the Rivers *Stowre*, *Frome*, &c. famed for Tenches: Its Commodities are Corn, Cattle, Wool, Fish, Fowl, Hemp and Free-stone, with some Marble. In the Isle of *Purbeck* is Marble and Tobacco-Pipe-Clay, worth at London 30*s.* a Tun: It hath 248 Parishes, and 19 Towns; the Shire-Town is *Dorchester*, noted for a fine Situation, 112 Post Miles from London; *Shaftsbury* for its fine Prospect and Market; *Sherbourn* for the curious Workmanship of its Church; *Bridport* for Hemp and Cables; *Poole* is well built and rich. The chief Seats are *Winburn St. Giles*, the Earl of Shaftsbury's; *Sherbourn*, Lord Digby's; *Puddle-Town*, Lord Walpole's; *Critchell*, Sir William Napier's; *Eastbury*,

Eastbury, Mr. *Dodington's*; *Charborough*, Mr. *Drax's*; *Chettle*, Mr. *Chaffin's*; *Kingston*, Mr. *Pitt's*; *Melbury* and *Stinsford*, Col. *Horner's*; *Litchett* and *Woolveton*, Col. *Trenchard's*; *Lullworth Castle*, Mr. *Weld's*; *Smedmore*, Mr. *Clavell's*; *Kingston-Hall*, Mr. *Banks's*; *High-Hall*, Mr. *Fitch's*; *Bryanstone*, Mr. *Portman's*. *Portland* is an Isle near this County, eminent for its Quarries of durable Free-stone.

Durham,

In the Diocese of *Durham*, 107 Miles in Circumference, contains about 610,000 Acres, and 15,984 Houses; is a County Palatine, the Royalty whereof belonging to the Bishop, therefore it is called *The Bishoprick of Durham*. The Air is sharp, the Soil diverse, the South rich, the West rocky and moorish: 'Tis very rich in Coal-pits; hath some Lead and Iron Mines, not without Silver in the West Parts. The Rivers in it are *Tine*, *Ware*, *Derwent*, *Tees*. It hath 118 Parishes and 6 Towns. The City of *Durham* is 230 Miles from *London*, the Bishop's See, whose Palace is a fine Castle: *Bishop-Awkland* is noted likewise for its Castle and good Air, belonging likewise to the Bishop. *Darlington* for three Pits near it, cauled by an Earthquake in 1179, called *Hell-kettles*. The chief Seats, *Lumley Castle*, Earl of *Scarborough's*; *Ravenfworth Castle*, Sir *Henry Lyddal's*, Bart. Mr. *Bowes's*.

Essex,

In *London* Diocese, 146 Miles in Circumference, contains about 1,240,000 Acres, and 34,819 Houses: Its Air temperate, but towards the Sea and *Thames* moist and aguish. The Soil in some Places is so rich, that after 3 Years bearing Saffron, it will bear good Barley for almost 20 Years together without dunging. Its Rivers are *Thames*, *Stowre*, *Coln*, *Chelmer*, *Lea*, *Crouch*, *Roding*. At *Stratford by Bow* is a Bridge, the first of Stone in *England*. This County has abundance of Corn, Cattle, Wood, Saffron, Fowl and Fish: 'Tis noted likewise for Cloths, Stuffs and Hops. Here are 415 Parishes, and 21 Towns: The most noted are *Colchester*, which has a great Trade for White-Bays and Oysters, and is remarkable for the many Roman Antiquities found there. *Chelmsford* is the County Town: *Harwich* is noted for its Harbour, nearest of any to *Holland*, and for a petrifying Spring near it; *Walden* for Saffron. Here, over-against *Gravesend* in *Kent*, stands *Tilbury-Fort*, a strong Block-house upon the *Thames*. Its chief Seats are *Leighs*, Earl of *Manchester's*; *Audley End*, Earl of *Suffolk's*; *Moulsham-Hall*, Earl of *Fitzwalter's*; *Shortgrove*, Earl of *Thomond's*; *Wansted*, Lord Viscount *Castlemain's*; near *Chelmsford*, Lord *Barrington's*; *Ingatestone*, Lord *Petres's*; *Copt Hall*, Sir *Thomas Webster's*; *Hill Hall*, Sir *Edward Smith's*; *Felix Hall*, Sir *Anthony-Thomas Abdy's*; *Albyns*, Sir *Robert Abdy's*; *Little Leighs Hall*, Sir *George Alleyne's*; *Lifton Hall*, Sir *Samuel Barnardiston's*; Giddy

Giddy Hall, Sir John Eyles's; New Hall, Mr. Hoar's; Hallingbury Hall, Mr. Houbion's; Marchs, Mr. Mildmay's.

Gloucestershire,

In Gloucester Diocese, 138 Miles in Circumference, contains about 800,000 Acres, 26,764 Houses, the Air sweet, the Soil fruitful. Its Rivers *Severn*, *Wye*, *Stroud*, *Isis*, *Avon*. Its chief Commodities are Corn, Wool, Iron and Steel, Timber, Bacon, Cyder and Salmon: Its Manufacture, Cloathing, the Trade of which amounts to 500,000*l.* per Annum, for which the Sheep of *Cotswold* have so fine a Wool, that the *Spanish* Strain ('tis said) came from a Present of *Edward I.* made of these Sheep to *Alphonso* King of *Spain*. Here are 280 Parishes, and 26 Towns: The City of *Gloucester*, 81 Miles from *London*, is a County of it self, a Bishop's See, and hath a fine Cathedral Church. In this County likewise stands Part of *Bristol*, one of the largest and best trading Cities of *England*, which is a County of it self, and contains above 5000 Houses; *Stroud* is noted for fair Buildings, and dying of Scarlet; *Tewksbury* for Woollen Manufactory and Mustard Balls. Near *Bristol* is a Place called *St. Vincent's Rock*, where are Plenty of hard transparent Stones, resembling Diamonds, which some take to be *Fluores*, or *Spars*: At the Bottom thereof is a hot medicinal Well. Its chief Seats are *Badmington*, the Duke of *Beaufort's*; *Berkley Castle*, Earl of *Berkley's*; *Camden House*, Earl of *Gainsborough's*; *Kemsford*, Lord *Weymouth's*; *Barr's Court*, Sir *John Newton's*, Bart. *Rendcomb* and *Elsmore*, Sir *John Guise's*; *Sherburne*, Sir *John Dutton's*; *Durham*, Mr. *Blathwait's*; *Fairford*, Mr. *Lamb's*; *Stoke*, Mr. *Barkley's*; *King's Weston*, Mr. *Southwell's*; *Siston-House*, Mr. *Trotman's*.

Hant or Hampshire,

In the Diocese of *Winchester*, 105 Miles in Circuit, contains about 1,312,500 Acres, and 26,831 Houses; the Air temperate, the Soil rich. Here is Plenty of Corn, Cattle, Wool, Wood, Iron, Honey and Bacon. Its Rivers *Stowre*, *Avon*, *Itching*, &c. Its chief Manufactures are Kerries and Stuffs. Here are 253 Parishes, and 16 Towns; the Shire-Town (though it be a County of it self) is *Southampton*, a good Port, 60 Miles from *London*. *Winchester* is a considerable City, 54 Miles from *London*, the Assize Town: It has a fine Cathedral Church, a noble College and Free-School, which hath a Warden, 10 Fellows, 2 School-Masters, and 70 Scholars, richly endowed; likewise here is a Palace begun by King *Charles II.* which he did not finish. *Portsmouth* is a fortified Town and Harbour, and Royal Arsenal; *Weymouth* a fine Harbour. The chief Seats are *Hackwood* and *Abbotsstone*, the Duke of *Bolton's*; *Quicksett*, Earl of *Salisbury's*; *Down-Husband*, Lord *Limington's*; *Chilton-Candover*, Sir *Robert Worsley's*, Bart. *Mottisfont* and *Newton-Berry*, Sir *Richard Mill's*; *Hide Hall*, Lady *Miller's*; the *Grange*, Mr. *Henley's*; *Stratfield-Sea*, Mr. *Pitt's*; *Hermid*, Mr. *Jervis's*;

Jervis's; *Soberton*, Mr. *Lewis's*; *Kelscy*, Mr. *Pointier's*; *Throckill*, Mr. *Allaway's*; *Moyle's Court*, Mr. *Lisle's*.

South of this County, and belonging to it, lies the Isle of *Wight*, 60 Miles in Circumference; its Militia the best disciplined in *England*; plentiful in Corn, Cattle, Fish, Hares, Conies and wild Fowl. Its Wool is next in fineness to that of *Cotswold*. It has 36 Parishes, and 3 Towns; 1. *Newport*, large and populous; *Corves* and *Carisbrook* are two Places near it, fortified each with a Castle; so is, 2. *Sanham*, and 3. *Tarmouth*. *Spithead*, between *Portsmouth* and the Isle of *Wight*, is a Road where the Navy Royal frequently rendezvous; and so also is *St. Helen's*, about two Leagues beyond the other, nearer the Island. The chief Seat, *Appledoor-Come*, Sir *Robert Worsley's*, Bart.

Hertfordshire

Is in the Diocese of *London* and *Lincoln*, 130 Miles in Circumference, contains about 451,000 Acres, and 16,569 Houses. The Air is sweet and healthful, the Soil for the most part Gravel and Chalk, but fruitful enough in Corn and Wood; of which it is said, That they who buy a Seat in *Hertfordshire*, pay 2 Years Purchase for the Air. Its Rivers *Coln*, *Lea*. Its chief Commodities are Wheat, Barley and Malt. It has 120 Parishes, and 18 Towns. The Shire-Town is *Hertford*, 20 Miles from *London*; *Barnet* was noted for Medicinal Waters; *Berkhamstead* for its ancient Castle, chief Place of Residence formerly of the Dukes of *Cornwal*; *Hitchin* for its School; *Ware* for a Canal, which furnishes *London* with New-River Water. Its chief Seats are, *Holywell*, the *Duchess Dowager of Marlborough's*; *Duchess of Leeds's*; *Hatfield*, the *Earl of Salisbury's*; *Cashiobury*, *Earl of Essex's*; *Coley-Green* and *Hartingfordbury*, *Earl Cowper's*; *Langley*, *Lord Raymond's*; *Gorrumbery*, *Lord Grimston's*; *Lammer*, *Sir Samuel Gerrard's*, Bart. the *Hoo*, late *Sir Harry O Keate's*, Bart. now *Mrs. Brand's*; *Titenhanger*, *Sir Thomas-Pope Blunt's*; *Cogniedge*, *Sir John Jennings*; *Beachwood*, *Sir Thomas Seabright's*; *Offley*, *Sir Henry Penrice's*; *Bell Bar*, *Sir Joseph Jekyll's*; *Northall*, *Sir William Lemon's*; *Gubbins*, *Mr. Sambroke's*; *Balls*, *Governour Harrison's*; *Moore-Park*, *Mr. Stiles's*; *Apston Hall*, *Mr. Freeman's*; *Bennington*, *Mr. Caesar's*; *Blakefware*, *Mr. Plummer's*; *Hertford Castle*, late *Governour Collet's*; *Widgell Hall*, *Mr. Gulton's*; *Ware-Park*, *Mr. Boyde's*; *Stagny-Hall*, *Mr. Heysham's*; *Tuing Water*, *Mr. Heat's*; *Penly*, *Mr. Harcourt's*; *Briggins*, *Mr. Chester's*; at *Berkhamstead Magna*, *Mr. Roper's*.

Herefordshire

In the Diocese of *Hereford*, 102 Miles in Circumference, contains about 660,000 Acres, and 15,000 Houses. The Air is good, the Soil exceeding fruitful. Its Rivers are *Wye*, *Arrow*, *Lug*, *Frome*. This County exceeds in four Things, Wheat, Wood, Wool and Water, in which last Salmons are plentiful. It is famous for Cyder, especially *Red-streak*. It hath 176 Parishes,

Parishes, and 8 Towns, the most noted is the City of *Hereford*, the Shire-Town, a Bishop's See, 105 Miles from *London*. Here is the Bishop's Palace, a Cathedral Church, College and Hospital; *Leominster* noted for Bread, and Wool equal to any in *England*; *Kyneton* for narrow Cloths. At *Marclay-Hill* was that notable Earthquake in 1571. Chief Seats are *Brampton Bryan*, Earl of *Oxford's*; *Shopton Court*, Lord *Bateman's*; *Hampton-Court*, Sir *Michael Newton's*, in Right of his Lady the Viscountess *Coningsby*, Daughter of the late Earl *Coningsby*; *Croft-Castle*, Sir *Archer Crofts's*; *Burhope*, Sir *Edward Goodyer's*; *Newport*, Mr. *Foley's*; *Stoke*, Mr. Auditor *Foley's*; *Heywood*, Mr. Auditor *Harley's*; *Mockas-Court*, Mr. *Cornwall's*.

Huntingdonshire

Is in *Lincoln* Diocese, 67 Miles in Circumference, contains about 240,000 Acres, and 8,217 Houses. The Air is diverse, for the most Part moist. It is generally of a fertile Soil; in former Times very woody. Its chief River *Onse*, and diverse lesser. Its chief Commodities are Corn and Cattle. It contains 79 Parishes, and 6 Towns. The Shire and Assize-Town is *Huntingdon*, 50 Miles from *London*, having a good Free-School: *St. Ives* and *St. Neots*, eminent for Markets and Fairs, and for their neighbouring medicinal Waters; *Godmanchester* for good Husbandmen. Its chief Seats, *Kimbolton-Castle*, Duke of *Manchester's*; *Hinchinbroke*, the Earl of *Sandwich's*; *Great Gidding*, Earl of *Rockingham's*; *Bugden*, Bishop of *Lincoln's*; *Stoughton*, late Sir *Baldwin Conyers's*.

Kent

Has in it the Dioceses of *Canterbury* and *Rochester*, 162 Miles in Circumference. The People of it boast they never were Bondmen, i. e. never held their Land in Villanage; contains about 1,248,000 Acres, and 39,240 Houses. It was formerly a Kingdom of it self. It is accommodated with two great Rivers, *Thames* and *Medway*, besides the *Stowre*, *Darent*, and other lesser ones. Its chief Commodities are Corn, Cattle, Fruit, especially Pippins and Cherries, Woad and Madder for Dyers, Hops, Wood, Flax, Saintfoyn, Samphire; near *Deal*, Fowl and Fish. The *Medway* yields Precedence to no River, except the *Thames*, for choicest Salmon; and *Fordwich* Trouts, near *Canterbury*, are incredible large. The Isles of *Thanet* and *Sheppy* are well stored with Sheep and Corn. It contains 408 Parishes, and 30 Towns. The City of *Canterbury* is the Archbishop's See, and a County of it self, 54 Miles from *London*: Its Cathedral Church is one of the finest in *England*, formerly noted for its rich Window (destroyed in the Civil Wars) and Tomb of *Thomas à Becket*. Here is a Dean and 12 Prebendaries, a Free-School of Royal Foundation, and several Hospitals; This City is partly inhabited by the Descendants of *Walloons*. *Rochester* is a City and Bishop's See, 27 Miles from *London*, noted for its Cathedral Church and stately Stone-Bridge, the
second

second for Magnificence in *England*, built by Sir Robert K^{ee}llis in the Reign of *Henry IV.* At *Chatham* is a Station for the Navy-Royal, and one of the best Docks in the Kingdom. *Maidstone* is the County Town, noted for Thread and Hops; *Dover* for its Castle and Peer; *Faversham* for its Trade by Hovs to *London*; *Tunbridge* for its medicinal Waters; *Wyet*, its Free-School; *Sevenoke*, its Free-School and Hospital; *Dover*, *Hitch*, *Rumney* and *Sandwich* are four of the Cinque-Ports, the fifth *Hastings*; and two of their Appendages, *Winchelsea* and *Rye*, are in *Suffex*. These Towns have all great and distinct Privileges; their Burgesses are called Barons of the Cinque-Ports. In the Procession of a Coronation they support the Canopies over the King and Queen, and afterwards have on that Day a Table at the King's Right-Hand, and have the Canopy for their Fee. Chief Seats, are *Greenwich*, a Palace-Royal, of which more when we come to the Account of Hospitals; *Knowl*, the Duke of *Dorset's*; *Eastwell*, the Earl of *Winchelsea's*; *Hotchfield*, the Earl of *Thanet's*; *Penshurst*, the Earl of *Leicester's*; *Chevening*, Earl *Stanhope's*; *Fair-Lawn*, Lord *Bernard's*; *Leeds-Castle*, Lord *Fairfax's*; Lord *Vane's*; *Surrenden*, Sir *Edward Deering's*; on *Blackheath*, Sir *Gregory Page's*; *Mersham*, Sir *Windham Knatchbull's*; *Leeds-Abby*, Sir *Roger Meredith's*; *Sutton*, Sir *Edward Filmer's*; *Dover Castle*, Sir *Bazil Dixwell's*; *Waldershire*, Sir *Robert Furnes's*; *Chilham Castle*, Mr. *Digg's*; *Squirrels*, Mr. *Ward's*. The Privileges of *Gavel-kind* belonging to this County are three-fold: 1. The Heirs Male share all the Lands alike. 2. The Heir is at 15 at full Age to sell or alienate. 3. Though the Father were convicted of Treason, yet the Son enjoys his Inheritance: Hence that Proverb, *The Father to the Bough, and the Son to the Plough*. These three Privileges, granted and confirmed to them by *William the Conqueror*, are denominated *Gavel-kind*.

Lancashire

Is in the Diocese of *Chester*, 170 Miles in Circumference, contains about 1,150,000 Acres, and 40,200 Houses; a County Palatine. The Air is serene and sharp, the Soil diverse; the moorish Part is not very fruitful; but this County is stored with all Sorts of Provisions; the Rivers *Mersey*, *Ribble*, *Lon*, *Irk* and *Irwell*. The Inhabitants are healthful, the Men are strong, the Women beautiful. The chief Commodities are Oats, Cattle, Oxen especially; those of this County and *Somersetshire* are the stateliest in *England*; Fowl, Fish, particularly Chart, Pit-coals (which serve not only for Fuel, but to make curious Utensils, little inferior to Jet) and Flax. The chief Manufactures are Woollen Cloths, Cottons and Ticken. Here are 60 Parishes, and 26 Towns. The Shire-Town is *Lancaster*, 137 Miles from *London*. *Liverpool* is a Sea-Port-Town, and of late very much frequented: *Manchester* is a Town of very great Trade for Woollen and Linnen Manufactures. *Wigan* has near it a sulphureous

phureous boiling Well. Chief Seats are *Stoney-Hurst*, Duke of *Norfolk's*; *Ashton-Hall*, Duke *Hamilton's*; *Knowlsby*, the Earl of *Derby's*; *Dunkeyhalgh*, Lord *Petre's*; *Haigh*, Sir *Roger Bradshaigh's*, Bart. [In this Lordship are the finest Works of Coals, called *Cannell* in *England*, greatly admired for its Heat and Brightness, with which abundance of Curiosities are made.] *Hough-End*, Sir *John Bland's*; *Heaton*, Sir *Edward Egerton's*.

Leicestershire

Is in *Lincoln* Diocese, 96 Miles in Circumference, contains about 560,000 Acres, and 18,700 Houses. The Air is mild and healthy, the Country champaign, the Soil diverse, very rich in Pastures; it abounds likewise with Pease and Beans to a Proverb, *Leicestershire Bean-Belly*; Wood, Pit-coal, and Wool off the largest Sheep in *England*. Its Rivers *Stowre*, *Reek* and *Swift*. It has 200 Parishes, and 12 Towns; *Leicester* the chief Town, 80 Miles from *London*. *Ashby-de-la-Zouch* is noted for its fine Tower. Its Chief Seats are *Gareton*, Duke of *Montague's*; *Ashby-de-la-Zouch* and *Dunnington-Park*, Earl of *Huntingdon's*; *Stanton-Harold*, Earl of *Ferrers's*; *Stanton-Brudenell*, Earl of *Cardigan's*; *Broadgate*, Earl of *Stamford's*; *Bosworth*, Sir *Wolstan Dixie's*; *Stamford*, Sir *Verney Cave's*; *Kirkby-Mallory*, Sir *Clobery Noel's*.

Lincolnshire

Is in the Diocese of *Lincoln*, 180 Miles in Circumference, contains about 1,740,300 Acres, and 40,590 Houses, divided into three Parts, *Holland*, *Lindsey* and *Kesteven*. The Air on the South and East Parts is thick and foggy, and the Soil fenny and rich: The West and Northern Parts are pleasant and fertile. The Rivers *Weland*, *Trent*, *Humber*, *Nen*, *Wythem*. The chief Commodities are fat Cattle, Wool, Horses, Fish and Fowl in great Plenty. It contains 630 Parishes, and 35 Towns. *Lincoln*, is the Shire-Town, the Bishop's See, a County of it self, 104 Miles from *London*. *Wainfleet* is noted for its School; *Boston* for its Port and Harbour, and Tower, one of the finest in *England*; *Grantham* for its Steeple; *Boum* and *Walcot* for Mineral Waters. The chief Seats are *Normanby*, Duke of *Buck's*; *Grimsthorp* and *Earsby*, Duke of *Ancaster's*; *Belton*, Lord *Tyrconnel's*; *Noston*, Sir *William Ellis's*; *Doddington*, late Sir *Edward Huffy's*, Bart. *Gunby*, late Sir *William Massenbeard's*; *Gainsbrough*, Sir *Willoughby Hickman's*; *Stanfield*, Sir *John Tyrwhit's*; *Afwarby*, Sir *Francis Whichcote's*; *Ormsby*, Mr. *Massenbeard's*; *Thoresby*, Captain *Wood's*; *Harrington*, Mr. *Amcourt's*.

Isle of Man,

Lying Westward of *Lancashire* and *Cumberland*, about 29 Miles long, and 9 broad, is a Principality held by the Earl of *Derby* of the Crown of *England*. The Proprietor was anciently called King, but of late, Lord of *Man*. 'Tis a distinct Bishoprick. The Bishop, who is not reckoned among the 26
of

of England, is nominated by the Lord of the Isle, confirmed by the King, and consecrated by the Archbishop of York; but not holding his Temporalities immediately of the King, is not Lord of Parliament. The Air is cold, the Soil indifferent fruitful. Here is Plenty of Oats, Cattle, Fish, and Fowl. It has 17 Parishes, 2 Castles, and 5 Towns. Its Government is peculiar.

Middlesex

Is in the Diocese of London, 81 Miles in Circumference, containing about 247,000 Acres, and above 130,000 Houses, including London and Westminster. It has a sweet and wholesome Air, and fertile Soil, much improved by Compost brought from London. Its Rivers Thames and Colne; its Commodities Cattle, Corn, and Fruit; has 73 Parishes and 4 Towns besides London and Westminster, of which see more hereafter. Its Palaces are Hampton-Court, a most magnificent Structure, Part of which King William pulled down, and re-edify'd with great Magnificence and State; Kensington, late the Seat of the Earl of Nottingham, bought by King William, greatly enlarg'd for his Residence in the Winter, and no less improved by her late Majesty; and great Additions made to the Gardens by his present Majesty, near a Fourth of Hyde-Park being taken into them. St. James's, and Somerset-House. Its chief Seats are Sion-House, the Duke of Somerset's; the Duke of Beaufort's, and late Earl of Ranelagh's Houses at Chelsea; Buckingham-House, the Duke of Buckingham's; Mountague-House, the Duke of Mountague's; Southampton-House, the Duke of Rutland's; Berkley-House, the Duke of Devonshire's; Cannon, the Duke of Chandos's; Marlborough-House, the Duchess Dowager of Marlborough's; Gerrard's-Cross, Duke of Portland's; Villa Carey Parsons Green, Earl of Peterborough's; Chiswick and Sutton-Court, Earl of Burlington's; Bushy-Park, Earl of Halifax's; Halesion, Earl of Holderness's; Cranford, Earl of Berkley's; Bellasis, Earl of Chesterfield's; at Chiswick, Earl of Wilmington's; Gunnersby, Lord Hubbard's; Dawley, Lord Bolinbroke's; Whiston, Lady Faulkland's; Kempton-Park, Sir John Chardin's; at Harrow, Sir John Rushout's; Oysterly-Park, Francis Child, Esq; Harfield, Sir Edward Newdigate's; at Sunbury, Sir Roger Hudson's, and Mr. Turner's; Bush-Hill, Sir Jeremy Vanacker-Sambrook's; Hanworth, Mr. Chambers's; Forty-Hill, Mr. Wolfenholme's; Holland-House, Mr. Edwards's; Henry Barker's, Esq; near Chiswick.

Monmouthshire

Is in the Diocese of Landaff, 80 Miles in Circumference, contains about 340,000 Acres, and 6,490 Houses. The Air healthy and temperate, the Soil hilly and woody, yet very fertile. Its Rivers Monow, Wye, Usk, Rumney. Its chief Commodities, Cattle and Corn. It has 127 Parishes and 7 Towns, Monmouth, the Shire-Town, is 100 Miles from London, a fair, large, and well built Town. Its chief Seats Troy-House, the Duke of Beaufort's; Llangibby, Sir John Williams's; Tredegar, late Sir William Morgan's; Pont-pool, Mr. Hanbury's.

Norfolk

Is in *Norwich* Diocese, 140 Miles in Circumference, contains about 1,148,000 Acres, and 47,180 Houses. The Air is sharp, the Soil diverse, partly clayish, and partly sandy: The Spring and Harvest are here not very forward. Its Rivers *Ouse*, *Waveny*, *Yare* and *Frin*. The Commodities are Corn, Wool, Connies, Honey, Saffron, of which the best is about *Walsingham*; and on the Sea-coasts are abundance of Herrings. Jet and Amber are sometimes found on the Shore. Its chief Manufactures are Woollen and Worsted Stuffs, which are said to have that Name from *Worsted*, a Town in this County, and Stockings. It has 660 Parishes and 31 Towns; *Norwich* the Shire-Town, 90 Miles from *London*, a Bishop's See, contains about 7000 Houses, and 30,000 Souls; is eminent for *Norwich* Stuffs made there, of which they vend yearly to the Value of 100,000 *l*. There is a Cathedral Church, and the Bishop's Palace. There is an Hospital for 100 poor Men and Women; fair Cloisters, and a fine Market-cross. *Yarmouth* is a beautiful Town, and hath an excellent Harbour; *Lynn* is a fair Town, and wealthy. Chief Seats are *Norwich Palace*, Duke of *Norfolk's*; *Paston Hall*, Earl of *Yarmouth's*; *Stiffey* and *Raynham*, Lord *Townshend's*; *Blickling*, Lord *Hobart's*; *Houghton*, Sir *Robert Walpole's*; *Melton Constable*, Sir *Jacob Ashley's*, Bart. *Ranworth Hall*, Col. *Sidney's*; *Garboldisham*, Sir *Edmond Bacon's*; *Kirby Bedon*, Sir *Tho. Berney's*; *Oxborough*, Sir *Henry Bedingfield's*; *Hunstanton*, Sir *Tho. L'estrang's*.

Northamptonshire

Is in the Diocese of *Peterborough*, 120 Miles in Circumference, contains about 550,000 Acres and 24,808 Houses. The Air is healthful, the Soil is rich in Tillage and Pasture, and claims the Honour of having more Noblemens Seats in it than any County in *England*. The Gentry likewise are numerous. Its Rivers *Nen*, *Weland*, and *Ouse*. Its chief Commodities, Corn, Cattle, and Salt-petre. It has 326 Parishes and 11 Towns; the Shire-Town, *Northampton*, 55 Miles from *London*, having suffered much by Fire, is rebuilt with great Splendor. *Peterborough* is a Bishop's See. The chief Seats are *Boughton*, Duke of *Mountague's*; *Burleigh*, Earl of *Exeter's*; *Castle-Ashby*, Earl of *Northampton's*; *Althorp*, Earl of *Sunderland's*; *Easton*, Earl of *Pomfret's*; *Easton Maudit*, Earl of *Suffex's*; *Dean*, Earl of *Cardigan's*; *Rochingham*, Earl of *Rochingham's*; *Kirby*, Lord *Hatton's*; *Drayton*, Lady *Betty Fermain's*; *Findon*, Sir *John Dolbin's*, Bar. *Farthingoe*, Sir *Edward Egerton's*; *Culworth*, Sir *John Danvers's*; *Brampton*, Sir *William Norwich's*; *Kilmarsh*, Mr. *Hanbury's*.

Northumberland

Is in the Diocese of *Durham*, 155 Miles in Circumference, contains about 1,370,000 Acres, and 22,741 Houses; of a sharp and piercing Air: The Soil is rough, hilly, and hard to be

be manur'd, but 'tis daily improved. Its Rivers are *Twede* and *Tine*. Its chief Commodities are Lead, Sea-coal, Fish and Fowl. It is divided into 46 Parishes, which are large, having many of them Chapels of Ease; 11 Towns, the chief is *Newcastle upon Tine*, 212 Miles from *London*: It furnishes most of the Sea-port-towns of *England* with Coal, especially *London*, with about 600,000 Chaldrons a Year. The Southern Part of the County, round a Market-Town called *Hexham*, is from thence named *Hexam-shire*.

Berwick is a great strong Town and Island on the *Scots* Side of the River *Twede*. Near and belonging to this County are diverse Islands; the three most noted are, *Croket*, *Farn*, and *Holy-Island*. Its chief Seats, *Belfey*, Sir *William Middleton's*; *Gibside*, *George Bowes's*, Esq; *Elswick*, *Ralph Jenison's*, Esq;

Nottinghamshire

Is in *York* Diocese, 90 Miles in Circumference, contains about 560,000 Acres, and 17,554 Houses; has a wholesome Air and different sort of Soil: The South-East-Part is fertile, the Western woody. Its Rivers, *Trent*, *Idle*, &c. The chief Commodities here are, Corn, Malt, Liquorice, Pit-coal, Wood, Fish, and Fowl. It hath 168 Parishes and 9 Towns; the Shire-Town is *Nottingham*, 96 Miles from *London*, a large well-built Town, hath a fine Market-place. *Mansfield* is of Note for Malt, *Worksop* for Liquorice: *Newark upon Trent* drives a considerable Trade. Noble Families are here very numerous; their chief Seats are *Nottingham-Castle*, *Haughton*; and *Welbeck Abbey* the Duke of *Newcastle's*; *Thorsby* and *Holmes-Pierre-Point*, Duke of *Kingston's*; *Wollaton-Hall*, Lord *Middleton's*; *Kelham*, late Lord *Lexington's*; *Newstead Abbey*, Lord *Byron's*; *Warsop*, Lord *Willoughby's* of *Parham*; *Rufford* Sir *George Savil's*; *Bunny*, Sir *Thomas Parkyn's*.

Oxfordshire

Is in the Diocese of *Oxford*, 130 Miles in Circumference, contains about 534,000 Acres, and 19,000 Houses. The Air is sweet and healthful; the Soil is fertile in Corn and Fruits, and rich in Pastures. Its Rivers *Thames*, and those two, *Tame* and *Isis*, from whence the other has its Names, besides the *Charwell*, *Windrush*, and *Evenload*. Its chief Commodities, Corn, Malt, Cattle, Fruit. It has 280 Parishes and 15 Towns, the chief is the City of *Oxford*, 47 Miles from *London*, one of the two noblest Universities in the World; of which see more hereafter. *Woodstock* is noted for its Park, walled in, said to be the oldest in *England*; *Tame* for its Free-School; *Henly* for Malt, *Witney* for Blankets, Free-School, and Library. The rich and fine Town of *Banbury* for Cheese; *Burford* for Saddles. Its principal Seats are, *Woodstock*, once a Palace Royal, now the Dutchess Dowager of *Marlborough's*. A stately Fabrick is now erected, near the old Palace, called *Blenheim Castle*, in Memory of that most signal Victory gained over the *French*, Aug. 2. 1704. at *Blenheim* near *Hochstat*, in the *Upper Palatinate*,

on the Banks of the *Danube*; *Hethorp*; Duke of *Shrewsbury's*; *Dischley*, Earl of *Litchfield's*; *Cornbury*, Earl of *Clarendon's*; *Rycott*, Earl of *Abingdon's*; *Sherburne*, Earl of *Maclesfield's*; *Northbrook*, Sir *Robert Dashwood's*; *Water-stock*, late Sir *Henry Asturst's*, Bart. *Chislehampton*, Sir *John D'oyley's*; *Sarsdon*, late Sir *Robert Walters's*; *Walton*, Sir *Robert Jenkinson's*; *Kiddington*, Sir *Charles Browne's*; in which Gardens was an old Font; wherein *Edward the Confessor* is said to have been Baptized, being brought thither from an old decayed Chapel at *Istip*, the Birth-place of that Religious Prince; where it had been put to an indecent Use, as well as the Chapel. *Camdens Brit. Edit. Nov.*

Rutlandshire

Is in the Diocese of *Peterborough*, 40 Miles in Circumference, contains about 110,000 Acres, and 3263 Houses; hath a healthful Air, and fertile Soil; and the most Parks, for its Proportion of Land, of any Shire in *England*. Its Rivers are *Weland* and *Wash*; its chief Commodities are, Corn, Cattle, Wool, and Wood. It hath 48 Parishes and 2 Towns: *Oakham*, the Assize-Town, 74 Miles from *London*, in whose Precinct there is this Custom, that if any Nobleman enter it, he forfeits a Shoe from his Horse, unless he redeems it with Money; the other Town is *Uppingham*; both have Free-Schools and Hospitals. Its chief Seats are, *Burleigh on the Hill*, the Earl of *Nottingham's*; *Exton-Brook*, Earl of *Gainsborough's*; *Ashton*, Earl of *Cardigan's*.

Shropshire

Is in the Diocese of *Hereford*, and of *Coventry and Litchfield*, 134 Miles in Circumference, contains about 890,000 Acres, and 23,284 Houses. The Air is wholesome, the Soil fruitful, though hilly and mountainous towards the South and West Parts; the Inhabitants healthy: Old *Parr* of this County, lived 152 Years; and died *Anno* 1634. The Rivers *Severn*; *Culm*, *Rea*, *Roden*, *Teme*, *Tern*. Its Commodities are, Wheat, Barley, Cattle, Wood, Iron, Pit-coal. It has 170 Parishes and 15 Towns. The Shire-Town is *Shrewsbury*, 124 Miles from *London*; a large, neat, populous Town. *Ludlow* is likewise well built. At *Pitchford* is a bituminous Well. This being a Frontier County to *Wales*, had the most Castles of any in *England*; which are now the Houses of Nobility and Gentry. The chief are, *High-Ercal*, Earl of *Bradford's*; *Haughton*, Sir *Humphry Briggge's*; *Wattlesborough*, Sir *Edward Leighton's*; *Longner*, Sir *Richard Corbet's*; *Cond*, Mr. *Creswell's*; *Wallcot*, Mr. *Wallcot's*; *Oakley Park*, Mr. *Herbert's*; *Stoke Castle*, Mr. *Baldwin's*; *Henly*, Mr. *Petwis's*.

Somersetshire

Is in the Diocese of *Bath and Wells*, 150 Miles in Circumference, contains about 1,075,000 Acres, and 44,686 Houses: Has diverse Sorts of Air and Soil; but for the most part this County

County is very rich in Soil and Pasturage. Its Rivers, *Severn, Avon, Frome, Parret, Torr and Tone*. Its chief Commodities are, Corn, Cattle, Lead, Woad for Dyers, and *Bristol Stones*. *Mendip Hills* were found rich heretofore in Lead, now in *Lapis Calaminaris*, and for a large Cave, called *Ockie-Hole*, with a petrifying Water in it. The Oxen in this County vie with *Lancashire* for the fairest in *England*. Its chief Manufactures are Cloth and Serges. At *Cheddar* are the best and largest Cheeses of *England*, made by the joint Stock of the whole Parish. It has 385 Parishes and 30 Towns; the chief *Bristol*, Part of which stands in this County, and Part in *Gloucestershire*: *Bath*, a City eminent for its hot Baths, sovereign in Palsies, Gouts, Rheumatisms, Weakness of Nerves, and all scrophulous Distempers; 94 Miles from *London*: *Wells*, a City noted for its Cathedral Church; the Streets well-built and populous. These two Cities jointly gave a Title to the Bishoprick: *Taunton* for Cloth, in making of which, 8,500 Persons are here Weekly employ'd: *Glassenbury* for its ancient Abbey; *Bishop's-Chue* for red Bolus found there; *Stanton-Drew*, for a Circular Monument of Stones; *Ilchester* likewise for Antiquity; *Bruton* for its fine Church, Free-School, and Hospital. Chief Seats are, *Hinton St. George*, Earl *Powlet's*; *Ham-House*, Lord *Stowell's*; *Notlecomb*, Sir *John Trevelyan*; *Orchard-Wyndham*, Sir *William Wyndham's*; *Brympton*, Sir *Philip Sydenham's*; *Ford-Abbey*, Mr. *Gwyn's*, *Orchard-Portman*, Mr. *Portman's*; *Fairfield*, Mr. *Palmer's*.

Staffordshire

Is in the Diocese of *Coventry and Litchfield*, 141 Miles in Circumference, contains about 810,000 Acres, and 23,747 Houses. The Air is sharp and healthful, the Soil diverse. Its Rivers *Trent, Churnet, Dove, Blithe, Line, Tean, Sow, Pink, Manifold*. Its chief natural Commodities are Copper, Lead, Iron, Alabaster about *Castle-Hay*, and Pit-coal, of which they make curious polished Utensils. Its most considerable Manufacture is Nails and Utensils of Iron. It has 150 Parishes and 18 Towns; the most eminent are *Stafford*, the Shire and Assize-Town, well built, has a Free-School 106 Miles from *London*. The City of *Litchfield*, 94 Miles from *London*, jointly with *Coventry*, give a Title to the Bishoprick; it hath a fine Cathedral Church, and *Burton* a famous Bridge. The chief Seats are, *Beaufort*, Earl of *Uxbridge's*; *Chartley-Castle*, Lord *Ferrars's*; *Drayton*, Lord *Paget's*; *Trentham*, Lord *Gower's*; *Dudley-Castle*, late Lord *Dudley's*; *Tixell*, Lord *Aston's*; *Ingsfree*, Lord *Cherwind's*; *Oakley*, Sir *John Cherwood*; *Wrine-Hill*, Sir *Edward Egerton's*; *Pateshul*, Sir *John Astley's*; *Pillaton*, Sir *Edward Littleton's*; *Wolfeley*, Sir *Charles Wolfeley's*; *Keel-Hall*, Mr. *Sneyd's*; *Okeover*, Mr. *Okeover's*.

Suffolk

Is in the Diocese of *Norwich*, 165 Miles in Circumference, contains about 995,000 Acres, and 34,422 Houses. Its Air ex-

ceeding good, except towards the Sea; its Soil various; its Rivers, *Stowre*, *Breton*, *Deben*, *Blithe*, *Orwell*, &c. Its chief Commodities are Butter, exceeding good, and Cheese in great Plenty; its Manufacture, Woollen and Linnen-cloth. It hath 575 Parishes and 30 Towns; the chief *Ipswich*, 55 Miles from *London*, large and cleanly, hath a Free-School, and Library; *St. Edmundsbury*, noted for its Free-School, and the majestick Ruins of its magnificent Abbey; *Beccles*, a fair Town on the *Wavenny*, and *Buddefdale*, Free-Schools of good Foundation, *Hadleigh*, *Lavenham* and *Milden-Hall* have fine Churches. This County hath above 40 Parks. Its chief Seats are *Hwston-Hall*, Duke of *Grafton's*; *Ichworth*, Earl of *Bristol's*; *Broom-Hall* and *Culford-Hall*, Lord *Cornwallis's*; *Milden-Hall*, Sir *Thomas Hammer's*, Bart. *Long-Melford*, Sir *Cordell Firebrass's*; *Benhall*, Sir *Edward Duke's*; *Pakenham*, Sir *William Spring's*; *Heringfleet*, Sir *Edmund Bacon's*; *Ketton*, and *Brightwell*, Sir *Samuel Barnardiston's*, Bart. *Glebam-Hall*, Mr. *North's*.

Surry

Is in the Diocese of *Winchester*, 112 Miles in Circumference, contains about 592,000 Acres and 34,218 Houses. The Air is sweet; the Soil not very fertile towards the Middle, being of a deep Sand, especially about *Esher*, and *Red-Hill*, but rich in the Skirts. Its Rivers, *Thames*, *Mole*, which runs under Ground 2 Miles, *Wandle-Way*. Its Commodities, Corn, Box, Walnuts, and near *Rigate* Fuller's-Earth; it is worth 4 *d.* per Bushel at the Pit. It has 40 Parishes and 9 Towns; the chiefest are the Borough of *Southwark*, containing above 10,000 Houses; *Guilford*, or *Guldeford*, 25 Miles from *London*. *Kingston* has a fine Bridge. Its Palaces are that of his Majesty's at *Richmond*, and those of the Archbishop of *Canterbury's* at *Lambeth* and *Croydon*. Near the latter is a Free-School and Hospital, founded by Archbishop *Whitgift*; also *Oarland's*, Earl of *Lincoln's*; where is a Park, fine Gardens, and the longest Terras-Walk in *England*. Here is *Banstead-Downs*, much frequented for Hunting and Racing. Chief Seats are, *New-Park*, Lord *Walpole's*; *Claremont*, Duke of *Newcastle's*; *Nonfuch*, Duke of *Grafton's*; *Wimbledon*, Dutchess of *Marlborough's*; *Weybridge*, Earl of *Portmore's*; *Albury*, Earl of *Aylesford's*; *Tooting*, Lord *Bateman's*; *East-Clandon*, Lord *Onslow's*; *Ockham*, Lord *King's*; at *Epsom*, Lord *Guildford's*, and Lord *Baltimore's*; Sir *Matthew Decker's*, at *Richmond*; *Beddington*, Sir *Hacket Carew's*, Bart. *Sheen*, Sir *John Buckworth's*; *Wotton*, Sir *John Evelyn's*, Bart. *Ashted*, Lady *Fielding's*; *Wimbledon*, Sir *Theodore Fausen's*; *Cue*, Mr. *Molineux's*; *Row-Hampton*, Mr. *Jeffery's*; *Cashalton*, Mr. *Scawen's*; *Fetcham*, late Mr. *More's*; *Asher-Place*, Mr. *Pelham's*; at *Rygate*, Alderman *Parsons's*. At *Epsom* are celebrated Medicinal Waters; so likewise at *Dulwich*, where is a College and Hospital for a Master, 4 Fellows, and 12 poor Men and Women, and as many poor Boys, a Chaplain,

Chaplain, School-Master, and Usher. At *Nonfuch* is a Vein of Earth fit to make Crucibles.

Suffex

Is in the Diocese of *Chichester*, 158 Miles in Circumference, contains about 1,140,000 Acres, and 21,537 Houses. The *South Downs*, which lie parallel to the Sea, are dry, bear good Grass, and are pleasant; the low Lands, or Wild of *Suffex*, bear Oats incredibly; the Soil rich and deep; the Forests barren, and towards the *East*, full of Iron Oar. Its Manufactures are Cast-Iron of all Sorts, for which there are many great Forges in the Eastern Wild towards *Kent*. It has diverse Rivers, but the most considerable is *Arun*. Its Commodities Corn, Cattle, Malt, Wool, Wood, Iron, Chalk, Glass, Fish and Fowl; among which the delicate *Wheat-Ear* Bird is said to be peculiar to this County. A *Suffex* Carp, and *Arundel* Mullet, a *Chichester* Lobster, an *Amerley* Trout, are famous. Its chief Manufactures are great Guns and Glass. Here are 312 Parishes and 16 Towns; the chief is *Chichester*, a Bishop's See, 50 Miles from *London*; hath a fine Cathedral Church. *Lewis* is a large Town, where the Assizes are generally held. Chief Seats are, *Petworth*, Duke of *Somerset's*; *Haland* and *Bishopstone*, the Duke of *Newcastle's*; *Arundel* Castle, Duke of *Norfolk's*; *Stoneland* and *Buckhurst*, Duke of *Dorset's*; *Goodwood*, Duke of *Richmond's*; *Stamstead*, Earl of *Scarborough's*; *Eastborne-Place*, Earl of *Wilmington's*; *Broomhall* and *Ashburnham*, the Earl of *Ashburnham's*; *Up-Park*, Earl of *Tankerville's*; *Cowdry*, Lord *Montacute's*; *Firle*, Sir *William Gage's*; *Battle-Abby*, Sir *Thomas Webster's*; *Ratton*, Sir *Walter Parker's*; *Michel Grove*, Sir *John Shelly's*; *Parham*, Sir *Cecil Bishop's*; *Hursmonceaux*, Mr. *Hares*, Son to the Bishop; *Den*, Mr. *Eversfield's*; *Stammer*, Mr. *Pelham's*; *Slaugham*, Mr. *Morton's*.

Warwickshire

Is in the Diocese of *Worcester*, and of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, 110 Miles in Circumference, contains about 670,000 Acres, and 21,973 Houses. The Air is excellent, the Soil rich. Its principal River is *Avon*. Commodities, Corn, Malt, Wool, Wood, Iron, Coal, and Cheese. The Medicinal Water of *Newenham* is purgative with Salt, and astringent with Sugar. It hath 158 Parishes and 17 Towns; the Chief is the fair and large City of *Coventry*, a County of it self, 74 Miles from *London*; *Warwick*, the Shire and Assize-Town, 68 Miles from *London*; hath a Free-School for Youth, and some Hospitals for poor Men, Women, and Children. Within two Miles of this Town is a salt and fresh Spring, within an Ell of one another. *Birmingham* is noted for curious Manufactures in Steel, *Polleworth* its School. Chief Seats are, *Tamworth* Castle, Earl of *Ferrers's*; *Newenham-Paddox*, Earl of *Denbigh's*; *Compton in the Hole*, Earl of *Northampton's*; *Hewel-Grange*, Earl of *Plymouth's*; *Ettington*, Earl of *Ferrers's*; *Castle-Bromwich*, Vis-

count Hereford's; Stonely, Lord Leigh's; Ragby and Popham, Lord Conway's; Warwick Castle, Lord Brook's; Colehill, Lord Digby's; Newbold-Hall, Sir Francis Skipwith's; Arbury, Sir Edward Newdigate's; Tamworth, Mr. Archer's; Rugby, Mr. Conway's.

Wiltshire

Is in the Diocese of *Gloster* and *Carlisle*, 110 Miles in Circumference, contains about 510,000 Acres, and 6,501 Houses. The Air is sharp, the Soil not very good, mountainous and moory. The North Parts are best. Rivers, *Eben*, *Can*, *Hammon*, *Lon*. Its chief Commodities and Manufacture is Cloth. Here's 26 Parishes and 8 Towns; the chief are *Kendal*, 202 Miles from *London*, a rich populous Town, has a Free-School well endow'd, and drives a great Trade in Woollen-Cloth, Cottons, Druggets, Serges, Hats and Stockings. *Kirby Lonsdale* is a large Town, has a fair Church, Stone-Bridge, and a good Trade for Cloth. *Appleby* has a Free-School and Hospital. Chief Seats, *Redragon-Castle*, Earl of *Thanet*'s; *Beltham-Castle*, Earl of *Derby*'s; *Appleby-Castle*, Earl of *Thanet*'s; *Lowther-Hall*, Lord *Lonsdale*'s; *Rydall*, Sir *William Flemings*'s; at *Whitehaven*, Sir *James Lowther*'s.

Wiltshire

Is in the Diocese of *Salisbury*, 128 Miles in Circumference, contains about 876,000 Acres, and 27,093 Houses. A pleasant and healthful Air and Soil. The Men are warlike and hardy: Its Rivers, *Isis*, *Kennet*, *Avon*, *Willy* and *Nadde*. Its chief Commodities are Sheep, Wool, Wood, and choice Rabbits of *Auburn Chase*. Near *Market-Lavington* is Knot-Grass, ordinarily 15, sometimes 20 Foot long; its long Knots will fat Swine. The Woollen Manufacture of this County is very great; it has 304 Parishes and 23 Towns, besides the City of *Salisbury*, 70 Miles from *London*, which has one of the finest Cathedral Churches in the World, founded by *Richard Poor*, Bishop of *Salum*, in the Year 1216. It has as many Doors as Months, Windows as Days, and Pillars as Hours in the Year. Its Steeple is the highest Spire of *England*. Most of the Streets of this City have Rivulets running all along thro' them. Near it is the fam'd Wonder of *Stonehenge*; the strange Caves between *Luckington* and *Badmington* are supposed to have been the Tombs of some great Warriors. *Henden* and *Chippenham* have great Markets. Its chief Seats are, *Tokenham*, Duke of *Somerset*'s; *Ednington*, Duke of *Bolton*'s; *Wilton*, Earl of *Pembroke*'s; *Tylshhead*, Earl of *Godolphin*'s; *Longleat*, the Lord *Weymouth*'s; *Wardour-Castle*, Lord *Arundel*'s of *Wardour*; *Maiden-Bradley*, Sir *Edward Seymour*'s; *Standlinch*, Sir *Peter Vandepur*'s; Sir *Edward Desbouverie*'s; *Stourton-Castle*, Mr. *Hoar*'s; *Madington*, Mr. *Drax*'s; *Barreford*, Mr. *Duncomb*'s; *Compton*, Mr. *Northey*'s.

Worcester

Worcestershire

Is in *Worcester* Diocese, 130 Miles in Circumference, contains about 540,000 Acres, and 20,634 Houses. The Air sweet, the Soil rich for Tillage and Pasturage, especially the Vale of *Evesham*. Its Rivers, *Severn*, *Avon*, *Team*, &c. Its Commodities, Lampreys, Cheese, Syder, Perry, Cherries, Salt. Here are 152 Parishes and 11 Towns; the chief is the City of *Worcester*, 86 Miles from *London*, a Bishop's See; has a fine Cathedral Church, a great Cloth-Trade. *Stowerbridge* is noted for its Free-School and Library, and Iron and Glass-Works, and *Kidderminster* for Stuffs, and *Droitwich* for its Salt-Springs. The chief Seats are, *Grafion*, Duke of *Shrewsbury's*; *Crome*, Earl of *Coventry's*; *Great Whitley*, Lord *Foley's*; *Lenchwich*, Lord *Craven's*; *Westwood*, Sir *Herbert Perrot* *Packington's*, *Bart. Hagley*, Sir *Thomas Lyttleton's*; *Sodington*, Sir *Edward Blount's*; *Ombersty*, Mr. *Sandy's*.

Yorkshire

Is in *York* Diocese, 360 Miles in Circuit, contains about 3,770,000 Acres, and 106,151 Houses. The Air diverse, the Soil generally rich. 'Tis divided into three Divisions, anciently called *Tithings* (i. e. Third Parts) now corruptly *Ridings*, East, North, and West, which is the largest. Its Rivers, *Humber* (the Conflux of the following, *Aire*, *Culder*, *Dun*, *Derwent*, *Nile*, *Ouse*, *Swall-Toure*, *Warf*) and *Tees*. Its Commodities, Corn, Cattle, fine Horses, Allom, Jett, Lime, Fish, Herrings near *Scarborough*; Iron about *Sheffield*; Goats at *Sureby*. Its Manufactures, Cloth, Stockings, Knives, and Spurs. In the *North-Riding* is a Tract of Land called *Richmondshire*, whose Hills afford Lead, Copper, and Pitcoal. Its chief Town, *Richmond*. Here is in all 163 Parish-Churches, with many Chapels of Ease, and 49 Towns. The Shire-Town *York*, 150 Miles from *London*, is reputed to be the second City of *England*, large, the Buildings old, and the Streets narrow, though there's now Building there one of the finest Rooms in *England* for an Assembly Room, and by Subscription of the neighbouring Gentlemen, and is computed will cost upwards of 10,000 l. This City hath in the Middle of it a noble Stone-bridge over the River *Ouse*, consisting principally of one huge Arch: It is inclosed with a strong Wall, contains 32 Churches and Chapels, whereof 28 are still in Use. Has a magnificent Cathedral Church, and is an Archbishop's See. This City is governed by a Mayor, who has the Title of Lord, which no other Mayor has but he of *London*. *Hull*, otherwise called *Kingston upon Hull*, has been one of the strongest Fortresses of *England*, but now of little or no Strength, there being no Guns mounted at the Fort, which daily runs to Decay. *Sheffield* is noted for Smiths Trade, *Rotheram* for three Schools, first for Languages, second for Musick, third for Writing; *Knaesborough* for four medicinal Springs of different Operations; one of which, called the Drop-

ping-

ping-well, is the most famous of all the petrifying Springs in England; *Doncaster* for knit Waistcoats, Gloves and Stockings; *Leeds* for Clothiers; *Sherborn* for its Free-School; *Pontefract*, *Knarborough*, and *Ripley* for Liquorice; *Rippon* for Clothiers and Spur-makers. *Borough-bridge* has near it four huge Pyramidal-stones (called by the Vulgar, *The Devil's Arrows*) a Monument of Antiquity. Here are many excellent Harbours, as *Scarborough*, famous likewise for its medicinal Spaw-Waters, *Burlington*, &c. Chief Seats are, *Mulgrave Castle*, Duke of Buck's; *Sheffield Mannor*, Duke of Norfolk's; *Kiveton*, Duke of Leeds's; *Castle Howard*, the Earl of Carlisle's; *Stainsborough* and *Wentworth Castle*, the Earl of Strafford's; *Londesburgh*, the Earl of Burlington's; *Hornby Castle*, Earl of Holderness's; *Wentworth House*, Lord Malton's; *Snaith-Hall*, Lord Downs's; *Temple-Newham*, Lord Irwyn's; *Leadstone-Hall*, Lady Betty, Hastings's; *Newby*, Sir Edward Blacket's, Bart. *Constable-Burton* Sir Marm. Wyvill's, Bart. *Great Ribston*, Sir Henry Goodrich's, Bart. *Swillington*, Sir William Lowther's; *Spratborough*, late Sir Godfrey Copely's, Bart. *Acklam*, Sir William Hustler's; *Angleby Mannor*, Sir William Foulkes's, Bart. *Boynnton*, Sir William Strickland's; *Scampston*, Sir William St. Quintin's; *Wheatly*, Sir G. Cooke's; *Albrough*, Sir Roger Beckwith's; *Calverley*, Sir Walter Calverley's; *Nostell*, Sir Rowland Wynne's; *Nun Appleton-Hall*, Sir William Milner's; *Kirkleatham*, Mr. Turner's; *Whixley*, Mr. Tancred's; *Gisborough*, Mr. Chaloner's; *Hemstley*, Mr. Brown's; near *Beverly*, Mr. Bradshaw's.

WALES is generally divided into Twelve Counties.

Anglesey

Is in the Diocese of *Bangor*, 60 Miles in Circumference, contains about 200,000 Acres, and 1840 Houses: An Island encompassed by the *Irish* Sea on all Sides but the South-East, where it is parted from *Caernarvan* by the River *Menia*, This Island was anciently called *Insula Opaca*, from the great Quantity of Wood with which it was overgrown; but it is now so bare, especially in the Northern and Western Parts, that very few Trees can be seen fit either for Timber, or Shelter. Its principal Commodities are Corn, Cattle, Fish, and Fowl. It has 74 Parishes and 2 Towns; the chief *Beaumaris*, 184 Miles from *London*, well built, and a good Harbour for Ships. Chief Seat, Lord Bulkley's, near *Beaumaris*.

Brecknockshire

Is in *Landaff* Diocese, 106 Miles in Circumference, contains about 620,000 Acres, and 5,934 Houses. Its Mountains are barren, but its Valleys are very fruitful. Its principal Commodities are, Corn, Cattle, Fish, and some Otter Furr. It hath 61 Parishes and 4 Towns; the chief *Brecknock*, 124 Miles from *London*, at the Meeting of the Rivers *Hodney* and *Usk*.

It

It is a well built Town, where the Assizes are kept, and hath a good Trade for Cloathing. Its chief Seats are, *Crikhowel-Castle*, and *Tretowre Castle*, Duke of *Beaufort's*.

Cardiganshire

Is in the Diocese of *St. David's*, 94 Miles in Circumference, contains about 520,000 Acres, and 3,163 Houses. A plentiful Country, and noted for its Lead and Silver Mines: It hath 77 Parishes and 4 Towns. The Shire and Assize-Town, *Cardigan*, is pleasantly seated on the River *Tyevye*, over which is has a fair Stone-bridge. It is a large populous Town walled about, and fortified with a Castle; hath a fair Church, and is 148 Miles from *London*.

Caermarthenshire

Is in the Diocese of *St. David's*, 102 Miles in Circumference, contains about 700,000 Acres, and 5,352 Houses; not so mountainous as other Counties in *Wales*; abounds with Corn, Grass, Cattle, Salmon, Wood, Pit-coal and the best Lead. Here are 87 Parishes and 8 Towns. The Shire and Assize-Town is *Caermarthen*, upon the River *Towy*, with a large Bridge. Here is a Mayor, two Sheriffs, and Aldermen, all in Scarlet Gowns, with other Ensigns of State; 178 Miles from *London*. At *Castle-Kareg* are vast Caverns, supposed to have been Copper-Mines of the *Romans*. Its chief Seats are *Golden Grove* and *Emlyn*, Duke of *Bolton's*; *Edinsford*, Sir *Nich. Williams's*; *Newton*, Sir *John Price's*; *Aberglasney*, Sir *John Rudd's*.

Caernarvonshire

Is in the Diocese of *Bangor*, 95 Miles in Circumference, contains about 370,000 Acres, and 2,765 Houses; is very strong by Nature, with spiry Hills, the highest in all *Wales*; plentiful in Cattle, Fowl, Fish, and Wood. It has 68 Parishes and 6 Towns, all Havens. *Caernarvon* is the County-Town, 180 Miles from *London*.

Denbighshire

Is mostly in the Diocese of *St. Asaph*; but the Vale of *Clywd*, is all, or most of it, in *Bangor* Diocese, and *Denbigh* it self is in that of *St. Asaph*. And here it may not be improper to observe, that the Reason why the Jurisdictions of the Bishops of *St. Asaph* and *Bangor* are so intermix'd, is supposed to be, because the former was Bishop in the Dominions of the Princes of *North-Wales*, and the latter in those of the Princes of *Powis Land*. This County is 116 Miles in Circumference, and contains about 410,000 Acres, and 6,398 Houses. The East Part is naturally fruitful, and the West improved with the Ashes of burnt Turf. The Inhabitants are cheerful and long liv'd. Here is Plenty of Rye or Amel-Corn, Goats and Sheep, and good Quantity of Lead-Oar in many Parts of this County. It hath 57 Parishes and four Towns, one of which is *Denbigh*, which hath a most impregnable Castle. This is a Town of good Trade for Tanners and Glovers. *Wrexham*, the biggest Town in *North-Wales*,

Wales, has a neat Church and lofty Steeple. The Chief Seat is *Chirk-Castle*, Mr. *Middleton's*, *Elewenny*, Sir *Robert Salusbury Cotton's*; *Wynslay*, Mr. *Williams's*.

Flintshire

Is mostly in the Diocese of *St. Asaph*, and the rest in *Chester*. It is 40 Miles in Circumference, contains about 160,000 Acres, and 3,150 Houses. Its Valleys are very fruitful, and its Inhabitants long liv'd. The chief Commodities are, Cattle, Butter, Cheese, Pit-coal, Lead, Mill stones and Honey, with which they make good Store of Metheglin. It has 28 Parishes and 3 Towns. *Flint*, the Shire Town, is so small, that it hath not a Market. *St. Asaph* is an ancient Episcopal See, upon the River *Elwy*, 159 Miles from *London*. *Cae'rwy's* is the chief Market-town in the County, every Village being well furnished of its self. Chief Seats, *Moyston*, Sir *Roger Moyston's*, near which are the famous Coal-pits of that Place, which go a great way to supply *Dublin* with Coal; and *Llanerk*, Mr. *Davis's*.

Glamorganshire

Is in *Landaff* Diocese, 112 Miles in Circumference, contains about 540,000 Acres, and 9,644 Houses. The North Part is mountainous, the South a fruitful Valley, called *The Garden of Wales*. Its chief Commodities are Corn and Cattle. Here are 118 Parishes and 9 Towns. *Landaff*, 226 Miles from *London*, the Bishop's See, is a City, but so small, it hath not a Market. The chief Seats are, *Swansey Castle*, Duke of *Beaufort's*; *Cardiff Castle*, Earl of *Pembroke's*; *Coyty Castle*, Earl of *Leicester's*. At *Newton* is a Well which swells up when the Sea ebbs, and sinks as the Flood encreases. Chief Seats, *Keven Malby*, Sir *Charles Keymis's*; *Wenwoe*, Sir *William Thomas's*.

Merionethshire

Is in the Diocese of *Bangor*, 108 Miles in Circumference, contains about 500,000 Acres, and 2,590 Houses; extremely mountainous, and the Mountains steepy. The Inhabitants are very comely. It abounds with Sheep, Fish, Fowl, and wrought Cottons. It has 37 Parishes and 3 Towns; the chief *Harlech*, 168 Miles from *London*, of Note heretofore for its stately Castle.

Montgomeryshire

Is in three Dioceses; *New Town*, *Pool*, *Llanvelling*, and *Mathynlleth*, are in *St. Asaph*; *Llandylas* in *Bangor*; but the Town of *Montgomery* is in *Hereford*. It is 94 Miles in Circumference, contains about 560,000 Acres, and 5,660 Houses, delightful with many Hills and fruitful Valleys; breeds very good Horses, and Plenty of Goats. It hath 47 Parishes and 6 Towns. *Montgomery*, the Shire-town, 120 Miles from *London*, is pleasantly seated, and has a strong Castle. Its chief Seats are *Powis Castle*, and *Buttington Hall*, Marquis of *Powis's*; *Llymore Lodge* and *Llyffin*, Lord *Herbert's* of *Cherbury*; *Vaynor*, Lord *Hereford's*; *Lloydierd*, Mr. *Wynne's*; and *Garth*, Sir *Charles Lloyd's*.

Pembroke

Pembrokeshire

Is in the Diocese of *St. David's*, 93 Miles in Circumference; contains about 420,000 Acres, and 4329 Houses. The East Part is very pleasant, and the whole County plentiful in all Necessaries for Life. Part of it is inhabited by *Flemings*; placed here by *Hen. I.* Their Country is called *Little England* beyond *Wales*. Here is Plenty of Fish, Fowl, Pit-coal, and Marl. It has 45 Parishes and 9 Towns; *Pembroke* the Shire-Town; 195 Miles from *London*, is well inhabited by Gentlemen and Tradesmen, fortified with a Wall and strong Castle; *St. David's* the Episcopal See: An ancient Seat in it, *Pistoll Castle*; belonging to Sir *John Phillips*, Bart. *Orielton*; Sir *Arthur Owen's*; *Prendergrafs*, Sir *Thomas Stepney's*. In this Shire is also contained the Town and County of *Haverford-West*, and *Milford-Haven*, the largest and most capacious Harbour in the Kingdom.

Radnorshire

Is in the Diocese of *Hereford*, 90 Miles in Circumference; contains about 310,000 Acres, and 3158 Houses. Hath great Varieties of Air and Soil, stored with Woods, Rivers, and Meres. Its chief Commodities are Cheese and Horses. It hath 52 Parishes and 4 Towns. *Radnor* is the Shire-Town, 119 Miles from *London*, hath a Castle. *Prestigne* is a large well-built Town, where the Assizes are-held 116 Miles from *London*. Chief Seats, *Harnage-Grange*, Sir *William Fowler's*; *Maesyllwich*, Sir *Humphry Howarth's*; *Artlis*, and *Harpton*; Mr. *Thomas Lewis's*.

There are in all, in *England* and *Wales* together, 25 Cities; 750 great Towns, called Market-Towns; 9913 Parishes, some of 40 or 50 Miles Circuit, 61 Forests, and about 300 Parks.

It appears from the Observations and Calculations of the late *George King*, Esq; published by Dr. *D'Avenant*, that the Rents of the Lands, by the Produce of the late Taxes, seem to be near 10 Millions *per Annum*; and that the Houses (not let with the Lands) amount to 2 Millions *per Annum*: And all other Hereditaments to about 2 Millions more; in all 14 Millions: So that the People and Territories of the King of *England* alone, may be valued for Wealth and Strength at above one Half of those of *France*. And since the whole annual Expence of the King of *England's* Subjects is about 50 Millions [The annual *Income* I suppose is meant here instead of the annual *Expence*, and no body ever yet supposed our whole annual Income to amount to more than 32,000,000. I hope our Expences don't much exceed our Income at present] it will require but an 8th Part thereof to maintain 100,000 Foot, 30,000 Horse, 40,000 Seamen, and to defray all other Charges of the Government Ordinary and Extraordinary. [But if our annual Expences for the Support of the Government and paying the Interest of 50,000,000 *l.* which the Nation is indebted, amounts to 5,000,000 *per Annum*, in Time of Peace, and we should be obliged to enter into a War which would cost 6 or

7 Millions more annually, in all 11 or 12,000,000, *per Annum*, how long would the Nation be able to maintain such a War, when her whole Income amounts to no more than 32 Millions *per Annum*; 30 Millions whereof are supposed to be expended annually in maintaining the People; whether in this Case we should not run out 10 Millions every Year beyond our Income?]

England, without *Wales*, is divided into 6 Circuits, allotted to the 12 Judges to hold Assizes twice a Year. It is also divided by the King's Justices in *Eyre* of the Forests, and by the Kings of Arms, into *North* and *South*; that is, all Counties upon the *North* and *South-side* of *Trent*.

C H A P. IV.

Of its AIR, SOIL and COMMODITIES.

Air.] THE Air is far more mild and temperate, if not more healthy, than any Part of the Continent under the same Climate.

By reason of the warm Vapours of the Sea on every side, and the very frequent Winds from the huge Western Ocean, the Cold in Winter is oftentimes less sharp than in some Parts of *France* and *Italy*, which yet are seated far more *Southerly*.

And the Heat in Summer is less scorching than in some Parts of the Continent that lie much more *Northward*.

Soil.] It is blessed with a very fertile wholesome Soil, watered abundantly with Springs and Streams, and in diverse Parts with great Navigable Rivers; and several of late Years have been made so. It hath few barren Mountains and craggy Rocks, but generally pleasant Hills, rising with easy Ascents and fruitful Valleys, apt for Corn, Grass, or Wood.

Commodities.] As it is divided by the Sea from the rest of the World, so it may, without the Assistance of any other Part of the World, more easily subsist than any of its neighbouring Countries.

First, For wholesome substantial Food (as well as Delicates) there is Plenty of Fowl, Fish, and Flesh of all Sorts.

England likewise abounds with Wheat, Barley, Rye, Pulse, Beans and Oats, with excellent Butter and Cheese, Honey, Saffron, and many other choice Commodities for Food, Medicine and Pleasure.

The Fields are sufficiently full of every thing the Earth produces for the Use of Life.

For Drinks, we abound with Beer, Ale, Syder, Perry, Methglin and Mede, Brandy made either of Malt, or Apples, &c.

Here is great Plenty of excellent Fruit of all Sorts; but in Orchards and Gardens you have Apples, Pears, Plumbs, Cherries, Peaches, Apricots, Nectarines, Strawberries, &c. Variety of all Sorts, and in as great Perfection as any of the said Fruits, especially Pears, are found in the Kingdom of *France*.

The

The Kitchen-garden affords us as great Plenty of all Sorts of Herbs and Roots, and they come to as great Maturity as any of the same Species in our neighbouring Nations.

It is endless to reckon up the Varieties of the Flower-gardens : From all Quarters and Climates curious Plants have been brought, especially of late Years into *England*. And in the Physick-garden at *Chelsea* we may at once see Specimens of every known Sort of the whole vegetable Kingdom, that at *Oxford* not being kept up in the Manner it ought.

Now of all these Things there is such a constant Continuance, by reason of the Clemency of the Climate, that scarce the least Famine, which frequenteth other Countries, hath been felt in *England* these 400 Years.

Then for *Raiment*, *England* produceth generally very fine Wool, which makes our Cloth more lasting than other Country Cloth, and better conditioned against Wind and Weather ; and in such Abundance, that not only all sorts, from the highest to the lowest, are cloathed therewith ; but so much hath been heretofore transported beyond the Seas, that in Honour of the *English Wool*, which then brought such Plenty of Gold into the Territories of *Philip the Good*, Duke of *Burgundy* (where the Staple for *English Wool* was in those Days kept) he instituted that famous Military Order of the *Golden Fleece*, after the *English Garter*, the noblest Order of Knighthood in *Europe*.

This Abundance and Cheapness of Wool in *England* proceeds not only from the Goodness of the Soil, but also from a Freedom from Wolves, and from excessive Heats and Colds, which in other Countries create Charge and constant guarding their Sheep, and housing them by Night, and sometimes by Day also. And for advancing the Manufactures of Cloth, that necessary Earth, called *Fullers-Earth*, is no where else produced in that Abundance and Excellency as in *England*.

It wants not Linnen for all Uses, at least not Ground to produce Flax and Hemp, and fine Paper made of Linnen, although there hath been much Linnen imported with much Paper, to the Shame and Damage of the Nation. But there are lately many Paper-mills erected, and tolerable fine Paper made in several Places of *England*.

Besides, there is in *England* great Plenty of excellent Leather, for all sorts of Uses ; insomuch that the poorest People in *England* wear good Shoes of Leather ; whereas in our neighbouring Countries, the Poor generally wear either Shoes of Wood, or none at all.

For *Building*, it wants not Timber, nor Iron, Stone nor Slate, nor *Ardoise*, or blue Slate, Brick nor Tiles, Marble nor Alabaster, Mortar or Lime, Lead nor Glafs.

For *Firing*, either Wood, Sea-coal, or Pit-coal, is almost every where to be had at reasonable Rates ; and also Turf.

For *Shipping*, no where better Oak, no where such Knee-Timber, as they call it, for which four Forests are eminent and

and convenient likewise for Portage, viz. *New Forest* in *Hampshire*, near the Sea, *Sherwood* on the *Trent*, *Dean*, on the *Severn*, and *Windsor-Forest* near the *Thames*. We have likewise great Store of Iron. For War, for Coach and Waggon, for Travelling, Hunting and Racing, no where greater Plenty of Horses, though your *New-England* Pads are esteemed as the swiftest Pacers; also for Plough and Pack-carriage; inasmuch as Mules and Asses, so generally made use of in *France*, *Italy* and *Spain*, are utterly despised in *England*.

Here are Dogs of all Sorts, Sizes and Uses, as Mastiffs, Greyhounds, Spaniels for Land and Water, Hounds for Stag, Buck, Fox, Hare and Otter, Lurchers, Setting-dogs; &c. The Bear and Bull-dog Mastiffs seem to be the boldest and strongest Creatures of their Size in the World; one of them will encounter singly a Lion, Bear, Bull, or any Creature they are set upon, and not give over to the last Breath of Life. Our Game-Cocks likewise are so stout and hardy, that if two of them are well matched, they both become dying Conquerors by slaying one another; but it is well known both of *English* Cocks and Dogs, that if they are carried into another Country, after some considerable Time they degenerate.

Moreover, *England* produceth, besides a mighty Quantity of Tin, Lead and Iron, some Brass and Copperas, Copper, and *Lapis Calaminaris* to make Brass; much Allum, Salt, Hops; Liquorice, Wax; Tallow, Coney-furs, Salt-petre, Madder, and Woad for dying; all Sorts of Glass, Flax, Hemp, &c. and diverse other beneficial Commodities. It wants not Mines of Silver; in *Wales*, *Cornwall*, *Lancashire*, and the Bishoprick of *Durham*, which yield ordinarily six or eight Ounces per Cent. but most of these lying deep, are hard to come unto and Workmen dear.

It wants not Hot Baths as in *Somersetshire*, *Derbyshire*, and abounds in Medicinal Springs, working either by Stool or Urine, as at *Tunbridge*, *Epsom*, *Scarborough*, *Astrop*, *Acton*, *Barnet*, *North-Hall*, *Dullidge*, *Islington*, *Sellenge*, *Cobham*, *Shooter's Hill*, *Richmond* and *Hampstead*. [Of late Years the Hot Water has been much used: At *Otters-Pool* near *Watford* in *Hertfordshire* is an excellent Cold Bath, which has done great Good to Persons afflicted with the Rheumatism, Scorbutick, Leprosy, and other Humours.]

Though some Countries excel *England* in some Things; yet generally there is no one Country which hath greater Abundance of all Things necessary for Man's Life, and more especially for all kind of Food; inasmuch that it hath been judged, that there is yearly as much Flesh and Beer consumed in *England*, by over-plemiful Tables, as would serve three times the Number of People. Add to all this, that being encompassed with the Sea, and well furnish'd with Ships, and abundance of commodious and excellent Havens and Ports, it excels for Safety and Security all the neighbouring Countries.

C H A P. V.

Of its INHABITANTS, their Number, Language, and Character.

Inhabitants.] THE first Inhabitants in England were *Britons*, descended from the *Gauls*, whose Language was once almost the same; subdued after by the *Romans*, who by reason of their Troubles nearer Home, were constrained to abandon this Country about 400 Years after Christ; whereupon the *Extra-provincial Britons*, then called *Picts* (from retaining the Custom of painting their Bodies, once in common to the Inhabitants of the whole Island) invading the *Britains*, they called to their Aid the *Saxons*, who casting away the *Picts*, soon made themselves Masters of the *Britains*: But these not able to endure the heavy Yoke of the *Saxons*, after many Battles and Attempts to recover their lost Liberties and Country, retired, or were driven, some of them into *Bretagne* in *France*, but most of them into the two utmost *Western* barren and mountainous Parts of this Country, called afterwards by the *Saxons*, *Walishland*, as the *Germans* still call *Italy* *Welshland*, because inhabited by the *Cisalpine Gauls*; and the *French* call our Country of *Britains*, *Le Pais de Galles*.

The *Saxons* solely possessed of all the best Parts of this Isle, were for a long Time infested, and for some Time almost subdued by the *Danes*, and afterwards wholly by the *Normans*, who drove not out the *Saxons*, but mixed with them; so that the *English* Blood at this Day is a Mixture chiefly of *Norman* and *Saxon*, not without a Tincture of *Danish*, *Roman*, and *British* Blood.

Number of Inhabitants.] To give the Reader an exact Account of the Number of People in *England*, will be very difficult, but a nearer Conjecture may be thus made.

England contains, according to the Calculation of Mr *Houghton*, in his Account of the Acres and Houses, with the proportional Tax of each County of *England* and *Wales*, printed Anno 1693, 1,175,951 Houses. Now allowing to each House, one with another, 6 Persons, there will be found in all 7,055,706 Souls, and amongst them 1,000,000 of Fighting-men. All the Souls in *France* are computed at 13,500,000, or at the most 15,000,000 of which 270,000 are Churchmen, besides Nuns; the Clergy of *England* are not 15,000.

Their Language.] The *English* Tongue is a Mixture, chiefly of the old *Saxon* (a Dialect of the *Teutonic*) and the old *Norman* (which was Part *French*, Part *Danish*) with a large Mixture of the *British*, *Roman*, and *Danish* Languages.

The Names of Shires, Cities, Towns and Villages, Places and Men in *England*, are generally *Saxon*; and so are most Nouns Appellative, and a great part of the Verbs.

In *French*, or rather *Norman*, are still written the Common Laws, and learned by young Students thereof; all Reports, Pleadings,

Pleadings, all Moots and Law Exercises, are wholly *French*; some old Statutes are still in that Tongue; the Reports and Law-Books of late Date are all in *English*: In Parliament the Assent or Dissent to Bills made by the King, Lords, or Commons, is in *French*: Almost all our Terms in Hunting, Hawking, Cookery, Dicing, Dancing, Singing, Heraldry, &c. are still *French*.

[Character.] The Natives of *England* are generally of a middle Stature: They are fair, especially the Women: The Men are strong, courageous, warlike, resolute, enterprising, liberal to Prodigality, open-hearted, easy to be provoked, yet, when exasperated, stomachful till Satisfaction be given, and then easy to be reconciled: Sumptuous and splendid, great Lovers of Hospitality, magnanimous, beneficent, and learned: They are thought to be industrious (the Mechanics being of all Nations the greatest Improvers) but want Caution, Suspicion, Craft, Obsequiousness, and which is most of all to be deplored, Content: Yet these Wants are supplied by many eminent Qualifications, as Dexterity, Sagacity, Eloquence, Fidelity, Friendship, Publick-spiritedness.

The Daringness of the Soldier, the Profoundness of the Scholar, the Magnificence of the Gentry, and the Robustness of the Labourer, are not surpassed, if equalled, by any People in the World.

The Women are not without Vanity, Pretensions to Satire, Railery, and the like; which Vices they have borrowed from their Neighbours the *French*: But no Women out-do them in Modesty, Patience, Charity, providential Care, Temperance, Wit, good Humour, Cleanliness, and that which crowns all the rest, is the Sincerity and Zeal of religious Devotion.

Good Nature is a Qualification peculiar to the *English*, so peculiar, that, as a noble Writer observes, there is no Word for it in any other Language.

The Inhabitants are generally of solid Parts, apprehensive and sagacious; successful in finding out new Discoveries; but most of all in improving of old, especially Mechanicks; there being few Curiosities of Art brought over from beyond Sea, but are here improved to a greater Height.

Here are the best Clocks, Watches, Locks, Barometers, Thermometers, Air-pumps, &c. in the World. The late Queen *Mary* had a Clock made by Mr. *Watson*, late of *Coventry*, worth a thousand Pounds, in which are all the Motions of the Celestial Bodies; [and of late Years, Mr. *Pinchbeck* has made several Musical, and other fine Clocks, which he has sold at 1000 Guineas.] Locks are here made of Iron and Brass, of fifty Pounds a Lock. Watches so curious, that one Part of the Movement of a Repeating-watch comes to ten Pound, which makes them ordinarily fifty or sixty Pounds a Watch; and yet these prove profitable Merchandise when we send them into foreign

foreign Countries, so valuable and so inimitable is the Work. Curious Telescopes, Microscopes, Perspectives, Mirrors, Spheres, Globes, Charts, Maps, and all sorts of Mathematical Instruments, Dials, Balances, Sea-Compasses, &c. The late great Improvement in making Glass; of polishing the Insides of great Iron Guns; of weighing up Ships that are sunk to the Bottom of the Sea; in Fishing, as they call it, for Money, lost it may be 100 Years ago; and many other noble Inventions and Improvements; as weaving Silk-Stockings, Mills of Copper, Gun-powder, polishing Glass, &c. *Mortlack* Tapestry, Earthen-ware of *Fulham*, Speaking-Trumpets, making of Lustre, Engines for raising of Glass, spinning of Glass, cutting of Tobacco, printing Stuffs, Linnen, Paper; making Damask Linnen, watering Silks; the Way of separating Gold from Silver; Bolting-mills, Lanthorns of diverse Sorts, Cane-Chairs, making Horn-Ware, &c. All these Instances shew how excellently the *English* Nation is turned for all manner of mechanical Arts.

The common People will endure long and hard Labour; inso-much that after 12 Hours hard Work, they will go in the Evening to Foot-ball, Cricket, Prison-base, Wrestling, Cudgel-playing, or some such like vehement Exercise for their Recreation.

They are as long-liv'd generally as the People of any Nation in the World. In the Reign of King *James* the First, 8 old Men danced a Morrice-dance, all living in one Mannor in the West of *England*, whose Ages put together made 800 Years; and in the Year 1655, died old *Par*, aged 152: And in the Year 1671, died *Henry Jenkins* of *Yorkshire*, aged 168 Years: But on the other Side, by reason of Intemperance, there is no Part of the World wherein People are more subject to die suddenly.

CHAP. VI.

Of RELIGION.

Christianity was very early planted in *England*; but when, or by whom, is very uncertain; probably in the latter End of the first, or the Beginning of the second Century. In *Tertullian's* Time, even that Part of *Britain* which did not own the Roman Yoke, submitted to the Name of Christ. Three *British* Bishops of *Caerleon*, as it is supposed, of *London*, and of *York*, subscribed the Canons of the Council of *Arles*, A. C. 314. Under them were, as is said, 25 other Bishops; which Number of Bishops (considering that the Province then reached as far as *Graham's Dike*) was much the same as there are now.

The *British* Church, upon the Invasion of the Saxons, was, with its People, driven into the Western Parts, as *Wales*, *Glocestershire*, *Somersetshire*, *Devonshire*, and *Cornwal*, where it continued. When *Augustine* the Monk converted *Ethelbert*, King

of *Kent*, and his People to Christianity, *A. C.* 596. by Order of his Master, Pope *Gregory* the Great, he laboured to bring the *British* Bishops to acknowledge the Pope's Authority, and him as their Archbishop, This when they refused to do, the *Saxons*, at his Instigation, fell upon 1200 Monks and Priests of the *British* Nation, and killed them.

The *Saxons*, and after them the *Normans*, owned 5 Popes Authority; and after King *John* had basely subjected his Crown to the Pope, the better thereby to free himself from his too powerful Barons, *England* was, till the Reformation, one of the tamest Countries that any where submitted to the *Roman* Yoke. Our Parliaments indeed did many times exert themselves vigorously; but still the Papal Yoke lay heavy upon the Shoulders of the whole Nation: But in *Henry* the Eighth's Time, when *Luther's* Preaching had alarmed the greatest Part of the Kingdoms of the North, and inspired them with almost an universal Consent to set their Consciences free at once from the *Romish* Tyranny, *England* joined in with the general Torrent. *Henry VIII.* himself being enraged at Pope *Clement VII's* Usage of him in the Matter of his Divorce from Queen *Catharine*, abolished the Pope's Supremacy, and seized upon all the Monasteries and other religious Houses in *England*, and divided their Lands amongst the Nobility and Gentry of the Kingdom; but in other Articles of Religion he continued a Papist: So that the Reformation went on but lamely in his Time. Under his Son *Edward VI.* it gained more Ground; and the Superstitions of Popery were almost entirely abolished. Queen *Mary*, who reigned but five Years, brought Popery in again: But the bloody Executions of above 500 Protestants in her Time, who were burned for their Faith, did so alienate the People's Affection from her, that Queen *Elizabeth*, who succeeded her, found it no difficult Matter to settle the Reformation again upon that Foot on which it still continues.

Bishops were then consecrated by other Bishops, whose Succession was unquestionable from the first Planters of Christianity among us, and placed in every See where there had been Bishops formerly. Articles of Religion were appointed, which still are required to be subscribed and assented to by every Man that takes any Ecclesiastical Preferment in our Church: And a Liturgy was enacted to be observed in performing divine Service in the *English* Tongue: Afterwards, in King *James's* Time, a Book of Canons was also set forth, by which the Discipline of the Church of *England* was settled. And from all these any Man may frame an Idea of our Church.

And tho' there be several other Persuasions in this Nation, that differ from the Church of *England*, as established by Law, and who were liable to some Inconveniences because of their Persuasions, 'till of late, such as *Presbyterians*, *Independants*,
and

and *Anabaptists*; nevertheless, since the Revolution, all his Majesty's Protestant Subjects, dissenting from the Church of *England*, are, by an Act in the First of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, exempted from the Penalties of certain Laws therein mentioned: So that no Man is to be molested upon account of his Religion, that takes the Oath of Allegiance to his present Majesty, [and the Oath of Abjuration required by an Act of 13 *Will. III.* and confirmed by several subsequent Acts with some small Alterations: Instead of which Oath and Declaration, the *Quakers* solemn Affirmation of the like Tenor is accepted; and by an Act of 8 *Geo. I.* Cap. 6. they were indulged so far as to have the Name of God struck out of their Affirmation and Declaration. But in Case of Life and Death, they must swear, or can't be Witnesses] and subscribes the Declaration enjoined in an Act of 30 *Car. II.* entitled, *An Act to prevent Papists from sitting in either House of Parliament*, when tendered to them.

There is also a Toleration granted to the *Quakers*, who scruple the taking of an Oath; and the Declaration every such Person shall make and subscribe, is as follows:

I A. B. do sincerely promise and solemnly declare before God and the World, that I will be True and Faithful to King *GEORGE*: And I solemnly profess and declare, that I do from my Heart abhor, detest, and renounce, as Impious and Heretical, that damnable Doctrine and Position, That Princes Excommunicated or Deprired by the Pope, or any Authority from the See of Rome, may be Deposed, or Burthened by their Subjects, or any other whatsoever: And I do declare, that no Foreign Prince, Person, Prelate, State, or Potentate, hath, or ought to have any Power, Jurisdiction, Superiority, Pre-eminence, or Authority, Ecclesiastical or Spiritual, within this Realm.

And they must subscribe a Profession of their Christian Belief in these Words:

I A. B. Profess Faith in God the Father, and in Jesus Christ his Eternal Son, the true God, and in the Holy Spirit, one God blessed for evermore: And do acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be given by Divine Inspiration.

In *Oliver Cromwel's* Time the *Jews* were in some measure tolerated in *London*, and they are since continued by the bare Permission of our Princes, and suffered to hire a private House, wherein to hold their Meetings; they were not at first considerable either for Number (not making above 80 or 100 Families)

milies) or for their Wealth or Abilities, being for the most Part poor and ignorant, to what they are in other Countries; yet of late they are encreased, and have built a sumptuous Synagogue near *Dukes-Place*, within the City of *London*. [The *Jews* are now very numerous and immensely rich: many of the *Portuguese Jews* having escaped hither of late Years from the Inquisition, which is very severe upon them in *Portugal*.]

C H A P. VII.

Of TRADE.

AS our Religion is the purest, so is our Trade the most considerable of the whole World. Trade is either *Inland* or *Maritime*.

By our *Inland* Trade, we appear in Time of Peace to have great Stocks of Money, well divided into many Purses.

But that which makes us so considerable in the Eye of the World, is the wonderful Greatness of our *Maritime* Trade; for upon the three Articles of *Exportation*, *Transportation*, or *Re-exportation*, and *Importation*, no Kingdom or State in the World can any ways match us. *France* pretends to little more than the First of these; *Spain*, *Italy*, and the two *Northern Crowns*, to the First and Third; *Holland* only vies with us in the Second.

First then for *Exportation*, our Country produces many of the most substantial and necessary Commodities in the World, as *Butter*, *Corn*, *Cattle*, *Cloth*, *Iron*, *Lead*, *Tin*, *Copper*, *Leather*, *Copperas*, *Pit-coal*, *Allom*, *Saffron*, &c.

Our *Corn* sometimes preserves other Countries from starving; as it has lately done *Holland*, *Flanders*, and *Portugal*. Our *Horses* are the most serviceable in the World, and highly valued for their Hardiness, Beauty, Strength, Courage, Goings, by all Nations. With *Beef*, *Mutton*, *Pork*, *Poultry*, *Bisket*, we victual not only our own Fleets, but all Foreigners that come and go. Our *Iron* we export manufactured in great Guns, Carcasses, Bombs, &c. Our *Cloth* is sent to all Parts of the World, the *Baltick*, [The *Exportation* of *Cloth* to *Sweden*, *Russia*, *Poland*, *Prussia*, and other Countries bordering on the *Baltick*, is now almost lost, as it is also to *France*, *Flanders*, and several other Countries that now manufacture their own *Cloth*] the *Mediterranean*, the *East* and *West-Indies*, &c.

The Manufactures of *Wool* in Broad-Cloth, long and short, Northern Dozens, *Rashes*, *Kersies*, *Bays*, *Serges*, *Flannel*, *Perpetuano's*, *Says*, *Stuffs*, *Frize*, *Pennistone*, *Stockings*, *Caps*, *Rugs*, &c. exported, may be computed to amount to two Millions *per Annum*. Dr. *D'Avenant* and Mr. *King* having calculated the yearly Produce of *Wool* in *England* to be two Millions Sterling; and that the same, when manufactured, will be eight Millions; they allow six Millions for Home Consumption, and two Millions for Exportation.

Pro:

Prodigious, and almost incredible is the Value likewise of other Goods from hence exported; *viz.* Hops, Flax, Hemp, Hats, Shoes, Ale, Beer, Red-Herrings, Pilchards, Salmon, Oysters, Saffron, Liquorice, Watches, Ribbons, Toys, &c.

The Vestments, Hats, Shoes, Household-stuff, carried from hence yearly to *America*, are computed at 200,000 *l.* I mention not Wool and Fullers-Earth, because they are prohibited.

England produces yearly 5,000,000 Chaldrons of Sea-coal, 1,200,000 Pounds of Tin, 800 Fodders of Lead, 800 Furnaces of Iron, 800 Tuns of Allom; of all which great Quantities are exported to foreign Parts, to the Value, at least, of 500,000 *l. per Annum.*

Secondly, Our *Transportation*, or *Re-exportation*: For the Wool, Butter, Hides, Tallow, Beef, Herrings, Pilchards, and Salmon, which we transport from *Ireland*, being the Concerns of our Merchants, and paying Duties to his Majesty, have been reckoned at 300,000 *l. per Annum.*

We transport from our Plantations in *America*, besides what we consume our selves, of Sugar, [Our Exportations of Sugar are come to nothing; the *French* have almost work'd us out of that Trade.] Indico, Tobacco, Cocoa-Nuts, &c. besides the Fish, Pipe-Staves, Masts, Bever, &c. from *New-England*, and the Northern Parts of *America*, to 400,000 *l. per Annum.*

'Twould be tedious to enumerate the Value of our *Transportations* from *Denmark* and *Sweden*, [We are great Losers by our Trade with *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and the rest of the Countries on the *Baltick* at present, the Balance being very much against us.] *Spain*, *Portugal*, the *Streights*, *Turkey*, *Guinea*, &c. The most considerable of all is that from the *East-Indies*, from the first Beginning of that Trade till now. In its Infancy, *viz.* *Anno* 1613, of Pepper only, besides what we consumed at home, we transported in one Year to other Countries, after it had paid Duty here, to the Value of 200,000 *l.* and now of late Years, our Exportation, of which we bring from thence, after we have sufficiently supplied our selves, is computed at 500,000 *l. per Annum*, in Pepper, Salt-petre, Callicoes, Silks, Drugs, Diamonds, Pearls, &c.

The third Article of Trade is *Importation*, the bringing hither such Goods from beyond Sea, which we consume among our selves. The ingenious Mr. *Samuel Fortrey*, in his excellent Discourse of Trade, hath made appear, that we yearly imported from *France*, almost 1,600,000 *l.* worth of Goods more than the Value of what we exported thither; *viz.* of Silk, Satins, Taffatie's, Stuffs, Armoifins, Paduasoy's, Tabbies, Cloth of Gold and Silver, Velvets, Ribbands, Galloons, Laces, Silk Buttons, to the Value of 600,000 *l. per Annum*, Linnen 400,000 *l. per Annum*, Wines 600,000 *l. per Annum*, Serges and Calons 150,000 *l. per Annum*, Hats 120,000 *l. per Annum*, Hatbands, Feathers, Fans,

Girdles, Hoods, Masks, Looking-Glasses, Watches, Pictures, Medals, Cabinets, Cases, Bracelets, Tablets, and other Toys, 150,000 *l. per Annum*, Paper 100,000 *l. per Annum*, Household-Stuff, as Beds, Mattresses, Coverlets, Hangings, Fringes, &c. 100,000 *l. per Annum*, Brandy, Sider, Vinegar, Verjuice, &c. 100,000 *l. per Annum*, Castile-Soap, Honey, Almonds, Olives, Capers, Prunes, &c. 150,000 *l. per Annum*, Pins, Needles, Box and Tortoise-shell Combs, &c. 20,000 *l. per Annum*, perfumed and trimmed Gloves, 10,000 *l. per Annum*. Fine Ironmongers Ware, 40,000 *l. per Annum*. All which, besides Salt, Cork, Rosin, and other Things to a great Value, amount to 2,540,000 *l. per Annum*.

Now, though it is possible Mr. Fortrey might reckon the Over-balance of the *French Trade* much greater than truly it was, since at the very same Time the *French* estimated the Over-balance on the *English* Side; yet, doubtless, the Nation lost yearly by the *French Trade* a considerable Sum.

And at the same Time, all the Commodities exported out of *England* into *France*, as Woollen Cloth, Serges, knit Stockings, Lead, Pewter, Allom, Coals, &c. did not amount to above 1,000,000 *l. per Annum*. So that the Nation was yearly impoverished by the *French Trade*, almost 600,000 *l. per Annum*. [It is computed that at this Day we lose 500,000 *l.* annually by our Trade with *France* and *French Flanders*.] Thus our Gold and Silver was exported to fetch from thence strong Drink and Vanity, to the debauching and emasculating our Bodies and Minds.

For the Toys of other Nations we likewise expend great Sums of Money, or lessen our Effects abroad by Bills of Exchange, and that (which is the greatest Shame of all to us) even for the bare Freight, suffering the *Hollanders*, *Flemings*, and *Hamburgers*, to be, in a manner, the common Carriers between us and all Parts of the World; a Grievance which the Act of Navigation 12 *Cha.* 11. restrained, by forbidding all Foreigners to import any thing hither, but each one the Product of his own Country.

In ancient Times the great Trade of this Nation consisted in unmanufactured Wool, which Foreigners coming from all Parts bought of us; insomuch that the Customs of *English* Wool exported in *Edward* the Third's Reign, amounted, at 50 *s.* a Pack, to 250,000 *l. per Annum*, an immense Sum of Money in those Days: And that excessive Custom upon unmanufactured Wool soon gave Encouragement to the making of Cloth here, more effectually than the Laws against Exportation of Wool are now found to do: Yet most of this Wool being sent but just cross the Seas, to *Flanders*, *France*, or *Holland*, the Exportation for the most Part was in very small Vessels to what are now in Use; and neither of the *Indies* being then discovered by our Merchants,

Merchants, we had for almost two Centuries after, but few Ships of any considerable Bigness. In the Year 1540, there were but four Ships in the *Thames* so big as to be computed each at 120 Tuns, besides the Navy-Royal. And towards the latter End of Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign, it is said, there was not in all *England* above three Merchants Ships of 300 Tuns and upwards each. And how little our *Maritime* Trade in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time was, appears by the Customs in all *England* not amounting to above 30 or 40,000 *l. per Annum*. And how much the Stock of Money in the Nation hath since King *James's* Time encreased, may in Part be computed by the Price of Lands, which were *Anno* 1620, at 12 Years Purchase, and now at 21 or 23, even to 30 about *London*.

Our Fish Trade would be very considerable, if that of the *Hollanders* were not much more. The Red-Herrings at *Yarmouth*, Pilchards in the *West*, Cod-Fish in *Newfoundland* and *New-England*, are very advantageous Branches.

They that compute the Cash, as Sir *William Petty* did, at 6,000,000 *l.* come doubtless very short of the Whole: And when he computes the Shipping of *England* at 600,000 Tun, I am persuaded he doth not exceed. [A late Writer computed the Shipping of *London* alone amounts to 600,000 Tons.]

We have diverse very considerable Societies of Merchants who have great Stocks, and deep Knowledge in the Mysteries of Trade; the *Merchants-Adventurers*, the *Turkey*, the *East-India*, the *Muscovy*, the *Eastland*, the *Greenland*, the *Spanish*, the *African*, the *Hudson's-Bay*, and the *South-Sea* Companies. Some of these trade in Joint-Stock, as the *East-India* and *African* Companies, that Part of the *Turkey* called the *Morea* Company, the *Greenland*: [The *South-Sea* Company manage the *Greenland* Trade at present:] The others act upon separate Stocks, but in a publick Community as to the defraying of publick Expences, keeping out Interlopers, and the like.

In a word, *Great-Britain* may be justly counted the principal Nation for Trade in the whole World, except the *Dutch*, and indeed the most proper for Trade, being an Island which hath many commodious Ports and Havens, natural Products, considerable Manufactures, great Encouragement from the State for the Sake of Customs and Duties paid, the Breeding of Seamen, and Encrease of Shipping, Freedom in Religion, the Pleasure and Heathfulness of our Clime, the Ease and Security of our Government; all conducing to the Encouragement of *Maritime* Trade.

And no less Advantages have we for Inland Trade. The Freedom of Cities and Boroughs is easily purchased. We have very few Holidays besides *Sundays*, in which the Poor do not work. We have, in Favour of Dissenters, a Relaxation of the *Penal Laws*. The Interest of Money is here but 5 per Cent. at the utmost, and upon some Securities less. T H E



THE
Present State
 OF
GREAT-BRITAIN.

PART I. BOOK II.

Of the GOVERNMENT of that Part of
Great-Britain call'd ENGLAND.

CHAP. I.

Of the GOVERNMENT of England in general.

THE Kingdom of *England* is an *Hereditary Limited Monarchy*, governed by the Supreme Head, according to the known Laws and Customs of the Kingdom.

It is a *Monarchy* free from all *Interregnum*, and with it from many *Mischiefs* whereunto *Elective Kingdoms* are subject.

It is such a *Monarchy*, as that, by the necessary Concurrence of the Lords and Commons in the making and repealing all Statutes or Acts of Parliament, it hath the main Advantages of an *Aristocracy*, and of a *Democracy*, and yet free from the Disadvantages and Evils of either.

It is such a *Monarchy* as, by most admirable Temperament, affords very much to the *Industry, Liberty and Happiness* of the Subject, and reserves enough for the Majesty and Prerogative of any King that will own his People as Subjects, not as Slaves.

C H A P. II.

Of the KING of England, and therein of his Name, Title, Person, Office, Supremacy and Sovereignty, Power and Prerogative, Dominions, Strength, Patrimony, Arms and Respect.

Name.] THE King is so called from the Saxon Word *Cyning*.

The Title of the King of *England* is, *By the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith.*

Defender of the Faith was anciently used by the Kings of *England*, as appears by several Charters granted to the University of *Oxford*; but in the Year 1521 more particularly affixed by a Bull from Pope *Leo X* for a Book written by *Henry VIII.* against *Luther*, in Defence of the seven Sacraments, and since continued by Act of Parliament, for Defence of the Ancient, Catholick, and Apostolick Faith.

Christianissimus was by the *Lateran Council*, under Pope *Julian II.* conferred on the Kings of *England* in the fifth Year of *Henry VIII.* though before used by *Henry VII.* and since only by the *French King*.

The Title of *Grace* was first given to the King about the Time of *Henry IV.* to *Henry VI* *Excellent Grace*; to *Edward IV.* *High and Mighty Prince*; to *Henry VII.* sometimes *Grace*, and sometimes *Highness*; to *Henry VIII.* first *Highness*, then *Majesty*; and now *Sacred Majesty*, or *Most Excellent Majesty*.

The King of *England*, in his publick Instruments and Letters, styles himself *Nos, We*, in the Plural Number. Before King *John's* Time, Kings used the Singular Number; which Custom is still seen in the End of Writs, *Teste meipso apud Westm.*

In speaking to the King, is used often (besides *Your Majesty*) the Appellation *Sir*, which we have received immediately from *France*, where the King is always spoken to by the Title *Sire*, which comes to them from the old Gothic or Frantick Word *Sihor*, signifying *Lord*. But *Syr*, or *Sir, Domine*, is now in *England* become the ordinary Word to all the better Rank, even from the King to the Gentleman. It was anciently

ently in *England* given to *Lords*, afterwards to *Knights*, and to *Clergymen*, prefixed before the *Christian-Names*; now in that Manner only *Baronets*, and *Knights of the Bath*, *Knights Batchelors*, and *Batchelors of Arts*, in both the *Universities*.

Person.] *Rex Anglia est Persona mixta cum Sacerdote*, say our Lawyers: He is, as it were, a *Priest* as well as a *King*. He is *Crown'd*, an Honour, saith *Guillim*, which the *Kings of Spain*, *Portugal*, *Navarre*, and diverse other *Kings* have not; at which *Coronation* he is anointed with *Oil*, as the *Priests* were at first, and afterwards the *Kings of Israel*, to intimate that his *Person* is *Sacred* and *Spiritual*.

Of this *Sacred Person* of the *King*, of the *Life* and *Safety* thereof, the *Laws* and *Customs* of *England* are so tender, that they have made it *High-Treason* only to imagine or intend the *Death* of the *King*: Although in all other *Capital Cases*, the Rule is, *Voluntas non reputabitur pro facto*; and an *Englishman* may not in other *Cases* be punished with *Death*, unless the *Act* follow the *Intent*.

The *Law* of *England* hath so high Esteem of the *King's Person*, that to offend against those *Persons*, and those *Things* that represent his *Sacred Person*, as to kill some of the *Crown-Officers*, or to kill any of the *King's Judges* executing their *Office*, or to counterfeit the *King's Seals*, or his *Monies*, is made *High-Treason*; because by all these the *King's Person* is represented.

And rather than *Treason* against the *King's Person* shall go unpunished, the *Innocent* in some *Cases* shall be punished: For if an *Idiot*, or *Lunatick*, shall kill, or go about to kill the *King*, he shall be punished as a *Traitor*; and yet being *Non compos mentis*, the *Law* holds that he cannot commit *Felony* or *Petit-Treason*, nor other sorts of *High-Treason*.

Moreover, for the precious *Regard* of the *Person* of the *King*, by an ancient *Record* it is declared, That no *Physick* ought to be administred to him without good *Warrant*; this *Warrant* to be signed by the *Advice* of his *Council*; no other *Physicians* but what are mentioned in the *Warrant*, are to administer to him; the *Physicians* to prepare all *Things* with their own *Hands*, and not by the *Hands* of any *Apothecary*, and to use the *Assistance* only of such *Surgeons* as are prescribed in the *Warrant*.

Office.] The *Office* of the *King* of *England*, in the *Laws* of *King Edward the Confessor*, is thus described, *Rex quia Vicarius summi Regis est, ad hoc constituitur ut Regnum Terram & Populum Domini, & super omnia sanctam Ecclesiam ejus veneretur, regat, & ab injuriis defendat*. And according to the *Learned Foretsceue*, it is, *Pugnare belia populi sui, & eos rectissime judicare*, to fight the *Battles* of his *People*, and to see *Right* and *Justice* done unto them.

Or more particular, as is promised at the Coronation, to preserve the Rights and Privileges of the Church and Clergy, the *Royal Prerogatives* belonging to the Crown, the Laws and Customs of the Realm, to do Justice, love Mercy, keep Peace and Unity, &c.

Supremacy and Sovereignty.] Whatsoever Things are proper to *Supreme Magistrates*, as *Crowns, Scepters, Purple Robe, Golden Globe*, and *Holy Unction*, have as long appertained to the King of *England* as to any other Prince in *Europe*; and therefore the Crown of *England* hath been declared in Parliament long ago, to be an *Imperial Crown*.

He acknowledges only Precedence to the Emperor.

He owns no Superiority to the Bishop of *Rome*, whose long arrogated Authority in *England* was, 1535, in a full Parliament of the Lords *Spiritual* as well as *Temporal*, declared null, and the King of *England* declared to be by ancient Right, in all Causes, over all Persons, as well *Ecclesiastical* as *Civil*, *Supreme Governour*.

The King hath the *Supreme Right of Patronage* through all *England*, called *Patronage Paramount*, over all the *Ecclesiastical Benefices* of *England*; so that if the mean Patron present not in due Time, nor the Ordinary, nor Metropolitan, the Right of Presentation comes to the King, beyond whom it cannot go.

The King is *Summus totius Regni Anglicani Justiciarius*, *Supreme Judge*, or Lord Chief-Justice of *England*. He is the Fountain from whence all Justice is derived.

Power and Prerogative.] The King alone by his *Royal Prerogative* hath Power, without Act of Parliament, to declare War, make Peace, send and receive Ambassadors, make Leagues and Treaties with any Foreign States, give Commissions for levying Men and Arms by Sea and Land, or for pressing Men, if Need require, [Men cannot be pressed into the Land-Service at this Day, but must list voluntarily, 5th and 6th of Will. and Mary 15.] disposing of all Magazines, Ammunition, Castles, Fortresses, Ports, Havens, Ships of War, and Publick Monies, appoint the Metal, Weight, Purity, and Value thereof.

By his *Royal Prerogative*, he may of his meer Will and Pleasure Convoke, Adjourn, Prorogue, Remove, and Dissolve Parliaments. May to any Bill passed by both Houses of Parliament, refuse to give, without rendering any Reason, his *Royal Assent*, without which a Bill is as a Body without a Soul: May at his Pleasure encrease the Number of the Members of both Houses, by creating more Barons, and bestowing Privileges upon any other Towns to send Burgesses to Parliament. Yet this Branch of his Prerogative seems to be given up by our late Kings, and therefore it was thought necessary that the Legislative Power should intervene, to enable Durham to send its Representatives to Parliament, in the Time of King Charles II. He hath alone the Choice and Nomination of all Commanders, and other Officers at Land and Sea,

Sea, the Choice and Nomination of all Magistrates, Counsellors and Officers of State; of all *Bishops*, and other high Dignities in the *Church*; the bestowing all *Honours*, both of *higher* and *lower Nobility* of *England*; the Power of determining *Rewards* and *Punishments*, either by pardoning the Offence, or remitting the Punishment,

By his Letters Patent may erect new *Universities*, *Boroughs*, *Colleges*, *Hospitals*, *Schools*, *Fairs*, *Markets*, *Forests*, *Chases*, *Free-Warren*, *Beacons*, &c.

The King, by his Prerogative, hath Power to enfranchise an *Alien*, and make him a *Denizen*, whereby he is enabled to purchase Houses and Lands, [None can be Naturalized but by Act of Parliament.] hath Power to grant Letters of *Marque* or *Reprisal*, to grant *Safe-Conducts*, &c.

Debts due to the King, are in the first Place to be satisfy'd, in case of *Executors*hip, and *Administrators*hip; and until the King's Debt be satisfy'd, he may protect the Debtor from the Arrest of other Creditors.

May distrain for the whole Debt upon one Tenant that holdeth not the whole Land; may require the *Ancestor's* Debt of the Heir, though not especially bound; is not obliged to demand his Rent as others are; may sue in what Court he please, and distrain where he list.

No Proclamation can be made but by the King.

No *Protection* for a Defendant to be kept off from a Suit, but by him, and that because he is actually in his Service.

He only can give *Patents*, in Case of Losses by Fire, or otherwise, to receive the *Charitable Benevolences* of the People; without which no Man may ask it publicly.

The Sale of his Goods in an open Market will not take away his Property therein, if he hath been defrauded of them.

Where the King hath granted a Fair, with Toll to be paid, yet his Goods there shall be exempted from all Toll.

No *Occupancy* shall be good against the King, nor shall Entry before him prejudice him.

His Servants in Ordinary are privileged from serving in any Office that require their Attendance, as *Sheriff*, *Constable*, *Church-warden*, &c.

All Receivers of Money for the King, or Accomptants to him for any of his Revenues, their *Persons*, *Lands*, *Goods*, *Heirs*, *Executors*, *Administrators*, are chargeable for the same at all Times: For, *Nullum tempus occurrit Regi*.

His Debtor hath a kind of Prerogative Remedy, by a *Quominus* in the *Exchequer*, against all other Debtors, or against whom they have any Cause of Personal Action, supposing that he is thereby disabled to pay the King, and in this Suit the King's Debtor being Plaintiff, hath some Privileges above others,

In *Doubtful Cases*, *Semper præsumitur pro Rege*.

No *Satute* restraineth the King, except he be especially named therein. The Quality of his Person alters the Descent of *Gavel-kind*, the Rules of *Joint-Tenancy*: No *Estoppel* can bind him, nor *Judgment Final* in a *Writ of Right*.

Judgments entered against the King's Title are entered with a *Salvo Jure Domini Regis*: That if at any Time the King's Council at Law can make out his Title better, that Judgment shall not prejudice him which is not permitted to the Subject.

In all Cases where the King is *Party*, his Officers with an *Arrest*, by Force of a *Process at Law*, may enter, and, if Entrance be denied, may break open the House of any Man, although every Man's House is said to be his Castle, and hath a Privilege to protect him against all other *Arrests*.

A *Benefice*, or *Spiritual Living*, is not *full* against the King by *Institution* only, without *Induction*, although it be so against a Subject.

None but the King can hold a good *Plea of false Judgment* in the Courts of his Tenants.

The King of England, by his Prerogative, is *Summus Regni Custos*, and hath the Custody of the Persons and Estates of such as for want of Understanding cannot govern themselves, or serve the King; so the Persons and Estates of *Ideots* and *Lunatics* are in the Custody of the King: That of *Ideots* to his own Use, and that of *Lunatics* to the Use of the next Heir.

The King, by his Prerogative, is *Ultimus hæres regni*, and is, as the great Ocean is of all Rivers the Receptacle of all Estates, when no Heir appears; for this Cause, all Estates for want of Heirs, or by Forfeiture, *Revert* or *Escheat* to the King. All *Treasure Trove* (that is, *Money, Gold, Silver, Plate* or *Bullion* found, and the Owners unknown) belongs to the King; so all *Waifs, Strays, Wrecks*, not granted away by him, or any former Kings; all *waste Ground* or *Lands* recovered from the Sea; all *Lands* of *Aliens* dying before *Naturalization* or *Denization*, and all Things whereof the Property is not known. All *Gold* and *Silver Mines* in whose Ground soever they are found; *Royal Fishes*, as *Whales, Sturgeons, Dolphins, &c.* *Royal Fowl*, as *Swans*, not marked, and swimming at Liberty on the River, belong to the King.

In the Church, the Kings Prerogative and Power is extraordinary great: He only hath the Patronage of all *Bishopricks*; none can be chosen but those whom he hath first nominated by his *Conge d'Eslixe*; none can be consecrated *Bishop*, or take Possession of the Revenues of the *Bishoprick*, without the King's especial Writ or Assent. The King hath Power to call a *National*, or *Provincial Synod*; and with the Advice and Consent thereof, to make *Canons, Orders, Ordinances*, and *Constitutions*; introduce
into

into the Church what *Ceremonies* shall be thought fit ; reform and correct all *Heresies, Schisms*, punish *Contempts, &c.* and to declare what *Translation* of the Bible is fit to be allowed, &c.

The King hath a Power not only to *Unite, Consolidate, Separate, Enlarge, or Contract* the Limits of any old *Bishoprick*, or other *Ecclesiastical Benefice* ; but also by his Letters Patents may erect new *Bishopricks*, as Henry the Eighth did Six at one time ; and the late King *Charles the Martyr* intended to do at *St. Alban's*, for the Honour of the first *Martyr of England*, and for contracting the too large Extent of the *Bishoprick of Lincoln* : May also erect new *Archbishopricks, Patriarchates, &c.*

The King hath Power to dispense with the Rigour of *Ecclesiastical Laws*, excepting such as have received the Sanction of an Act of Parliament, as has been declared by the Bill of Rights ; and with any thing that is only *Prohibitum & malum per accidens, & non malum in se* : As for a *Bastard* to be a *Priest*, for a *Priest* to hold *two Benefices*, or to succeed his *Father* in a *Benefice*, or to be *Non-resident, &c.* For a *Bishop* to hold an *Ecclesiastical Benefice in Commendam or Trust*,

Hath Power to dispense with some *Acts of Parliament, Penal Statutes*, by *non obstante*, where himself is only concerned ; to moderate the Rigour of the *Laws* according to *Equity and Conscience* ; to grant special *Privileges and Charters* to any Subject ; to pardon a Man by Law condemned, except in Appeals of Murder ; to interpret, by his Judges, *Statutes* ; and in *Cases* not defined by Law, to determine and pass Sentence ; yet in *Rebus Arduis*, and in Matters of great Importance, the Judges have thought it safest to adjourn the same, *ad Prox. Parl' propter Difficultatem, &c.*

Every King of England, as he is *Debitor Justitiæ* to his People, so he is in Conscience obliged to defend and maintain all the Rights of the Crown in Possession ; and when any King hath not religiously observed his Duty in this Point, it hath proved of very dreadful Consequence : As on the other Side, it much concerns every King of England to be very careful of the Subjects just Liberties, according to the Golden Rule of *Charles the First*, that *the King's Prerogative is to defend the Peoples Libertie, and the Peoples Liberties to strengthen the King's Prerogatives.*

The *Laws of England* looking upon the King as God's *Viceregent* upon Earth, do attribute unto him diverse Excellencies not belonging to other Men : So the Law will have no *Imperfection* found in the King ; as, no *Injustice, no Error, no Negligence or Laches, no Infamy, no Stain or Corruption of Blood* ; for by taking of the Crown, all former, tho' just *Attainder* (and such *Attainder* made by Act of Parliament) is *ipso facto* purged. No *Nonage* or *Minority* ; for his Grant of Lands, though held in his *Natural, not Politick Capacity*. cannot be avoided by *Nonage*. Higher than this, the Law attributeth a kind of *Perpetuity*, not

to say Immortality, to the King, *Rex Anglia non moritur*; his Death is by the Law termed the *Demise* of the King, because thereby the Kingdom is demised to another. He is said not to be subject to Death, because he is a *Corporation* of himself, that liveth for ever, all *Interregna* being in *England* unknown; the same Moment that one King dies, the next Heir is King fully and absolutely, without any *Coronation*, *Ceremony*, or *Act* to be done, *ex post facto*.

Moreover, the *Law* seemeth to attribute to the King a certain *Ubiquity*; that the King is in a manner every where, in all his Courts of Justice; and therefore cannot be *Non-suited*, as Lawyers speak.

And yet there are some Things that the King cannot do, *Rex Anglia nihil injustè potest*.

There are also diverse Things which the King cannot do, *Salvo Jure, Salvo Juramento, & Salva Conscientia sua*; because by an *Oath* at his *Coronation*, and indeed without any *Oath*, by the *Law of Nature*, *Nations*, and of *Christianity*, he holds himself bound, as do all other Christian Kings, to protect and defend his People, to do Justice, and to shew Mercy, to preserve Peace and Quietness among them; to allow them their just Rights and Liberties; to consent to the *Repealing* of *bad Laws*, and to the *Enacting* of *good*. Two Things especially the King of *England* cannot do without the Consent of both *Houses of Parliament*, viz. make *New Laws*, and raise *New Taxes*, there being something of *Odium* in both of them, the one seeming to diminish the Subjects *Liberty*, and the other to infringe his *Property*: Therefore, that all Occasion of *Disaffection* towards the King (*the Breath of our Nostrils*, and *the Light of our Eyes*, as he is stiled in Holy Scriptures) might be avoided, it was wisely contrived by our Ancestors, that for both these should *Petitions* and *Supplications* be first made by the Subject.

If the King of *England* be in any foreign Nation, he may try any of his offending *Domesticks* by the *Laws of England*, saith *Fleta*; as in the Case of *Engelram* of *Nogent* in *France*, and of *Manning*, whom King *Charles II.* caused to be try'd and executed in the Duke of *Newburgh's* Territories in *Germany*.

These, and diverse other *Prerogatives*, rightfully belong, and are enjoy'd by the King of *England*.

Dominions.] The ancient *Dominions* of the Kings of *England* were first *England*, and all the Seas round about *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, and all the Isles adjacent, even to the Shore of all the Neighbouring Nations; and our Law saith, *The Sea is of the Leigeance of the King, as well as the Land*; and as a Mark thereof all Ships of Foreigners have anciently demanded Leave to fish, and pass in these Seas, and do at this Day lower their *Top-sails* to all the King's Ships of War; and therefore Children born upon those Seas (as sometimes hath happened)

are accounted *natural* born Subjects to the King of *England*, and needed not any *Naturalization*, as others born out of his *Dominions*.

To *England* Henry II. annexed *Ireland*, being stiled only Lord of *Ireland*, till the 33d of Henry VIII. although they had all *Kingly Jurisdiction* before.

Edward I. annexed all *Wales*, and *Edward* III. the *Right*, tho' not the *Possession*, of all *France*; but Henry V. added both, and his Son Henry VI. was Crowned and Recognized by all the States of the Realm at *Paris*.

King *James* I. being King of *Scotland* before, upon his Accession to the Crown of *England*, the whole Island was united under one Head, and since that Time sundry considerable Plantations in *America* have been peopled by the Subjects of the Crown of *England*.

The Dominions of the King of *England* at this Day in Possession, are *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, and all the Seas adjacent. Moreover, the Islands of *Jersey*, *Guernsey*, *Aldernay*, and *Sark*, which are a Parcel of the Dutchy of *Normandy*, besides those profitable Plantations of *New-England*, [*Nova Scotia* or *New-Scotland*,] *New-York*, *East* and *West Jersey*, *Pensylvania*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, *Barbados*, *Jamaica*, *Florida*, *North* and *South Carolina*, *Bermudos*, with several other Isles and Places in those Quarters, and some in the *East-Indies*, and upon the Coast of *Africa*; also upon the North Parts of *America*, by Right of first Discovery; to *Estotland*, *Terra Corterialis*, *Newfoundland*, and to *Guiana* in the South; to all which the King of *England* hath a *Legal Right*, tho' not *Possession of the Whole*.

Strength.] And let our Sovereign be considered abstractly as King only of *England*, which is like a huge Fortrefs, or a garrison'd Town, fenced not only with strong Works, and a wide and deep Ditch the Sea, but guarded also with excellent Out-Works, the strongest and best built Ships of War in the World: It is so abundantly furnished with Men and Horses, with Victuals and Ammunitions, with Cloaths and Money, that if all the Potentates of *Europe* should conspire (which God forbid) they could hardly conquer it, provided it be at Unity in itself.

This for the *Defensive* Strength of the King of *England*, now for the *Offensive*. How formidable must He be to the World, when they shall understand that a King of *England* is well able, whenever he is willing, to raise of *English Foot* two Hundred Thousand, and of *English Horse* fifty Thousand (for so many, during the Civil Wars, were computed to be in Arms on both Sides) And when they shall consider the Valiant and Martial Spirit of the *English*, their natural Agility of Body, their Patience, Hardiness and Stedfastness is such, and their Fear of Death so little, that no Neighbour-Nation, upon equal Number and Terms, scarce ever beat them, either at Sea or
Land:

Land: When they shall consider, that for Transporting of any Army, the King of *England* hath at Command two Hundred excellent Ships of War, and can hire two Hundred stout *English* Merchant-Ships, little inferior to Ships of War; that he can soon Man the same with the best Sea-Soldiers in the whole World: And that for maintaining such a mighty Fleet, sufficient Money, for a competent Time, may be raised only by a Land-Tax.

Patrimony.] All other Lands in *England* being held now of some Superior, depend mediately or immediately on the Crown; so that the King is Lord Paramount, Supreme Landlord of all the Lands of *England*; and all landed Men are mediately or immediately his Tenants by some Tenure or other; but the Lands possess'd by the Crown being held of none, can *escheat* to none, and are now made unalienable: Though they have been (by Time, the Gift and Bounty of our Kings, and some Necessities for the Preservation of the Weal Publick) much alienated: However, there is yet left many *Parks, Castles, or Palaces, and Forests*, still belonging to the King, to receive and divert him, when he shall please in his Royal Progress to visit those Parts.

The certain *Revenues* of the King of *England* were anciently enough to discharge all the ordinary Expences of the Crown, without any Tax or Impost upon the Subject.

Upon the happy Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, finding the Crown-Revenues much alienated, and the Crown-Charges exceedingly encreased, by reason of the late vast Augmentation of the Revenues and Strength by Sea and Land of our two next Neighbour-Nations abroad, did unanimously conclude, That for the Peace and Security, for the Wealth and Honour of the King and Kingdom, it would be necessary to settle upon his Majesty a yearly Revenue of twelve Hundred Thousand Pounds; and accordingly, with the King's Consent, at the humble Request of the Lords and Commons, there was established by Imposts upon imported and exported Goods upon Liquors drank in *England*, and upon Fire-Hearths, so much as was judged would bring up the former impaired Crown-Revenues to the said Sum. But the Impost upon Fire-Hearths the late King *William* and Queen *Mary*, of ever blessed Memory, were graciously pleased by Act of Parliament to remit. At the Death of King *Charles* II. the Revenue amounted to about 1,800,200 *l. per Annum*; and in King *James* the Second's Reign, in the Time of Peace, it was raised to 2,000,000 *l.* yearly. [There has ever since the last Peace been raised three Millions annually and upwards for the Service of the Government, besides near three Millions more to discharge the Interest of a Debt of fifty Millions contracted by the late War, and the Revenues of all the Lands of *England*

do not amount to fifteen Millions *per Ann.*] Notwithstanding which, the whole yearly Revenues of the King of *England* was not then above the tenth Part of the Revenues of his Kingdom; whereas the King of *France* hath yearly above one hundred and eighty Millions of *Livres*, which is above twelve Millions of Pounds *Sterling*, a fourth Part of the whole Revenue of *France*; and the publick Revenue of the *United Netherlands*, coming all out of the Subjects Purfes, is above six Millions of Pounds *Sterling*.

The ordinary Charge of the Government, or Civil List, as it is now called, was, upon her late Majesty's Accession to the Crown settled by Parliament at 700,000 *l. per Annum*, upon the best Funds in *England*: [The Civil List Revenue is now encreased to one Million *per Annum* at least.] And the Crown of *England* before the long, but necessary War, was as little in Debt as perhaps any State of so great a Consideration in the World.

Respect.] In Consideration of these, and other transcendent Excellencies, no King in *Christendom*, nor other Potentate, receives from his Subjects more *Reverence*, *Honour*, and *Respect*, than the King of *England*. All his People at their first Addresses kneel to him: He is at all Times served upon the Knee; all Persons (not the Prince, or other Heir apparent excepted) stand bare in the Presence of the King, and in the Presence Chamber, though in the King's Absence.

Any Thing or Act done in the King's Presence, is presumed to be void of all *Deceit* and *evil Meaning*; and therefore a *Fine* levied in the King's Court, where the King is presumed to be present, doth bind a *Feme Covert*, a married Woman and others, whom ordinarily the Law doth disable to transact.

The King's only Testimony of any thing done in his Presence, is of as high a Nature and Credit as any *Record*; and in all Writs sent forth for the Dispatch of Justice, he useth no other Witness but himself; *viz. Teste meipso.*

Arms.] It is the common Tradition, that after the Conquest the Kings of *England* bare *Two Leopards*, borne first by the Conqueror, as Duke of *Normandy* (and it is remarkable that they belong to his present Majesty, as he is Duke of *Brunswick*) 'till the Time of *Henry II.* who in Right of his Mother annexed her Paternal Coat, the *Lion of Aquitain*, which being of the same Field, Metal, and Form with the *Leopards*, from thence-forward they were jointly marshalled in one Shield, and blazoned *Three Lions*, as at present.

King *Edward III.* in Right of his Mother claiming the Crown of *France*, with the Arms of *England* quartered the Arms of *France*, which then were *Azure, Semée de Flower-de-Luces*, Or; afterwards changed to *Three Flower-de-Luces*; whereupon *Henry V.* of *England* caused the *English* Arms to be changed likewise, King *James*, upon the Union of *England*

land and Scotland, caused the Arms of France and England to be quartered with Scotland and Ireland, and thus blazoned:

In the first Place, *Azure, Three Flower-de-Luces, Or*, the Regal Arms of France quartered with the Imperial Ensigns of England, which are *Gules, Three Lions Passant Guardant in Pale, Or*. In the second Place, *Or, within a Double Tressure, Counter-flower'd Lys, Gules, a Lion Rampant of the Second*, for the Royal Arms of Scotland. In the third Place *Azure, an Irish Harp, Or, stringed Argent*, for the Royal Ensigns of Ireland. In the fourth Place, as in the first: All within the Garter, the chief Ensign of that most honourable Order: Above the same an *Helmet*, answerable to his Majesty's Sovereign Jurisdiction; upon the same a rich *Mantle of Cloth of Gold doubled Ermin*, adorn'd with an *Imperial Crown*, and surmounted for a *Crest* by a *Lion Passant Guardant, Crowned* with the like; supported by a *Lion Rampant Guardant, Or, Crowned* as the former, and an *Unicorn Argent Gorged with a Crown*, thereto a *Chain affix'd*, passing between his Fore-legs, and reflexed over his Back, *Or*; both standing upon a *Compartment* placed underneath, and in the Table of the *Compartment* His Majesty's Royal Motto, *Dieu & Mon Droit*.

The Arms of France were placed first, for that France is the greater Kingdom, and because from the first bearing, those Flowers have been always Ensigns of a Kingdom; whereas the Arms of England were originally of Dukedoms, as aforesaid.

The Blazon of the Arms of Great-Britain since the Union is as follows:

Quarterly of Four: In the first Quarter, *Gules, Three Lions Passant Guardant, Or*; Impaling, *Or, a Lion Rampant within a double Tressure Flory, Counterflory Gules*, Great-Britain. 2. *Azure, Three Flower-de-Lys, Or*, France. 3. *Azure, a Harp, Or, stringed Argent*, Ireland. The Fourth as the First.

The Motto upon the Garter, *Honi soit qui mal y pense*; that is, *Shame be to him that evil thinketh of it*, was first given by King Edward III. the Founder of that Order; and that none might believe his Design therein was any other than just and honourable, he caused those Words to be wrought in every Garter that he bestowed: Whereof more in the Chapter of the *Knights of the Garter*.

The Motto, *Dieu & Mon Droit*; that is, *God and my Right*, was first given by Richard I. to intimate, that the King of England holdeth his Empire not in Vassalage of any mortal Man, but of God only; and afterwards taken up by Edw. III. when he first claimed the Kingdom of France. The Device of a *Portcullis* of a Castle, yet to be seen in many Places, was the Badge, or Cognizance of the House of Lancaster.

The *White Rose* was the ancient Bearing of the House of York, and the *Red Rose* that of Lancaster.

The *Thistle* belongs to Scotland.

C H A P. III.

Of SUCCESSION to the Crown of England,
and of the King's Minority, Incapacity, and
Absence.

THE King of *England* hath Right to the Crown by Inheritance, and the Laws and Customs of *England*.

Upon the Death of the King, the next of Kindred, born of Parents in lawful Wedlock, though born out of the Dominions of *England*, or born of Parents not Subjects of *England* (as by Law and many Examples in the *English* Histories it doth manifestly appear) is immediately King, before any *Proclamation, Coronation, Publication, or Consent* of Peers and People.

The Crown of *England* from the Father to the Son, and his Heirs; for want of Sons, to the Eldest Daughter and her Heirs; and for want of a Daughter, to the Brother and his Heirs; and for want of a Brother, to the Sister and her Heirs. The *Salique* Law, or rather Custom of *France*, hath here no Force.

Formerly at the Death of every King, not only the Officers of the Court, but all Commissions Civil and Military expir'd; but now they are to continue in Force six Months longer.

Minority,] If the King be likely to leave his Crown to an Infant, he doth usually by Testament appoint the Person or Persons that shall have the Tuition of him; sometimes, for want of such Appointment, a fit Person of the Nobility or Bishops is made Choice of by the three States assembled in the Name of the Infant King, who, by Nature and Alliance, hath most Interest in the Preservation of the Life and Authority of the Infant, and to whom least Benefit can accrue by his Death or Diminution: as the Uncle by the Mother's Side, if the Crown come by the Father, and so *vice versa*, is made Protector: So during the Minority of *Edward IV.* his Uncle by the Mother's Side, the Duke of *Somerſet*, had the Tuition of him, and was call'd *Protector*: And when this Rule hath not been observ'd (as in the Minority of *Edward V.*) it hath prov'd of, ill Consequence,

Absence.]

Absence.] If the King was absent upon any foreign Expedition, or otherwise, the Custom was to constitute a Vicegerent by Commission under the Great-Seal, giving him several Titles and Powers, according as the Necessity of Affairs have requir'd; sometimes he hath been call'd *Lord Warden*, or *Lord Keeper* of the Kingdom, and therewith had the general Power of a King, as was practis'd during the Absence of *Edward I, II, III*, and of *Henry V*. Of later Times, the King has appointed Regents, or Lords Justices, who are commonly the Great Officers of State.

Incapacity.] If the King of *England* be *Non compos mentis*, or, by reason of an incurable Disease, Weakness, or old Age, becomes incapable of Governing, then is made a *Regent*, *Protector*, or *Guardian*, to govern.

CHAP. IV.

Of the present KING of Great-Britain, &c.

HIS Majesty now reigning, is *GEORGE II.* by the Grace of God of *Great-Britain, France, and Ireland*, King, &c. Defender of the Faith; eldest Son of his late most Sacred Majesty King *GEORGE I.*

He was proclaimed King of *Great-Britain*, June 15, 1727. Born in the Palace of *Harenhausen* in *Hanover*, the 30th Day of *October*, 1683. On the 23d of *August* 1705, He married the Princess *Wilhelmina-Dorothea-Charlotte* of *Brandenburgh-Anspach*, now Queen Consort of *Great-Britain*, by whom He has two Sons and five Daughters, viz. His Royal Highness *Frederick-Lewis*, Prince of *Wales*, &c. born at *Hanover*, January 20, 1706. Prince *William Augustus*, born at *London* April 15, 1721. Her Royal Highness Princess *Anne*, born *October* 22, 1709. Princess *Amelia-Sophia-Eleanora*, born May 30, 1711. Princess *Elizabeth-Carolina*, born May 30, 1713. Princess *Maria*, born February 22, 1723. And the Princess *Louisa*, born December 7, 1724.

Of the QUEEN of England, when she is Consort only, not Regent.

THE Word *Queen* comes from the Saxon *Cwen*, signifying a Woman, as also a Wife, and seems to be applied, in Process of Time, by our Ancestors, to the King's Wife, as *Hlafdig*, or Lady, afterwards was, and as *Madam*, or *Mademoiselle*, is used

now in *France* to signify the Wife and Daughter of the Duke of *Orleans*, where the one is the first Lady, and the other the first Gentlewoman, because she was the chiefest *Woman*, or *Wife*, in the Kingdom. Just as we now say, *the Town*, or *the City*, for *London*, &c. She hath as high Prerogatives, Dignity, and State, during the Life of the King, as any Queen in *Europe*.

Prerogative.] From the *Saxon* Time, the *Queen-Consort* of *England*, tho' she be an Alien born, and tho' during the Life of the King she be *Feme-Covert*, as our Law speaks, yet without any Act of Parliament for *Naturalization*, or Letters-Patents for *Denization*, she may purchase Lands in *Fee-Simple*, make *Leases* and *Grants* in her own Name, without the King; hath Power to *Give*, to *Sue*, to *Contract*, as a *Feme-Sole*, may receive by Gift from her Husband, which no other *Feme-Covert* may do.

She may *Present* by herself, to a *Spiritual Benefice*; and in a *Quare Impedit* brought by her, *Plenary* by the Presentation of another, is no more a Bar against her, than it is against the King.

She shall not be *Amerced* if she be *Non-suited* in any Action, &c. Of latter Times she hath had as large *Dower* as any Queen in Christendom; [The present Queen hath one Hundred Thousand Pounds *per Annum* settled upon her if she survive the King.] hath her Royal Court apart, as Officers, &c.

The Queen may not be *Impleaded* till first *Petitioned*; if she be *Plaintiff*, the Summons in the Process need not to have the Solemnity of fifteen Days, &c.

She is reputed the *Second Person* in the Kingdom.

The Law setteth so high a Value upon her, as to make it *High Treason* to conspire her Death, or to violate her Chastity.

Her Officers, as *Attorney* and *Solicitor*, have Respect above others, and Place within the Bar with the King's Council.

The like *Honour*, *Reverence* and *Respect* that is due to the King, is exhibited to the Queen, both by Subjects and Foreigners, and also to the Queen *Dowager*, or Widow-Queen; nor does she, like other Subjects, lose her *Dignity*, tho' she should marry a private Gentleman: Thus Queen *Katharine*, Widow to King *Henry* the Fifth, being married to *Owen ap Theodoret*, Esq; did maintain her Action as Queen of *England*; much less doth a Queen by *Inheritance*, or a Queen Sovereign of *England* follow her Husband's Condition, or is subject, as other Queens, but is Sovereign to her own Husband, as Queen *Mary* was to King *Philip*, unless it be otherwise mutually agreed on in Parliament, as in the Case of the late King *William* and Queen *Mary* of Glorious Memory.

C H A P. V.

Of the SONS and DAUGHTERS of England.

THE Children of the King of *England* are called the Sons and Daughters of *England*, because all the Subjects of *England* have a special Interest in them.

Eldest Son.] The *Eldest Son* of the King was sometimes stiled, in the *Saxon*-times *Clito*, *quasi* Κλυτὸς, *Illustis*: And so likewise *Ætheling*, or *Atheling*, which is a Patronymic of the *Saxon* Word *Athel*, *Nobilis*. As *Eadgaring* was the Son of *Eadgar*, so *Etheling* the Son of a Nobleman, was afterwards used only for the King's *Eldest Son*. He is born Duke of *Cornwal*; and as to that *Duchy*, and all the Lands, Honours, Rents, and great Revenues belonging thereunto, he is upon his Birth-Day presumed, and by Law taken to be of full Age; so that he may that Day sue for the Livery of the said Dukedom, and ought of Right to obtain the same, as if he had been full 21 Years of Age. Afterwards he is created Prince of *Wales*, whose *Investiture* was formerly performed by Imposition of a *Cap* of State and *Coronet* on his Head; as a Token of Principality, and putting into his Hand a *Verge* of Gold, the *Emblem* of Government, and a *Ring* of Gold on his Finger, to intimate that he must be a Husband to his Country, and Father of her Children. Also to him is given and granted Letters-Patent to hold the said Principality to him and his Heirs, *Kings of England*; by which Words the Separation of this Principality is for ever avoided: His Mantlé which he wears in Parliament is once more doubled, or hath one Guard more than a *Duke's*; his *Coronet* is of *Crosses* and *Flower-de-luces*, and his *Cap* of State *Indented*.

Since the happy Restauration of King *Charles* the Second, it was solemnly ordered, that the Son and Heir Apparent of the Crown of *England* shall use and bear his *Coronet* of *Crosses* and *Flower-de-luces* with one Arch, and in the Midst a *Ball* and *Cross*, as hath the Royal Diadem. That the Duke of *York*; and all the immediate Sons and Brothers of the Kings of *England*, shall use and bear their *Coronets*, composed of *Crosses* and *Flower-de-luces* only; but all their Sons respectively, having the Title of *Dukes*, shall bear and use such *Coronets* as other *Dukes* who are not of the Royal Family.

From the Day of his Birth he is commonly stiled *The Prince of Wales*, a Title first given by King *Edward* the First to his eldest Son; for the *Welsh* Nation, till that Time, unwilling to submit to the Yoke of Strangers, that King so ordered, that his
Queen

Queen was delivered of her first Child in *Caernarvon Castle* in *Wales*.

The Prince hath ever since been stiled Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Aquitain* and *Cornwal*, and Earl of *Chester* and *Flint*; which Earldoms are always conferred upon him by Letters-Patent. Since the Union of *England* and *Scotland*, his Title hath been *Magna Britannia Princeps*, but more ordinarily the *Prince of Wales*.

The King of *England's* eldest Son (so long as *Normandy* remained in their Hands) was always stiled Duke of *Normandy*.

Anciently the Arms of the Princes of *Wales*, whilst they were Sovereigns, bear quarterly, *Gules* and *Or*, four *Lions passant guardant counterchanged*.

The Arms of the *Prince of Wales* at this Day differ from those of the King only by Addition of a *Label* of three *Points*, charged with nine *Torteaux*; and the Devise of the Prince is a *Coronet* beautified with three *Ostrich* Feathers, inscribed with *Ich Dien*, which in the *German* Language signifies, *I serve*. This Devise was borne at the Battle of *Cressy*, by *John* King of *Bohemia*, serving their under the *French* King, and there slain by *Edward* the *Black Prince*; since worn by the Princes of *Wales*, and by the Vulgar called the *Prince's Arms*.

Dignities.] The Prince, in our Law, is reputed as the same Person with the King, and so declared by a Statute of *Henry* the Eighth.

Privileges.] He hath certain Privileges above other Persons.

To imagine the Death of the Prince, or to violate the Wife of the Prince, is made *High-Treason*.

He can retain and qualify as many *Chaplains* as he shall please:

Yet as the Prince in Nature is a distinct Person from the King, so in Law also, in some Cases, he is a *Subject*, holdeth his *Principalities* and *Seignories* of the King, giveth the same Respect to the King as other Subjects do.

Revenues.] The Revenues belonging to the Prince, since much of the Lands and Demefnes in *Cornwal* have been alienated, are especially out of the *Tin-Mines* in that Dutchy, which with all other Profits thereof amount yearly to the Sum of 14,000 *l.* 2. The Revenue of the present Prince, as established by Act of Parliament, amounts to 100,000 *l. per Annum*, clear of all Deductions whatever.

The Revenues of the Principality of *Wales*, surveyed three hundred Years ago, was above 4680 *l.* yearly; a rich Estate, according to the Value of Money in those Days.

Till the Prince came to be fourteen Years old, all Things belonging to the Principality of *Wales* were wont to be disposed of by Commissioners, consisting of some principal Persons of the Clergy and Nobility.

The

The CADETS, or Younger Children of the Royal Family.

Cadets.] The *Cadets*, or younger Sons of *England*, are created (not born) *Dukes* or *Earls* of *England*, of what Places or Titles the King pleaseth.

They have no certain *Appenages*, as in *France*, but only what the good Pleasure of the King bestows upon them.

All the King's Sons are by their Birth *Counsellors of State*, that so they may grow up in the weighty Affairs of the Kingdom.

The Daughters of *England* are stiled *Princesses*, the Eldest of which to violate unmarried, is *High-Treason* at this Day.

To all the King's Children belong the Title of *Royal-Highness*; all Subjects are to be uncovered in their Presence, to kneel when they are admitted to kiss their Hands; and at Table they are, out of the King's Presence, served on the Knee.

The Children, the Brothers and Sisters of the King, being *Plaintiffs*, the Summons in the Process need not have the Solemnity of Fifteen Days, as in the Case of other Subjects.

All the King's Sons, Grandsons, Brothers, Uncles, and Nephews of the King, are by *Stat. 3. Hen VIII.* to precede others in *England*. It is true, the Word *Grandson* is not there in *terminis*, but is understood, as *Sir Edward Coke* holds, by *Nephew*, which in *Latin* being *Nepos*, signifies also, and chiefly, a *Grandson*.

The Natural or Illegitimate Sons and Daughters of the King bear what Surname the King pleaseth to give them; and for Arms, the Arms of *England*, with a *Basin*, or a *Bordure Garbonne*, or some Mark of *Illegitimation*.

C H A P. VI.

Of the several Acts of S U C C E S S I O N by which the most Serene House of Hanover is called to the Succession of the Crown of Great-Britain, &c.

UPON the Death of his Highness the Duke of Gloucester, Anno 1700, his late Majesty King William having recommended in his Speech to both Houses of Parliament, the Succession to the Crown in the Protestant Line, in Case of the Death of his said Majesty, after the Decease of her Royal Highness the Princess Anne of Denmark without Issue of their Bodies; the Parliament thereupon, in the same Session, pass'd an Act, Entitled, *An Act for the further Limitation of the Crown, and better securing the Rights and Liberties of the Subject*; whereby it is Enacted,

That the most Excellent Princess Sophia, Electress and Dutchess Dowager of Hanover, Daughter to the most Excellent Princess Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia, Eldest Daughter of King James I. of happy Memory, be, and is hereby declared to be the next in Succession in the Protestant Line, to the Imperial Crown and Dignity of the Realms of England, France, and Ireland, with the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging, after his Majesty and the Princess Anne of Denmark; and in Default of Issue of his Majesty and the said Princess Anne respectively, to the Crown and Regal Government of the said Kingdoms of England, France, and Ireland, &c. shall be and remain, and continue to the most Excellent Princess Sophia, and the Heirs of her Body, being Protestants, &c.

Soon after her late Majesty's Accession to the Throne, she was pleased to order the Princess Sophia to be prayed for in the Prayers for the Royal Family: And the more firmly to secure the Succession in the Protestant Line, did, in the Parliament holden in the Fourth and Fifth Years of her Reign, give the Royal Assent to two farther Acts; viz. One, *For Naturalizing the said Princess Sophia, and the Issue of her Body*: And the other, *An Act for the greater Security of her Majesty's Person and Government, and of the Succession of the Crown of England in the Protestant Line.*

And by the Treaty of Union between the two Kingdoms, the Protestant Succession in the most Serene House of Hanover, to the Imperial Crown of Great-Britain, &c. was made a Fundamental Part of our present most happy Constitution,

C H A P. VII.

Of ECCLESIASTICAL Government.

THE Government of *England*, under the King, is *Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military*; of which three great Heads of Government in their Order.

The Christian Faith being preached in *England*, Bishops were consecrated, and the Number of them encreased by Degrees, in Proportion to the Growth of the Gospel. They had, like all other Bishops of the Christian Church, a Pre-eminence over the Clergy within certain Precincts, and in Process of Time, their Seats were all placed in the most considerable Towns within their Jurisdiction, pursuant to a Canon made for that Purpose.

Afterwards, the Bishops being necessitated to meet about publick Affairs of the Church, at Consecrations, Consultations for Remedy of general Disorders, for Audiences Judicial, when the Action of any Bishop should be called in Question, or Appeals from Bishops, our Ancestors (according to other Christian Churches, even before the first *Nicene Council*) had one to be the Chief in Authority over the rest, from thence named *Archiepiscopus, Arch,* or *Chief Bishop*, whereof we have two in *England*, called *Primates, Metropolitans, or Archbishops*, that is, *Chief-bishops*, the one of *Canterbury*, the other of *York*; each of which have, besides their peculiar Diocese, a *Province* consisting of several Dioceses; and by Grants of several Kings, they have each certain *Privileges, Liberties, and Immunities* in their own States.

Under these two Archbishops are 24 Bishopricks, whereof 21 are reckon'd in the Province of *Canterbury*, and three in the Province of *York*, besides the Bishoprick of *Sodor and Man*; all which have the Title of *Lords*, by reason of their Baronies annexed to the Bishopricks, and have Precedence immediately after Viscounts, both in Parliament, and in other Assemblies.

The *Function* of an *English Bishop* consists in what he may act, either by his *Episcopal Order*, or by his *Episcopal Jurisdiction*.

By his *Episcopal Order* he may Ordain *Deacons* and *Priests*; he may dedicate *Churches* and *Burying-places*; may administer the Rites and Ceremonies of *Confirmation*; and without a Bishop none of these may be done. Of which Offices the *Power of Ordination* has been ever since the Apostles Times understood to be inseparable from the Office of a Bishop.

The *Jurisdiction* of a Bishop is either *Ordinary* or *Delegated*; his *Ordinary Jurisdiction* is what by the Law of the Land belongs to each Bishop in his own Diocese; the *Delegated*, is what

what the King is pleased to confer upon him, not as a Bishop, but as he is a Subject, and a considerable Member of the Kingdom.

In the *Ordinary Jurisdiction* of a Bishop, as a Bishop, may be considered either the Jurisdiction it self, or what is instated in him by the Law of the Land, for the better Execution of that Jurisdiction.

The Jurisdiction itself is established partly by Statute-Law, as to License *Physicians, Surgeons, and School-Masters*, to unite and consolidate *small Parishes*, [N. B. That no Bishop in England has this last Power now but the Bishop of Norwich, and that only within a certain Distance; and he alone has such a Power, by Virtue of which an Incumbent can take a third Living by an *Archiepiscopal, or Royal Dispensation*; otherwise in any other Diocese, he that has two Livings, cum curâ animarum, is a *Pluralist*, by the Statute of 21 Hen. VII.] to assist the *Civil Magistrates* in Execution of some Statutes concerning *Ecclesiastical Affairs*; to compel the Payment of *Tiths* and *Subsidies* due from the Clergy formerly to the Crown, now given for the Augmentation of smaller Benefices:

Partly by *Common Law*, as upon the King's Writ, to certify the Judges touching *Legitimate and Illegitimate Births* and *Marriages*;

And partly by *Common and Ecclesiastical Law together*; as to cause *Wills* of the Deceased to be proved, to grant *Administration* of Goods of such as die intestate, to give Order for the gathering and preserving of *perishable Goods*, where none is willing to Administer, to cause Account to be given of *Administrations*, to collate *Benefices*, to grant *Institutions* to Benefices upon *Presentations* of other Patrons, to command *Induction* to be given, to order the collecting and preserving of the Profits of vacant Benefices for the Use of the Successors, to defend the *Franchises and Liberties* of the Church, to visit their particular Diocese once in three Years, and therein to enquire of the *Manners, Carriage, Delinquencies* of Ministers, of Church-Wardens, of the rest of the Parishioners, and amongst them especially of those that profess themselves *Physicians, Surgeons, School-Masters, Midwives*; of Wardens of Hospitals, how they perform their several Duties and Trusts; also of all other professing Christianity, and offending either against Piety, as by *Blasphemy, Idolatry, Superstition, Perjury, Heresy, Errors* against the *Thirty-nine Articles, Schism, Conventicles, Absence* from divine Service, unlawful Absence from the Sacraments, *Dilapidations* of Buildings, or Goods belonging to the Church, *Simony, &c.* or by offending against Sobriety, as by *Drunkenness, Incest, Adultery, Fornication, filthy Speech*, tempting of any one's Chastity, *Clandestine Marriages*, as for want of thrice publishing the Banns, the Want of Parents Consent,

sent, the Want of Witnesses, which must be above two, or marrying in a private Place, in an undue Time, before Eight in the Morning, and after Twelve of the Clock in the Day.

Arch-Bishops.] There are two Archiepiscopal Sees in England, *Canterbury* and *York*, to which all the Bishopricks in England and Wales are subject. Both were founded in the Saxon Times in the Metropolis of the several Kingdoms; *Canterbury* in the Head City of *Kent*, and *York* in the Capital of the Kingdom of the *Northumbrians*. The Rights, Powers, and Privileges are now distinctly known, and the See of *Canterbury* has the undisputed Pre-eminence, which was long disputed by the Arch-Bishops of *York*.

Canterbury.] *Giraldus Cambrensis* writes, That the Archbishop of *Canterbury* anciently had Primacy as well over all *Ireland* as *England*, and the *Irish* Bishops received their Consecrations from him; for *Ireland* had no other Archbishop until the Year 1152. He was therefore sometimes called *Alterius orbis Papa, & orbis Britannici Pontifex*: He was so highly respected Abroad, that in General Councils he was placed before all other Arch-bishops, at the Pope's Right-foot. He was at Home so highly honoured by the King of *England*, that he was accounted the second Person in the Kingdom, and named and ranked even before the Princes of the Blood.

He is *Primus Par Regni*, the first Peer of *England*, and next to the Royal Family, to precede not only all Dukes, but all the Great Officers of the Crown.

He is stiled *Primate of all England, and Metropolitan*.

At the solemn Coronation of King *Charles II.* it was expressly ordered in doing Homage to the King, that according to ancient Custom, the Archbishops and Bishops should precede even the Duke of *York*, and all the Lay-Lords.

He is stiled by the King, in his Writs directed to him, *Dei gratia Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis*, and writes himself *Divina Providentia*, whereas other Bishops write *Divina Permissione*.

To Crown the King belongs to him; and it hath been resolved, that wheresoever the Court shall happen to be, the King and Queen are *Speciales domestici Parochiani Domini Arch. Cant.*

The Bishop of *London* is his *Provincial Dean*, the Bishop of *Winchester* his *Sub-Dean*, the Bishop of *Lincoln* his *Chancellor*, and the Bishop of *Rocheſter* his *Chaplain*.

In writing and speaking to him is given the Title of *Grace*, as is to all Dukes, and *Most Reverend Father in God*.

He hath by Common Law, within his own Province, the Power of *Probate* of all Testaments, and granting Letters of *Administration*, where the Party dying had *Bona Notabilia*, that is, five Pounds worth or above, out of the Diocese wherein he died; or ten Pounds worth within the Diocese of *London*;
or

or if the Party dying be a Bishop, though he hath no Goods out of the Diocese where he died: Also to grant Administration of the Goods and Chattels of all such as die intestate within his Province.

By *Stat. 25. Hen. VIII.* he hath the Honour and Power to grant *Licences* and *Dispensations* in all Cases heretofore sued for in the Court of *Rome*, not repugnant to the Law of God or the King's Prerogative; as to allow a Clerk to hold a Benefice in *Commendam* or *Trust*; to allow a Son, contrary to the Canons, to succeed his Father immediately in a Benefice: to allow a Clerk rightly qualified to hold two Benefices with Cure of Souls; to dispense with Irregularity contracted without a Man's own Default, as by Defect of Body or Birth, or by accidental killing of a Man, &c. to take off the Guilt of *Simony*; to allow a beneficed Clerk, for certain Causes, to be *Non-resident* for some Time; to constitute Publick Notaries, whose single Testimony is as good as the Testimonies of any two other Persons. All which aforementioned *Licences*, *Dispensations*, &c. the said Archbishop grants by himself, or by his Deputy, called the *Master of Faculties*, in all his Majesty's Dominions, except *Scotland* and *Ireland*. He hath also the Power to grant *Literas tutorias*, whereby any one that brings his Appeal, may prosecute the same without any Molestation; to bestow one Dignity, Prebend, or Living, in any Diocese within his Province, otherwise in the Gift of the Bishop thereof, which-soever he shall choose, which is therefore called the Archbishop's *Option*, upon every Creation there of a new Bishop.

He hath a Prerogative to consecrate a Bishop (though it must be done in the Presence, and with the Assistance of two other Bishops) to call *Provincial Synods* according to the King's Writ always directed to him; to be President of those Synods or Convocations; to visit the whole Province; to appoint a *Guardian* of the *Spiritualities*, during the Vacancy of any Bishoprick within his Province, whereby all the Episcopal Rights of that Diocese belong to him, and all Ecclesiastical Jurisdictions, as Visitations, Institutions, &c.

The Archbishop may retain and qualify eight Chaplains, which is two more than any Duke by Statute is allowed to do.

The Archbishop of *Canterbury* hath moreover the Power to hold diverse Courts of *Judicature*, for deciding of Differences in Ecclesiastical Affairs, as his Court of *Arches*, his Court of *Audience*, his *Prerogative Court*, and his Court of *Peculiars*; all which shall be handled particularly.

These and other Prerogatives and Privileges, the Wisdom of our first Reformers thought fit to be retained, and added to the chief Person (under the King) of the Church of *England*.

Book.] The next Person in the Church of *England*, is the Archbishop of *York*, who was anciently also of very high Repute in this Nation, and has under his Province several Bishopricks in the *North of England*, and the Bishoprick of *Sodor and Man*.

He hath still the Place and Precedence of all Dukes not of the Royal Blood, and of all great Officers of State, except only the Lord Chancellor; hath the Title of *Grace*, and *Most Reverend Father in God*; hath the Honour to crown the *Queen Consort*, and to be her perpetual *Chaplain*.

He is also stiled *Primate of England*, and *Metropolitan*, and hath under him the Bishopricks of *Yor.*, *Durham*, *Carlisle*, *Chester*, and that of *Sodor and Man*; only *Durham* hath a peculiar Jurisdiction, and in many Things is wholly exempted from the Jurisdiction of the Archbishop.

He had the Rights of a *Count Palatine* over *Hexamshire* in *Northumbe-land*; may qualify also eight Chaplains, and hath within his Province diverse others of the fore-mentioned Prerogatives and Privileges, which the Archbishop of *Canterbury* hath within his own Province.

Bishops.] The next in Place among the Clergy of *England*, are the Bishops, so call'd from the *Saxon* Word *Biscop*, and that from the *Greek*, *ἐπίσκοπος*, which properly signifies an Overseer.

All the Bishops of *England* are *Barons* and *Peers* of the Realm; they are *Barons* by a three-fold Manner (which cannot be said of the *Lay-Lords*) they are *Feudal*, in regard of Lands and Baronies annexed to their Bishopricks; they are *Barons* by *Writ*, being summoned by the King's *Writ* to Parliament; and they are created *Barons* by *Patent*, which by their Consecration is always exhibited to the Archbishop. They have the Precedence of all Temporal *Barons* under *Viscounts*: In Parliament have Place in the *Upper House*; in a double Capacity, not only as *Barons*, but as *Bishops*; they have the Title of *Lords*, and *Right Reverend Father in God*.

All Bishops in *England* have one or two transcendent Privileges, which seem almost Regal, as in their own Court to judge and pass Sentence alone by themselves, without any Collegue or Assessor; which is not done in other of the King's Courts; for the Bishops Courts (though held by the King's Authority, *Virtute Magistratus sui*, and though all Jurisdiction in *England* is inseparably annexed to the Crown, yet) are not accounted to be properly the King's Courts, and therefore the Bishops sent out Writs in their own Names, *Tesle* the Bishop, and not in the King's Name; as all the King's Courts properly so called, do.

Moreover, Bishops have this other transcendent Privilege, to depute their Authority to another, as the King doth, either to their *Bishops Suffragans*, to their *Chancellors*, to their *Com-*

missaries, or other Officers, which none of the King's Judges may do.

All Bishops have one Privilege above and beyond all Lay-Lords; *viz.* That in whatsoever Christian Prince's Dominions they come, their Episcopal Dignity and Degree is acknowledged; and they may, *quatenus Bishops*, confer Orders, &c. Whereas no Lay-Baron, Viscount, Marquis, nor Duke, is in Law acknowledged such, out of the Dominions of the Prince who conferred those Honours.

Upon severe Penalty by our Laws, no Man may raise Reports, whereby Scandal may arise to the Person of any Bishop, or Debate and Discord between them and the Commons of England.

In Civil Trials, where any Bishop is Plaintiff or Defendant, the Bishop may, as well as any Lay-Lord, challenge the Array, if one Knight at least be not returned of the Jury, and it shall be allowed unto him as a Privilege due to his Peerage.

Since the Reformation, the *English Protestant* Bishops have been so constantly Loyal and true to the Crown, and so free from all Capital Crimes, that there is yet no Precedent in England, unless we reckon Archbishop *Laud's* Case to be so, for their manner of Trial for Life.

Primo Eliz. Cap. 2. It is expressly declared, that all Lords of Parliament (without any Exception of Lords Spiritual) should be tried in that Particular by their Peers.

The Bishops of England enjoy at this Day many other Privileges, as Freedom from Arrests, Outlawries, Distress *per Equitaturam*, or a Journey.

Every Bishop may, by Statute Law, qualify as many Chaplains as a Duke; *viz.* Six.

The Law of England attributeth so very much to a Bishop, that not only in the Trial of *Bastardy*, the Bishop's Certificate shall suffice, but also in the Trial of *Heresy*, which touches a Man's Life; and made the Offences of *Parricide* and *Episcopicide* equal; *viz.* Petit-Treason.

Next to the two Archbishops of England, the Bishop of London amongst all the Bishops hath the Pre-eminence. *Episcopus Londinensis* (saith an ancient Record) *speciali quadam dignitate ceteris anteposendus, quia ecclesie Cantuariensis Decanus est Provincialis.* Being Bishop over the Imperial and Capital City of England, it is by a Statute of later Times expressly provided, that he should have the Preference and Precedence of all the Bishops of England.

Next amongst those of the *Episcopal College*, is the Bishop of Durham, within the Province of York, who hath been a Count Palatine six or seven hundred Years: Wherfore the Common Seal of the Bishoprick hath been of a long Time an *Armed Knight*

Knight holding in one Hand a naked *Sword*, and in the other a *Church*.

He hath also at this Day the Earldom of *Sadberg*, annexed long ago to the Bishoprick by the King.

In the fifth Place, by Virtue of the forementioned Statute, is the Bishop of *Winchester*, reputed anciēly Earl of *Southampton*, and so stiled in the Statutes of the *Honourable Order of the Garter*, by *Henry VIII.* though soon after that Earldom was otherwise disposed of. He is *Sub-Dean* of the Province of *Canterbury*; and in the Vacancy of the See of *London*; executes the Archbishop's Mandates for Convocation, &c. which Office belongs to the Bishop of *Lincoln*, as *Chancellor* of the Province, in the Vacancy of both those other Sees of *London* and *Winchester*.

After these five aforenamed, all the other Bishops take Place according to the Seniority of their Consecration.

Next follow *Suffragan-Bishops*, *Deans*, *Arch-Deacons*, *Prebendaries*, *Rectors*, and *Vicars*; to whom belong diverse considerable Privileges.

For easing the Bishop of some Part of his Burden, as the Number of *Christians* waxed great, or the Diocese was large, there was ordained, in the Primitive Times, *Chorepiscopi*, *Suffragans*, or *Subsidiary Bishops*.

Suffragan-Bishops, by an Act of Parliament of *Henry VIII.* still in Force, are to be only of these Towns following :

The *Suffragan-Bishop* for the Diocese of *Canterbury*, must be at *Dover* only; for *York*, at *Nottingham* and *Hull*; for *London*, at *Colchester*; for *Durham*, at *Berwick*; for *Winchester*, at *Guilford*, *Southampton*, and in the *Isle of Wight*; for *Lincoln*, at *Bedford*, *Leicester*, *Grantham*, and *Huntingdon*; for *Norwich*, at *Thetford*, and *Ipswich*; for *Salisbury*, at *Shaftsbury*, *Melton*, and *Marlborough*; for *Bath* and *Wells*, at *Taunton*; for *Hereford*, at *Bridge-north*; for *Coventry* and *Litchfield*, at *Shrewsbury*; for *Ely*, at *Cambridge*; for *Exeter*, at *St. Germans*; for *Carlisle*, at *Penrith*. These only to be the Sees of *Bishops-Suffragans*, and no more *Suffragans* allowed than so many to each Diocese, as above-mentioned. In publick Assemblies they were to take Place next after the Temporal Peers of the Realm.

In every Cathedral-Church in *England* there are a certain Number of *Prebendaries*, as *Canons*, and over them a *Dean*, in Latin *Decanus*, from *Δέκα*; because anciēly set over ten *Canons* at the least; who is sometimes stiled *Alter Episcopi Oculus* (the other being the *Archdeacon*, who, tho' a *Presbyter* himself, is so named, for his Charge over the *Deacons*) who are to be guided and directed by him under the Bishop.

Dean and Chapter.] The Dean and some of the Prebends are, upon the Bishop's Summons, to assist him in *Ordinations*, in *Deprivations ab Officio* & *Beneficio*, in *Condemnations* of obstinate

Hereticks, in the great *Excommunications*, and in such like weighty Affairs in the Church.

Deans of the old Foundations, founded before the Suppression of Monasteries, are brought to their Dignities much like Bishops; the King first sending forth his *Letter-Missive* to the Chapter; they electing, and the King granting his Royal Assent, the Bishop confirms him, and gives his *Mandate* to instal him.

Deans of the new Foundations (upon Suppression of *Abbies*, or *Priories*, transformed by Henry VIII. into *Dean* and *Chapter*) are by a shorter Course installed by Virtue of the King's Letters-Patents, without either Election or Confirmation.

In most of the old Foundations the *Prebendaries* are of two Sorts; some are *Canons*, or *Residentaries*, who, with their own *Dean* make one Body, or College, or Corporation: These are what they call the lesser Chapter; and some are *minor Prebendaries*, who have each his own separate Estate, or Corpse: They are not obliged to Residence, only to preach upon certain Days; they have a Stall in the Choir, but no Vote in the lesser Chapter, the greater Chapter being made up of all the *Prebendaries* of all Sorts.

Note, That the *Canons* in these old Foundations cannot regularly be made so, unless they are first *minor Prebendaries*.

A *Prebend* is properly the Portion which every *Prebendary* of a Collegiate or Cathedral Church receiveth in the Right of his Place for his Maintenance, *quasi pars vel portio prebenda*.

Archdeacons.] Next in the Government of the English Church may be reckoned *Archdeacons*, whereof there are sixty in all England: Their Office is to visit two Years in three, and to enquire into Reparations and Moveables belonging to Churches, to reform Abuses in Ecclesiastical Matters, and to bring the more weighty Affairs before the Bishop of the Diocese: Moreover, the Office of an *Archdeacon* is, upon the Bishop's *Mandate*, to induct Clerks into their Benefices; and thereby to give them Possession of all the Profits belonging thereto.

Many *Archdeacons*, and some *Prebendaries*, in old Foundations, have by Prescriptions their Courts and Officials as Bishops have: Whereof more hereafter.

Rural-Deans.] After the *Archdeacons*, are the *Archipresbyteri*, or *Rural-Deans*, so called perhaps at first for their Oversight of ten Parish-Priests, but now seldom created or used.

Parish-Priests, or Rectors.] Next are to be considered the *Priests* of every particular Parish, who are commonly called the *Rectors*, unless the Predial Tithes are impropriated, and then they are stiled *Vicars*, *quasi vice fungentes Rectorum*. Their Office is to take Care of all the Parishioners Souls; to chastise the

the Ignorant, reduce the Straying, confirm the Wavering, convince the Obstinate, reprehend the Wicked, confute Schismatics, reconcile Differences among Neighbours; to read duly divine Service, to administer the holy Sacraments, and to Preach, if the Bishop shall think fit, to visit the Sick, to Marry, to Bury, to render publick Thanks after Child-bearing, to keep a Register of all the Marriages, Christenings, and Burials, that shall happen within the Parish.

Lastly, *Deacons*, whose Office was to take Care of the Poor, is now to Baptize, read in the Church, assist the Priest at the Lord's Supper, by giving the Cup only, &c.

In *England* are two *Archbishops*, twenty-four *Bishops*, no *Suffragan Bishops* at present, twenty-six *Deans* of *Cathedral* and *Collegiate churches*, sixty *Archdeacons*, 544 *Prebendaries*, many *Rural Deans*, and about 9700 *Rectors* and *Vicars*, besides *Curates*, who for certain Stipends assist such *Rectors* and *Vicars* that have the Care of more Churches than one.

Note, That although the Gift of the higher Dignities of the Church of *England*, as *Bishopricks* and most *Deanaries* are only in the King, in whom is also the Donation of most of the best *Prebends* and *Canonicates*, and of several great, and very many small *Parsonages* and *Vicarages*, which are under the Visitation of the *Bishops* and *Archbishops*; yet there are some *Donatives* and *Free-Chappels*, which are subject to the Visitation only of the *Lord Chancellor*, and wholly exempted from the Jurisdiction of any *Bishop*.

Next are the *Church-wardens*, whose Office is to see that the Church be in good Repair, fitly adorned, and nothing wanting for divine Service, Sacrament and Sermons: That the *Church-yard* be sufficiently bounded or enclosed: That there be an exact Terrier of the *Glebe-Land*; to enquire after, to admonish and to present to the Bishop scandalous Livers; to collect the *Charity* of Parishioners; to declare and to execute the Orders of the *Bishop*: The *Church-wardens* are elected every *Easter Week*, usually by the Parson and Parishioners, if they so agree; if not, then one by the Parson, and the other by the Parishioners.

There are also in greater Parishes joined with the *Church-wardens*, *Testes Synodales*, anciently called *Synods-Men*, now corruptly *Sides-Men*, who are to assist the *Church-wardens* in Enquiries into the Manner of inordinate Livers, and in presenting Offenders at Visitations.

Lastly, the *Sacristan*, corruptly called the *Sexton*, or *Clerk*, who is ordinarily to be chosen by the *Parson* only; he ought to be twenty Years old, or above, of good Life, that can read, write, and sing: His Office is to serve at Church the *Priest*, *Curate*, and *Church-wardens*.

Note, Where the Office of the *Clerk* and *Sexton* are distinct the Minister chooses the former, the People the latter.

C H A P. VIII.

Of ECCLESIASTICAL Courts of England, and first of the CONVOCATION.

FOR the Church's *Legislative Power*, or the making of *Ecclesiastical Laws*, and consulting for the more weighty Affairs of the Church, the King, by the Advice of his Privy-Council, as often as he calls a Parliament, convokes a National Synod, commonly called the *Convocation*, which is summoned in Manner following :

The King directeth his Writ to the Archbishop of each *Province*, requiring him to summon all *Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, Cathedrals* and *Collegiate Churches*, &c. according to their best Discretion and Judgment, assigning them the Time and Place in the said Writ ; whereupon the Archbishop of *Canterbury* directeth his Mandate to the Bishop of *London*, as his *Dean-Provincial*, first citing him peremptorily, and then willing him in like Manner to cite all the *Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, Cathedral* and *Collegiate Churches*, and all the Clergy of his Province, to such a Place and such a Day prefixed in the Writ ; but directing withal, that one *Proctor* sent for each *Cathedral* and *Collegiate Church*, and two for the Body of the inferior Clergy of each Diocese, may suffice. The Bishop of *London* accordingly directeth his Letters to the Bishop of every Diocese of the Province, citing them in like Manner to appear, and to admonish the *Deans* and *Archdeacons* to appear personally, and the *Cathedrals, Collegiate Churches*, and inferior Clergy of the Diocese, to send their *Proctors* to the Place, and at the Day appointed ; to certify also to the Archbishop the Names of all so summoned by them.

The Place where the Convocation of the Clergy in the Province of *Canterbury* hath usually been held, is *St. Paul's Church* in *London*, from whence they have been of late, by the Archbishop, prorogued or adjourned to *Westminster*, where the Bishops assembled in the Chappel of *Henry VII.* and the Lower House in the *Jerusalem Chamber*. [They have of late been adjourned to the *Chapter-House* in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*, but I think they have not been allowed to sit and do Business above once since the Reign of *Queen Anne* ; so that this Part of our Constitution is in a manner lost.]

The Higher House of *Convocation*, in the Province of *Canterbury*, consists of 22 Bishops, whereof the Archbishop is President, sitting in a Chair at the upper End of a great Table, and the Bishops on each Side of the same Table, all at the Opening

Opening of a Convocation in their scarlet Robes and Hoods, the Archbishop's Hood furr'd with *Ermin*, the Bishops with *Minever*.

The Lower House consists of all the Deans, Archdeacons, one Proctor for every Chapter, and two Proctors for all the Clergy of each Diocese, in all 166 Persons; viz. 22 Deans, 24 Prebendaries, 54 Archdeacons, and 44 Clerks, representing the Diocesan Clergy.

The first Day, both Houses being assembled, the Archbishop presides at the Head of the Clergy of his Province; and the Lower Clergy being required by the most Reverend, choose them a Prolocutor, or Speaker; which done, they present him to the Upper House by one or two of the Members, whereof one makes a Speech in *Latin*, and then the elected Person makes another Speech in *Latin*. Lastly, the Archbishop answers it in the same Language, and with the Consent of the Bishops approves of the Person.

The major Vote in each House prevails.

All the Members of both Houses of *Convocation* have the same Privileges for themselves and menial Servants as the Members of Parliament have, and that by Statute.

The Archbishop of *York* at the same Time may hold at *York* a *Convocation* of all his Province in like Manner; and by constant Correspondence, debate and conclude of the same Matters as are debated and concluded by the *Provincial Synod* of *Canterbury*: But the Northern Province is by no Means ty'd down by what the Southern Province does; nor are they obliged to debate upon nothing but what the Southern Province has before determined.

All *Suffragan Bishops* and *Deans*, *Archdeacons*, *Prebendaries*, *Rectors*, and *Vicars*, have Privileges, some by themselves, others by Proxy, or by Representatives, to sit and vote in the Lower House of *Convocation*.

Court of DELEGATES.

FOR Civil Affairs, that concern the Church, the highest Court is now the *Court of Delegates*; for the Jurisdiction whereof it was provided, 25 *Henry VIII*. That it shall be lawful for any Subject of *England*, in Case of Defect of Justice in the Courts of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, to appeal to the King's Majesty in his Courts of *Chancery*; and that upon such Appeal, a Commission under the Great Seal shall be directed to certain Persons particularly design'd for that Business; so that from the highest Court of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, there lies an Appeal to this Court of *Delegates*; and beyond this to none other, except to the House of Lords.

To this Court belongs a standing Register, and the Court is kept in the Common-Hall, in the Afternoon, the next Day after the Prerogative.

The *Citations* and *Decrees* here run in the King's Name.

From this Court lies no *Appeal* in the common Course:

But the King, of his meer Prerogative Royal, may, and many times doth, grant a *Commission* of *Review* under the *Broad-Seal*.

In this College also usually resides the *Vicar-General* belonging to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*; who, as he is a *Primate*, hath the Guardianship of the Spiritualities of every Bishop within his Province, during the Vacancy, and executes all Episcopal Power and Jurisdiction by his *Vicar-General*.

The Archbishop of *York* hath the like Power in his Province.

Note, That either of the Archbishops, and every Bishop, Archdeacon, and Dean and Chapter throughout both Provinces of *Canterbury* and *York*, hath a particular Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, and an Ecclesiastical Court thereto belonging, whereof there is a Judge, which, for the most Part, is one of the Doctors of the Civil-Law, also a Register and Proctors exercent in the same; and that before the *Vicar-General* and Chancellors of the Bishops, are triable all Ecclesiastical Causes within their respective Dioceses, except Letters of Request be granted by the Diocesan-Bishop, or Ordinary of the Place, to the Party, to sue in the Court of Archer, which is ordinary.

Note also, That the *Vicar-Generals* and Chancellors are appointed by the respective Archbishops and Bishops, by Letters Patents under their Seal, and confirmed by the Dean and Chapter of the respective Cathedrals.

In like Manner, *Note*, That every Vice-Admiral hath the Power of keeping Courts within his Jurisdiction, touching such Affairs as belong to the same.

Note, That the Civil-Law *Terms* begin and end not much different from the *Terms* at *Westminster*, and in every *Term* there are several Court-Days in every of these Courts, which for the most part are fixed and known by the preceding Holy-days, Saints-days, and the rest are appointed *ad arbitrium Judicis*.

Next to the Court of *Delegates* are the Courts of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, where any Ecclesiastical Suits between any Persons within his Province, may (waving all inferior Courts) be decided,

Court of ARCHES.

Amongst them, the highest Court is the Court of *Arches*, so called from the Arched Church and Tower of *St. Mary-le-Bow* in *London*, where this Court was wont to be held; the Judge

Judge whereof is called *Dean of the Arches*, having Jurisdiction over a Deanery consisting of 13 Parishes within *London*, exempt from the Jurisdiction of the Bishop of *London*. Hither are directed the Appeals in Ecclesiastical Matters within the Province of *Canterbury*. To this Court belongs diverse Advocates, all Doctors of the Civil Law, 2 Registers, and 34 Proctors.

The Judge of this Court sitteth alone, without any Assessors, and heareth and determineth all Causes, without any Jury of 12 Men, as is necessary in Common-Law Courts.

To this Court belongeth an *Actuary*, a *Register*, and a *Beadle*.

The Office of the *Actuary* is to attend the Court, set down the Judges Decrees, register the Acts of the Court, and send them in Books to the Registry.

The Office of the *Register* of the Court is by himself, or Deputy, to attend the Court, receive all Libels, or Bills, Allegations and Exhibits of Witnesses, file all Sentences, and keep the Records of the Court.

The *Beadle* attends the Court, carrieth a Mace before the Judge, and calls the Persons cited to appear.

Those that are allowed to be Advocates, and plead in this Court, are all to be Doctors of the Civil-Law in one of the Universities of *England*; who, upon their Petition to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and his *Fiat* obtained, are admitted by the Judge of this Court, upon condition not to practise for one whole Year after such Admittance.

The Manner of their Admittance is thus: The two Senior Advocates in their Scarlet Robes, with the Mace before them, conduct him up to the Court, with three low Reverences, and present him with a short *Latin* Speech, and the Rescript of the Archbishop; then the Oaths of Allegiance, Supremacy, and some other prescribed in the Statute of the *Arches*, being taken, he is admitted by the Judges, and a Place and Seat in the Court assigned unto him, either *à dextris*, or *sinistris*, which he is always to keep when he pleads.

The Judge and all the Advocates in this Court always wear their Scarlet Robes, with Hoods lined with Taffety, if they be of *Oxford*, or white Miniver Fur, if of *Cambridge*, and all round black Velvet Caps; and the Proctors wear, or ought to wear Hoods lined with Lamb-Skin, if not Graduates; but if Graduates, Hoods proper to the Degree.

According to the Statutes of this Court, all Arguments made by Advocates, and all Petitions made by the Proctors, are to be in the *Latin* Tongue.

All Procets of this Court runs in the Name of the Judge thus, *L. L. D. Alma Curia Cant. de Arcubus Lond. Officialis, Principalis*, and returnable before him, heretofore in *Bow-Church*, now in the Common Hall at *Doctors-Commons*.

The Places and Offices belonging to this Court, are all in the Gift of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, whose Court it is,

Court of AUDIENCE.

THE *Court of Audience* is wherever the Archbishop advocates a Cause to his own Hearing, and meddles with any Difference between Parties concerning *Elections* and *Consecrations* of Bishops, Admission and Institution into *Benefices*, dispensing with *Banns* of *Matrimony*, &c.

PREROGATIVE Court.

THE next Court is called the *Prerogative Court*, which judgeth Estates fallen by Will, or by Intestates, so called, because the Archbishop, *Jure Prerogativa sue*, hath this Power throughout his whole Province, where the Party at the Time of Death had $\geq l.$ or above, in several Dioceses: And these Courts hath also the Archbishop of *York*.

The Judge of this Court's Title is, *Curia Prerogativa Cant. Magister, Custos, sive Commissarius*.

All Citations and Decrees run in the Name of the Archbishop.

This Court is kept in the same Common-Hall in the Afternoon, next Day after the Arches, and was heretofore held in the Consistory of *St. Paul's*.

The Judge is attended by the Register and his Deputy, who sets down the Decrees, and Acts of the Court, and keeps the Records: All original Wills and Testaments of Parties dying, having *Bona Notabilia*, &c. The Place is commonly called the *Prerogative Office*, now kept in *Dottors-Commons* near *St. Paul's Church-yard*; where for a moderate Fee, one may search for, and have a Copy of any such Testament made since the Rebellion of *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw*, by whom many Records and Writings in several Places of *London* were then burnt and destroyed. Under the Register are 6 Clerks, severally appointed for such and such respective Counties.

The Places belonging to this Court are likewise in the Gift of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

Court of PECULIARS.

LASTLY, the *Court of Peculiars*, which dealeth in certain Parishes lying in several Dioceses, and exempt from the Jurisdiction of the Bishops of those Dioceses, and are peculiarly

ly belonging to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, in whose Province there are 57 such *Peculiars*.

BISHOP'S COURT.

BESIDES these Courts, serving for the whole Province, every Bishop hath his Court held in the Cathedral of his Diocese, over which he hath a Chancellor, termed anciently *Ecclesiasticus*, or *Episcopi Ecdicus*, the *Church-Lawyer*, who being skilled in *Civil* and *Cannon-Law*, sits there as a Judge; and if his Diocese be large, he hath in some more remote Place a Commissary, whose Authority is only in some certain Place of the Diocese, and some certain Causes limited to him, by the Bishop in his Commission; and these are called *Censistory-Courts*.

ARCHDEACON'S COURT.

MOREOVER, the *Archdeacon* hath his Court and Jurisdiction, where smaller Differences arising within his Limits are pleaded. Also the Dean and Chapter have a Court, and take Cognizance of Causes happening in Places belonging to the Cathedral.

Lastly, There are certain *Peculiar Jurisdictions* belonging to some certain *Parishes*, especially in some Prebendal-Churches, where the Corpses of some Prebends in old Foundations are situated, the Inhabitants whereof are exempt sometimes from the Archdeacon's Jurisdiction, and sometimes from the Bishop's, are subjected to their respective Prebendaries.

CAUSES belonging to Ecclesiastical Courts.

CAUSES belonging to *Ecclesiastical Courts*, are *Blasphemy*, *Apostacy from Christianity*, *Heresy*, *Schism*, [As to Heresy and Schism, they have not been permitted to take Cognizance of these Matters for many Years.] *Ordinations*, *Institution of Clerks to Benefices*, *Celebration of Divine Services*, *Rights of Matrimony*, *Divorces*, *General Bastardy*, *Tithes*, *Oblations*, *Obventions*, *Mortuaries*, *Dilapidations*, *Reparation of Churches*, *Probate of Wills*, *Administration*, *Simony*, *Incest*, *Fornication*, *Adulteries*, *Solicitations of Chastity*, *Pensions*, *Procurations*, &c. The Cognizance whereof belongs not to the Common Law of England.

The Laws and Constitutions whereby the *Ecclesiastical Government* doth stand, and the *Church of England* is governed, are first *General Canons* made by *General Councils*; also the *Arbitria Sanctorum Patrum*, the Opinion of *Fathers*, the grave Decrees of several holy *Bishops of Rome*, in its purer Times, which

which the Kings of *England*, from Time to Time, have admitted.

Next, our own *Constitutions* made anciently in several *Provincial Synods*, either by the Legates *Otho* and *Othobon*, sent from *Rome*, or by several Archbishops of *Canterbury*; all which are by 25 *Henry VIII.* of Force in *England*, so far as they are not repugnant to the Laws and Customs of *England*, or the King's *Prerogative*: Then the Canons made in *Convocation*, of later Times, as *primo Jacobi*, and confirmed by his Royal Authority: Also in some Statutes enacted by Parliament, touching Ecclesiastical Affairs: And lastly, diverse Customs not written, but yet in Use beyond the Memory of Man: And where these fail, the Civil-Law takes Place.

The Manner of Trials by these Laws and Customs are different from the Trials at Common-Law, and are briefly thus: First goes forth a *Citation*, then a *Libel* and *Answer*; then by *Proofs*, *Witnesses* and *Presumptions*, the Matters are argued *pro* and *con*, and the *Canon* and *Civil-Laws* quoted; then, without any *Jury*, the definitive Sentence of the Judge passeth, and, upon that, *Execution*. And this is the Manner of trying *Ecclesiastical Civil Causes*; but *Ecclesiastical Criminal Causes* are tried by Way of *Accusation* or *Denunciation*: The first, when some one takes upon him to prove the Crime; the second, when the *Church-Wardens* present, and are not bound to prove, because it is presumed they do it without any Malice, and that the Crime is notorious.

Of *Punishments* inflicted upon Offenders by these Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Courts, according to the aforesaid Laws and Authorities, see Book 3. *Tit. Punishments.*

Before *William the Conqueror*, there were no Ecclesiastical Courts, properly so called in *England*; for anciently the Bishops sat in Judgment together with the Secular Judges on the same *Tribunal*.

C H A P. IX.

Of the CIVIL Government of England; and first, of the Great Officers of the Crown.

NEXT to the King and Prince of the Blood, are reckoned the Great Officers of the Crown, whereof there are Nine; the Lord High-Steward of England, the Lord High-Chancellor, the Lord High-Treasurer, the Lord President of the King's Council, the Lord Privy-Seal, the Lord Great Chamberlain, the Lord High-Constable, the Earl-Marshal, and the Lord High-Admiral.

High-Steward.] The first Great Officer of the Cown, according to the Account of our Ancestors, was the *Lord High-Steward of England*, or *Vice-Roy*, for so the Word *Steward* imports in the Saxon Tongue, from *Stede* and *Ward*, *locum tenens*, in French, *Lieutenant*, and was the same Officer with the *Reichi Drosset*, that is, *Regni Vice Rex*, in Sweden, and the *Stadtholder* in Denmark, who is also called *Vice Roy*, or *Lieutenant du Roy*. Our Common Lawyers stile him *Magnus Angliæ Seneschallus*.

He was anciently the highest Officer under the King, and his Power so exorbitant, that it was thought fit no longer to trust it in the Hands of any Subject; for his Office was *Supervidere & regulare sub Rege & immediate post Regem* (as an ancient Record speaks) *totum Regnum, temporibus pacis & guer-rarum*.

The last that had a State of Inheritance in this High Office, was *Henry of Bolinbroke* (Son and Heir to the Great Duke of *Lancaster*, *John of Gaunt*) afterwards King of England; since which Time they have been made only *pro hac vice*, to officiate either at a *Coronation*, by Virtue of which Office he sitteth judicially, and keepeth his Court in the King's Palace at *Westminster*; and there receiveth the Bills and Petitions of all such Noblemen and others, who by reason of their *Tenure*, or otherwise, claim to do Services at the King's Coronation, and to receive the Fees and Allowances due and accustomed; or else for the Arraignment of some Peer of the Realm, their Wives or Widows, for Treason or Felony, or some other great Crime, to judge and give Sentence, as the ancient *High-Stewards* were wont to do; which ended, his Commission expireth. During his Stewardship, he bears a White Staff in his Hand; and the Trial being over, openly breaks it, and so his Office ends.

Lord-Chancellor.] Next is the *Lord High-Chancellor*, *Sumus Cancellarius*, so called, because all *Patents*, *Commissions*, *Warrants*, coming from the King, and perused by him, are sign'd, if well; or cancell'd, where amiss; that is, cross'd out with Lines a-cross like cross-Bars or Lettices, called in *Latin Cancelli*; or else because anciently he sat *intra Cancellos*, that is, such a Partition as usually now separates the *Church* from the *Chancel*.

Dignity.] He is, after the King and Princes of the Blood, in Civil Affairs (there being now no Lord High-Steward) the highest Person in the Kingdom, as the Archbishop of *Canterbury* is in Ecclesiastical Affairs.

Office.] His Office is to keep the King's Great Seal, to judge not according to Common Law, as other Civil Courts do, but to moderate the Rigour of the Law, and to judge according to *Equity*, *Conscience*, or *Reason*; to bestow all Ec-clesiastical

ecclesiastical Benefices in the King's Gift under 20 *l.* yearly in the King's Books; and for this, and other Causes, he was formerly often a Clergy-man.

Oath.] His Oath is to *do Right* to all manner of people, poor & rich, after the Laws and Customs of the Realm, and truly to *counsel* the King; to keep secret the King's Counsel, nor suffer, so far as be may, the *Rights* of the Crown to be diminish'd, &c. This high Office is in France, *durante vita*; but here 'tis *durante bene placito Regis*.

Salary.] The Salary from the King was 848 *l. per Annum*, and when the *Star-Chamber* was up 200 *l. per Annum* more for his Attendance there; the Whole is now above 7000 *l.* [Of late Years few have accepted this Office without receiving a large Sum from the Crown on their Entrance upon it, and a Pension of four or five Thousand Pounds a Year for Life on their being dismissed from this high Station. They are usually continued in it about seven Years.]

Creation.] The *Lord-Chancellor* and the *Lord-Keeper* are the same in Authority, Power, and Precedence, yet they differ in Patent, in Height and Favour of the King; the *Keepers* are created *per Traditionem magni Sigilli sibi per Dominum Regem*, and by taking an Oath; only the *Lord-Chancellor* hath besides a Patent.

Lord-Treasurer.] The third great Officer of the Crown is the *Lord High-Treasurer* of England, who receives this high Office by a Delivery of a Staff to him by the King, and holds it *durante bene placito Regis*.

Anciently he received this Dignity by the Delivery of the Golden Keys of the Treasury. [Since the Revolution this Office hath generally been under the Management of several Commissioners, called *Lords of the Treasury*, as it is at present.]

Oath.] His Oath is little different from that of the *Lord-Chancellor*.

Office.] He is *Præfectus Aerarij*, a Lord by his Office, under whose Charge and Government is all the King's Revenue kept in the *Exchequer*. He hath also the Check of all the Officers any way employed in collecting *Imposts*, *Customs*, *Tributes*, or other Revenues belonging to the Crown. He hath the Gift of all the Officers of the Customs in all the Ports of England.

He hath the Nomination of the *Escheators* in every County, and in some Cases, by Statute, is to appoint a Measurer for the Length and Breadth of Cloths.

He, with others joined in Commission with him, or without, letteth *Leases* of all the Lands belonging to the Crown. He giveth Warrants to certain Persons of Quality, to have their *Wine Custom-free*.

The ancient annual Salary of the *Lord High-Treasurer* of England, was in all 383 *l. 7 s. 8 d.* but the late Salary was 8000 *l. per Annum*.

Lord

Lord-President.] The fourth great Officer nam'd in the Statute 31 Hen. VIII. is the *Lord-President* of the King's Privy-Council; an Officer as ancient as King John's Time, and was usually called *Consiliarius Capitalis*. His Office is to attend upon the King, to propose Business at Council-Table, and then to report to the King several Transactions there. It hath been always granted by Letters under the Great Seal, *durante bene placito*.

Lord-Privy-Seal.] The fifth great Officer is the *Lord-Privy-Seal*, who is a Lord by his Office, under whose Hands pass all Charters and Grants of the King, and Pardons signed by the King, before they come to the Great Seal of *England*; also diverse other Matters, as for the Payment of Money, &c. which do not pass by the Great Seal.

He is, by his Place, of the King's Privy-Council, and besides his Oath of *Privy-Councillor*, takes a particular Oath as *Lord-Privy-Seal*.

His Salary is 1500 *l. per Annum*.

His Place, according to Statute, is next to the *Lord-President* of the King's Council.

Dignity.] This great Officer is mentioned in the Statute of 2 Richard II. and then ranked among the chief Persons of the Realm.

Chamberlain.] The sixth great Officer of the Crown is the *Lord Great-Chamberlain of England*, an Officer of great Antiquity, to whom belongs *Livery* and *Lodging* in the King's Court, and certain Fees due from each Archbishop, or Bishop, when they do their Homage, or Fealty to the King, and from all the Peers of the Realm at their Creation, or doing their Homage or Fealty; and at the Coronation of every King he is to have 40 Ells of *Crimson Velvet* for his own Robes; and on the Coronation-Day, before the King riseth, to bring his *Shirt*, *Coif*, and *Wearing-Cloaths*; and after the King is by him apparelled and gone forth, to have his *Bed* and all the *Furniture* of his *Bed-Chamber* for his Fees, and all the King's *Night-Apparel*, and to carry at the Coronation the *Coif*, *Gloves* and *Linnen* to be used by the King upon that Occasion; also the *Sword* and *Scabbard*, and the *Gold* to be offered by the King, and the *Robe-Royal* and *Crown*, and to undress and attire the King with the *Robes Royal*, and to serve the King that Day before and after Dinner with Water to wash his Hands, and to have the *Bason* and *Towels* for his Fees, &c.

Moreover, to this Great Officer belongs the Care of providing all Things in the *House of Lords* in the Time of *Parliament*; and to that End he hath an Appartment near the *Lords House*.

To him belongeth the Government of the whole Palace of *Westminster*. He also issueth out his Warrants for the preparing, fitting, and furnishing of *Westminster-Hall* against *Coronations*.

nations and *Trials* of Peers in Parliament-time. The *Gentleman-Usher* of the *Black-Rod*, the *Yeoman-Usher*, and *Doorkeepers* are under his Command.

He disposeth of the *Sword of State* to what Lord he pleaseth, to be carried before the King when he comes to the Parliament, and goes on the Right-hand of the *Sword* next to the King's Person, and the *Lord-Marshal* on the Left.

Upon all solemn Occasions, the Keys of *Westminster-Hall*, and the Keys of the *Court of Wards*, and *Court of Requests*, are delivered to him.

This Honour was long enjoy'd by the Earls of Oxford, from the Time of Henry I. by an *Estate Tail*, or *Inheritance*; but in the two last Coronations, by the Earls of *Lindsey*, and that by an *Estate* or *Inheritance*, from a Daughter and Heir-General claimed and controverted. But by a late Act he is not to have Precedence of Dukes, but according to his Creation.

Constable.] The seventh Great Officer is the *Lord High-Constable of England*, so called from *Comes Stabuli*, whose Power and Jurisdiction was anciently so great, that after the Death of *Edward Bagot*, or *Stafford Duke of Buckingham* 1521, and the last *High-Constable of England*, it was thought too great for any Subject.

But since upon Occasion of Coronation, and at solemn Trials by Combat (as that which was intended between *Rey* and *Ramsay*, 1631, was made *Robert Earl of Lindsey*) there is created *pro illa vice*, a *Lord High-Constable*. His Power and Jurisdiction is the same with the *Earl-Marshal*, with whom he sits Judge in the *Marshal's Court*, and takes Place of the *Earl-Marshal*.

Earl-Marshal.] The eighth Great Officer of the Crown is the *Earl-Marshal of England*: In *French*, *Mareschal*, and used by them to signify indifferently that great Military Office, as well as a Smith or Farrier; but their Etymologies according to the several Senses are different. *Mareschal*, when it signifies a General of an Army, is derived from *Mare*, a *Frantic Word*, denoting *Great* and *Honourable*, and *Scalc*, a *Servant*. When it signifies a Farrier, it comes from *Mare*, a *Horse*, and *Scalc* as above. He is an Earl, some say, by his Office, whereby he taketh, as the *Constable* doth, Cognizance of all Matters of *War* and *Arms*, determineth *Contracts* touching *Deeds* of *Arms* out of the Realm upon Land, and Matters concerning *Wars* within the Realm, which cannot be determined by Common Law; and in these Matters he is commonly guided by the Civil Law.

Note, That anciently he had several Courts under him, but hath now only the *Marshalsea*.

This Office is of great Antiquity in *England*, and anciently of greater Power than now [though of late he has held several Courts at *Doctors-Commons*, to enquire into the Right several People

People had assumed of bearing Arms.] and has been long hereditary in the House of Norfolk: For the first Duke of Somerset of the present Family, was Earl-Marshal in 1553.

Admiral.] The Ninth and last great Officer of the Crown, is the *Lord High-Admiral of England*.

The Learned *du Fresne* says, this Word was borrowed from the *Saracens* first by the *Sicillians*, and afterwards by other Christian Nations.

The Patent of the *Lord Admiral* did anciently run thus: *Anglia, Hibernia, & Aquitania Magnus Admirallus*; but at present thus; *Magna Britannia, & Hibernia, ac Dominiorum & Insularum earundem, Villa Caleſie & Marchiarum eiusdem, Normandia, Gasconia, & Aquitania Magnus Admirallus & Præſectus Generalis Classis & Marium dictorum regnorum*.

To the *Lord High-Admiral of England* is by the King entrusted the Management of all *Maritime Affairs*, as well in respect of Jurisdiction as Protection. [This Office also is usually in Commission at present. The Commissioners are stiled *Lords of the Admiralty*.] He is that High-Officer, or Magistrate, to whom is committed the Government of the King's Navy, with Power of Decision in all *Cases Maritime*, as well *Civil as Criminal*; of all Things done upon or beyond the Sea in any Part of the World; all Things done upon the Sea-Coast, in all Ports and Havens, and upon all Rivers below the first Bridge next towards the Sea.

The *Lord Admiral* hath a Power to commissionate a *Vice-Admiral*, a *Rear-Admiral*, and all *Sea-Captains*; all *Deputies* for particular *Coasts*; *Coroners* to view dead Bodies found on the Sea-Coasts, or at Sea; *Commissioners* or Judges for exercising Justice in the *Court of Admiralty*, to imprison, release, &c.

He hath sometimes a Commission to bestow Knighthood on such as shall deserve it at Sea.

To the *Lord High-Admiral* belongs by Law and Custom, all *Penalties* and *Amerciements* of all Transgressors at Sea, on the Sea-shore; in Ports, and from the first Bridge on Rivers towards the Sea; also the Goods of *Pirates*, *Felons*, or *Capital Faulters*, Condemn'd, Out-law'd, or Horned. Moreover, all *Waifs*, *Stray-Goods*, *Wrecks of Sea*, *Deodands*, a Share of all lawful Prizes, *Lagon*, *Flotſon*, and *Jetſon*, as our Lawyers term it; that is, Goods lying in the Sea on Ground, Goods floating on the Sea, and Goods cast away by the Sea on the Shore, not granted to *Lords of Mannors* adjoining to the Sea: All great Fishes, as *Sea-Hogs*, and other Fishes of extraordinary Bigness, call'd *Royal Fishes*, except only *Whales* and *Sturgeons*.

C H A P. X.

Of the PRIVY-COUNCIL.

THE *Primum Mobile* of the Civil Government of *England*, from whence all the inferior Orbs derive their Motion, is that Noble, Honourable, and Reverend Assembly, called the *Privy-Council*, which is a Court of great Antiquity and Honour.

The primitive and ordinary Way of Government in *England*, was by the King and his *Privy-Council*; and all our Kings have acted much by it, determining Controversies of great Importance, sometimes touching Lauds and Rights between Party and Party, whereof there are very many Precedents; and the Judges of *England*, in some difficult Cases, were not wont to give Judgment until they had first consulted the King, or his *Privy-Council*. Moreover, the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, have oftentimes left Matters of high Moment to the King and his *Privy-Council*, as by long Experience better able to judge of, and by Secrecy and Expedition, better able to transact some State-Affairs than all the Lords and Commons together.

At present the King and his *Privy-Council* take Cognizance of few or no Matters that may well be determin'd by the known Laws and ordinary Courts of Justice; but only consult for the publick Good, Honour, Defence, Safety, and Benefit of the Realm, not meddling with Matters that concern Freeholds, but Matters of Complaint, and sudden Emergencies. [*Ireland* and the Plantations are still very much under the Influence of the *Privy-Council*.]

A *Privy-Counsellor*, tho' but a Gentleman, shall have Precedence of all Knights Baronets, and younger Sons of all Barons and Viscounts.

The Substance of their Oath is, That they shall, according to their Power and Discretion, truly, justly, and evenly counsel and advise the King in all Matters to be treated in his Majesty's Council; That they shall keep secret the King's Counsel, &c.

By Force of this Oath, and the Custom of the Kingdom of *England*, a *Privy-Counsellor* is made without any Patent or Grant, and to continue only during the Life of the King that makes him, nor so long unless the King pleaseth.

The King, with the Advice of his *Privy-Council*, doth publish Proclamations binding to the Subject, provided they are not contrary to Statute or Common-Law, but in Execution of them.

The Members of this most Honourable Council are such as the King of his own free Will and meer Motion shall please

please to choofe, and are commonly Men of the higheft Rank, eminent for Eftates, Wildom, Courage, Integrity, &c.

They are all to wait on his Majefty, and at Council-Board to fit in their Order bare-headed, when his Majefty prefides.

At all Debates, the loweft delivers his Opinion firft, and the King laft of all declares his Judgment, and thereby determines the Matter of Debate.

A Council is feldom or never held without the Prefence of one of the Secretaries of State; of whole Office and Dignity, much more confiderable in *England* than in other Nations, take here this brief Account.

Secretaries of State.] The King of *England* had anciently but one Secretary of State, until about the End of *Henry* the Eighth's Reign, it was thought fit, that weighty and important Office fhould be difcharged by two Perfons, both of equal Authority, and both ftiled *Principal Secretaries of State*. In thofe Days, and fome while after, they fat not at Council-Board, but having prepared their Bufinefs in a Room adjoining to the Council-Chamber, they came in, and flood on either Hand of the King; and nothing was debated at the Table until the Secretaries had gone through with their Propofals. But Queen *Elizabeth* feldom coming to Council, that Method was altered, and the Secretaries took their Places as Privy-Counfellors, which Dignity they have retained and enjoyed ever fince; and a Council is feldom or never held without the Prefence of one of them at the leaft.

Their Employment being of extraordinary Truft and Multiplicity, renders them moft confiderable in the Eyes of the King, upon whom they attend every Day, as Occafion requires; and of the Subject alfo, whole Requests and Defires are for the moft Part lodged in their Hands, to be reprefented to the King, and always to make Difpatches thereupon, according to his Majefty's Answers and Directions.

The Correspondence with all Parts of *Great-Britain* is, without Diftinction, managed by either of the Secretaries, relating to the Church, the Army, the Militia, Grants, Pardons, Difpenfations, &c. But as for foreign Affairs, all the Nations which have Intercourfe of Bufinefs with *Great-Britain*, are by them divided into two Provinces, the *Northern* and *Southern*; of which the *Northern* is ufually under the Junior Secretary, and contains *Scandinavia*, &c. The *Southern* under the Senior, and contains *Flanders*, *France*, &c.

They have this fpecial Honour, that if either of them be a *Baron*, he taketh Place, and hath the Precedence of all other Perfons of the fame Degree, tho' otherwife by their Crea-

tion some of them might have Right to precede him; and a *Knight* in like Manner, if he hath no other Qualification; but if above the Degree of a *Baron*, then he takes Place only according to the Seniority of his Creation.

They have their several Lodgings appointed them in all the King's Houses, as well for their own Accommodation, as for their Office, and those that attend upon it. They have also Board-wages.

Their settled Allowance from the King, in Salary and Pension, is 2000 *l. Sterling per Annum* to each of them.

The Secretaries and Clerks, whom they employ under them, are wholly at their own Choice, and have no Dependence upon any other Power or Persons besides themselves.

The Secretaries of State have the Custody of that Seal of the King, which is properly called the *Signet*; the Use and Application whereof gives Denomination to an Office, constantly attending the Court, called the *Signet-Office*, wherein there are 4 Clerks, who wait alternately by Months, and prepare such Things as are to pass the *Signet*, in order to the *Privy-Seal*, or *Great-Seal*.

These have no Fee from the King, but only Diet, which at Pension is 200 *l.* yearly: Their Office is in *White-Hall*: They wait by Months, each of them three Months in a Year. One of them always attends the Court wheresoever it removes, and by Warrant from the King, prepares such Bills or Letters for the King to sign, as not being Matter of Law, are by any Warrants directed to them to prepare. In their Office all Grants either prepared by the King's learned Council at Law, or by themselves, for the King's Hand, when sign'd, are returned, and there transcribed again, and that Transcript is carried to one of the principal Secretaries of State, and seal'd, and then it is called a *Signet*, which is directed to the Lord *Privy-Seal*, and is his Warrant for issuing out a *Privy-Seal* upon it; yet *Privy-Seals* for Money do now always begin in the Treasury, from whence the first Warrant issues counter-signed by the Lord Treasurer: But when the Nature of the Grant requires the passing the *Great-Seal*, then the *Privy-Seal* is an Authority to the Lord Chancellor to pass the *Great-Seal*; as the *Signet* was to the Lord *Privy-Seal*, to affix that Seal to the Grant: But in all three Offices, *&c.* *Signet*, *Privy-Seal*, and *Great-Seal*, the Grant is transcribed. So all which passes from the King hath these several Ways of being considered before perfected.

There are also four Clerks of the *Privy-Seal*.

More of their Office is to be seen in *Stat. 27 of Hen. VIII* worthy to be noted.

More

Moreover, depending on the Secretaries of State is an ancient Office called the *Paper-Office*, the Keeper whereof hath in his Charge all the publick Papers, Writings, Matters of State, and Council; all Letters, Intelligences, Negotiations of the King's publick Ministers abroad, and generally all the Papers and Dispatches that pass through the Offices of the two Secretaries of State, which are, or ought to be from Time to Time transmitted into this Office, and here remain, disposed by way of a Library, within his Majesty's Palace of *White-Hall*.

CHAP. XI.

Of the PARLIAMENT of ENGLAND, and therein of the Person summoning, the Manner of the Summons, the Person summoned, their Privileges, the Place and Manner of Sitting, the Passing of Bills in either House, the Passing of Acts of Parliament, of Adjourning, Proroguing, and Dissolving of Parliaments, &c.

BEfore the Conquest, the Great Council of the King, consisting only of the Great Men of the Kingdom, was called *Magnatum Conventus*, or else *Prælatorum Procerumque Concilium*, and by the Saxons, in their own Tongue, *Witten-Gemot*, the Council, or Assembly of the Sages, and *Micel-Gemot*, the Great Assembly: After the Conquest, about the Beginning of King Edward I. some say, in the Time of Henry I. it was called by the French Word, *Parlementum*, from *Parler*, to talk together, still consisting (as diverse great Authors affirm) only of the Great Men of the Nation, until the Reign of Henry III. The Commons also were called to sit in Parliament; for diverse Authors presume to say, the first Writs to be found in Records, sent forth to summon them, bare Date 49 Henry III. above 400 Years ago. Yet some Antiquaries are of Opinion, that long before, nothing of Moment, wherein the Lives or Estates of the common People of England were concerned, ever passed without their common Consent.

None but the King hath Authority to summon a Parliament, in the King's Absence out of the Realm; the *Custos Regni*, in the King's Name, doth summon a Parliament; and during the King's Minority within the Realm, the *Protector Regni* doth the same.

No Parliament can begin without the King's Presence, either in Person, or by Representation in Commission.

When the King of *England* is with his Parliament in Time of Peace, he is then said to be in the Height of his Royal Dignity, as well as when he is at the Head of his Army in Time of War: There is then scarce any thing that the King cannot do, his Power cannot be confined for Causes or Persons within any Bounds.

A Parliament is summon'd in Manner following: Fifty Days at least before the Parliament doth assemble, the King issues out his Writ, *Cum Advifamento Consilij sui*; and the Warrant is, *Per ipsum Regem & Consilium*.

The King's Writ (which is a short Letter, or Epistle) is directed and sent to every particular Person of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, commanding the Lords Spiritual *in Fide & Dilectione*, and the Lords Temporal, *per fidem & Allegiantiam*, to appear at a certain Time and Place, to treat, and give their Advice in some certain important Affairs concerning the Church and State, &c.

Other Writs are sent to the Sheriff of each County to summon the People to elect 2 Knights for each County, 2 Citizens for each City, and 1 or 2 Burgesses for each Borough, according to Statute, Charter, or Custom.

In these Elections anciently all the People had their Votes, and most Votes carried it; but for avoiding of Tumulis and Trouble, it was enacted by *Henry VI.* That none should have any Suffrages in the Election of Knights of the Shire, but such as were Freeholders, did reside in the County, and had yearly Revenue 40 s. (which, till the Discovery of the Gold and Silver in *America*, was more than 10 l. is now) yet there was then, as now, this Defect or Absurdity; That whereas all *Englishmen*, who have considerable Estates, ought not to be taxed without their own Consent in Parliament, by themselves, or by their Representatives; Copyholders in *England*, whereof there are some who have 1000 l. a Year, have no Voice in the Election of Knights of the Shire.

The Persons elected for each County, are to be *Milites Notabiles*, or at least *Esquires*, or Gentlemen fit to be made Knights, as it is in the Statute of *Henry VI.* They ought to be Native *Englishmen*, or at least such as have been Naturalized by Act of Parliament; no Alien, or Denizen, none of the 12 Judges, no Sheriff of a County, no Ecclesiastical Person, may be chosen a Parliament-Man, to serve for any County, City, or Borough.

To the Legality of Sitting in either House of Parliament, it is absolutely necessary, that a Man should be of full Age, that is, 21 Years old at least.

All Members of Parliament, both Lords and Commons, that they may attend the publick Service of their Country, are privileged, with their Menial Servants attending on their

Persons,

Persons, together with all their necessary Goods brought along with them, from all Attachments and Imprisonments for Debts, Trespasses, Account or Covenant; all the Time that they are on the way to the Place of Parliament, all the Time of the Session, and all the Time they are on their Way home again, *Eundo, Morando, 'ad propria Redeundo* (for so were the old Words) but they are not privileged from Arrest for Treason, Felony, or Breach of the Peace.

The Place of Meeting for this High and Honourable Assembly, is in whatsoever City, Town, or House the King pleaseth; but of later Times it hath usually been held at the King's ancient Palace at *Westminster*; all the Lords in a fair Room by themselves, and the Commons not far from them in another fair Room, which was heretofore the Chapel of *St. Stephen*.

The Manner of Sitting in the LORDS HOUSE is thus:

The King as oft as he comes (which hath usually been only at the Opening of Parliaments, or at the Passing of Bills, or at solemn Debates, as some Kings, and particularly Her late Majesty, have frequently done) is placed at the upper End of the Room, in a Chair of State, having a Cloth of State over his Head, under which, on either Hand, are none but the King's Children.

On the King's Right-hand is a Seat for the *Prince of Wales*. On the King's Left-hand is a Seat for the *Duke of York*.

On the King's Right-hand, and next the Wall, are placed on a Form, first the King's Vicar-General in all Causes Ecclesiastick, in case his Majesty shall, as *Henry VIII.* did, create any such; and then next to him, on the same Form, the Two Archbishops; below these on another Form, the Bishops of *London, Durham and Winchester*; then all the rest of the Bishops sit, according to the Priority of their Consecration.

On the King's Left-hand; upon Forms are placed the *Lord Chancellor, Treasurer, President of the King's Council*, and *Lord Privy-Seal*; if they are Barons, above all Dukes, except those of the Royal Family.

On the same Side sit the *Dukes, Marquisses, and Earls*, according to their Creations.

Upon the first Form across the House, below the Wool-Sacks, sit the *Viscounts*, and upon the next Form the *Barons*, all in Order.

The *Great Chamberlain*, the *Constable*, the *Marshal*, the *Lord Admiral*, the *Great Master*, or *Lord Steward*, the King's *Chamberlain*, sit above all other of the same Degree of Nobility with themselves, by an Act of Parliament in *Rot. Parl.* 3 *Henry VIII. N. 10.* and the chief Secretary, being a *Baron*, shall sit above all *Barons*, who have none of the aforementioned

Offices; and if he be a *Bishop*, above all other *Bishops*, not having any of the said Offices.

The rest of the Peers sit according to the Order of their Creation.

Of late the Lord *Chancellor*, or *Keeper*, if the King be present, stands behind the Cloth of State, otherwise sits on the first Wool-Sack, thwart the Chair of State, his Great-Seal and Mace by him: He is *Lord Speaker* of the Lords House. Upon other Wool-Sacks sit the *Judges*, the King's *Council at Law*, and the *Masters of Chancery*: These being not *Barons*, have no Suffrage in Parliament, only sit to give their Advice when it is required. The Reason why these Sages are placed upon Wool-Sacks may probably be, to mind them of the great Importance of Wool and Sheep to this Nation.

The *Clerk of the Crown*, and *Clerk of the Parliament*, whereof the former is concerned in all Writs of Parliament, and Pardons in Parliament; the other records all Things done in Parliament, and keepeth the Records of the same, sit on a Form behind a Table. Without the Bar of the *Lords House* sits the King's first *Gentleman-Usher*, called the *Black-Rod*, from a black Staff he carries in his Hand; under whom is a *Yeoman-Usher*, that waits at the Door within, a Crier without, and a *Sergeant at Mace* always attending the Lord *Chancellor*.

When the King is present with the Crown on his Head, none of the *Lords* are covered.

The *Judges* stand till the King gives them Leave to sit.

When the King is absent, the *Lords* at their Entrance do Reverence to the Chair of State, as is, or should be done, by all that enter into the King's *Presence-Chamber*.

The *Judges* then may sit, but may not be covered, till the *Chancellor*, or *Keeper*, signify to them the Leave of the *Lords*.

The *King's Council*, and *Masters of Chancery*, sit also, but may not be covered at all.

The *Commons* sit in their House promiscuously, only the *Speaker* hath a Chair, or Seat, fixed towards the upper End thereof; and the *Clerk*, with his Assistant, sits near him at the Table, just below the *Speaker's* Chair. The Members of the *House of Commons* never had any Robes, as the *Lords* ever had, except the *Speaker* and *Clerks*, who always in the House wear Gowns, as Professors of the Law in Term-time do; and the four Members of the City of *London*, the first Day of every new Parliament wear Scarlet Gowns, and sit all together on the Right-hand of the Chair, next to the *Speaker*.

The Time of Sitting in Parliament is upon any Day in the Morning; only upon some high Festivals, or Fast-Days, and *Sundays*, it hath not been usual to assemble, but upon the most urgent Occasions. The *Speaker* always adjourns the House to Nine of the Clock in the Morning of such Day as
the

the House agrees to adjourn to ; though the House seldom meets 'till Twelve.

Upon the Day prefix'd by the King in the Writ of Summons, the King comes in Person ; if to *Westminster*, where Parliaments of late Years have constantly been held, at his Arrival there, twenty-one great Guns on the other Side of the River of *Thames* are discharged, as they are again at his Majesty's Return from the House of Lords ; in the Room next to which, called the Prince's Chamber, the King puts on his Crown and Robes, and from thence is conducted into the House of Lords by the *Lord Great-Chamberlain* ; where being seated with his Crown on his Head, and cloathed in his Royal Robes, he sends for the Commons by the Gentleman-Usher of the Black-Rod, who at the Bar of the House makes a Bow, and advancing a few Steps, a Second and Third, saying, *Gentlemen of the House of Commons, the King commands this Honourable House to attend him immediately in the House of Peers* ; and then retiring backwards, bowing, withdraws ; and the Commons forthwith attending his Majesty in the House of Lords, are in the King's Name, by the Lord-Chancellor, or Keeper, commanded to choose them a Speaker. Whereupon they returning to their own House, make Choice of one of their own Members, whom afterwards upon another Day appointed, they present to the King ; and if approved of by his Majesty, sitting on the Throne, all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal being in their Robes of Scarlet, he petitions his Majesty, That the Commons may have, during their Sitting, *free Access to his Majesty, Freedom of Speech in their own House, and Freedom from Arrests* : After which the King makes his Speech in both Houses, the whole House of Commons being presumed to be at the Bar of the House of Lords.

The Manner of choosing the Speaker is, That any Member of the House standing up in his Place, and making a short introductory Speech, moves, that such a Member of the House as he then names, may take the Chair ; and being seconded in that Motion by some other Member of the House, if no Contest happen, they lead the Person so named from his Seat to the Bar of the House, from whence they conduct him, bowing thrice, up the House to the Chair ; where being placed, he stands up, and returns his Thanks to the House for the Honour they have done him, and modestly acknowledges his Inability to perform such a Trust, desires the House would make Choice of some more able Person ; which being disapproved, he submits to their Pleasure ; and after receiving the Directions of the House, about the usual Requests to be made at his appearing before the King, adjourns to the Day appointed for that Purpose ; which being come, the Usher of the *Black-Rod* being sent again for the Commons, alters his Stile, and addresses himself to the Speaker : But if a Contest happens
about

about the Choice of a Speaker, some other Persons being moved for, and seconded as before, it is determined by a Question, as in a Committee of the whole House, by changing Sides, the Clerk of the House of Commons putting the Question.

Before any Affair be meddled with, even before the Choice of a Speaker, all the Members of the House of Commons take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy in the Presence of an Officer appointed by the King, who is usually the Lord Steward of his Majesty's Household. If the Parliament sit at *Westminster*, the said Oaths are taken in the Room, called the *Court of Wards*; and since the Revolution, they take the New ones appointed by Act of Parliament, the 1st of *William and Mary*; and after the Choice of the Speaker, do, in the House, at the Table, take the said Oaths again, and declare and subscribe their Opinions against the Doctrine of Transubstantiation, Invocation and Adoration of Saints, and the Sacrifice of the Mass; which Test the Lords also are now obliged to take, before they can sit and debate upon any Affair whatsoever.

Note also, That all the Members are obliged, besides the other Oaths and Tests, to abjure the *Pretender* in the House before they can give any Vote therein, except for the Choice of the Speaker.

The Power and Privileges of both Houses of Parliament are diverse and distinct one from another.

The *Lords House*, not only jointly with the King and the *Commons*, hath a Power in making and repealing Laws, but also judging in the Arraignment of any Peer of the Realm, Impeachments, putting Men to their Oaths, especially in Matters of Importance, as the Corruption of Judges and Magistrates, in Error, illegal Proceedings in other Courts, in Appeals from Decrees in *Chancery*.

The *Lords* that conform not to the *Protestant* Religion, no longer sit, nor have Suffrage in the *Lords House*, by *Stat. 30 Car. 11*.

All the *Lords* Spiritual and Temporal have their Privilege, that if by reason of Sicknes, or other Business, they cannot appear, they make their *Proxies* to vote in their stead. But at the Beginning of every Parliament such *Lords* as would make their *Proxies*, are obliged to enter them in Person.

The *Commons* also have the same Power in making and repealing Laws. And for levying of any Money upon the Subject, the Bill begins in the *Commons House*, because from them doth arise the greater Part of the Monies; neither will they allow the *Lords* to make any Alteration in a Money-Bill.

The *Commons* have the Privilege to impeach publick Delinquents, even the highest Lords of the Kingdom, both Spiritual and Temporal.

The *House of Commons* is the *Grand Inquest* of the Realm, summon'd from all Parts to present publick Grievances and Delinquents to the King and Lords, to be redressed and punish'd by them ; and to this Purpose the *Lords* sit in their Robes on the Bench cover'd, as Judges do in other Judicatures ; they swear and examine Witnesses, and at length pass Sentence, whilst the Members of the *Commons House* stand bare at the Bar of the *Lords House* (which yet the *Commons* of late have refus'd to do) produce Witnesses, manage Evidences, &c.

Note, *That although every Member of the Commons House be chosen to serve for one particular County, City, or Borough, yet he serves for the whole Kingdom, and his Voice is equal to any other, his Power absolute to consent or dissent without ever acquainting those that sent him, or demanding their Assent, as the States General of the United Netherlands are obliged to do in many Cases.*

Altho' the Lords of Parliament are to bear their own Charges, because they represent there only themselves ; yet all the Commons, both Laity and Clergy, that is, *Procuratores Cleri*, are to have *rationabiles Expensas* (as the Words of the Writ are) that is, such Allowance as the King, considering the Prices of all Things, shall judge meet to impose upon the People to pay. In the 17th of *Edward II.* it was Ten Groats for Knights, and Five Groats for Burgeses ; but not long after it was Four Shillings a Day for dubb'd Knights, and Two Shillings for all other ; which in those Days, as appear by the Prices of all Things, was a considerable Sum, in Comparison to what it is now.

The Manner of Debates, of Passing of Bills and Acts, is thus :

Any Member of Parliament may move for a Bill to be brought in, which being agreed to by the House, the Person making the Motion, together with some others, who second that Motion, are ordered to prepare and bring in the same ; which when ready, some one of those Members so ordered, presents the Bill, reading the Order at the Side-Bar of the House, desiring Leave to bring the Bill to the Table ; which upon the Question being agreed to, it has a first Reading by the Clerk at the Table ; after whom the Speaker taking the Bill in his Hand, reads the Abbreviate or Abstract of the said Bill ; which done, after Debate upon the Bill, if any happens, he puts the Question, whether it shall have a second Reading, and sometimes, upon Motion, appoints a Day for it : When the Bill is read a second time, the Question is, Whether it shall be Committed, which is either to a Committee of the whole House, if the Bill be of Importance, or otherwise to a private Committee, any Member at Pleasure naming the Persons to be of that Committee ; whose Names being read by the Clerk at the Table, is ordered, That they meet in the Speaker's Chamber, and report their Opinion to the House ; who accordingly meeting, choose their Chairmen, and either

adjourn to some other Time, or then proceed upon the Bill; after which the Chairman first causes a Clerk attending the Committee to read the Bill, then takes the Bill himself, and reads it Paragraph by Paragraph, putting every Clause thereof to the Question, filling up the Blanks, and making Amendments according to the Opinion of the Majority of the Committee, of whom there must be Eight of the Persons named, regularly to proceed, tho' Five may adjourn. When the Committee have gone through the Bill, the Chairman, by Directions of the Committee, makes his Report at the Side-bar of the House, reading all the Alterations made by the Committee, and how any of these Amendments have changed the Scope of the Bill, and what Connexion they have therewith, the Clerk having at the Committee writ down what Folio and Line of the Bill those Amendments are to be found; and if any Clauses have been thought fit to be added by the Committee, they are marked alphabetically, and read by the Chairman, and delivered to the Clerk, who reads all the Amendments and Clauses, the Speaker putting the Question, Whether they shall be read a Second Time? and if agreed to, reads them himself; and as many of them as the House agrees to, the Question is put, Whether the Bill so amended shall be ingross'd? that is to say, written fair in Parchment, and read the third Time some other Day. And then the Speaker, holding the Bill in his Hand, puts the Question, whether the Bill should pass? If the major Part be for it, then it is written on the Bill by the Clerk, *Soit Baille aux Seigneurs*; or if in the House of Lords, there is writ thereon, *Soit Baille aux Communes*, retaining still in this and some other Things about making Laws, the Custom of our Ancestors, who, after the Norman Conquest, were generally skill'd in the French Tongue. When an ingrossed Bill is read, and any Clauses referred to be added to it, they must be in Parchment engrossed like the Bill, which are then called *Riders*; and if agreed to, are accordingly added to the Bill.

Petitions are offered after the Manner of Bills at the Bar of the House, and brought up by the Member who presents them, and are deliver'd at the Table.

All Messages from the *Lords*, as likewise all Persons appearing at the Bar of the House, are introduced by the Sergeant attending the House, with his Mace upon his Shoulder.

The Mace, while the *Speaker* is in the Chair, is always upon the Table, except when sent upon any extraordinary Occasion into *Westminster-Hall*, and *Court of Requests*, to summon the Members to attend: But when the House resolves itself into a Committee of the whole House, the Mace is laid under the Table, and the Chairman to that Committee takes the Chair where the Clerk of the House usually sits.

Forty Members are requisite to make a House in the *House of Commons*, and Eight a Committee: The House generally begins with reading some Bill unperfected the Sessions before.

After the Speaker and Members have taken the Oaths, the standing Orders of the House are read, and Grand Committees appointed to sit on usual Days; but of late Years (though they are appointed by every new Parliament) they have not done so, except the Committee of Elections and Privileges, which being no Committee of the whole House, is first called in the Speaker's Chamber, and adjourns into the House, because usually very numerous, every one of the House having a Vote therein, tho' not nam'd of the Committee, of whom there must be eight to empower the Committee to act. When any Member in the House or Committee stands up to speak, he must be uncover'd.

If a Bill be rejected, it cannot be any more proposed during the same Sessions.

A Bill sent by the *Commons* up to the *Lords*, is usually (to shew their Respect) attended with a certain Number of the Members of the House: As they come up to the *Lords Bar*, the Member that hath the Bill makes three profound Reverences, saying, *The Commons having passed an Act, entituled, &c. to which they desire your Lordships Concurrence*; delivers it to the *Lord Chancellor or Keeper*, who for that Purpose comes down to the Bar.

A Bill sent down by the *Lords* to the *Commons*, is usually sent by some of the Masters of Chancery, or other Person whose Place is on the Wool-Sacks (and by none of the Members of the House) and they coming up to the *Speaker*, and bowing thrice, deliver to him the Bill, after one of them hath read the Title, and desired it might be there taken into Consideration: If afterwards it pass the House, then it is written on the Bill, *Les communes ont assentez*. All Messages from the *Commons* to the *Lords* are introduced by the *Black-Rod*. All Messengers from the *Lords* are introduced by the Sergeant, who, with his Mace on his shoulder, going on their Right-hand, they with him make three Bows, as they draw near to the *Speaker*, and then deliver their Message: They do the same as they retreat, without turning their Backs to the Chair. In Messages of great Importance, the *Lords* make use of one or two of the Judges to go to the *House of Commons*.

When any one in the *Commons House* will speak to a Bill, he stands up uncovered, and directs his Speech only to the *Speaker*; then if what he delivers be confuted by another, yet he is not allowed to answer again the same Day (unless personally reflected on) Also, if a Bill be debated in the House, no Man may speak to it in one Day above once, unless the whole House be turned into a Committee, and then every Member

Member may reply as oft as he or the Chairman judges it expedient.

If any one, in either House, speaks Words of Offence to the King's Majesty, or to the House, he is called to the Bar, where commonly on his Knees he receives a Reprimand from the *Speaker*; but if the Offence be very great, he is sent to the *Tower*, and sometimes to other Prisons.

The *Speaker* is not allowed to persuade or dissuade in passing of a Bill, but only to make a short and plain Narrative; nor vote, except the House be equally divided.

In the *Lords House* they give their Suffrages, or Votes, beginning at the *Puisné*, or lowest Baron, and so the rest *seriatim*, every one answering apart, [*Content*, or *Not content*.] And if the Affirmatives and Negatives are equal, *semper præsumitur pro Negante*, the *Speaker* being not allowed a Voice, unless he be a Peer of the Realm.

In the *House of Commons* they vote by *Yea's* and *No's* altogether; and if it be doubtful whether is the greater Number, then the House divides; and if the Question be to bring any thing into the House, as a Bill, Petition, &c. then the *Ay's* go out; but if it be upon any thing the House is once possessed of, the *No's* go out. Upon all Questions where the House divides, the *Speaker* appoints four Tellers, two of each Opinion, who, after they have told those within, place themselves in the Passage betwixt the Bar and Door of the House, and tell the others who went out, and who, till then, are not permitted to come in; which being done, the two Tellers that have the Majority, take the Right Hand, and placing themselves within the Bar, all four make their Reverences as they advance three times, and then at the Table deliver the Numbers, saying, The *Ay's* that went out are so many; the *No's* that staid in, so many, and *vice versâ*: Which the *Speaker* repeats, and declares the Majority.

In a Committee of the whole House, the Way of dividing is changing Sides, the *Ay's* taking the Right, the *No's* the Left Hand of the Chair; and then there are but two Tellers.

If a Bill pass in one House, and being sent to the other House, they demur upon it, then a Conference is demanded in the *Painted Chamber*, where certain deputed Members of each House meet, the Lords sitting covered at a Table, the Commons standing bare, where the Business is debated: If they then agree not, that Business is nulled; but if they agree, then it is at last brought (with all other Bills which have passed in both Houses) to the King, who comes again with his Crown on his Head, and cloathed with his Royal Robes, and being seated in his Chair of State, and all the Lords in their Robes, the Clerk of the Crown reads the Title of each Bill, and as he reads, the Clerk of the Parliament, according

to his Instructions from the King, who hath before maturely consider'd each Bill, pronounceth the Royal Assent. If it be a Publick Bill, the Answer is, *Le Roy le veut*, which gives Life and Birth to that Bill that was before but an *Embryo*. If a Private Bill, the Answer is, *Soit fait comme il est desire*.

If it be a Bill which the King likes not, then the Answer is *Le Roy s'avisera*, which is taken for an absolute Denial in a more civil way, and that Bill is wholly nulled.

The King, without his Personal Presence, can, by Commission granted to some of his Nobles, give his Royal Assent to any Bill that requires Haste.

If it be a Bill for Monies given to his Majesty, then the Answer is, *Le Roy remercie ses loyaux Sujets, accepte leur Benevolence, & aussi le veut*. [As one Design of this Work is to acquaint Posterity with the present State of Things, it would be imperfect if they were not informed, that of late such has been the Harmony between the Crown and both Houses of Parliament, that the Court hath not been denied any Supplies of Men or Money, or indeed scarce any other Demand, since the present Illustrious House has been advanced to the Throne: An Observation that cannot be made of any preceding Reigns: By what Arts this has been accomplished, Posterity will understand from other Hands.]

The Bill of the King's General Pardon hath but one Reading in either House, for this Reason, because they must take it as the King will please to give it. When the Bill for the General Pardon is pass'd by the King, the Answer is thus; *Les Prelats Seigneurs & Communes en ce Parlement assemblez au nom de tous vos autres Sujets remercient tres humblement votre Majesté & prient Dieu vous donner en sante bonne vie & longue*.

All Acts of Parliament before the Reign of Henry VII. were Pass'd and Enrolled in *Latin*, or *French*, now in *English* only.

The *Adjournments* are usually made in the *Lords House* by the *Lord Chancellor*, or *Keeper*, in the *King's Name*, to what other Day the King pleaseth, and also to what other Place, if he think fit to remove them, as sometimes hath been done, and then all things already debated are read, in one or both Houses, continue to the next Meeting, in the same State they were in before the Adjournment, and so may be resumed. Note, *That this is to be understood only of such Adjournments as are in order to a Recess for some time; for in all other Cases 'tis the undoubted Privilege of each House to adjourn themselves, &c.*

In like-manner the Parliament is *Prorogued*; but by a *Prorogation* there is a Session ended; and then the Bills that were almost ready in both Houses for the Royal Assent, not having it, must, at the Re-assembling of the Parliament, begin a-new.

When the King's Pleasure is to *Prorogue* or *Dissolve* the Parliament, his Majesty commonly comes in Person, with his Crown on his Head, sends the *Black-Rod* for all the *House of Commons*

Commons to come to the Bar of the Lords House; and then the Lord Chancellor, by the special Command of the King, pronounces the Parliament Prorogued or Dissolved.

The King being the Head of the Parliament, if his Death happen'd during the Sitting of the Parliament, it was formerly, ipso facto, Dissolved. But to prevent Tumults and Confusions, it has been of late expressly provided by a solemn Act, That a Parliament Sitting, or in Being, at the Demise of the King, shall continue; and if not sitting, shall meet expressly, for keeping the Peace of the Realm, and preserving the Succession.

Anciently, after every Session of Parliament, the King commanded every Sheriff to proclaim the several Acts, and to cause them to be duly observed; yet without that Proclamation, the Law intended that every one have Notice, by his Representative, of what is transacted in Parliament: Of later Times, since *Printing* became common, that Custom hath been laid aside.

C H A P. XII.

Of particular Governments; and first, of the ECCLESIASTICAL, CIVIL and MILITARY Government of the King's Household.

FOR the Ecclesiastical Government of the King's Court, there is first a *Dean* of the *Chapel-Royal*, who is usually some Grave, Learned Prelate, chosen by the King, and who, as *Dean*, acknowledgeth no Superior but the King; for as the King's Palace is exempt from all inferior *Temporal* Jurisdiction, so is his Chapel from all *Spiritual*: It is called *Capella Dominica*, the *Domain Chapel*; is not within the Jurisdiction or Diocese of any Bishop, but as a Regal Peculiar, exempt and reserved to the Visitation and immediate Government of the King, who is supreme Ordinary, as it were, over all *England*.

By the *Dean* are chosen all other Officers of the Chapel, namely, a *Sub-Dean*, or *Precentor Capellæ*; thirty-two Gentlemen of the Chapel, whereof twelve are Priests, and one of them is Confessor to the King's Household, whose Office is to read Prayers every Morning to the Family, to visit the Sick, to examine and prepare Communicants, to inform such as desire Advice in any Case of Conscience, or Point of Religion, &c.

The other twenty Gentlemen, commonly called *Clerks of the Chapel*, are, with the aforesaid Priest, to perform in the Chapel the Office of Divine Service, in Praying, Singing, &c. One of these being well skilled in Musick, is chosen Master of the Children, whereof there are twelve in Ordinary, to instruct them

them in the Rules and Art of Musick, for the Service of the Chapel. Three other of the said Clerks are chosen to be Organists.

There are moreover four Officers, a *Sergeant*, two *Yeomen*, and a *Groom* of the Chapel.

In the King's Chapel, thrice every Day, Prayers are read, and God's Service and Worship performed with great Decency, Order and Devotion, and should be a Pattern to all other Churches and Chapels in *England*.

The King hath also his private Oratory, where some of his Chaplains in Ordinary are to read Divine Service to his Majesty on Working-Days, Morning and Evening.

The Lord Almoner disposes of the King's Alms, and for that Use receives (besides other Monies allowed by the King) all *Deodands*, & *Bona Felonum de se*, to be that way disposed.

Moreover, the Lord Almoner hath the Privilege to give the King's Dish to whatsoever poor Man he pleases; that is, the first Dish at Dinner, which is set upon the King's Table, or instead thereof 4 *d. per Diem*. Next he distributes to twenty-four poor Men, nominated by the Parishioners of the Parish adjacent to the King's Palace of Residence, to each of them 4 *d.* in Money, a Two-penny Loaf, and a Gallon of Beer; or instead thereof, 3 *d.* in Money, to be equally divided among them every Morning at Seven of the Clock at the Court Gate; and every poor Man before he receives the Alms, to repeat the Creed and the Lord's Prayer in the Presence of one of the King's Chaplains deputed by the Lord Almoner to be his *Sub-Almoner*, who is also to scatter new coin'd Two-pences in the Towns and Places where the King passeth through in his Progress, to a certain Sum by the Year. Besides, there are many poor Pensioners to the King and Queen below Stairs, that is, such as are put to Pension, either because they are so old that they are unfit for Service, or else the Widows of such of his Majesty's Household Servants that died poor, and were not able to provide for their Wives and Children in their Life-times: Every one of these hath a Competency duly pay'd them.

Under the Lord *High-Almoner*, there is a *Sub-Almoner*, a *Yeoman*, and two *Grooms* of the *Almonry*.

Besides all these, the King hath a Clerk of the Closet, who is some Reverend Divine, whose Office is to attend at the King's Right Hand during Divine Service, to resolve all Doubts concerning Spiritual Matters, to wait on his Majesty in his private Oratory or Closet, &c.

Chaplains.] The King hath also 48 Chaplains in Ordinary, who are usually eminent Doctors of Divinity; whereof four every Month wait at Court to preach in the Chapels on *Sundays* and other Festivals before the King, and in the Morning early on *Sundays* before the Household, to read Divine Service before the King out of Chapel daily (as afore-mentioned)

twice in the King's private Oratory, to give Thanks at the Table in the Clerk of the Cloſet's Abſence, &c.

In Time of *Lent*, according to ancient laudable Cuſtom, Divine Service and Preaching is performed in a more ſolemn Manner.

Lent-Sermons.] Anciently at Court there were Sermons in *Lent* only, and that in the Afternoon, in the open Air, and then only preached by Biſhops, Deans, and principal Prebendaries. The *Lent-Preachers* are appointed by the Lord Chamberlain: On the firſt *Wednesday*, called *Aſh-Wedneſday*, in the Morning, begins the *Dean of the Chapel* to preach; on each *Wednesday* after, one of his Maſtey's more eloquent *Chaplain*s; every *Friday* the *Dean* of ſome Cathedral or Collegiate Church: On the laſt *Friday*, called *Good-Friday*, the *Dean of Weſtmiſter* is always to preach; on every *Sunday* in *Lent* ſome Biſhop preaches; on the laſt *Sunday* of *Lent*, called *Palm-Sunday*, an *Archbiſhop*; and upon *Eaſter-Day*, the Lord High-Almoner.

Collar and Offering-Days.] Twelve Days in the Year, being high and principal Feſtivals, his Maſtey, after Divine Service, attended with his principal Nobility, adorned with their Collars of the Garter, together with the Heralds, in their rich Coats, in a grave ſolemn Manner, at the Altar, offers a Sum of Gold to God.

All Offerings made at the holy Altar by the King and Queen, belong to the *Dean of the Chapel*, to be diſtributed amongſt the Poor.

Thoſe twelve Days are *Chriſtmas*, *Eaſter*, *Whiſunday*, and *All-Saints*, called *Household-days*, upon which the *Byzant*, or Gold to be offered, is delivered to the King by the Lord Steward, or ſome other of the principal Officers: Then *New-Years-Day*. *Twelfth-Day*, upon the latter of which, Gold, Frankincenſe and Myrrh, in ſeveral Purſes, are offered by the King. Laſtly, *Candlemas*, *Annunciation*, *Aſcenſion*, *Trinity-Sunday*, *St. John-Baptiſt*, and *Michaelmas-Day*, when only Gold is offered. Upon *Chriſtmas*, *Eaſter* and *Whiſunday*, his Maſtey uſually receives the Holy Sacrament, none but two or three of the principal Biſhops, and ſome of the Royal Family communicating with him.

The Gold offered by the King at the Altar, when he receives the Sacrament, and upon high Feſtivals, is ſtill called the *Byzant*, which anciently was a Piece of Gold, ſuppoſed to be coined by the Emperors of *Conſtantinople*, which City was formerly called *Byzantium*. That which was uſed by King *James* the firſt, was a Piece of Gold, having on the one Side the Portrait of the King kneeling before an Altar, with four Crowns before him, and circumscribed with this Motto, *Quid retribuam*

Domino

Domino pro omnibus quæ tribuit mihi ? And on the other Side was a Lamb lying by a Lion, with this Motto, *Cor contritum et humilitatem non despiciet Deus.*

Of the CIVIL Government of the KING's Court.

Lord Steward of the King's Household.

FOR the Civil Government of the King's Court, the chief Officer is Lord-Steward, called also in the Time of Henry the Eighth, *The Great Master of the King's Household*, after the French Mode ; but *primo Maria*, and ever since called, *The Lord Steward of the King's Household*.

The State of the King's Household is committed to him, to be ruled and guided by his Discretion, and all his Commands in Court to be obeyed and observed. And as his Power is great, so is his Dignity, State and Honour. The Steward and Treasurer within the King's House, saith an old Manuscript, *represent the State of an Earl*.

He hath Authority over all Officers and Servants of the King's House, except those of his Majesty's Chapel, Chamber, and Stable, &c.

Note, That to the Lord Steward belongs at the Beginning of Parliaments to attend the King's Person, and to minister the Oaths of *Allegiance* and *Supremacy* to all the several Members of the House of Commons, and at the End of Parliaments to adjust the *Parliamentary Expences*, &c.

The Lord Steward is a *White Staff Officer*, for he in the King's Presence carrieth a *White Staff*, and at other Times going abroad, it is carried by a Footman bare-headed. This *White Staff* is taken for a Commission : At the Death of the King, over the Hearse made for the King's Body, he breaketh this Staff, and thereby dischargeth all the Officers.

Lord Chamberlain.] The next Officer is the *Lord Chamberlain*, who hath the Over-sight of all Officers belonging to the King's Chamber, except the Precinct of the King's Bed-Chamber, which is wholly under the Groom of the Stole ; and all above Stairs, who are all sworn by him (or his Warrant to the *Gentlemen-Ushers*) to the King. He hath also the Over-sight of the Officers of the *Wardrobe*, or of *Beds, Tents, Revels, Musick, Comedians, Hunting, Messengers, Trumpets, Drummers, Handicrafts* and *Artisans*, retained in the King's Service.

Moreover, he hath the Over-sight of the *Serjeant at Arms*, of all the *Physicians, Apothecaries, Surgeons, Barbers*, &c. To him also belongeth the Over-sight of the *Chaplains*, though he himself is a *Layman*.

Master of the Horse.] The Third Great Officer of the King's Court is the *Master of the Horse*, anciently called *Comes*

Stabuli, or *Constable*, to whom a higher Employment and Power was then given.

This Great Officer hath now the Ordering and Disposal of all the King's Stables and Races, or Breed of Horses, and had heretofore of all the Posts of *England*. He hath also the Power of *Escuries* and *Pages*; over the *Footmen*, *Grooms*, *Riders of the Great Horses*, *Farriers*, *Smiths*, *Coachmen*, *Sadlers*, and all other Trades working to the King's Stables; to all whom he (or by his Warrant the *Avenor*) giveth an Oath to be true and faithful.

He hath the Charge of all *Lands* and *Revenues* appointed for the King's Breed of Horses, and for Charge of the *Stable*, and for *Litters*, *Coaches*, *Sumpter-Horses*, &c.

He only hath the Privilege to make use of any Horses, Pages, or *Footmen* belonging to the King's Stables.

At any solemn *Carvalcade*, he rides next behind the King, and eads a *Led-Horse of State*.

The *Accompts* of the Stables for *Horse-Meat*, *Livery*, *Wages*, and *Board-Wages*, are brought by the *Avenor*, being Chief Clerk of the *Avery*, to be passed and allowed by the Board of *Green-Cloth*.

Under these three Principal Officers of his Majesty's Household, are almost all the other Officers and Servants.

First, Under the *Lord-Steward*, in the *Compting-House*, are the

Treasurer of the Household,
Comptroller,
Cofferer,

Master of the Household,
Two Clerks of the Green-Cloth,
Two Clerks Comptrollers.

It is called the *Compting-House*, because the *Accompts* for all *Expences* of the King's Household are there taken daily by the *Lord-Steward*, the *Treasurer*, *Comptroller*, the *Cofferer*, the *Master of the Household*, the two *Clerks of the Green-Cloth*, and the two *Clerks Comptrollers*, who also there make Provision for the Household, and make Payments and Orders for the well governing the Servants of the Household.

In the *Compting-House* is the *Green-Cloth*, which is a Court of Justice continually sitting in the King's House, composed of the Persons last mentioned; whereof the three first are usually of the King's Privy-Council. To this Court is committed the Charge and Over-sight of the King's Court-Royal, for Matters of Justice and Government, with Authority for maintaining the *Peace* within the *Verge*, wheresoever the Court shall reside, and the Power of correcting all the Servants therein that shall anyway offend.

It is called the *Green-Cloth*, of a *Green-Cloth*, where they sit, over whom are the Arms of the *Compting-House*, bearing
Vert,

Vert, a Key, Or, and a Staff Argent Saultier, signifying their Power to reward and correct.

Treasurer of the King's House.] The Treasurer of the King's House, in the Absence of the *Lord-Steward*, hath Power, with the *Comptroller*, and other Officers of the Board of *Green-Cloth*, together with the Steward of the *Marshalsea*, to hear and determine Treasons, Felonies, and other Crimes committed within the *Verge*, and that by Verdict of the King's Household.

Comptroller.] The *Comptroller's* Office is to control the Accompts and Reckonings of the *Green-Cloth*.

Cofferer.] The *Cofferer* is also a principal Officer, hath a special Charge and Over-sight of other Officers of the House, for their good Demeanor, Entertainment, and Carriage in their Offices, and is to pay the Wages of the King's Servants above and below Stairs, and for Provisions, by Directions and Allowance of the *Green-Cloth*.

Master of the Household.] The next is the *Master of the Household*, whose Office is to survey the Accompts of the House.

All Bills of *Comptrolment*, *Parcels* and *Brievements*, are allotted and allowed by the Clerks-Comptrollers, and summon'd up by the Clerks of the *Green-Cloth*.

The *Cofferer*, *Master of the Household*, the two Clerks of the *Green-Cloth*, and two Clerks *Comptrollers*, sit in Judgment with the *Lord-Steward*, *Treasurer* and *Comptroller*, in the Court, of *Verge*.

The Clerks of the *Kitchen* wait upon, and appoint the King's, Queen's, and Household-Diets every other Month, and wait upon foreign Princes, when his Majesty gives them Entertainment. The chief Clerk keeps all the *Records*, *Ledger-Books*, and *Papers* relating to that Office; makes up all Bills, *Parcels*, and *Debentures*, for Salaries, &c. and Provisions and Necessaries issuing from the Officers of the *Pantry*, *Buttery*, and *Cellar*; keeps Account of, and makes up the *Remains*; with several other Duties, which oblige him to constant Waiting.

The second Clerk waits upon the Diet, as abovesaid, and attends the King and Queen in their Progresses, when appointed by the *Green-Cloth*.

The OFFICERS and SERVANTS in Ordinary above Stairs.

THE Lord *Chamberlain*, the *Vice-Chamberlain*, both which are always *Privy-Counsellors*.

The next are the Gentlemen of the *Privy-Chamber*, of whom these Things are worthy to be noted; viz.

King *Henry* the Seventh was the first *English* Monarch that instituted and established this Society of Gentlemen, limited

their Number to forty-eight, and gave them the Title of *Honourable*; which Establishment has successively continued in every King and Queen's Reign to this present Time. The chief End of their Institution, was to wait and attend on the King and Queen at Court, in their Diversions, Progresses, and on all emergent Occasions: Six of these Gentlemen are constantly appointed by the Lord *Chamberlain*, with a Nobleman, and the Master of the Ceremonies, to accompany all foreign Ambassadors from crown'd Heads in their publick Entries, and to their Audiences. At every Coronation, two of these Gentlemen, in Ducal Robes, personate the Dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*. At all publick Solemnities they are appointed their Stations by the Heralds, to go next to the Privy-Counsellors (not Peers) and whenever the King is pleased to go to the Parliament by Water, two of this Society have Place in the same Barge, and likewise kneel upon the second Step of the Throne, where no other Officers are allowed to interpose before them. As a particular Mark of Royal Favour and Trust, these Gentlemen are impowered to execute the King's Verbal Commands, without producing any written Orders; their Persons and Characters being sufficient Authority: For Example, in King *Henry* the Eighth's Time Cardinal *Wolsey* was arrested for High-Treason by a Gentleman of the Privy-Chamber without any written Order; the Cardinal obeyed, saying, His Person was a sufficient Warrant, after the said Cardinal had refused to submit to the Arrest by a great Lord, and an Order in Writing.

Gentlemen Cup-Bearers, four.

Gentlemen Carvers, four.

Gentlemen Sewers, four.

These were very ancient Officers of the Crown, and their Places honourable. and for that Reason they precede many other Officers of Note, which now have large Salaries, with considerable Perquisites.

At all Coronations three Earls put in their Claims to officiate in their Places of Cup-Bearer, Carver, and Sewer; there is likewise one of each Office who are Assistants to the Noblemen for that Day, and also have Rank in the Cavalcade, &c.

Gentlemen-Ushers of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Chamber were also four.

They have the Power of commanding all Officers under them in the Privy-Lodgings (the Bed-Chamber excepted) and the Honour of leading the Queen in the Absence of the Lord-Chamberlain and Vice-Chamberlain. They also attend in the Closet at the Chapel, where no other Gentleman-Usher waits.

In the *Presence-Chamber* there are *Gentlemen-Ushers* daily Waiters in Ordinary, four; of whom the first hath that considerable Office of *Black-Rod*, and in time of Parliament is to attend

attend every Day the Lord's House, and is also *Usher* of the most Noble Order of the *Garter*. In the House of Lords he hath a Seat within the Bar; and when the King will command the House of Commons to attend him in the House of Lords, he always sends the *Black-Rod*, who is so called from a *Black-Staff* which he bears in his Hand. To his Custody also are Delinquents committed by the Lords; and he is employed in fitting up the Lords House, before the sitting of the Parliament, and afterward, for introducing Lords into that House. The Fees of this Officer are very considerable, a particular of which the Reader will find among the Lists of the King's Servants under the Lord Chamberlain.

The Office of these *Gentlemen-Ushers* is to wait in the *Presence-Chamber*, and to attend next the King's Person; and after the Lord Chamberlain, and the Vice-Chamberlain, to order all Affairs, and all Under-Officers above Stairs are to obey them.

Next are *Gentlemen-Ushers* Quarter-Waiters in Ordinary, in number Eight.

These wait also in the *Presence-Chamber*, and are to give Directions in the Absence of the *Gentlemen-Ushers* Daily-Waiters (to whom they are subordinate, and as it were *Deputies*) to the Grooms and Pages, and other Under-Officers, who are to attend in all Offices, next below the said Quarter-Waiters.

Gentlemen of the *Bed-Chamber* are Eleven; whereof the first is Groom of the *Stole*, that is (according to the Signification of the Word in *Greek*, from whence the *Latins*, and thence the *Italian* and *French* derive it) *Groom* or *Servant* of the *Long-Robe* or *Vestment*; he having the Office and Honour to present and put on his Majesty's first Garment or Shirt every Morning, and to order the Things of the *Bed-Chamber*. His Salary 966 l. 13 s. 4 d.

The *Gentlemen* of the *Bed-Chamber* consist usually of the Prime Nobility of *England*, whose Office in general is, each one in his Turn, to wait one Week in the King's *Bed-Chamber*, there to lie by the King on a *Pallat-Bed* all Night; and in the Absence of the Groom of the *Stole*, to supply his Place. Moreover, they wait upon the King when he eats in private; for then the Cup-Bearers, Carvers and Sewers do not wait. This High Office, in the Reign of a Queen, as in her late Majesty's, is performed by Ladies, as also that of the Grooms of the *Bed-Chamber*, who are called *Bed-Chamber-Women*, and were five in Number.

Pages of the Back-Stairs, Six.

Master of the Great Wardrobe, Deputy and Clerk.

Next is the Master of the Robes, whose Office is to order all his Majesty's Robes; as those of his Coronation, of *St. George's* Feast, and of Parliament also, of all his Majesty's Wearing-Apparel,

Apparel, of his Collar of SS's, *George and Garter*, be-set with Diamonds and Pearls.

The King hath (besides the Great Wardrobe) diverse standing Wardrobes at *White-Hall*, *Kensington*, *Windsor*, *Hampton-Court*, the *Tower of London*, &c. whereof there are diverse Officers.

The Removing Wardrobe, which always attends upon the Person of the King, Queen, and the Children, attends also upon Ambassadors, upon Christenings, Masques, Plays, &c. and is at the Command of the *Lord Chamberlain*, who hath the disposing of vacant Places. Here are six Officers:

One Yeoman of the *Removing Wardrobe*,

Two Grooms of the *Wardrobe*.

Three Pages of the *Wardrobe*.

Under the Master of the Robes is,

One Clerk of the Robes and Wardrobes.	Keeper of the Wardrobe at <i>White-Hall</i> .
One Yeoman.	Keeper of the Standing Wardrobe at <i>Kensington</i> .
Three Grooms.	Necessary Women.
One Page.	Treasurer of the Chamber.
One Brusher.	Comptroller of the Chamber.
One Sempstress.	Auditor of the Chamber.
Body Laundress,	Master of the Jewel-House.
Starcher.	Other Officers, Four.

Master of the Ceremonies.] The Office of *Master of the Ceremonies* was instituted by King *James I.* for the more honourable Reception of Ambassadors and Strangers of Quality. The Badge of his Office is a Chain of Gold with a Medal, having on the one Side, under the Crown of *England*, an Emblem of Peace with King *James's* Motto, *Beati Pacifici*; and on the other an Emblem of War, with *Dieu & Mon Droit*.

Under the said *Master of the Ceremonies* is an Assistant, or Deputy; which Office is held during the King's Pleasure.

Heralds.] Among his Majesty's Servants in Ordinary are to be reckoned *The Heralds*.

[See more concerning these in the College of Heralds, in the Supplement about the City of London.

Groom-Porter.] The Office of *Groom-Porter*, is to see the King's Lodging furnished with Tables, Chairs, Stools, Firing; to provide Cards, Dice, &c. to decide Disputes arising at Cards, Dice, Bowlings, &c.

Master of the Revels.] Whose Office is to order all Things concerning Comedies and Masques at Court.

The rest of the Menial Servants under the several Great Officers of his Majesty's Household, are found in their respective Lists at the End of the Book,

Some

Some of these Officers are not subordinate to any other Officer, but are immediately dependant on the King; as Master of the Great Wardrobe, and the like.

In the Court of King *James I.* there was many more Officers; and to several Offices there belonged many more Persons, which King *Charles I.* King *Charles II.* and King *James II.* much lessened, and the late King much more.

Upon the King are also attending in his Court, the Lords of the Privy-Council, the Reverend Judges, Masters of *Chancery*, the Learned College of Civilians, Clerks of the Signet, Clerks of the Council, Keeper of the Paper-Office, or Papers of State, &c.

Of the MILITARY Government of the King's Court.

Of the Gentlemen-Pensioners.

AT Home, within the King's House, it is thought fit, that the King's Person should have a Guard both above and below Stairs.

In the *Presence-Chamber* therefore wait the Honourable Band of *Gentlemen-Pensioners*, first instituted by King *Henry VII.*

Their Office is to attend the King's Person with their Pole-Axes to and from Chapel-Royal, and to receive him in the *Presence-Chamber*, or coming out of his Privy-Lodging; as also at all Great Solemnities, as *Coronations*, *St. George's Feast*, *Publick Audiences of Ambassadors*, at the King's going to *Parliament*, and at their *Funerals*.

They are 40 in Number, and each obliged to keep three double Horses and a Servant, who is likewise to be armed, and so are properly a Troop of Guards, and have accordingly been mustered by their own Officers; but this last Part of the Duty, to which they are sworn, the King doth dispense withal during Pleasure.

They have ever been commanded by a Nobleman, or a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, as their Captain; they have a Lieutenant, a Standard-Bearer, and a Clerk of the *Cheque*.

A Gentleman-Harbinger to provide Lodgiog for them, and to assist the Clerk of the *Cheque* in his Absence, as his Deputy.

All the Band and Officers are sworn by the Clerk of the *Cheque* (except the Captain) for which he hath a Fee of 5*l.*
10*s.*

The Band wait half at a Time quarterly, but on *Christmas-day*, *Easter-day*, *Whitsunday*, *All-Saints*, *St. George's Feast*, the *Coronation-days*, and on extraordinary Occasions, they are all obliged to give their Attendance, under the Penalty of the *Cheque*.

They

They have the Honour likewise to carry up the King's Dinner on the Days of his Coronation, and at *St. George's Feast*; at which Times his Majesty usually confers the Honour of Knight-hood on two such Gentlemen of the Band that the Captain doth present.

Their ordinary Arms are gilt Pole-Axes.

Their Arms on Horse-back in Time of War, are Curassiers Arms, with Sword and Pistols. They have not appeared armed, either in this, or any other manner in the Army, in the Memory of Man.

Their Standard borne in Time of War, is *A Cross Gules, in a Field Argent.*

Of the YEOMEN of the Guard.

A Gain, in the first Room above Stairs, called the *Guard-Chamber*, attend the *Yeomen of the Guard of his Majesty's Body*; whereof there were wont to be 250 Men of the best Quality under the Gentry, and of larger Stature than ordinary (for every one of them was to be six Foot high) Of later Times they were reduced to 170; but at present there are no more than 100. These wear Scarlet Coats down to the Knee, and Scarlet Breeches, both richly guarded with black Velvet, and rich Badges upon their Coats, before and behind. Moreover, black Velvet round broad-crown'd Caps (according to the Mode used in the Reign of *Henry VIII.*) with Ribbons of the King's Colour: One Half of them formerly bore in their Hands Harquebuzes (but ever since the Reign of King *William* the Harquebuzes have been disused) and the other Half Partizans, with large Swords by their Sides. They have Wages and Diet allowed them. Their Office is to wait upon the King in his standing Houses, 36 by Day, and 18 to watch by Night; about the City, to wait upon the King's Person abroad by Water, or Land.

Of the TROOPS of the Household.

THE Guards of Horse, which the *Spaniards* call *Guardas de a Cavallo*; the *French*, *Gardes du Corps*; the *Germans*, *Leibgardy*; and we *Life-Guard*; that is, the Guards of the King's Body, consist of 724 Horsemen, Officers included, well armed and equip'd; they are divided into four Troops.

To each Troop of Guards there is now added by Establishment a Troop of Grenadiers, consisting of 44 Men, Officers included.

Each of these 4 Troops are divided into 4 Squadrons, or Divisions; Two of which consisting of 100 Gentlemen, and commanded by one principal commission'd Officer, two Brigadiers,

gadiers, and two Sub-Brigadiers, with two Trumpets, mount the Guard one Day in six, and are relieved in their Turns. Their Duty is always by Parties from the Guard, to attend the Person of the King wheresoever he goes near Home; but if out of Town, he is attended by Detachments out of the four Troops.

Besides this, there is a more strict Duty and Attendance weekly on the King's Person on Foot, wheresoever he walks, from his Rising to his going to Bed; and this is performed by one of the four Captains, who always waits immediately next to the King's own Person, before all others, carrying in his Hand an *Ebony Staff*, or *Truncheon*, with a gold Head, engraven with his Majesty's Cypher and Crown: Near him also attends another principal commission'd Officer, with an *Ebony Staff*, and Silver Head, who is ready to relieve the Captain on Occasions, and at the same Time also two Brigadiers, having likewise *Ebony Staves*, headed with Ivory, and engraven as the others.

One Division of Grenadiers mounts with a Division of the Troops to which they belong; they go out on small Parties from the Guard, perform Centinel-duty on Foot, and attend the King also on Foot, when he walks Abroad, and always march with great Detachments.

The PAY of the said Guards of Horse is as followeth; viz.

THE Captain's Pay of the first Troop of Guards is 1 *l.* 10 *s.* per diem.

The other three Captains, their Pay is to each 1 *l.* per diem.

A Lieutenant's Pay of the Guards is 15 *s.* per diem.

A Cornet's Pay of the King's Troop is 14 *s.* per diem.

Of each of the other Troops is 13 *s.* per diem.

A Guidon's Pay is 12 *s.* per diem.

A Quarter-Master's Pay is 9 *s.* per diem.

A Chaplain's Pay is 6 *s.* 8 *d.* per diem.

A Surgeon's Pay is 6 *s.* and his Chest-Horse 2 *s.* In all 8 *s.* per Diem.

A Brigadier's, or Corporal's Pay of the King's Troop, is 7 *s.* per diem.

Of each of the other Troops is 6 *s.* per diem.

A Trumpeter and Kettle-Drummer, each is 5 *s.* per diem.

A Sub-Corporal, or Sub-Brigadier's Pay is but equal to a Gentleman of the Troop, viz. 4 *s.* per Diem.

The PAY of the Grenadiers of Horse, is as followeth.

A Lieutenant's Pay is 8 *s.* per diem.

A Sergeant's Pay is 4 *s.* per diem.

A Corporal's Pay is 3 *s.* per diem.

A Hautboy's and Drummer's Pay is 2 s. 6 d. *per diem*.

A private Soldier's Pay is 2 s. 6 d. *per diem*.

As to the Precedency of the respective Officers of the King's Guards of Horſe, by their Commissions the Captains always command as eldeſt Colonels of Horſe; the Lieutenants, as eldeſt Lieutenant-Colonels of Horſe; the Cornets and Guidons, as eldeſt Majors of Horſe; the Quarter-Maſters, as young-eſt Captains of Horſe; the Brigadiers, as eldeſt Lieutenants of Horſe; and amongſt themſelves, every Officer according to the Date of his Commission when on Detachments, but not when the four Troops march with their Colours; for then the Officer of the eldeſt Troop commands thoſe of equal Rank with him in the others, tho' their Commissions be of elder Date.

Next immediately after the four Troops of Guards his Ma-jeſty's Regiment of Horſe takes Place, and the Colonel of it is to have Precedency after the Captains of the Guards, and before all other Colonels of Horſe, whatſoever Change may be of the Colonel; and all the Officers thereof, in their proper Degree, are to take Place according to the Dates of their Commissions.

As to the Foot, the King's own Regiment of Guards takes Place of all other Regiments, and the Colonel thereof is always to precede as the firſt Colonel. The *Coldſtream* Regiment takes the next Place, and then all other Colonels, according to the Dates of their Commissions. [The firſt Regiment of Guards conſiſts of three Battalions; the ſecond, or *Coldſtream* Regiment, of two Battalions; beſides which there is now a third Regiment of *Scots* Guards conſiſting of two Battalions.]

All other Regiments of Horſe or Foot, not of the Guards, taking Place according to their reſpective Seniorities from the Time they were firſt raiſed; and no Regiment loſes its Precedency by the Death, or Removal of its Colonel.

Of OFFENCES committed within the Verge of the KING'S COURT.

THE King's *Palace Royal* is exempted from all Jurisdiction of any Court, Civil, or Eccleſiaſtical, but only of the *Lord Steward*, and in his Abſence, of the *Treſurer* and *Comptroller* of the King's Houſhold, with the *Steward* of the *Marſhalſea*, who may, by Virtue of their Office, without Commission, hear and determine all *Treaſons*, *Miſpriſion of Treasons*, *Murders*, *Manſlaughters*, *Breaches of the Peace*, &c. committed within the King's Court, or Palace, or within 200 Foot of the outward Gate. [But there is no Inſtance of any Trial before theſe Officers for *Treaſon* or *Felony* in the Memory of Man.] If

If any Man presume to strike another within the *Palace* where the King's Royal Person residerh, and by such a Stroke only draw Blood, his Right-hand shall be struck off, and he committed to perpetual Imprisonment, and fin'd. By the ancient Laws of *England*, only striking in the King's Court, was punished with Death and Loss of Goods.

To make the deeper Impression and Terror in Men's Minds for striking in the King's Court, it hath been ordered, That the Punishment for striking should be executed with great Solemnity and Ceremony; in brief thus:

Punishment for Striking in the King's Court.

The *Sergeant* of the King's *Wood-Yard* brings to the Place of Execution a square Block, a Beetle, Staple and Cords to fasten the Hand thereto; the *Yeoman* of the *Scullery* provides a great Fire of Coals by the Block, where the *Searing-Irons*, brought by the chief *Farrier*, are to be ready for the chief *Surgeon* to use; Vinegar and cold Water, brought by the *Groom* of the *Saucery*; the chief Officers also of the Cellar and Pantry are to be ready, one with a Cup of red Wine, and the other with a Manchet, to offer the Criminal. The *Sergeant* of the *Ewry* is to bring Linnen to wind about, and wrap the Arm; the *Yeoman* of the *Poultry* a Cock to lay to it; the *Yeoman* of the *Chandlery* seared Cloths; the *Master-Cook* a sharp Dresser-Knife, which at the Place of Execution is to be held upright by the *Sergeant* of the *Larder*, 'till Execution be perform'd by an Officer appointed thereunto. After all, the Criminal shall be imprison'd during Life, and fin'd and ransom'd at the King's Will. [None have been punished in this Manner for many Years for striking in the Court.]

C H A P. XIII.

Of the CIVIL Government of England in the respective Courts of Judicature: And first, of the Court of Justice call'd the KING'S-BENCH.

FOR the Execution of Laws, after the House of Lords in Parliament, the highest Court in *England* at Common-Law, is the *King's-Bench*, so called, because anciently the Sovereign sometimes sat there in Person on a high Bench, and his Judges on a low Bench at his Feet, to whom the Judicature belongs in his Absence, or perhaps, because this Court determines Pleas between the Crown and the Subject.

In this Court are handled the Pleas of the Crown, all Things that concern the Loss of Life or Member of any Subject; for then the King is concerned, because the Life and Limbs of the Subject belong only to the King. Here are handled all *Treasons, Felonies, Breach of Peace, Oppression, Misgovernment, &c.* This Court moreover hath Power to examine and correct Errors in *Facto*, and in *Jure*, of all the Judges and Justices of *England* in their Judgments and Proceedings; and this, not only in Pleas of the Crown, but in all Pleas, real, personal, and mixed, except only in the *Exchequer*.

In this High-Court sit commonly four grave Reverend Judges, whereof the first is stiled the *Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench*, [he is also stiled *Lord Chief-Justice of England*, or by way of Eminence, *the Lord Chief-Justice*] and is created not by Patent, but by a short Writ thus: *A. B. Militi salutem. Sciatis quod constituimus vos Justiciarum nostrum Capitem, ad placita coram nobis tenenda, quamdiu te bene gesseris. Teste meipso apud Westm.*

The rest of the Judges of the *King's-Bench* did formerly hold their Places by Letters-Patent in these Words; *Rex omnibus ad quos presentes literæ pervenerint, salutem. Sciatis quod constituimus dilectum & fidelem A. B. Militem, unum Justiciariorum, ad Placita coram nobis tenenda, durante bene placito nostro. Teste, &c.* But since the Revolution, their Tenure is like the former.

These Judges, and all the Officers belonging to this Court, have all Salaries from the King, and the Chief of them have Robes and Liveries out of the great Wardrobe. [In the Reign of King *George I.* the Salaries of the *Chief-Justices* and *Chief-Baron* were advanced to 2000 *l.* each, and those of the *Puisne Judges* to 1500 *l.* each.]

This Court may grant Prohibitions to keep other Courts, both Ecclesiastical and Temporal, within their Bounds and due Jurisdiction.

The Jurisdiction of this Court is general, and extendeth to all *England*; for the Law presumes, that the Sovereign is always there in Person.

None may be Judges in this Court, unless he be a Sergeant of the Degree of the Coif; that is, a Sergeant at Law, who upon taking this high Degree, is obliged to wear a Lawn-Coif under his Cap always at the Bar.

The Jurisdiction of this *Lord Chief-Justice* is very great over all *England*; and even in Parliament-time, the Lords sometimes waving their own Power, have directed him to send his Warrant to seize Persons suspected of capital Crimes.

Secondly, Of the HIGH-COURT of CHANCERY.

NExt to the *King's-Bench* in *Westminster-Hall*, is wisely placed this High-Court, to mitigate the Rigour of the other: It is *Curia Cancellaria*; because as some think, the Judge of this

this Court sat anciently *intra Cancellos*, or *Latices*, as the East End of our Churches, being separated *per Cancellos* from the Body of the Church, as peculiarly belonging to the Priest, were thence called *Chancels*.

This Court is the *Officina Justitiæ*, the Womb of all our fundamental Laws, the Fountain of all our Proceedings in Law; the Original of all other Courts. It is as ancient as the *Civility* of the Nation, though perhaps by another Name.

This Court proceeds either ordinarily, according to the Laws, Statutes, and Customs of the Nation, and in *Latin* granting out Writs Mandatory and Remedial, Writs of Grace; or else according to Equity and Conscience, and by *English* Bill: So that the *Chancery* hath two Courts in one; the equitable Part is by Bills, Answers, and Decrees, to examine Frauds, Combinations, Trust, secret Uses, &c. to moderate the Rigour of the Laws, and rescue Men out of the Hands of their Oppressors; to relieve a Man, especially in three Things, *viz.* against Cheats, unfortunate Accidents, and Breaches of Trust.

Out of this Court are issued Writs, or Summons, for Parliaments and Convocations, Edicts, Proclamations, Charters, Protections, Safe-Conducts, Writs of *Moderata Misericordia*, when any Person hath been amerced too high, and for a reasonable Part of Goods for Widows and Orphans, Patents for Sheriffs, Writs of *Certiorari*, to remove Records and false Judgments in inferior Courts, Writs of *Audita Querela*, and *Scire facias*. Here are sealed and enrolled Letters Patents, Treaties and Leagues with foreign Princes, Deeds between Party and Party, touching their Lands and Estates, or Purchasers taking Recognizances, and making of Exents upon Statutes and Recognizances for Payment of Money, or securing of Contracts, Writs Remedial or Majesterial, Commissions of Appeal, *Oyer and Terminer*, &c. The Court of *Common-Pleas*, which are betwixt Subject and Subject, hath its Original and Commission from the *Chancery*, and cannot hold *Pleas* without it.

For the *Latin* Part of this Court, are the 24 *Cursitors*; and for the *English* Part, are the 6 *Clerks*.

The Court of Equity, that proceeds not according to Law, is no Court of Record, and therefore binds only the Person, his Lands or Goods.

[*Chancellor*.] The Judge of this Court is the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*. He is here the sole Judge; whereas in other Courts there are three or four Judges: But he may, and doth often, in Cases of greater Weight and Difficulty, call some of the other Judges to his Assistance; and therefore it is said, this Office may be discharged by one that is no professed Lawyer, as it was almost always anciently.

Anciently

Anciently the Lord Chancellor had sometimes his Vice-Chancellor, commonly called *Keeper of the Great Seal*; but since Queen *Elizabeth's* Time they hardly differ in any thing but Name.

The Chancellor is said to be *Keeper of the King's Conscience*, to judge *secundum Equum & Bonum*, according to Equity and Conscience; he is to moderate the *arbitrator*, the exact Rigour and Letter of the Law, whereunto other Judges are strictly tied.

The Manner of proceeding in this Court, is much like that in the Courts of the Civil-Law, the Actions by Bill or Plaint, the Witnesses examined in private, the Decrees in *English* or *Latin*, not in *French*. No Jury of twelve Men, but all Sentences given by the Judge of the Court.

Masters of Chancery.] The Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, hath Twelve Assistants, anciently called *Clerici*, Clerks, or *Magistri Cancellaria*, because they were usually in Holy Orders, and Doctors of Laws; for Master and Doctor were anciently the same, as at this Day a Doctor in the Arts is called *Magister in Artibus*; and sometimes they were called *Coadjutores*: But now all Masters in Chancery must be Gentlemen at the Bar.

Master of the Rolls.] The first of these is the *Master of the Rolls*; in *Latin*, *Sacrorum Scriniarum Magister, & Rotulorum Custos, sive Praefectus*, so called from the Chapel wherein the Rolls are kept; It is a Place of great Dignity, and is in the Gift of the King, either for Life, or during Pleasure; and this Officer hath *Jure Officij*, the Gift of those considerable Offices of the Six Clerks in Chancery, hath the keeping of the Rolls, hath all the House of the *Converted Jews*, now called the *Rolls*, and in the Absence of the Chancellor, hears Causes there, and makes Orders by Virtue of a Commission, with two Masters, and that *Jure Officij*.

When he sits in the Lord's House in Parliament, he sits next to the Lord Chief-Justice of *England*, upon the Second Wool-Sack.

This Court is always open, whereas all the others are shut but only in Term-Time; so that if any Man be wrongfully imprisoned in the Vacation-Time, out of the Term, the Lord Chancellor may grant his Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, and do him Justice, according to Law: So likewise may this Court grant Prohibitions in Time of Vacation, as well as in Term-Time.

The Salary of the Masters in Chancery, is 100*l.* to each of them, paid out of the *Exchequer* quarterly, besides Robe-Money. These Masters do sit at *Westminster-Hall*, with the Lord Chancellor, or Keeper, three at a time in Term-Time; and two at a time out of Term, when the Lord Keeper sits

to hear Causes at his own House. And to these Masters the Lord-Keeper does often refer the further Hearing of many Causes: [Matters of Account are referred to the Masters, and other Things of small Moment, but never the Merits of the Cause.] They have also a publick Office, where one or more of them do constantly attend to take Affidavits.

The House, founded at first for the *Converted Jews*, was, after their Expulsion out of *England*, annexed for ever to the Office of Master of the *Rolls*, where he hath the Custody of all the Charters, Patents, Commissions, Deeds, Recognizances, which being made up in Rolls of Parchment, give Occasion for that Name.

At present there are kept all the Rolls since the Beginning of *Richard III.* the rest are kept in the Tower of *London*.

In his Gift are, besides the *Six-Clerks-Office*, the Offices of the *Examiners*, three Clerks of the *Petty-Bag*, and the six Clerks of the *Rolls-Chapel*, where the Rolls are kept.

Clerk of the Crown.] Next is the Clerk of the Crown. This Office is of high Importance; he is either by himself, or Deputy, continually to attend the Lord-Chancellor, or Lord-Keeper, for special Matters of State, and hath a Place in the Higher House of Parliament: He makes all Writs for Election of Members of Parliament sitting in the Parliament, upon Warrant directed to him upon the Death or Removal of any Member, and also Commissions of *Oyer and Terminer*, Goal-Delivery, Commissions of Peace, and many other Commissions distributing Justice to the King's Subjects: Which Office has been sometimes executed by a Deputy.

Protonotary of this Court.] This Office is chiefly to expedite Commissions for Embassies. It is executed by a Deputy.

Clerk of the Hamper, or *Hanaper*, sometime stiled Warden of the *Haraper*, whose Office is to receive all the Money due for the Seals of Charters, Patents, Commissions and Writs, and to attend the Keeper of the Seal daily in Term-Time, and at all Times of Sealing, with Leather-Bags now (but anciently, probably, with Hampers) wherein are put all sealed Charters, Patents, and the like, and then those Bags are delivered to the *Comptroller of the Hamper*.

Six Clerks are Officers of great Account, next in Degree to the Twelve Masters in *Chancery*, whose Office is to inroll Commissions, Pardons, Patents, Warrants, &c. that are passed the Great-Seal. They were anciently *Clerici*, and afterwards forfeited their Places if they did marry, 'till by Act of Parliament, in the Time of *Henry VIII.* they were allowed to take Wives.

They are also Attorneys for Plaintiffs and Defendants in Causes depending in this Court.

Under the fore-named Six Clerks, there are Sixty other Clerks, viz. Ten to each of the Six Clerks, and who,

with their under Clerks, dispatch the Business of that Office.

Examiners in Chancery there are Two. Their Office is to examine Persons on their Oaths, in any Suit on both Sides.

Clerks of the Petty-Bag in Chancery are Three. They are under the Master of the Rolls: Their Office is to make all Patents for Customers, Comptrollers, all *Congé d'Eslire's*, first Summons of Nobility, Clergy, Knights, Citizens, and Burgeses to Parliament, &c.

The *Subpœna Office* is to issue out Writs to summon Persons to appear in *Chancery*.

Clerk of the Patents, or Letters-Patents, under the Great-Seal of *England*.

The principal *Register* of the Court of *Chancery*.

Clerk of the Reports, Keeper of the Old Book, and of one of the Entry Books.

The Office for Filing all *Affidavits* in the same Court of *Chancery*, is an Office granted by Letters-Patent.

Cursitors-Office in the *Chancery*, is to make out Original Writs: They were anciently called *Clerici Brevium de Cursu*: Of these there are Twenty-four, whereof each one hath certain Counties and Cities allotted to him, into which they make out such Original Writs as are required. These Clerks are a Corporation of themselves, who execute these Offices by themselves, or by their Deputy.

From this High Court are also issued out Commissions for Charitable Uses throughout *England*, where there is Occasion to enquire of any Abuses or Frauds in what has been given for the Relief of Aged, Impotent, and poor People: Maintenance of Sick and Maimed Soldiers or Mariners; Schools of Learning, or Free-Schools, or Scholars in Universities; Repair of Bridges, Ports, Havens, Cause-ways, Churches, Sea-Banks, or High-ways; Education or Preferment of Orphans; Relief, Stock, or Maintenance of Houses of Correction; Marriage of poor Maids; Supportation, Aid or Help of young Tradesmen, Handicrafts-men, or Persons decayed: Relief or Redemption of Prisoners or Captives.

ALIENATION-OFFICE.

There is also an Office called the *Alienation-Office*, whereunto all Writs of Covenants and Entry, whereupon Fines are levied, and Recoveries suffered, are carried to have Fines for Alienation set and paid thereupon. This Office is executed by three Commissioners.

In all are counted seventy-two Officers under the Lord-Chancellor or Lord-Keeper.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, of the Court of COMMON-PLEAS.

THE next Court for Execution of Laws, is the Court of *Common-Pleas*, so called, because there are debated the usual Pleas between Subject and Subject: By the Statute of *Magna Charta* it was ordained, That this Court should not be Ambulatory, but be held at a certain Place; and that hath been ever since in *Westminster-Hall*.

None but *Sergeants at Law* may plead in this Court; and so many of them as the King shall appoint, are bound by Oath to assist all that have any Cause depending in that Court.

This Court may grant Prohibitions, as the Court of the *King's-Bench* doth.

The chief Judge in this Court is called, *The Lord Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas*, or of the *Common-Bench*: He holdeth his Place by Letters-Patent, *quamdiu se bene gesserit*; and so do the other inferior Judges of this Court, whereof there are commonly three.

In this Court all Civil Causes, Real and Personal, are usually tried according to the strict Rules of Law.

Real Actions are pleadable in no other Court, nor Fines levied, or Recoveries suffered, but only at this Court at *Westminster*, at a Judge's Chamber, at the Assizes, or by special Commission out of *Chancery*.

The King allows to the *Lord Chief-Justice* of this Court a Fee, Reward, Robes, and two Tuns of Wine, as is done to the *Lord Chief-Justice* of the other Bench; also to the other Judges of this Court, and to four Sergeants is allowed Fees, Reward, and Robes to each one.

Before the Reign of *Queen Mary*, these and the rest of the twelve Judges rode upon Mules, and not upon Horses, or in Coaches, as they now do in great State, at the Beginning of the Term.

Then there is an Officer called *Custos Brevium*; the first Clerk of the Court, whose Office is to receive and keep all Writs returnable in that Court, to receive of the *Protonotaries* all Records of *Nisi Prius*, called *Postea's*. He holdeth his Place by Patent from the King, and hath the Gift of the second *Protonotary's* Place, and of the Clerk of the Juries.

There are three *Protonotaries*, a Word compounded of *Greek* and *Latin*, and signify the *first Notaries*. They are chief Clerks of this Court, and by their Office are to enter and enroll all Declarations, Pleadings (which the *Filazers* did formerly promiscuously do) Assizes, Judgments, and Actions; and to make out Judicial Writs, &c. for all *English* Counties except *Monmouth*. These considerable Offices are in the Hands of three Persons, in whose Offices all the *Attorneys* of the Court of *Common-Pleas* do enter their Causes: Each of the said *Protonotaries* hath a *secondary*, whose Office is to draw up the Rules

of Court, and to do other Matters relating to the Business of the Court. These *Secondaries* are commonly the ancientest and the ablest Clerks or Attorneys of the Court. The *Chirographer* is an Officer who ingrosseth Fines acknowledged, &c. He holdeth his Place also by Patent.

In this Office there are several *Clerks*, who have their several Counties allotted them, and for which they are to ingross the Fines levied of Lands in their respective Divisions.

The *Register* of the *Fine-Office*; which Office is the only proper Place for searching for Fines, they not being perfect till they are brought thither and recorded.

A *Clerk* of the *Proclamations*.

All these *Protonotaries* and *Chirographer* afore-mentioned, sit in the Court, covered with black round Caps, according to the Mode immediately before the Invention of Hats, which was since the Beginning of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*. Moreover, they are all sworn, and have their Offices for Life, as a Free-hold.

There are in this Court Three Officers unsworn, and hold their Places *durante bene placito*.

1. One *Clerk* of the *Treasury*, who hath the Charge of keeping the Records of this Court, and makes out all Records of *Nisi prius*, and diverse other things. This Office is in the Gift of the Lord Chief-Justice of this Court.

2. The *Clerk* of the *Inrollments* of *Fines* and *Recoveries* is, by Statute, under the three *Puisné* Judges of this Court, and removeable at their Pleasure. Note, That the Inrollment of the *Fines* and *Recoveries*, or any Part thereof, by *Stat. 23 Elizabeth, Cap. 3.* is of good Force and Validity in Law, to all Intents and Purposes, for so much of any of them so inroll'd, as the same being extant and remaining, were, or ought by Law to be: The general Neglect whereof in this Kingdom hath occasioned many Law-Suits, and hath proved, in Process of Time, exceeding dangerous to many Mens Estates.

3. The *Clerk* of the *Outlawries*, who maketh out the Writs *o Capias ut legatum* (after the Parties are returned *Out-law'd*) in the Name of the King's Attorney, whose Deputy he is *pro tempore*.

There are five Clerks or Officers more.

1. *Clerk* of the King's Silver, unto whom every *Fine* or *final Agreement upon Sale of Land* is brought, after it hath been with the *Custos Brevium*, and who makes an Entry of what Money is to be paid for the King's Use, executed by a Deputy.

2. *Clerk* of the *Warrants*, executed by a Deputy, who entreth all Warrants of Attorney for Plaintiff and Defendant, and inrolleth all *Deeds* acknowledged before any of the Judges of this Court.

3. *Clerk*

3. *Clerk of the Juries*, who makes out the Writs called *Habeas Corpus*, and *Disfringas Juratorum*, for Appearance of the Jury, either in this Court, or at the Assizes in the Country, by his Deputy.

4. *Clerk of the Effoins*, or *Excuses* for lawful Cause of Absence.

5. *Clerk of the Superseas*, which is held by Patent. But before King James the First's Time the Writs of *Superseas* were made by the *Exigenter*.

In this Court are also *Filazers* for the severall Counties of England, so called from the *French*, *Fill*, a Thread, because they file their Writs. These make out all Proceſs upon Original Writs, and do many other things too long to be here ſet down. Of these there are Fourteen; the last of which is *Protonotary*, *Filazer*, and *Exigenter* of *Monmouth*, by Patent; the rest are in the Gift of the *Lord Chief-Justice* of this Court, and hold for Life.

There are also four *Exigenters*, whose Office is to make all *Exigents* and *Proclamations* in all Actions, where Proceſs of Out-lawry do lie. This Writ is called an *Exigent*, because it *exacteth* the Party; that is, requireth his Appearance to answer the Law, and lies against a Transgressor of the Law, that cannot be found, nor any of his Goods within the County: So that after Summons by the Sheriff at five severall County-Courts, if he appears not, he is *Out-law'd*.

These are all in the Gift of the *Lord Chief-Justice* of this Court, and are for Life.

There are also belonging to this Court four *Criers* and a *Porter*.

Fourthly, Of the Court of EXCHEQUER.

THE next Court for Execution of Laws, is the *Exchequer*, so called, as some think, from a *Chequer-wrought Carpet* covering the great Table in that Court (as the Court of *Green-Cloth* in the King's House is so called from the *Green Carpet*) or else from the *French Word Eschiquier*, a *Cheſs-Board*; because the *Accomptants* in that Office were wont to use such Boards in their *Calculation*. Here are tried all Causes which belong to the King's *Treasury*, or *Revenue*, as touching *Accompts*, *Disbursements*, *Customs*, and all *Fines* imposed upon any Man.

In this Court may sit,

The *Lord-Treasurer*, the *Chancellor of the Exchequer*, the *Lord Chief-Baron*, and three other learned Judges, called *Barons of the Exchequer*; also one other *Cursitor Baron*.

The first of the five is the principal Judge of this Court, and answers the *Bar* of the *Barresters*, who direct their Speech

to him; takes Recognizances for the King's Debts, &c. It is an Office of high Honour and Profit: He is stiled *Lord Chief-Baron*; is created by *Letters-Patent*, to hold this Dignity, *quamdiu se bene gesserit*: He alone, without the other Barons, sits at *Guild-Hall* in the Afternoon in Term-Time, upon *Nisi prius* in London; takes *Audits*, *Accompts*, *Recognizances*, *Presentations* of Offices, and many other Things of Importance. In the Absence of the *Lord Chief-Baron*, the other three Barons supply his Place, according to their Seniority; but the fifth is said to be the *Cursitor of the Court*, and administers the Oath to the *Sheriffs*, *Under-Sheriffs*, *Bailiffs*, *Searchers*, *Surveyors*, &c. of the *Custom-House*; but is no Judge.

In the *Exchequer* are held two Courts, one of *Law*, another of *Equity*.

All Judicial Proceedings according to *Law*, are *coram Baronibus*; but the *Court of Equity* held in the *Exchequer-Chamber*, is *coram Thesaurario, Cancellario, & Baronibus*. This Court had its Beginning *primo Phil. & Mar.*

The Authority of this Court is of Original Jurisdiction, without any Commission.

Note also, That all the other fore-mentioned Courts were not instituted by any Statute or Written-Law, but have their Original from the ancient Custom of the Kingdom.

For a long Time after the Conquest there sat in the *Exchequer* both Spiritual and Temporal Barons of the Realm; and in latter Times there sat in their Places others that were no Peers of the Realm, yet stiled Barons, because Barons used to sit there.

All the twelve Judges belonging to these High Tribunals sit in Robes and Caps like Doctors.

Offices belonging to the Court of EXCHEQUER.

The King's Remembrancer's Office.

After the *Lord-Treasurer*, the *Chancellor of the Exchequer*, and the Barons of the *Exchequer* afore-mentioned, the next Officer is the *King's Remembrancer*; in whose Office are eight sworn Clerks, whereof two are *Secondaries*.

In this Office are entered the States of all the *Accompts* concerning the King's Revenue, for Customs, Excise, Subsidies, and all Aids granted to the King in Parliament, and all other *Accompts* of what Nature soever, except *Sheriffs* and *Bailiffs Accompts*: and also *Accompts* for Monies imprested to any Person to perform Service for the King, concerning the King's Revenue, either certain or casual, all Securities, either by Bonds or Recognizances, to the King's Majesty by *Accomptants* and *Officers*, for faithful exercising of their Offices, and many of his

his Debts are taken here. All Proceedings upon any Statute by Information for Custom, Excises, or any other Penal Law. All Proceedings upon the said Bonds, or Recognizances, or any other Bonds taken in the King's Name, by Officers appointed thereunto, under the Great Seal of England, and transmitted hither for Recovery thereof, are properly in this Office; from whence issueth forth Process, to cause all Accomptants to come in and accompt. In the Court of *Exchequer* there being a Court of *Equity*, all Proceedings touching the same are in this Office, with many other Things concerning the King's Revenue. This Office is in the King's Gift.

The Lord-Treasurer's Remembrancer's Office.

Next is the *Lord-Treasurer's Remembrancer*; whose Office is to make Process against all Sheriffs, Receivers, Bailiffs, &c. for their Accompts, and many other Things of Moment, as *Estreat Rules*, &c. All *Charters* and *Letters-Patent*, whereupon any *Rents* are reserved to the King, are transcribed and sent into this Office by the *Clerk of the Petty-Bag*, to the end such Monies as are thereby payable to his Majesty, may be transmitted to the *Clerk of the Pipe*, and Process made to recover the same by the *Comptroller of the Pipe*. Out of this Office Process issues to levy the 20*l.* per Month due from *Papish Recusants*, when convicted; and also to seize the Two Thirds of their Lands, when *Schedules* thereof are made by the *Clerk of the Pipe*, and transmitted hither. Out of this Office Process is also made to levy the King's *Fee-Farm-Rents*, &c.

When the *Auditors of the Revenue* have made *Schedules* of such Arrears, and transmitted them to the *Remembrancer*, the States of all *Imprest Accompts*, and other great Accompts, and all other Accompts whatsoever, are also entered in this Office, as well as in the Office of the *King's Remembrancer*. In this Office there were heretofore twelve sworn *Clerks*, whereof the two first were called *Secondaries*. This is also in the King's Gift.

All Accompts which pass the *Remembrancer's Office*, are brought to the Office of the *Clerk of the Pipe*, and remain there, to the end that if there be any determined Debt due by any Accomptant, or any other Person in any such Accompt, the same may be drawn down into the great Roll of the Pipe, or the Pipes thereof, and by the *Comptroller of the Pipe* taken into his Roll, *verbatim*, with the great Roll; and Process may be made by him for the Recovery thereof by a Writ, called the *Summons of the Pipe*; which is in the nature of a *Levare facias*.

And if upon *Summons of the Pipe*, a *Nichil* be returned by the Sheriff, then a *Schedule* is made of such Debts as are *Nichil'd*, and sent to the *Treasurer's Remembrancer*, who makes a

long Writ, and annexes the same to it; which Writ is a *Capias Fieri Facias & extendi Facias*.

All *Tallies* which vouch the Payments contained in such Accompts, are examined and allowed by the chief Secondary in the Pipe, and remain for ever after in this Office.

All Accompts of Sheriffs and Bailiffs are made up by the Clerk of the Pipe, and he gives them, and all the other Accomptants before-mentioned, their *Quietus est*, in case their Accompts be even.

The Clerk of the Pipe makes Leases of the King's Lands, and extended Lands, when he is warranted so to do by the *Lord-Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer*, or *Lords Commissioners of the Treasury*. And these Leases are sometimes directed to be made under the Great-Seal, but for the most part pass the *Exchequer*. He hath under him eight *Attorneys*, whereof the two first are Secondaries.

Comptroller of the Pipe.] He writeth in his Roll all that is in the great Roll; and nothing entred in the great Roll can be discharged without his Privy. And if *Nichils* be returned, such *Schedules* are made to the *Treasurer's Remembrancer* as before is mentioned.

He writeth out the Summons twice every Year to the High Sheriffs, to levy the Debts charg'd in the great Roll of the Pipe.

Clerk of the Pleas.] In his Office all the Officers of the *Exchequer*, and other privileged Persons, as Debtors to the King, &c. are to have their Privilege to plead, and be impleaded, as to all Matters at the Common Law: And the Proceedings are accordingly by Declarations, Pleas, and Trials, as at the Common Law, because they should not be drawn out of their own Court, where Attendance is required. In this Office there are four sworn Attorneys.

Foreign Opposer.] His Office is to oppose all Sheriffs upon the *Schedules* of the Green-Wax.

Clerk of the Excheats.] His Office is to receive every Term the *Excheats*, or Extracts, out of the Office of the *Remembrancer* of the *Lord-Treasurer*, and to write them out, to be levied for the King; also to make *Schedules* for such Sums as are to be discharged.

Auditors of the Imprest] Andit the great Accompts of the King's Customs, Wardrobe, Mint, First-Fruits and Tenths, Naval and Military Expence, Monies imprested, &c.

Auditors of the Revenue] are Seven.

These Audit all Accompts of the King's Revenue and Taxes given by Act of Parliament.

There are also several Receivers of the King's Revenue, arising from Lands and Rents, whose Accompts the Auditors do make up yearly.

Remembrancer of the First-Fruits] takes all Compositions for First-Fruits and Tenths, and makes Process against such as pay not the same.

Auditor

Auditor of the First-Fruits.

Receiver of the Revenue of the First-Fruits. The Bishops are Collectors of the Tenths, and account annually for the same; but this is altered by Act of Parliament, and an Officer appointed, with the Title of Collector-General.

Deputy-Chamberlains.] There are also two other considerable Officers, called *Deputy-Chamberlains*; in whose Office at *Westminster* are preserved all the Counterfoils of the Tallies (whereof more anon) so exactly ranked by Months and Years, that they may presently be found out, to be joined with their respective Stock or Tally, when thereunto required; which being done, and proved true, they deliver the same, attested for a lawful Tally, to the Clerk of the Pipe, to be allowed in the great Roll: But in case any Corruption hath been used, the same is easily and soon discovered, and the Offender severely punished by Fine and Imprisonment.

Other Officers.] There are moreover diverse other Officers, as Clerk of the *Parcels*, Clerk of the *Nichils*, the *Marshal*, the chief Usher of the *Exchequer*, whose Office is an Office of Inheritance, four *Under-Ushers*, and six *Messengers*, whose Offices are all in the Gift of the Chief Usher. He is also by Inheritance *Proclamator* of the Court of *Common-Pleas*, and hath the Gift of all the *Ushers* also.

Of the other Part of the EXCHEQUER, called by some the LOWER EXCHEQUER, where the King's Revenue is received and disbursed.

THE principal Officer is the Lord-Treasurer. • *Supremus Aerarij, Anglici Quaestor*: Or, *Tribunus Aerarius Maximus*. There is one *Secretary*.

Next Officer is the *Chancellor of the Exchequer*, who is also an Officer of great Account and Authority; he hath a principal Power not only in the *Exchequer-Court*, but also here in the managing and disposing of the King's Revenue: He hath also the Custody of the *Exchequer-Seal*. He sits in the Court above all the Barons of the *Exchequer*, and has a Comptrolment over the *Lord-Treasurer's* Rolls.

He hath the Gift of the *Comptroller of the Pipe*, and of the Clerk of the *Pleas*, also of the Clerk of the *Nichils*, and of the *Seal* of the Court.

He is moreover an *Under-Treasurer*, and hath the Gift of the two *Praefers* of the Court.

Then there are two *Chamberlains of the Exchequer*, in whose Custody are many ancient Records, Leagues, and Treaties with foreign Princes, the Standards of Monies, Weights and Measures, those ancient famous Books called *Dooms-day Book* (which is in two Volumes) and the *Black-Book* of the *Exchequer*; whercof

whereof the former is *Liber Censualis totius Angliæ*, the *Tax-Book* of all *England*, made by *William* the Conqueror, wherein is describ'd all the Lands of *England*, except the Counties of *Cumberland*, *Westmorland*, *Northumberland*, and the Bishoprick of *Durham*, which might probably have been entered in a third Volume, now lost, with a true Value, and their Owners Names; It was six Years in making, viz. from the 14th to the 20th Year of that King, and called at first *Rotulus Wintoniæ*, but since named *Dooms-day Book*, because therein was set down an exact Account not only of all the Cities, Towns, and Villages of *England*, but the Number of Families, of Men, Soldiers, and Husbandmen, Bondmen, Servants, Cattle; how much Money, what Rent, how much Meadow, Pasture, Wood, Tillage, Common, Marsh, Heath, every one possessed: And when any one was cited, or any Difference arose about those Things, and Taxes, &c. there was no Place for denying or deceiving the King when this *Book* was opened. This *Book* is kept under three Locks and Keys, not to be looked into under 6 s. 8 d. and for every Line transcribed is to be paid 4 d.

Next is the *Auditor* of the Receipts of the *Exchequer*; whose Office is to file the Bills of the Tellers, whereby they charge themselves with all Money received, and to draw all Orders to be signed by the *Lord High-Treasurer*, having a Warrant from him first so to do, for issuing forth all Monies by Virtue of Privy-Seals, which are recorded by the Clerk of the *Pells*, and entred in the Office of the said *Auditor*, and lodg'd in his Office. He also by Warrant of the *Lord-Treasurer* makes Debentures to the several Persons who have Fees, Annuities, or Pensions by Letters-Patent from the King, out of the *Exchequer*, and directs them for Payment to the Tellers. He receives every Day the State of the Accompt of each Teller; and also weekly certifies the Whole to the *Lord High-Treasurer*, or *Lords Commissioners*, who immediately present the Estimate, or Balance to the King. He makes half-yearly, at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-day*, a Book called a *Declaration*, which contains a methodical Abstract of all Accompts and Payments made in the preceding half Year, and delivers one of them to the *Lord-Treasurer*, and another to the *Chancellor* of the *Exchequer*. By him are kept the several Registers appointed for paying all Persons in Course, upon several Branches of the King's Revenue. He is *Scriptor Talliorum*, hath five Clerks to manage the whole Estate of Monies received, disbursed, and remaining.

Next these are four Tellers.

Their Office is to receive all Monies due to the King, and thereupon to throw down a Bill through a Pipe into the *Tally-Court*, where it is received by the *Auditor's Clerk*, who there attends to write the Words of the said Bill upon a *Tally*, and then delivers the same to be entred by the Clerk of the *Pells*,
or

or his *Under-Clerk*, who there attends to enter it in his Book; then the *Tally* is cloven by the two Deputy-Chamberlains, who have their Seals; and while the Senior-Deputy reads one Part, the Junlor examines the other Part with the other two Clerks.

Clerk of the Bells,] His Office is to enter the *Teller's Bill* on a Parchment Skin (in Latin *Pellis*, whence this Office has its Name) and all Receipts and Payments for the King, for what Cause, or by whomsoever, and is in Nature of a Comptroller; hath four Clerks, whereof one is for the *Introitus*, and another for the *Exitus*:

In the *Tally-Court* sit the Deputies of the two Chamberlains, who cleave the *Tallies*, and examine each Piece a-part; also the *Tally-Cutter* attends there.

A *Tally* in the *Exchequer*, from the French Verb *Tailler*, and the Italian *Tagliare*, to cut, is a very ancient and most certain Way of avoiding all Cozenage in the King's Revenue, the like no where else in *Christendom*; and is after this Manner:

He that pays, or lends the King any Monies, receives for his Acquittance, or Acknowledgment, a *Tally*, which is a Stick with Words written on it on both Sides, containing the Acquittance proper to express what the Monies received is for; which being cloven asunder by the *Deputy-Chamberlains*, one Part thereof, called the *Stock*, is delivered to the Party that pays that Money, and the other Part, call'd *Counter-stock*, or *Counterfoil*, remains with them, who afterwards deliver it over to the other Deputies, to be kept till it be called for, and joined with the *Stock*; after which they send it by an Officer of their own to the Pipe, to be applied to the Discharge of the Accomptant.

This most ancient Way of striking of *Tallies* hath been found by long Experience to be absolutely the best Way that ever was invented; for it is morally impossible so to falsify or counterfeit a *Tally*, but that upon re-joining it with the Counterfoil, it will be obvious to every Eye, either in the Notches, or in the Cleaving, in the Length, or in the Breadth, in the natural Growth, or in the Shape of the Counterfoil.

Other Officers in the Receipt of the *Exchequer*, are the *Ushers* of the Receipt, a *Tally-cutter*, and four *Messengers* of the Receipt. The *Usher's* Duty is to take Care to secure the *Exchequer* by Day and by Night, and all the Avenues leading to the same, and to furnish all Necessaries, as Books, Papers, &c.

The Court of the DUTCHY-CHAMBER of Lancaster, at Westminster.

THIS Court takes Cognizance of all Causes that any way concern the Revenue belonging to that Dutchy, which hath been annexed to the Crown ever since Henry the Fourth's Time.

The

The chief Judge of this Court is the *Chancellor* of the *Dutchy*, who is assisted by the *Attorney* of the *Dutchy*.

There are diverse other Officers of this Court, as may be seen among the Lists.

All the fore-mentioned Courts of Judicature at *Westminster* are opened four Times a Year, called the *Four Terms*; viz.

Terms.] *Easter-Term*, which beginneth always the seven-teenth Day after *Easter*, and lasteth twenty-seven Days.

Trinity-Term, beginning the fifth Day after *Trinity-Sunday*, and lasteth twenty Days.

Michaelmas-Term began heretofore a little after that Feast, but now, by a late Statute, begins the 23d of *October*, and lasteth thirty-seven Days.

Lastly, *Hilary-Term* begins now ten Days after *St. Hilary*, or the 23d of *January*, and lasteth twenty-one Days.

Affizes are held twice a Year, namely, after the End of *Hilary-Term*, and after the End of *Trinity-Term*; the twelve Judges, two by two, ride several Circuits, and at the principal Town of every County, sit to hear and determine all Causes of lesser Moment, both civil and criminal; a most excellent wise Constitution, begun by King *Henry II.* Anno 1716, who at first divided *England* into six Circuits (not the same that are now) and to each Circuit allotted three Judges. *Wales* also is divided into two Circuits, *North* and *South Wales*; for which are assigned in like Manner two Sergeants at Law for each Circuit. These Judges give Judgment of the Pleas of the Crown, and all Common Pleas within those Counties, dispatching ordinarily, in two or three Days, all Controversies in a County, that are grown to Issue in the afore-mentioned Courts at *London*, between Plaintiff and Defendants, and that by their Peers, a Jury of twelve Men, *ex vicinato*, out of the Neighbourhood whereabout the Business lies; so that twice a Year in *England* and *Wales*, Justice may be said to be rightly and speedily administr'd, even at our own Doors.

Of the Government of COUNTIES, &c.

HAVING given a brief Account of the civil Government of all *England* in general, we shall next describe the particular Government of Counties, Hundreds, Cities, Boroughs and Villages.

Justices of the Peace.] For the Civil Government of all Counties, the King makes Choice of some of the Nobility, Clergy, Gentry, Lawyers, Men of Worth and Parts, [Men of very mean Fortunes and Talents have within our Memory been made Justices of the Peace, and the Legislature have the last Sessions of Parliament thought fit to fix 100*l.* per Ann. as a Qualification for a Justice.] who have their usual Residence

in the County, so many as his Majesty pleaseth, to keep the Peace of the County; and these by Commission under the Great-Seal, are called *Justices of the Peace*, at first stiled *Wardens of the Peace*; and such of them whom the King doth more particularly confide in, or respect, are called *Justices of the Quorum*, from these Words in the Commission, *Quorum A. B. unum esse volumus*; that is, some Business of more Importance may not be transacted without the Presence or Concurrence of one of them.

One of the principal Justices of Peace and *Quorum*, is by the King made *Custos Rotulorum*, so called, because he hath the Custody of the Rolls, or Records of the Sessions, and is to bring them to each Quarter-Sessions.

The Original of Justices of the Peace, is from the fourth Year of *Edward the Third*.

Their Office is to call before them, examine, and commit to Prison, all Thieves, Murtherers, wandring Rogues, those that hold Conspiracies, Riots, and almost all other *Delinquents*, that may occasion the Breach of Peace and Quiet to the King's Subjects; to commit all such to Prison, as either cannot, or by Law are not to be bailed; that is, cannot be set at Liberty by Sureties (taken for their Appearance at a Place and Time certain) and to see them brought forth in due Time to Trial. [They are also impowered to put many Laws and Statutes in Execution, and Act in a Judicial Capacity, as in Cases relating to the Poor; the Preservation of the same; the Repairs of High-ways; the Punishment of Vagrants and other dissolute and disorderly Persons.]

Quarter-Sessions.] Every Quarter, or three Months, the Justices meet alternately at the Shire, and other chief Towns in their respective Counties, which are accordingly appointed by the *Custos Rotulorum*, and there the Grand Inquest, or Jury of the County, is summoned to appear, who upon Oath are to enquire of all Traitors, Hereticks, Thieves, Murtherers, Money-Coiners, Rioters, &c. Those that appear to be guilty are by the said Justices committed to Prison, to be tried at the next Assizes, when the Judges go their Circuits afore-mentioned.

Sheriffs.] For the Execution of Laws in every County, except *Cumberland*, *Westmorland*, and *Durham*, the King every *Michaelmas-Term* nominates for each County a *Sheriff*, so called from the *Saxon Scyre-Gerefra*, *Præpositus*, or *Præfectus Comitatus*, a Governour, or Guardian of the County; for the Words of the Patent are, *Commissimus tibi custodiam Comitatus nostri de N.* and he is properly *Questor Provinciæ*, he that gathereth up and accounteth to the King for the Profits of the Shire that come to the *Exchequer*, but call'd in our Law-Latin *Viccomes*.

The *Sheriff's Office* is to execute the King's *Mandates*, and all Writs directed to him out of the King's Court, to impanel Juries,

Juries, to bring Causes and Criminals to Trial, to see the Sentences both in civil and criminal Affairs executed, to wait on and guard the Itinerant Judges twice a Year, so long as they continue within the County, which at the Assizes is perform'd with great Pomp, Splendor, and Feastings. In order to the better executing of his Office, the *Sheriff* hath attendant his *Under-Sheriff*, diverse *Clerks*, *Stewards of Courts*, *Bailiffs of Hundreds*, *Constables*, *Goalers*, *Sergeants*, or *Beaules*, besides a gallant Train of Servants in rich Liveries, all on Horseback at the Reception of the Judges.

Before 9 *Edward II.* he was chosen as Knights of the Shire are; but to avoid Tumults it is now thus:

Every Year, about the Beginning of *November*, the Judges Itinerant nominate six fit Men of each County; that is, Knights or Esquires of good Estates. [It is very common of late Years to put on rich Yeomen or Farmers.] Out of these the Lord-Chancellor, Treasurer, Privy-Counsellors, and twelve Judges, assemble in the *Exchequer-Chamber*, and make choice of three, of which the King himself after chooseth one to be *Sheriff* for that Year only, though heretofore it was for many Years, and sometimes hereditary; as the *Cliffords*, who by their Descent from *Robert de Vipont*, were *Sheriffs Hereditary* of the County of *Westmorland*, by Charter from King *John*, as the Earl of *Thanet* is at this Day.

Furthermore, the *Sheriff's Office* is to collect all publick Profits, Customs, Taxes [He does not concern himself with the Land-Tax, or any Parliamentary Taxes.] of the County, all Fines, Distresses, and Amerciaments, and to bring them into the King's *Exchequer*, or Treasury at *London*, or elsewhere, as the King shall appoint: To suppress Riots, execute Writs, secure Prisoners, distrain for Debts, attend the Judges, see the Execution of Malefactors, protect them from the Insults of By-standers, return Knights for Parliament, &c.

The *Sheriff* of each County hath a double Function: First, *Ministerial*, to execute all Processes and Precepts of the Courts of Law, and to make Returns of the same: Secondly, *Judicial*, whereby he hath Authority to hold two several Courts of distinct Nature, the one called the *Sheriff's Turn*, which he holdeth in several Places in the County, enquiring of all criminal Offences against the Common-Law, not prohibited by any Statute: [There is no such Court as a *Sheriff's Turn* held at this Day, or has been for many Years past.] The other, call'd the *County-Court*, wherein he hears and determines civil Causes of the County under forty Shillings, which anciently was a considerable Sum; so that by the great Fall of Monies now, the *Sheriff's Authority* in that Part is much diminished.

No Suit begins, and no Process is served, but by him; no Execution of the Law but by him. Lastly, he is the chief Conservator of the Peace in the whole County.

Bailiffs.] Every County being sub-divided into Hundreds (so called at first, either for containing an hundred Houses, or an hundred Men bound to find Arms) or Wapentakes, so call'd from touching a Weapon when they swore Allegiance, as the Manner at this Day is in *Sweden*, at their solemn Weddings, for the chief Witnesses to lay all their Hands upon a Launce, or Pike : Every such Wapentake, or Hundred, hath commonly a *Bailiff*, a very ancient Officer, but now of small Authority.

High-Constable.] Also Officers, called *High-Constables*, *Custodes Pacis*, first ordained by the Statute of *Winchester*, 13 *Edw. I.* for the Conservation of Peace, and View of Armour : They disperse Warrants and Orders of the Justices of the Peace to each Petty-Constable.

Coroners.] There are also in every County two Officers called *Coroners*, whose Office is to enquire by a Jury of Neighbours, how, and by whom any Person came by a violent Death, and to enter the same upon Record, which is Matter criminal, and a Plea of the Crown, and thence they are called *Crowners*, or *Coroners*.

These are chosen by the Freeholders of the County, by Virtue of a Writ out of the *Chancery*. They were anciently Men of Estates, Birth, and Honour ; and therefore in the Reign of *Edward III.* a Merchant being chosen a *Coroner*, was removed, *quia communis Mercator fuit* ; whereas he ought to have been a Gentleman, and no Tradesman.

Clerk of the Market.] Every County also hath an Officer called *Clerk of the Market*, whose Office is to keep a Standard of all Weights and Measures exactly agreeing with the King's Standard kept in the *Exchequer*, and to see that none other be used in the same County ; to seal all Weights and Measures made exactly by the Standard in his Custody, and to burn such as are otherwise. He hath a Court, and may keep and hold a Plea therein.

Of the CIVIL Government of Cities, Boroughs, or Towns Corporate, and Villages.

Mayor and Aldermen.

Every City of *England*, by their Charters or Privileges, granted by several Kings, is a little Common-wealth apart, governed not as the Cities of *France* and *Spain*, by a Nobleman or Gentleman placed there by the King, but wholly by themselves. They choose among themselves their own Governour. In Cities a Mayor is chosen commonly out of twelve Aldermen. In some other Corporations a Bailiff is chosen out of a certain Number of Burgesses.

Citizens are not taxed but by the Officers of their own Corporation, every Trade having some of their own always of the

the Council, to see that nothing be enacted contrary to their Profit.

Every City by Charter from the King, hath *haute, moyenne, & basse Justice*, a Jurisdiction among themselves, to judge in all Matters Criminal and Civil, only with this Restraint, That all Civil Causes may be removed from their Courts to the higher Courts at *Westminster*: Nor have they any Cognizance of Capital Offences.

The Mayor of the City is the King's Lieutenant, and with the Aldermen and Common-Council (as it were, King, Lords, and Commons in Parliament) can make Laws, called *By-Laws*, for the Government of the City.

He is for his Time (which is but for one Year) as it were a Judge, to determine Matters, and to mitigate the Rigour of the Law.

Boroughs.] The Government of Boroughs (that is to say, such of them as are incorporated, for many of them are not) is much after the same manner. In some there is a *Mayor*, in others one or two *Bailiffs*, in others the chief Magistrate goes by other Names, as *Aldermen, Portreeve, &c.* who have equal Power with a Mayor and Sheriffs; and during their Offices, they are Justices of the Peace within their Liberties, and have there the same Power that other Justices of the Peace have in the same County.

Those Towns that send Burgesses to Parliament are what they strictly call Boroughs, without any Regard to their Incorporation, which is not essential to them; and also there are several Corporations which are not Boroughs, such as *Kingston* in *Surrey*, *Southwold* in *Suffolk*, *Deal* in *Kent*, and others.

Villages.] For the better Government of *Villages*, the Lord of the Soil hath ordinarily Power to hold a Court *Baron*, so called, because anciently such Lords were called Barons, as they still are in *Scotland*; or else *Court-Baron*, i. e. Court of Freeholders; as the Barons of *Germany* are called *Freyherren*; so the Barons of the *Cinque-Ports* in *England* are but the Freeholders of the *Cinque-Ports*. And this Court may be held every three Weeks.

Petty-Constables.] Also for the Government of Towns and Parishes, there is another very useful Officer called a *Petty-Constable*. This Officer is to keep the Peace in case of Quarrels; to search any House for Robbers, Murderers, or others that have any ways broken the Peace; to raise the *Hue and Cry* after Robbers fled away; to seize upon them, and keep them in the Stocks, or other Prison, 'till they can bring them before some Justice of the Peace; to whom the *Constables* are subservient upon all Occasions, either to bring Criminals before them, or to carry them by their Command to the common Prison,

Every

Every little Village hath almost an Epitome of Monarchical Government of Civil and Ecclesiastical Polity within it self; which, if duly maintained, would render us a very happy People.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the MILITARY Government of England.

OF the *Military Power of England*, both by Land and Sea, the King hath the sole Supreme Power, Government, Command, and Disposition; and neither one nor both Houses of Parliament have any Right to levy any Forces, or make any War Offensive and Defensive, as they have at large declared in Parliament, *Anno 14 Car. II.* but by the same Act the King is obliged to repay a Month's Pay formerly advanced, before he can raise the Militia; for which Reason it has ever since been raised by Act of Parliament.

Besides his Majesty's Guards afore-mentioned of Horse, there are two Regiments of Foot-Guards, the first consisting of twenty-eight Companies, of sixty-eight Men in each, Officers included; the Second, called the *Coldstream Regiment*, consisting of Eighteen Companies, of sixty-eight Men in each, Officers included. [And there is of late added a third Regiment of *Scots Foot-Guards*, consisting of 18 Companies of seventy private Men in each Company.]

The first *General Officer* is the *Pay-Master-General* of all the Land-Forces, who is also *Surveyor* of the Guards.

An Auditor of the Muster-Rolls.

A Clerk of the Books, who have several Clerks under them.

The next is the *Commissary-General*, who has under him a Deputy commissioned by the King.

There are Eight Deputy-Commissaries, who have their Commissions from the Commissary-General; and the several Counties in *England* and *Wales* are divided into Eight Circuits, and each Commissary is to take care to muster all such Forces as at any time comes into his Circuit: Immediately after each Muster is taken, the said Deputy-Commissaries make a Return of all their Rolls upon Oath to the Deputy-Commissary-General, who keeps one Roll of each Troop and Company, as a Record in his Office; and another Roll is delivered to the Pay-Master General upon Oath, and signed by the Commissary who musters them; and signed also by two Commission-Officers of each Troop or Company, and the Mayor or chief Magistrate where each Troop or Company quarters.

These have their distinct Circuits in the Country, for mustering the Forces which lie in several Garrisons.

The next is the Secretary of War, who has two chief Clerks; the last of which is Messenger to the Secretary.

The next is the Judge-Advocate.

The *Chirurgeon-General* of all his Majesty's Forces.

Of the Standing MILITIA, or Train'd-Bands.

Beside the fore-mention'd Forces there is a *Standing Militia* by Land of all *England*, settled in the King, to be governed, and ordered, and enlarged from time to time as his Majesty shall see Occasion. They are at present computed to be near 200,000 Horse and Foot.

For the Management of these standing Land-Forces, the King himself makes choice of diverse of the principal Peers, and by Commission creates them Lord-Lieutenants of the several Counties of *England*, with Power to arm, array, and form into Companies, Troops, and Regiments, to conduct and employ (upon Occasion of Rebellion or Invasion) the Men so arm'd within the Counties and Places for which the said Lords are commissioned, or in any other County, as the King shall give Order, to give Commissions to Colonels, or other commissioned Officers, to present to the King the Names of the Deputy-Lieutenants, who have, in the Absence of the Lord-Lieutenant, the same Power (and these are to be of the prime Gentry of the County) to charge any Person in the County with Horse, Horse-men, and Arms, or Foot-Soldiers and Arms, within the said County, proportionably to their Estates, on condition, that no Person be charged with a Horse unless he hath 500 Pounds yearly Revenue, or 6000 Pounds personal Estate; nor with a Foot-Soldier, unless he hath 50 Pounds yearly Revenue, or 600 Pounds personal Estate: Those that have meaner Estates are to join Two or Three together to find a Horse and Horse-man, or a Foot-Soldier.

The fore-mentioned Horse and Foot are to muster once or twice a Year, and each Horseman, during the Time of the Muster, to be allowed him, from whom he serves, 2 s. a Day, and each Foot-Soldier 12 d. a Day.

For furnishing Ammunition, and other Necessaries, the Lord-Lieutenant or Deputy-Lieutenant may levy every Year one fourth Part (if they judge it expedient) of each Man's Proportion in the Tax of 70,000 l. a Month, upon the whole Kingdom; and in Case of marching against an Enemy, they have Power to cause every Man so charged, to allow each Soldier one Month's Pay, which the King is after to re-pay, before they may be charged with another Month's Pay.

These are to be commanded only within the Kingdom, for the Security of the King and Kingdom. [The Militia, except those

those in and about *London*, are seldom raised or mustered of late Years, and very little depended on. There is always a large Body of standing Troops kept in Pay by the Government: Those voted for the Service of the present Year 1732, are, in *Great-Britain*, only 17,709 Men, and 653,216 *l.* 10 *s.* 1 *d.* was granted for the maintaining them; besides 82,715 *l.* for the Office of Ordinance, and 212,885 *l.* for the Ordinary of the Navy, or Naval Forces.]

Subservient in the *Standing Militia* to the Lord-Lieutenant and Deputy-Lieutenant, are the Justices of the Peace of every County, who, upon all Occasions, according to the Orders of their Superiors, are to send their Warrants to the High-Constable of the Hundred, or Petty-Constable of the Parish, &c.

Beacons.] For the better securing of the Kingdom from Foreign Invasion, besides the Ships of War (whereof more anon) there were, upon certain eminent Places of all Parts of *England*, high Poles erected, whereon were fastned *Pitch-Barrels*, to be fired by Night, and a Smoak made by Day, thereby to give Notice, in a few Hours, to the whole Kingdom, of the approaching Invasions. These are called *Beacons*, from the Saxon Word *Beacon*, or *Beacnian*, to *beckon*, or shew by a Sign.

Of the present MARITIME Power belonging to the Crown of Great-Britain.

THE Kingdom of *Great-Britain* being on all Sides surrounded by the Sea, there will always be a Necessity of Maritime Forces; and as Neighbours grow potent at Sea, the Kings of this Nation will be necessitated to augment their Maritime Forces proportionably.

To the Crown of *Great-Britain* belongs the Dominion of all the *Narrow Seas* round about the whole Island of *Great-Britain*, and by ancient Right thereof it hath had Possession in all Times. First, the *Aborigines*, or ancient *Britons*, were possessed thereof, as Mr. *Selden* makes appear, and in their Right the *Romans* held it: Then the *Saxons* having gotten Possession of *England*, kept that Dominion; their King *Edgar*, amongst his Royal Titles, called himself *Sovereign of the narrow Seas*.

Afterwards the *Normans* possessing *England*, claimed, and quietly possessed the same Dominion; in Testimony whereof the *Swedes*, *Danes*, *Hans-Towns* *Hollanders*, *Zealanders*, &c. were wont to ask Leave to pass the *British Seas*, and to take Licenses to fish therein, and to this Day do strike Sail to all the Ships of War belonging to the King, as oft as they pass by any of them, thereby to express that they acknowledge the *Sovereignty* of the *British Seas* to belong to this Nation, according to an *Ordinance* made at *Hastings* in *Sussex*, by *John*
 K 2 King

King of *England*, about Four Hundred and Fifty Years ago. [Notwithstanding our boasted Dominion of the narrow Seas, the *Dutch* take our Herrings on the very Coast of *Britain*, of which they make some Millions of Money annually, without so much as asking Leave: Nay, they disperse the Shoals of Fish, and disturb our Fisheries in such a Manner, that we make little or no Advantage of them.]

Henry VIII. in the Fifth Year of his Reign, built a Ship, then accounted the greatest that ever had been seen in *England*, and named it *Henry Grace de Dieu*, or the *Great Henry*; it was 1000 Tun.

In the Eighth Year of King *James I.* was built by the *Londoners*, a Ship of 1200 Tun, and called *The Traders Increase*; which being lost in the *East-Indies*, King *James* caused another to be built of 1400 Tuns; which being given to Prince *Henry*, was by him named *The Prince*.

We have now many brave First and Second Rate Ships; and even our Third Rates are now built so large and strong, that they may engage singly with a First Rate Ship of any other Nation: See the List of the Royal Navy. [Mr. *Burchet*, Secretary to the Admiralty, in his Preface to his Naval History says, "Well may the *English* be called Lords of the "*British* Seas, since the Royal Navy of *England* consists of "*7* Men of War of 100 Guns, 13 of 90, 16 of 80; 23 of 70, "*19* of 60, 47 of 50 (that is 125 of the Line of Battle) "*besides* 23 of 40, 9 of 30, and 25 of 20; in all 182".]

The Charges of Building a Ship of the First Rate, together with Guns, Tackle, and Rigging (besides Victualling) doth ordinarily amount to about 60,000*l.* Those of lower Rates proportionably.

That the Reader may have a more perfect Idea of the prodigious Size of a First Rate *British* Man of War, let him take the following Account, as we received it from the Gentleman that built the *Royal Sovereign*, viz.

The *Royal Sovereign*, built at *Woolwich* by Mr. *Fisher Harding*, Master Shipwright of his Majesty's Yard at *Deptford*, was launched the 25th of *July*, 1701, and is of the following Dimensions, &c.

The Length of the Taffarel to the Head	210 Foot
The Guns	110.
The Men, full Complement	1250.
The Breadth	50 Foot.
The Tuns	2000.
The full Tread	158 Foot.
The Draught of Water	22 Foot.
The Cloaths	10,544 Yards.
The Main-Sail in Length	54 Yards.
Ditto in Depth	19 Foot 6 Inches,

The

The Main-Mast in Length	—————	—————	39 Yards.
The Diameter of <i>Ditto</i>	—————	—————	38 Inches.
The Weight of the Anchor	—————	—————	82 C. 1 Q. 14 lb.
The Cable in Length	—————	—————	200 Yards.
The Diameter of <i>Ditto</i>	—————	—————	22 Inches.

To Man the Navy Royal of *Great-Britain* requires about Thirty-six Thousand Mariners. [In the late Wars there were actually raised 40,000 Men some Years to Man the Royal Navy, and the first and second Rates were scarce ever all of them in Commission at once.] The Number of Men voted for the Royal Navy this present Year 1732, are, 8000; which is not half this Nation could upon Occasion number; whereas, according to a judicious Computation, all the Seamen of *France* do not amount to above one and twenty thousand.

The *Lord High-Admiral* hath under him many Officers of high and low Condition; some at Sea, others at Land; some of a Military, some of a Civil Capacity, some Judicial, others Ministerial. So that the Dominion and Jurisdiction of the Sea may justly be stiled another *Commonwealth*, or *Kingdom* apart; and the *Lord High-Admiral* of *Great-Britain* may fitly be stiled, or at least reputed, as a Vice-Roy of the Maritime Kingdom of *Great-Britain*.

The *Lord High-Admiral* of *Great-Britain* doth, by Virtue of his Place, appoint in diverse Parts of the Kingdom his several *Vice-Admirals*, with their Judges and Marshals by Patent under the Great Seal of the High-Court of Admiralty. These *Vice-Admirals* and Judges do exercise Jurisdiction in Maritime Affairs, within their several Limits; and in case any Person be aggrieved by any Sentence or Interlocutory Decree that has the Force of a Definitive Sentence, he may appeal to the *High Court of Admiralty*.

Court of Admiralty.

For transacting of Maritime Affairs, the *Lord High-Admiral* hath Courts of his own, whereof that at *London* is the Principal or Supreme, where all Procefs and Proceedings run in his Name, and not in the King's, as it doth in all Common-Law Courts. In this Court, usually called the *Court of Admiralty*, he hath a Lieutenant, called *Judge of the Admiralty*, who is commonly some learned Doctor of the Civil Law.

The Proceedings in this Court, in all Civil Matters, is according to the Civil Law, because the Sea is without the Limits of the Common Law, but under the Admiral's Jurisdiction; therefore the Civil Law only is made use of.

King *Edward* the Third, who first erected this Court of *Admiralty*, as some hold, made at *Queenborough*, 1375,

very excellent Constitutions concerning Maritime Affairs, and many Statutes and Ordinances have been made by other Princes and People, as at *Rome, Pisa, Genoa, Marseilles, Barcellona, and Messina.*

The Customs and former Decrees of the *English* Court of *Admiralty* are there of Force for deciding of Controversies. Under this Court there is also a Court of *Equity* for determining Differences between Merchants.

In Criminal Affairs, which is commonly about Piracy, the Proceeding in this Court was by Accusation and Information, according to the Civil Law, by a Man's own Confession, or Eye-witnesses, by which any one was to be proved guilty before he could be condemned; but that being found inconvenient, there were two Statutes made by *Henry VIII.* that Criminal Affairs should be tried by Witnesses and a Jury, and this by a special Commission of the King to the Lord Admiral, wherein some of the Judges of the Realm are ever Commissioners, and the Trial, according to the Laws of *England*, directed by those Statutes.

Between the Common Law of *England* and the Admiralty there seems to be *Divisum Imperium*; for in the Sea, so far as the Low-water Mark is observed, that is counted *Infra Corpus Comitatus adjacentis*, and Causes thence arising are determinable by the Common Laws; yet when the Sea is full, the Admiral hath Jurisdiction there also (so long as the Sea flows) over Matters done between the Low-water Mark and the Land, as appears in *Sir Henry Constable's Case*, 5 *Report Coke*, p. 107.

For Regulating and Ordering his Majesty's Navies, Ships of War, and Forces by Sea, see those excellent Articles and Orders in *Stat. 13. Car. II. cap. 9.*

Of the NAVY-OFFICE, where the whole Business concerning the King's NAVY ROYAL is managed.

THE Management of the Navy-Royal under the Lord HIGH-ADMIRAL of Great-Britain is entrusted with the principal Officers and Commissioners of the Navy.

The Principal Officers for South-Britain are Four.

[*Treasurer.*] Whose Office is to receive out of the *Exchequer* by Warrant from the Lord-Treasurer, or Lords Commissioners executing that Place, and to pay all Charges of the Navy, by Warrant from the principal Officers of the Navy; for which he formerly had a Salary of 220 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* *per Annum*, besides 3 *d.* *per Pound* out of all Monies paid by him: but

but hath now an honourable Allowance certain from his Majesty in Lieu thereof, viz. 2000*l.* per Annum, and 800*l.* per Annum more for his Instruments.

Comptroller.] The second is the *Comptroller of the Navy*, whose Office is to attend and comptrol all Payments of Wages, to know the Market Rates of all Stores belonging to Shipping, to examine and audit all Treasurers, Victualers and Storekeepers Accompts, &c. His Salary is 500*l.* yearly.

Surbeyor.] The third is the *Surveyor of the Navy*, whose Office is generally to know the State of all Stores, and see the Wants supply'd; to survey the Hulls, Masts and Yards, and estimate the Value of Repairs by Indenture; to charge all Boatswains and Carpenters of his Majesty's Navy with what Stores they received; and at the End of each Voyage, to state and audit their Accompts. His Salary is 500*l.* per Annum.

Clerk of the Acts.] The fourth is *Clerk of the Acts*, whose Office is to record all Orders, Contracts, Bills, Warrants, and other Busineses transacted by the principal Officers and Commissioners of the Navy, at the Salary of 500*l.* per Annum. In Time of War there is an extraordinary Clerk of this kind, by reason of the Multiplicity of Busines.

The Commissioners of the Navy.

The First executes that Part of the Comptroller of the Navy's Duty which relates to the comptrolling of the Victualers Accompts. His Salary is 500*l.* per Annum.

The Second executes another Part of the said Comptroller's Duty, relating to the Comptrol of the Accompts of the Store-keepers of the several Yards. His Salary is 500*l.* per Annum.

The Third resides at *Portsmouth*, and has the Care of managing the Navy at that Port. His Salary is 500*l.* per Annum.

The Fourth resides at *Chatham*, and has the same Charge of Affairs in the King's Yard there. His Salary is 500*l.* per Annum.

A Fifth resides at *Plymouth*, and discharges the like Employ there.

There are other Commissioners at large, the Number more or less, according to the Exigences of publick Affairs.

The principal Officers and Commissioners do hold their Offices by Patent under the Great-Seal: And since the great Increase of his Majesty's Navy, have several Clerks under them, with Salaries allowed by the King for the Dispatch of the Business of the Navy, under their respective Managements.

Commissioners for Victualling the Navy.

The Victualling of his Majesty's Navy hath formerly been undertaken by Contract, but is now managed by Commissioners, who keep their Office on *Tower-Hill*, within the Parish of *Sr. Botolph Aldgate*; and these have their Agents also at *Chatham*, *Portsmouth*, *Plymouth*, and other convenient Ports in *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*.

YARDS.] There are belonging to his Majesty's Navy six great Yards, viz. *Chatham*, *Deptford*, *Woolwich*, *Portsmouth*, *Shireness* and *Plymouth*, where his Majesty's Royal Ships are laid up in Harbour; which Yards are fitted with several Docks, Wharfs, Lanches, and Graving-Places for the Building, Repairing and Cleaning of his Majesty's Ships; and therein are lodged great Quantities of Timber, Masts, Planks, Anchors, and other Materials. There are also convenient Store-Houses in each Yard, in which are laid up vast Quantities of Cables, Rigging, Sails, Blocks, and all other Sorts of Stores needful for his Majesty's Navy-Royal.

The King hath also another Yard at *Harwich*, which is chiefly made use of in the Times of some great Sea-War, and there are also Officers to take Care of the Store-Houses there.

In the afore-mentioned Yards his Majesty hath diverse great Rope-Yards, as at *Woolwich*, *Chatham*, *Portsmouth*, &c. wherein are made Cables, and all Sorts of Cordage for his said Navy.

All the said Officers, and whole Navy-Office, are governed by the *Lord High-Admiral*.

All the other Officers, as well those in the several Yards, as those belonging to any of his Majesty's Ships, hold their Places by Warrant from the *Lord High-Admiral* *durante bene placito*.

A Year's Charge of the Navy.

The ordinary Charge of his Majesty's Navy for the Year in time of Peace continuing in Harbour is so well regulated, that it amounts to scarce 130,000 *l.* besides all Charges of Building of Ships, &c. [but this Charge is much encreased at present, as appears by Page 127.] and besides the setting forth of Fleets, which even at the Time when we had only a War with *Algiers*, amounted at least to 300,000 *l. per Ann.* as may be easily computed by the Number of Men at Sea in Pay, which were at fewest supposed to be 6000, and are always reckoned to stand the King in 4 *l. per mensem* each Man, including all Charges, as Victuals, Wages, Wear and Tare, &c.

Of the Royal Hospital at Greenwich for disabled Sea-men.

Greenwich Hospital, built upon the South Side of the River *Thames*, not much farther distant from *London-Bridge* Eastward, than *Chelsea Hospital* is Westward, doth as much excel

excel the latter in Magnificence, Strength, and Usefulness, as it doth in its Capaciousness, being designed for about 1500 Seamen.

The great Court to the River is one hundred and twenty Yards in Length, and ninety Yards in Breadth, flanked on each Side by a Range of Stone-building, near one hundred Yards in Length; which, for Regularity of Architecture, and Exactness of Workmanship, may vie with any in *Europe*; that upon the West having been designed as part of a Palace for King *Charles* the Second. Parallel to these upon the East and West, are other Ranges of Building of the same Extent, making two Courts of about twenty Yards wide, between these and the fore-mentioned.

The Ends of these Buildings facing the River, form most beautiful Pavilions of Stone-Work of near sixty Yards in Length, on each Side of the great Court, which makes the whole Extent of Building to the North, about two hundred Yards.

The Facades of these Buildings to the River, as well as the Portico's in the Middle of their East and West Fronts, consist of a noble Disposition of *Corinthian* Architecture, formed upon eight Columns, and as many Pilasters on each Side, of near twelve Yards in Height, crowned with a very rich Entablature, which surrounds the Building; upon which at each Extremity there is raised a well-proportioned Attic and Ballustrade.

The Body of these Fabricks is of Rustick-work in *Portland* Stone, admirably fitted to the ornamental Parts of the Structure.

Before the Pavillons lies the Stone-wharf to the River, of more than three hundred Yards in Length, in the Middle of which are very handsome Stairs to the Hospital, as well as others at each End, for the Service of the Town.

At the South End of the great Court, upon a small Ascent, is a Piazza, running Southward one hundred and twenty Yards in Length, and forty Yards in Breadth, having on each Side a Collonade with Doric Pillars, one hundred and fifty Yards in Extent, with an Entablature and Ballustrade; making a Communication in the Dry between the Buildings adjoining. These Collonades lead to the Vestibules of the Hall on the West-Side, and of the Chapel on the East-Side, over each of which rises a noble Cupola of about twelve Yards in Diameter, and more than forty Yards in Height.

The Cieling of the great Hall, about thirty-seven Yards long, and five Yards broad, has been very finely painted by our famous Countryman, Sir *James Thornhill*, in Honour of the Founders, King *William* and Queen *Mary*, of Blessed and Immortal Memory, with a vast Variety of Historical Figures, chiefly respecting Navigation; and the Officers Hall, which

is laid open to the other by one great Arch, making about sixteen Yards in Length, and twelve in Breadth, is now painted both upon the Ceiling and Sides by the same Hand, in Memory of the Benefactions of the late Queen *Anne*, and King *George I.* And as these Pieces are very justly esteemed inferior to none in *Europe* of the like Dimensions, for Correctness of Design and Beauty of Painting, so they produce a constant Income from the Generosity of Persons who go to see the Hospital, which is very charitably applied to the Maintenance and Mathematical Education of the Sons of as many Sailors as can be supported by it.

The Collonades before-mentioned make Returns towards the East and West, as well facing the River to the North, as the Park to the South; so that nothing can be conceived more magnificent in Architecture, than the Prospect this Hospital affords from the River, extending it self two hundred Yards in Front, and in Depth near two hundred and twenty Yards, all of the most beautiful Stone-work. The View through the Piazza is closed by a noble House belonging to the Crown, which by the Royal Favour has hitherto been always the Governour's Habitation, seated at the Foot of the Park, above four hundred Yards distant from the River; but the most agreeable Terminations of the Whole, are the Plantations and rising Ground of the Park it self, which, at the Interval of less than half a Mile, is near as high as the Top of the Cupola.

On the Flanks of this Hospital, to the East and West, are very handsome Dormitories, or Wards for the Sailors, of more than two hundred Yards Extent from North to South, with proper Entrances from the Town in the Intervals of the Buildings.

THE




THE
Present State
OF
GREAT-BRITAIN.

BOOK III. PART I.

Of the Manners, Customs, Laws, &c. of that
Part of *Great-Britain* call'd ENGLAND.

CHAP. I.

*Of Religious Manners, viz. of the CLERGY; their
Names, Orders, Privileges, Revenues, Magni-
ficence, &c.*

Names.]  HE Clergy were so called, because they are God's *Kλῆς*, or *Portion*; for altho' all *Christians* may be stiled God's *Portion*, as well as God's *Servants*, yet among *Christians*, those Persons whom God hath set apart, and separated from common Use to his Service, to be as it were his *Domestick Servants*, are more peculiarly the Lord's *Portion*: And therefore from the first Age of *Christianity*, the Persons so set apart, have been called *Clerici*, *Clerks*, or *Clergy*.

Orders.] The Clergy of the Church of *England* are composed of three *Orders*, *Bishops*, *Priests* and *Deacons*. *Bishops* in *England* are made in this manner:

When

When any *Bishop's See* becomes vacant, the *Dean and Chapter* of that *Cathedral* giving Notice thereof to the King, and humbly requesting, that his Majesty will give them Leave to choose another; the King hereupon grants to the *Dean*, his *Congé d'Eslire*, which in *French* (wherein it was anciently penn'd) signifies, *Leave to elect*. Then the *Dean* summons a *Chapter*, or *Assembly*, of the *Præbendaries*, who are bound to elect the Person recommended by the *King's Lecters*, under Pain of a *Premunire*. The Election is then certified to the Party elected, and if he accepts it, it is certified to the King and the Archbishop of the Province; whereupon the King gives his *Royal Assent* under the Great Seal of *England*, which is exhibited to the Archbishop of the Province, with Command to confirm and consecrate him. Hereunto the Archbishop subscribes *fiat Confirmatio*, and gives Commission under his Archiepiscopal Seal to his *Vicar-General*, to perform all the Acts required for perfecting the Confirmation of the Elected Bishop.

The *Vicar-General* then, in the Name of the Archbishop, sends forth a Citation, summoning all *Opposers* of the said Election, or Person elected, to appear at a certain Time and Place, especially assigned, to make their Objections. This is done by an Officer of the Arches, usually at *Bow-Church* in *Cheapside*, *London*, by Proclamation three times, and then affixing the said Citation to the Church-Door, for all People to read, the said Officer returns an authentick *Certificate* thereof to the Archbishop and *Vicar-General*. At the Day and Place assigned for the Appearance of the *Opposers*, the *Vicar-General* sits; then the Proctor for the said *Dean and Chapter* exhibits the *Royal Assent*, and the Commission of the Archbishop; which being read and accepted by the *Vicar-General*, the Proctor exhibits the Proxy from the *Dean and Chapter*; and then presents the Elected Bishop, and returns the Citation, and desires the *Opposers* to be publicly called three Times; which being done accordingly, he accuseth their Contumacy; and for Penalty thereof, desires that the Business may proceed, which the *Vicar-General*, in a *Schedule* by him read and subscribed, doth order. Next the Proctor giving a summary Petition, wherein is deduced the whole *Process* of Election and Consent, desires a Time to be assigned to prove it, which the *Vicar-General* admits and decrees: After which the Proctor exhibits the *Royal Assent*, with the Elected Bishop's Assent, and the *Certificate* to the Archbishop, and desires a Term presently to be assigned to hear *final Sentence*; which the *Vicar-General* decrees. Then the Proctor desires that all *Opposers* should again be called, which being thrice publicly done, and none appearing, or opposing, they are pronounced Contumacious, and a *Decree* made to proceed to *Sentence*, by a
Schedule

Schedule read and subscribed by the said *Vicar-General*. Then the Elect Person takes the *Oaths of Supremacy, Simony and Canonical Obedience*.

Next, the *Judge of the Arches* reads and subscribes the *Sentence*; after which usually there is an Entertainment made for the *Officers* and others there present.

After the Confirmation, then according to the King's *Mandate*, is the solemn Consecration of the Elected Bishop; which is done by the Archbishop, with the Assistance of two other Bishops.

Next goes forth a *Mandate* from the Archbishop to the Archdeacon of his Diocese, to install the Bishop elected, and confirm'd, and consecrated: Which Installment is almost after the same Manner in all *Cathedrals*, and is usually thus: Upon any Day, between the Hours of Nine and Eleven, in the Presence of a Publick Notary, the Bishop Elect, or his Proxy, which is most usual, is introduced into the Cathedral-Church, by the Archdeacon of *Canterbury*; by whom, or his Proxy, all the Bishops of that Province are installed; and first he declares his *Assent* to the King's *Supremacy*, and swears, That unless he be otherwise dispensed with, he will be resident according to the Custom of that Cathedral, and observe the Customs of the said Church, and cause others to observe the same. Then the Archdeacon, with the Petty-Canons, and Officers of the Church, accompany the Bishop up to the Choir, and there place him in the Seat prepared for the Bishops, between the Altar and the Right-side of the Choir; and then the Archdeacon pronounces these Words in *Latin*; *Ego, auctoritate mihi commissa, induco & inthronizo Reverendum in Christo Patrem Dominum, N. N. Episcopum, & Dominus custodiat suum introitum & exitum ex hoc nunc, & in seculum. Amen.*

Then the Sub-Dean and the Petty-Canons sing the *Te Deum*; mean while the Bishop is again conducted from his own Place to the Dean's Seat, and there, in token of taking real Possession, he stands till *Te Deum* is ended, together with other Prayers, the Archdeacon reading some Versicles, as, *O Lord, save this thy Servant, N. our Bishop* (the People answering) *And send him Health from thy Holy Place, &c.* Then the Archdeacon reads a short *Collect* for the Bishop by Name. After Prayers, the Bishop is conducted into the *Chapter-House*, and there placed on a high Seat. Then the Archdeacon and all the Prebendaries and Officers of the Church come before the Bishop, and acknowledge *Canonical Obedience* to him. Finally, the Publick Notary is by the Archdeacon required to make an Instrument, declaring the whole Matter of Fact in this Affair.

Then the said Bishop is introduced into the King's Presence, to do his Homage for his Temporalities, or Barony, by kneeling down, and putting his Hands between the Hands of the King,

King, sitting in a Chair of State, and by taking of a solemn Oath, *To be True and Faithful to his Majesty* (which Oath is read to him by one of the *Principal Secretaries of State*) and that he holds his Temporalities of him.

Lastly, the New Bishop compounds for the First-fruits of his Bishoprick; that is, agrees for his first Years Profits, to be paid to the Corporation for *Augmenting the Benefices of the poor Clergy* within three Years.

The Translation of a Bishop from one Bishoprick to another differs only in this from the Manner of making a Bishop, that there is no Consecration.

The Translation of a Bishop to be Archbishop, differs only in the Commission, which is directed by his Majesty to four, or more Bishops to confirm him.

None may by the Canons be admitted a Bishop 'till he is full thirty Years old.

The Ordination of Priests and Deacons is four times a Year; upon the several *Sundays* in the *Ember-Weeks*, or the *Quatuor Tempora*, as the Canonists call them, in which the Church puts up solemn Prayers, with Fasting, to implore a Blessing from God upon the Bishops in the Performance of that great Work. No Ordination can be performed but by a Bishop lawfully consecrated by another Bishop.

None is to be ordained Priest 'till he be twenty-four Years of Age; nor a Deacon, 'till he is at least twenty-three current.

How a Clergyman becomes settled in a LIVING.

Upon the Vacancy of a Church, the Clergyman desiring to succeed, having obtained the Consent of the Patron lawfully and honourably, he must get a *Presentation* Sign'd and Seal'd by him in this, or some such like Form.

Form of a Presentation to a LIVING.

R Everendo in Christo Patri & Domino, H. Divina Permissiōe, I. Episcopo ejusque vicario in Spiritualibus generali, A. B. Armiger indubitatus Patronus Ecclesiæ Parochialis de C. in Comitatu D. Salutem in Domino sempiternam. Ad Ecclesiam de C. Prædictam vestra Diocæseos modo per mortem [if void by the Death of the last Incumbent; or modo per Resignationem, if by Resignation; or, per Cessionem, if by taking a second Living without Qualification; or, per Deprivationem, if by Deprivation] E. F. ultimi incumbentes ibidem jam vacantem, & ad meam donationem pleno jure spectantem; dilectum mihi in Christo, G. H. Clericum in Artibus Magistrum Paternitati vestra præsentō humiliter supplicans quatenus præfatum, G. H. ad dictam Ecclesiam admittere, eumque Rectorem [if it be a Rector; or Vicarium, if a Vicarage] ejusdem Ecclesiæ instituere cum suis juribus, & pertinentiis

nensis universis, ceteraq; expedire, & peragere quæ vestro in hac parte incumbunt Officio pastoralis, dignemini cum favore. In cujus rei testimonium his presentibus sigillum meum apposui, Datum die Annoq; Regni Domini nostri Georgij, Dei Gratia, Magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ, Regi, Fidei Defensoris, &c. Annoq; Domini

Which Presentation the Clerk presented must carry to the Bishop of that Diocese in which the Church is, or to his Vicar-General: Or if the Bishoprick be vacant, to the Guardian of the Spiritualities: And he must carry with him and exhibit, if required, Letters Testimonial, either from the Master and Fellows of the College where he last resided, or under the Hands and Seals of three, at least, Reverend Divines, who knew him well for three Years last past, and can give a good Account of his Virtue, Uniformity and Learning, in this, or some such like Form.

Form of a TESTIMONIAL.

CUM antiquus & probatus Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ mos sit, ut qui ad literarum studium vitæ probitatem adjunxerint, publico hominum fide dignorum testimonio honestarentur; nos, quorum nomina infra scripta sunt, testamur, perquam eruditum & delectum nobis in Christo, A. B. in Artibus Magistrum per triennium proxime elapsam assiduam Officio suo operam dedisse, vitamque, & mores suos pie & sobrie instituisse; dignumq; judicamus qui ad quidlibet munus in Ecclesiâ promoveatur, & quam de eo opinionem concepimus eandem apud omnes libere profiteamur. In cujus rei testimonium sigilla nostra presentibus apposuimus. Dat. die Anno Dom.

Such a Testimonial as this is always indispensably required before Holy Orders are conferred; and the Bishop demands it even from a Priest, before he admits him to a Benefice.

Note, That if any one living in a certain Diocese, and not in either of the two Universities, go to the Bishop of another Diocese for Orders, he must have *Letters Demissory* from the Bishop of that Diocese where he last resided, to the other Bishop; and so he ought to have, if he goes for a Living.

Note also, That the Presentation must be rendered to the Bishop within 182 Days after the Living is vacant, else it lapses to the Bishop; and if the Bishop then doth not collate in half a Year more, it lapses to the Archbishop; and if the Archbishop doth not collate in half a Year more, it lapses to the King; and the next Presentation continues so, 'till the King (if the Living be 20 *l.* per Annum in the Valuation-Book, or the Lord-Chancellor, if under 20 *l.*) presents, be it when it will; for *Nullum tempus occurrit Regi*. After this, the Person

Person to be admitted is examined, and if he be found duly qualified, the Bishop, or his Surrogate, institutes him in these, or other Words; *Instituo te Rectorem Ecclesiæ Parochialis de & habere Curam Animarum & accipe Curam tuam & meam.*

And before he be instituted, he must subscribe to this Declaration following:

I A. B. do declare, That no Foreign Prince, Person, Prelate; State or Potentate, hath, or ought to have any Jurisdiction; Power, Superiority, Pre-eminence, or Authority, Ecclesiastical or Spiritual, within this Realm: And that I will conform to the Liturgy of the Church of England, as it is now by Law establish'd.

Then a Mandate is issued out, under the Bishop's Seal, to the Archdeacon of the Place, who himself, or by some Clergyman whom he shall appoint, is to induct the Clerk into his Living, which is done by Delivery of the Bell-Rope; and then the new instituted Clerk being left alone in the Church, he tolls the Bell; and now he is inducted.

Within two Months after this, he must in the said Church, during divine Service (*i. e.* after some Part of the Church-Service, and before the Whole is finished) read the XXXIX Articles of Religion, and declare aloud his unfeigned Assent and Consent to all that is therein contained, positively, and without any Reserve, one or two substantial Parishioners reading along with him, who may testify he omitted no Part. Likewise within two Months after his Induction, he must read the Book of *Common-Prayer*, upon some Lord's-Day, both Forenoon and Afternoon; that is the whole Service of the Church appointed for that Day, as it is there appointed, and likewise declare his Assent and Consent to all therein contained in these Words:

I A. B. do declare my unfeigned Assent and Consent to all and every thing contained and prescribed in, and by the Book, intituled, The Book of Common-Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, according to the Use of the Church of England; together with the Psalter, or Psalms of David, Pointed as they are to be Sung or Said in Churches; and the Form and Manner of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons.

After he hath subscribed the Declaration afore-mentioned, he must have a Certificate from the Bishop, or Vicar-General, of his having so done.

So likewise within three Months after his Institution, upon some Lord's-Day, during divine Service, he must publicly
and

and openly read his Certificate from the Bishop, or Vicar-General, of his Subscription to the said Declaration, and he must at the same Time read the said Declaration itself.

And if he hath failed in any of the aforesaid Things, he hath forfeited his Living.

And whenever any Parson, or Vicar, goes to Law for Dilapidations, Tithes, or any thing belonging to the Church, if the Defendant insist upon it, he must prove the doing of all these Things.

Therefore he must have credible Witnesses when he subscribes before the Bishop.

And two credible Parishioners having read along with him the XXXIX Articles, should indorse upon the Book in which they read, their Attestation; which Book so attested, the Parson is to keep by him safely.

So likewise some intelligent Parishioners must attest under their Hands, that such an One, on such a Day, read the *Common-Prayer* and Declaration as aforesaid; and all these Attestations are to be carefully preserved.

See more in the *Acts of Uniformity*, printed before the Book of *Common-Prayer*.

Privileges of the Clergy.

Of Privileges, some belonging to Archbishops, some to Bishops, as they are so, and some belong to them, and the inferior Clergy, as they are Ecclesiasticks, or Church-men.

Clergymens Goods are not to pay Tolls in Fairs and Markets;

No Clergyman may be compelled to undergo any personal Functions (as to be Sheriff, Constable, Overseer of the Poor, &c.) or Services of the Common-wealth.

All Clergymen are free from the King's Purveyors, the King's Carriages, the King's Post, &c. for which they may demand a Protection from the King, *cum Clausula nolumus*.

If a Clergyman acknowledge a Statute, his Body shall not be taken by Vertue of any Process thereupon; for the Writ runs, *Si Laicus sit*, &c.

Clergymen are not obliged to appear at *Sheriff's Turns*, or Views of *Frank-Pledge*, there to take their Oath of Allegiance; the ancient Laws presuming, That those whose principal Care and Office should be to teach the People Loyalty and Allegiance to their King, could not themselves want Loyalty.

No Preacher may be disturbed, vexed, or molested, while he is preaching, or officiating.

By *Magna Charta*, no Clergyman is to be fin'd, or amerc'd, according to his Spiritual Means, but according to his Temporal Estate, and according to the Crime committed.

The Goods of Clergymen are discharged by the Common Law of *England* from Tolls and Customs (*Si non exerceant Merchandizas de eisdem*) of Average, Pontage, Murage, Pavage, for which they have the King's Writ to discharge them.

If a Clergyman have Lands, by the Tenure of which he is subject to be Bailiff, Reeve, or Beadle, and be chosen into any such Office by reason thereof, he hath a *Cursory Writ* out of the *Chancery* to discharge himself.

The Clergy being by their Function prohibited to wear a Sword, or any Arms (their Habit being alone their Defence) cannot serve in Person in War; they serve their Country otherwise, and for that Service have always been thought worthy of their Spiritual Profits and Revenues, and of the King's Protection.

A Clergyman is not bound to the *Leet*, nor to follow the *Hue and Cry*.

A Clerk in Holy Orders convict of a Crime, for which the Benefit of the Clergy is allowable, shall not, upon the producing his Orders, be burnt in the Hand.

A Clerk in Holy Orders, at this Day, shall have his Clergy *ad infinitum*, from Time to Time; which no Lay-man can have above once.

The Sheriff may not intermeddle with the Clergy in respect of their Spiritual Promotions, but return, *Quod Clericus est beneficiatus in Episcopatu non habet Laicum feodum in Baliva mea*. And this Privilege is confirmed to them by *Magna Charta*.

For general Words do not affect them; therefore if a Robbery be committed, and the Hundred be brought into Trouble for it, it is not understood that the Minister should contribute, though the Words are *Gentes demorantes*. So they are not to be assessed for Watching and Warding, nor for mending the High-ways, &c.

Revenues of the Clergy.

The first Kings of *England* had all the Lands of *England* in Demesne. The second sole Monarch among the Saxon Kings, *Ethelwolphus*, Anno 855, by the Advice of his Nobles, gave for ever to God and the Church, both the Tithe of all Goods, and the Tenth Part of all the Lands of *England*, free from all Secular Service, Taxations and Impositions whatsoever. The Charter of Donation is to be seen in *Ingulphus* and other Authors; which Charter thus ends, *Qui augere voluerit nostram Donationem* (as many pious Kings and Nobles since have done) *augeat Omnipotens Deus dies ejus prosperos, si quis vero mutare vel minuire presumpserit, noscat se ad Tribunal Christi rationem redditurum*. He that shall add to our Donation, may the Almighty God encrease his happy Days; but if any one shall presume

presume to change or diminish it, let him know, that he must give an Account thereof at the Tribunal of Christ.

This solemn Sanction was afterwards confirmed by diverse Acts in following Reigns, as of *Edmund, Edgar, Ethelred, Alfred, and William the Conqueror*; so that the Clergy of *England* (whether they have *Jus Divinum* or no) have an ancients Right by Common Law to their Tithes than any Lay-Subject can shew for his Lands in Fee-simple.

William the Conqueror, at his coming into *England*, found the Bishopricks then in being so richly endowed with Lands, that he erected them all into Baronies, and every Barony then consisted of Thirteen Knights Fees at least.

The Revenues of the Bishopricks are very much impaired since the Reformation; for the Great Men in the beginning of *Queen Elizabeth's* Reign, forced the Bishops of many Sees to surrender many of their best Mannors, and in lieu of them to accept appropriate Tithes, and in some Places no Compensation at all. By this Means some Sees were exceedingly impoverished, as *Exeter* and *Landaff*, and others very much hurt.

Whenever Bishops go through Dioceses upon Episcopal Visitations, all the Clergy are obliged to pay them certain Procurations, to enable them to bear that Expence: But then those Procurations are never paid, unless a Bishop visits either by himself or his Proxy.

Tithes and First-Fruits were anciently paid, as is believed, to the several Diocesans, as was continued to the Bishop of *Norwich*, till *Henry VIII.* deprived him thereof, and the Pope of all the rest: Moreover, all Cathedral Churches were by diverse Kings and Nobles richly furnished with Lands, for the plentiful Maintenance of a Dean, and a certain Number of Prebendaries.

The Revenues of the inferior Clergy in *England* are generally very small, and insufficient; near a third Part of the best Benefices in *England* being anciently, by the Pope's Grant, appropriated to *Monasteries* towards their Maintenance, were, upon the Dissolution of *Monasteries*, made Lay-Fees. Besides what hath been taken by secret or indirect Means, through corrupt Compositions, Compacts, and Customs in many Parishes, there are also very many large Estates wholly exempt from paying Tithes; as Lands belonging to *Monasteries*, of which about 190 were dissolved in *Henry the VIIIth's* Time, of between 200 and 3500 *l. per Annum* Value a-piece; which, at a Medium of 1500 *l. per Annum* each, amounts to 285,000 *l. per Annum* Tithe-free, besides all the lesser Priories, Abbies, and *Monasteries*.

Such has been the unhappy Condition of the *English* Clergy, from the Reformation down to these present Times, 'till it pleased the late Queen *ANNE*, of blessed Memory, to take

the same into her Princely Consideration; and having in the first Place remitted all the Arrears of Tenth's due from small Livings, not exceeding 30*l.* *per Annum*, to signify to the Commons in Parliament assembled, That to the End a Fund might be settled for the Augmentation of the Maintenance of the poor Clergy, she would make a Grant of her whole Revenue of First-Fruits and Tenth's: Of which see more in Chap. IX. concerning *Societies for Advancement of Religion*, &c.

During the Vacancy of a See, or when the Bishop is employed by the King in publick Negotiations beyond Sea, the Law provides an Officer in his Place, to whom Presentations may be made, and by whom Institutions, Admissions, &c. may be given; which Officer is called *Guardian of the Spiritualities*. The Office is sometimes executed by the Archbishop of the Province, or his Vicar-General, or the Dean and Chapter of the vacant See.

Papists.] The *Papists* are not very numerous. They abound chiefly in *Lancashire*, *Staffordshire* and *Suffex*. In the Trading Towns, if we except *London*, there are very few, and their Numbers in the Country would be much less, if they were not supported by so many Gentlemen of their Party, who have not yet been brought to renounce the Errors of their Fore-Fathers. They are generally very zealous in their Way, and very intent upon gaining Profelytes; for which Reason it has been thought adviseable to check their Progress by several Penal Laws, some made formerly, others since the *Revolution*; and yet, though they are not openly and directly Tolerated, they enjoy, through the Gentleness of the *English* Government, greater Freedom than is allowed to any Protestants in any *Roman Catholick* Countries in *Europe*, though those Protestants have never been convicted of Practices tending to overthrow the Constitutions under which they have lived, which has been but too often experienced of the *Papists* amongst ourselves.

The other *Dissenters* who are tolerated by Law in *England*, may be reduced into four Classes, *Presbyterians*, *Independents*, *Anabaptists* (or as they call themselves, *Baptists*) and *Quakers*.

Presbyterians and Independents.] How widely soever these formerly differ'd among themselves, yet there is now very little Difference between them. In the Doctrinal Parts of Christianity they agree with the Church of *England*, as her Doctrines are set down in the XXXIX Articles. The Differences lie in the outward Administration of Ecclesiastical Government, who shall appoint the Governors of the Church, and what Sub-ordination there shall be or not be between them. The *Presbyterians* allow of no Sub-ordination in the Persons of their Ministers; but then they Teach, that every Minister ought also to be obedient to the *Class* under which he lives, and that *Class* to a *Synod Provincial*, *National* or *Oecumenical*;

and that the Power of Ordination ought to reside in the *Class*; and that none ought to administer the Sacraments that are not ordain'd by the Imposition of Hands of other Ministers. In the Government of the Church they call in Lay-Elders, and for the taking Care of the Poor, they make use of Deacons. This, which is the Discipline of the Kirk of Scotland, where also a fuller Account shall be given of it, has been very little used since the Restoration of King Charles II. in England.

Anabaptists.] The great constituent Doctrine of these Men, is their entire disallowing of *Infant-Baptism*; and in the *Baptism* of *Adults*, they constantly making use of Dipping. In appointing Pastors, some of them use Imposition of Hands. Some, though not many of them, scruple the Lawfulness of paying Tithes, and some observe the *Jewish Sabbath*. The Number of these, as distinct from the former, is comparatively very small, most of them being listed under the former Denominations.

Quakers.] These are a distinct Body from all the other Dissenters, disagreeing in Doctrine and Practice from all alike, and teaching, in Truth, a distinct Religion from every other Body of the Christians throughout the World. Their Adversaries have of late Years charged them with a Denial of all the Fundamentals of Christianity. They are a distinct Political Body, govern'd with great Regularity by Laws and Rules of their own making: And in their outward Deportment, they study to appear as contrary to the rest of Mankind as they possibly can.

For their *Faith*, the fairest Account we can take of it will be from an *Apology* which Robert Barclay, one of their own Body, presented to King Charles II.

In this there is no Mention of a *Trinity of Persons in the Godhead*; nothing of the *Incarnation of Jesus Christ*, and of his being actually thereupon *God Man*, of the *Plenary Satisfaction* which he gave to the *Divine Justice of the Sins for Men* by his *Death*; of his *Ascension into Heaven* with the same Body with which he appear'd to St. Thomas after his Resurrection; of his constant *Intercession at the Right-hand of the Father* of all Mankind, not of the *Resurrection of the Body*.

These Articles the Quakers have been charg'd with denying, before the Writing of Robert Barclay's *Apology*, and more vigorously since. In Defence for Themselves they say, That they own the *Three that bear Record in Heaven*, 1 John v. 7. But the *Terms, Person and Trinity* they reject, as not spiritual; and they say farther, That the Word *Person* is too gross to express such an Union. They refuse therefore to subscribe the *Nicene* and *Athanasian Creeds*, and they seem to accuse the Doctrines therein contained of *Polytheism*. As to the Doctrine of the *Incarnation*, as the Church of England holdeth it, they are not

clear. They keep to no Scripture-Phrases, and own, that the God-head dwelt bodily in *Jesus*: But whether they mean any more thereby, than that the *Light*, which they call the *Christ within*, dwelt in the *Mao Christ Jesus* fully, and was given to him without Measure, is uncertain: For when they have been charg'd with affirming, *That there is no other Christ but what is within them*, they reply thus: "When we say, there is no
 " other Christ than what is within us, we say true, because
 " Christ, as God, cannot be divided; and the Measure, or Ma-
 " nifestation of the Spirit of Christ in us, is not another, but
 " a Manifestation of the *same Christ*, which did in Fulness and
 " Bodily dwell in the *Man Jesus*." They never speak of the Hypostatical Union of the two Natures, Divine and Human, in the Person of *Jesus Christ*. Some of them have been charg'd with allegorizing away the whole History of the Crucifixion of *Jesus Christ* at *Jerusalem*, and of his Resurrection and Ascension; but this their Vindicators deny, and many of them have been very explicit in their Acknowledgment of the Reality of that History; though they utterly deny, "That the outward Person who suffer'd his Body to be
 " crucified by the *Jews* without the Gates of *Jerusalem*, is
 " properly the *Son of God*." It will not be difficult to collect how far they agree with the Church of *England* in the Doctrine of the full and sufficient Oblation and Satisfaction which *Jesus Christ* made for the Sins of all Mankind at his Death. As to the Resurrection of the Body, what they positively mean by it, they have never yet explained: Negatively they assert, That the same Natural and Fleishly Body, which was here upon Earth, shall not rise, and in that they are very explicit, and pretend to prove their Assertion from St. Paul's Account of the Resurrection, 1 Cor. xv.

A famous Leader of this *Sett* was one *George Fox*, a Journeyman Shoe-maker of *Manchester*, who first preach'd up these Doctrines at *Derby*, in the Year 1650. He was a very illiterate Man, and so continu'd to his Dying-day. At first he was follow'd by several Mechanics and Women in the North of *England*, who were accus'd of Blasphemy, and himself was try'd for it at *Lancaster*, and acquitted. By Degrees they got Southward; and they are now reckon'd to be above 50,000 in *Great-Britain*. For the first ten Years after their Appearance, many of them in their Meetiogs were seiz'd with such strange Shakings and Convulsions, that they appear'd to be possess'd; but these Motions have been long disus'd: But from thence they had the Name of *Quakers*, which they have never taken to themselves, but have assum'd the Title of *The People of God*; and wheo they speak ooe of another, they use the Word *Friend*. At first they had no such thing as Church-Government, and every Man spake, and acted, and directed, and admooish'd all Things, as he apprehended himself to be directed by the
 Light

Light within; but as they grew numerous, they found this would not keep them sufficiently together; and so under the Direction of their first Founder, *George Fox*, they form'd themselves into a regular Body, and observ'd a stated Discipline, in which (though without pretending to any thing like Coercion) they are as united, and understand the State of one another, as well as any Society of Men whatsoever, Civil or Ecclesiastical, in *Christendom*.

Their *Meetings*, by which they act as a *Society*, are of several Sorts, *Monthly*, *Quarterly*, *Yearly*, *Second-day's Meetings*, and *Meeting of Sufferings*.

Their *Monthly* and *Quarterly Meetings* are held in the several Countries in which they live, and according as their Settlements are more numerous and thick, so more or fewer Towns send Deputies to these Assemblies. In their *Meetings* they take Examinations of the State of every Town in which they dwell; they enquire who stand fast to their Rules and Orders, and who backslide from them; who write against them; who pays Tithes and Church-Wardens Rates; who suffer for Nonpayment of either; and who are marry'd by Priests; and accordingly they censure, or encourage. There they excommunicate, and there, upon Occasion, they receive into Communion again: And of all this they keep exact Registers in Books provided for that Purpose.

From these *Monthly* and *Quarterly Meetings* Appeals lie to their *Yearly* ones. These *Yearly Meetings* are always held in *London*, which is the Centre of Communion of all the *Quakers* throughout the World: Thither *Deputies* come from all Parts of *Great-Britain*, *Ireland*, *Holland*, *Germany*, and the *Plantations*; in which last they have many numerous Settlements. This Meeting is usually held in *White-Hart-Court* in *Grace-Church-Street*, in a commodious Room built on purpose: Thither are transmitted Accounts of whatsoever has been in all *Monthly* and *Quarterly Meetings* all the World over: There Directions are given concerning Friends Behaviour, relating to Tithes and Rates, and using Guns in Ships; concerning disposing of Books: There the publick Accompts are audited, and proper *Instruments* are given to their respective *Deputies* for them to observe at their Return home: They send also a *Yearly Epistle* to all their Settlements, giving Instructions and Admonitions proper to the Occasion, to be read in the *Monthly* and *Quarterly Meeting* of Friends throughout the World.

The *Second Day's Meeting* is a standing Committee, residing at *London*, which meets every *Monday* in the Year; its Members are their principal Teachers residing in, or near the City; their Business is to attend every particular Exigency relating to the Body, which may happen from one *Yearly Meeting* to another; but more particularly they are to examine, approve

and license all Books printed or reprinted for the Service (as they call it) of the Truth.

The *Meeting of Sufferings* is one of the ancientest Assemblies they have: Its regular Time of meeting is every six Weeks; its Business is to receive Complaints out of all Parts of *England* and *Wales*, from those who have suffer'd for *Non-Payment of Taxes and Rates*, and to take Care how to procure them Relief, either by sending them Money, or by soliciting their Causes above, or both. This *Meeting* has a Fund on purpose to carry on this Affair: Sometimes they receive Directions from the *Yearly Meetings*, to send down Directions to the *Monthly* and *Quarterly Meetings* concerning *Friends Books*, in which Matter the *Quakers* are particularly careful and exact. [These People are more indulg'd than any other Subjects; they are not oblig'd to take the Oaths to the Government; their bare Word or Affirmation is held sufficient; and whereas they used to affirm in the Name of GOD, this was looked upon as too great an Imposition on this pious Generation; and the Word GOD is now left out of it. See the Statutes 7 & 8 W. III. cap. 14. 8 Geo. I. cap. 6.]

CH A P. II.

Of ENGLISH Computation, Numbring, Weights, Measures, Money.

English Computation.

THE *English Nation*, as most of the other States that withdrew themselves from under the Bishop of *Rome's* usurp'd Authority before the Year 1582 did, 'till lately, still observe the ancient Account made by *Julius Caesar*, 43 Years before the Birth of Christ, which is therefore call'd the *Old Stile*, or *Julian Account*; the other observ'd at present by most *European Nations*, is called the *New Stile*, or *Gregorian Account*; and is, by reason of the aforesaid 10 Days taken away, with the *Bissextile* the last Year, now 11 Days before ours, for the Beginning of Months, and for all fixed Festivals; but various for all Moveable Feasts.

Easter, and the other Moveable Feasts in *England*, are most certainly thus found: Shrove-Tuesday is always the first Tuesday after the first New Moon after January; and the Sunday following is *Quadragesima*, and the sixth Sunday after is *Easter-day*, and the fifth Sunday after *Easter* is *Rogation-Sunday*, and the Thursday following, being forty Days after the Resurrection, is *Ascension-day*; ten Days after which, or fifty Days after *Easter*, is *Pentecost*, or *Whit-sunday*, and the Sunday following is *Trinity-Sunday*: Which Computation of the Church of

of *England* agrees with all the *Eastern* Christian Churches, but with none of the *Western*. Yet it cannot be deny'd, but that this Old Computation may sometimes be inconvenient : For the Year beginning the 25th of *March*, according to the Computation of the Church of *England*, two *Easters* may happen in the Year ; as in the Year 1667, the first *Easter* fell out the 25th of *April*, and the second, the 22d of *March* following, and not one *Easter* in the ensuing Twelve Months, as the Author of this Treatise observed formerly in his Proposals to the Parliament, concerning *England's* Wants.

Advent-Sunday hath a peculiar Rule, and is always the fourth Sunday before *Christmas-Day*, or the nearest Sunday to *St. Andrew's Day*, whether before or after.

The Year in *England*, according to the Cycles of the Sun and Moon, and according to the Almanacks, begins on the first of *January* ; but the *English* Church begins the Year from the Day of Christ's Incarnation, on the 25th of *March* ; which is also observ'd in *Spain* ; yet the *Portuguese* (as in diverse Countries in *Africa*) begin their Year on the 29th of *August* ; the *Venetians* on the first of *March*, according to the *Epaet* ; the *Grecians* on the longest Day, as the Old *Romans* did on the shortest Day ; which two last seem to have most Reason, as beginning just at the Periodical Day of the Sun's Return.

The natural Day, consisting of twenty-four Hours, is begun in *England*, according to the Custom of the *Egyptians* and ancient *Romans* at Mid-night, and counted by twelve Hours to Mid-day, and again by twelve Hours to next Mid-night ; whereas in *Italy*, *Bohemia*, *Poland*, and some other Countries, their Account is from Sun-setting by twenty-four of the Clock, to the next Sun-setting ; and at *Nuremberg* and *Wirtemberg* in *Germany*, according to the Old *Jewish* and *Babylonian* Account, they begin at the first Hour after Sun-rising to count One of the Clock, and so again at the first Hour after Sun-setting ; but *Astronomers*, accommodating their Calculations to the most noble Time of the Day, begin their Account from Noon to Noon, as do still the *Arabians* and some others. [The *English* Mariners also always begin their Day at Noon, in all their Journals at Sea.]

English Numbering. There was a Time when Names of Numbers amongst all civiliz'd Nations were unknown to them, and probably they then apply'd the Fingers of one, and sometimes of both Hands, to Things whereof they desired to keep Account (as is yet done among the illiterate *Indians*) And thence it may be that the Numeral Words are but ten in almost all Nations, and in some Nations but five, and then they begin again, as after *Decem*, *Undecim*, *Duodecim*, &c.

Things that are sold by Tale, and not Weight, are thus accounted,

Cod-Fish,

Cod-Fish, Haberdine, Ling, &c. have 124 to the C. Eels 25 to the Strike; 10 Strikes to the Bind. Herrings 120 to the C. 12 Hundred to the Thousand, which make a Barrel; and 12 Barrels a Last.

Of Furs, Filches, Grays, Jennets, Martins, Minks, Sables, 40 Skins is a Timber; other Skins, five Score to the Hundred.

Of Paper, 24 or 25 Sheets to the Quire; 20 Quire to a Ream; 10 Ream to a Bale.

Of Parchment, twelve Skins make a Dozen; and five Dozen a Roll.

Of Hides, 10 are a Dicker; 20 Dickers a Last. Of Gloves, 10 Pair a Dicker.

Weights and Measures.] By the 27th Chapter of *Magna Charta*, the Weights and Measures ought to be the same over all *England*, and those to be according to the King's Standards of Weights and Measures, kept in the *Exchequer*, by a special Officer of his House, call'd the Clerk, or Comptroller of the Market.

Of *Weights*, there are two Sorts used at present throughout all *England*, viz. *Troy-Weight* and *Avoirdupois*. In *Troy-Weight*, 24 Grains of Wheat make a Penny-Weight *Sterling*; 20 Penny-Weight make one Ounce; twelve Ounces make a Pound; so there are 480 Grains in the Ounce, and 5760 Grains in the Pound.

By *Troy-Weight* we weigh *Bread, Corn, Gold, Silver, Jewels, and Liquors*: The *Apothecaries* and *Goldsmiths* have the same Pound, Ounce and Grain; but they differ in their intermediate Divisions.

The *Apothecaries* reckon 20 Grains [Gr.] make a Scruple [ʒ]; 3 Scruples 1 Dram [ʒ]; 8 Drams 1 Ounce [℥]; 12 Ounces 1 Pound [℔]; so that there is in

℔	ʒ	ʒ	ʒ	Gr.
1	12	96	288	5760
	1	8	24	480
		1	3	60
			1	20

Note, That although the *Apothecaries* make up their Medicines by *Troy-Weight*, they buy their Drugs by *Avoirdupois-Weight*.

The *Goldsmiths* reckon 24 Grains make a Penny-Weight, 20 Penny-Weight 1 Ounce, 12 Ounces 1 Pound. So that there is in

lb	3	P. W.	Gr.
1	12	240	5760
	1	20	480
		1	24

By *Avoirdupois-Weight* are all other Things weighed, as Mer-
cery and Grocery-Ware, Metals, Wool, Tallow and the like,
which they account thus; 16 Drams make an Ounce,
16 Ounces a Pound, 28 Pounds a Quarter, 4 Quarters a
Hundred, 20 Hundred a Ton: So that there is in

Ton.	Hun.	Qr.	Pound.	Ounces.	Drams.
1	20	80	2240	35840	573440
	1	4	112	1792	28672
		1	28	448	7168
			1	16	256
				1	16

The *Troy Ounce* is more than the *Avoirdupois Ounce*; for
51 Ounces *Troy* are equal to 56 Ounces *Avoirdupois*.

But the *Avoirdupois Pound* is more than the *Troy Pound*;
for 14 Pounds *Avoirdupois* are equal to 17 Pounds *Troy Weight*.

Note, That Bakers, who live in Corporation Towns, make
their Bread by *Troy Weight*; but they who live not in Corpo-
rations, are to make it *Avoirdupois Weight*; for Freemen are
allowed 3 *d.* in the Bushel more for Profit than those that are
not Free.

For Instance, When the current Market-price of middling
Wheat is 5 *s.* per Bushel, a Freeman-Baker must make a Penny
Wheaten Loaf to weigh 11 Ounces *Troy Weight*, and three
Half-penny White-loaves the like Weight; but they that are
not Free-men, must make it as heavy as when the Market-
price is but 4 *s.* 9 *d.* per Bushel, and when it is 5 *s.* per Bushel,
they must out-weigh the Freemens Penny-loaf by ten Drams,
and make their Household Penny-loaf a Pound, or sixteen
Ounces *Avoirdupois*, and fourteen Drams.

Measures.] Measures are either *Applicative* or *Receptive*.

The smallest *Applicative Measure* is 2 *Barley-Corn*, where-
of three in Length make a Finger's Breadth, or *Inch*; four
Inches make a *Hand*; three *Hands* a *Foot*; one *Foot* and a half
makes a *Cubit*; two *Cubits* a *Yard*; in a *Yard* are sixteen *Nails*;
one *Yard* and a Quarter makes an *Ell*; a *Dutch Ell*, or *Stick*,
by which Tapestry is measured, is but $\frac{3}{4}$ of a *Yard*; five *Foot*
make a *Geometrical Pace*; six *Foot* a *Fathom*; sixteen *Foot* and
a half make a *Perch*, *Pole*, or *Rod*; but there are other custo-
mary *Perches* or *Poles*, viz. eighteen Feet for Fens and Wood-
land;

land; twenty-one for *Forest*, *Lancashire* and *Irish* Measure, and $18\frac{1}{4}$ *Scotch*: Forty *Perch* make a *Furlong*, eight *Furlongs*, or 320 *Perches*, make an *English* Mile, which, according to the Statute of 11 *Hen. VII.* ought to be 1760 Yards, 5280 Foot, that is 280 Foot more than the *Italian* Mile; 60 Miles (more exactly sixty-nine *English* Miles and a half) make a Degree, and 360 such Degrees, or 24840 Miles, compass the whole Globe of the Earth.

Horses are measured by the Hand, which is 4 Inches.

For measuring of Land in *England*, forty *Perches* in Length, and four in Breadth, make an Acre of Land, so call'd from the *German* Word *Acker*, and that from the *Latin* Word *Ager*. Thirty Acres ordinary make a *Yard-Land*, an hundred Acres are accounted an *Hide* of Land, and six hundred and forty Acres, a *Mile square*.

A Table of Long-Measure.

63360	21120	7040	5280	3520	1760	1408	1056	880	320	8	Mile
7920	2640	280	660	440	220	176	132	110	40	Furlong	
198	60	82	$16\frac{1}{2}$	11	$5\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{2}{3}$	$3\frac{3}{10}$	$2\frac{3}{4}$	Pole.		
72	24	8	6	4	2	$1\frac{1}{4}$	$1\frac{1}{5}$	Fath.			
60	20	$6\frac{2}{3}$	5	$3\frac{1}{3}$	$1\frac{2}{3}$	$1\frac{1}{4}$	Pace.				
45	15	5	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$2\frac{1}{2}$	$1\frac{3}{4}$	Ell.					
36	12	4	3	2	Yard.						
18	6	2	$\frac{1}{2}$	Cub.							
12	4	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Foot.								
9	3	Span.									
3	Palm.										
Inches.											

But in this, and also in some Weights and Measures, the Custom of the Place is otherwise, which must be regarded. In *France*, about *Paris*, 12 Inches make a Foot, 22 Foot make a Perch, and 100 Perches make an Arpent.

Of Timber, 43 Foot solid make a Ton, and 53 Foot a Load.

Receptive Measure is two-fold; first, of Liquid, or Moist Things; secondly, of dry Things.

The ordinary smallest receptive Measure is called a *Pint*; 2 Pints make a *Quart*, 2 Quarts make a *Pottle*; 2 Pottles make a *Gallon*, a Gallon of Beer, or the Measure containing 282 solid Inches, and holds of Rain-water 10 Pounds, 3 Ounces $\frac{2}{3}$ *Avoirdupois*; 8 Gallons a *Firkin* of Ale, 2 such Firkins make a *Kilderkin*; and 2 Kilderkins, or 32 Gallons make a *Barrel* of Ale; and 12 Barrels a *Last*; 9 Gallons a *Firkin* of Beer; 2 such Firkins, or 18 Gallons, make a *Kilderkin*; two such Kilderkins, or thirty-six Gallons, make a *Barrel* of Beer; one Barrel and half, or 54 Gallons, make a *Hogshead*; 2 Hogsheads make a *Pipe* or *Butt*; and 2 Pipes a *Tun*, consisting of 1728 Pints or Pounds; a Barrel of Butter or Soap is the same with a Barrel of Ale.

The *English Wine* Measures are smaller than those of Ale and Beer, and hold Proportion as about 4 to 5. So that 4 Gallons of Beer-Measure are almost five Gallons of Wine-Measure, and each Gallon of Wine is 231 Cubical Inches, 8 Pounds, 1 Ounce, and 11 Drams *Avoirdupois* of Rain-Water. Of these Gallons a *Runlet* of Wine holds 18; half a Hogshead 31 Gallons and a half; a *Tierce* of Wine holds 42 Gallons; a Hogshead 63 Gallons; a *Punchion* 84 Gallons; a Pipe or Butt holds 126, and a Tun 252 Gallons, or 2016 Pints.

To measure dry Things, as Corn or Grain, there is first the *Gallon*, which is bigger than the Wine Gallon, and less than the Ale or Beer Gallon; containing $272\frac{1}{4}$ Cubical Inches, and 9 Pounds, 13 Ounces, 12 Drams and half of *Avoirdupois* Weight. Two of these Gallons make a *Peck*, four Pecks a Bushel, four Bushels the *Comb* or *Curnock*, two Curnocks make a *Quarter*, *Seam*, or *Raff*, and ten Quarters a *Last*, which contains 5120 Pints, and so many Pounds *Troy* Weight; so that in a Garrison of 5000 Men, allowing each but a Pound of Bread *per Diem*, will consume near a Last, or 80 Bushels every Day; and 250 Men in a Ship will drink a Tun of Beer in two Days, allowing each Man about a Pottle *per Diem*.

Meal is weighed as Corn, but the common Repute is, that a Gallon of Wheaten Meal weighs 7 Pounds *Avoirdupois*, and 8 Pounds, 6 Ounces, 4 Penny-weight *Troy*; so a Bushel 56 Pounds *Avoirdupois*, and 68 Pounds, 1 Ounce, 12 Penny-weight *Troy*. All other Grain, and so likewise Salt, Lime, Coals, &c. follow this Measure, which is called *Winchester-Measure*. But note, that where Sea-Coal and Salt are measured with this Bushel,

Bushel, then they are heaped, or else there is allowed five striked Pecks to the Bushel, and this is called *Water-Measure*. 36 Bushels are a Chaldron of Coals; and on Shipboard they allow 21 Chaldron to the Score.

Money.] At first all Nations bartered and exchanged one Commodity for another; but that being found troublesome, by a kind of Custom, good Liking or Usage, amongst all Civilized Nations, Silver and Gold, as most portable, pliable, and beautiful, and less subject to Rust, have been as early as the Days of *Abraham*, chosen to be the Instruments of Exchange and Estimation of all Things, and were at first paid only by Weight, 'till, in Process of Time, the Way of *Coining* or *Stamping* Money was found out.

When *Julius Caesar* first entered this Island, the *Britons* used Brass Money, and also Rings of Iron instead of Money. And afterwards diverse of their Kings and Queens coined Money of other Metals, of all which there are several Specimens yet remaining in the Cabinets of the Curious: Not to mention the *Roman Money*, which by the great Quantities continually found, seems to have been of common Use.

In the Time of King *Richard I.* Money coined in the *East* Parts of *Germany* being for its Purity highly esteemed, some of those *Easterlings* were sent for over, and employed in our Mint, and from thence our Money was called *Easterling*, or *Sterling* Money, as some think (as the first Gold coined in *England*, was by King *Edward III.* and those Pieces called *Florences*, because *Florentines* were the first Coiners thereof) tho' others say of the *Saxon* Word *Ster*, Rule or Standard, from *Steoran*, to steer, guide, govern; and a third Opinion is, that it is so called from the Stars on the *Saxon Pennies*. *Vid. Chron. Precios.* p. 42, and 47.

Silver.] King *Edward I.* since the *Norman* Conquest, established a certain Standard for *Silver* Coin in this Manner: 24 Grains make one *Penny Sterling*, 20 *Penny-weight* one *Ounce*, and 12 *Ounces*, or 5660 Grains make a *Pound Sterling*, consisting of 20*s.* Of these 12 *Ounces*, 11 *Ounces* two *Penny-weight* of *Sterling* was to be of fine Silver, and the Weight of 18*d.* *Sterling* in Alloy the Minter added; so that anciently a *Pound Sterling* was a *Pound Troy* Weight; whereas now a *Pound Sterling* is but the third Part of a *Pound Troy*.

We had no *Silver* Money in the *Saxon* Times bigger than a *Penny*, nor after the Conquest till *Edward III.* who about the Year 1351, coined *Grosses*, i. e. *Groats*, or great Pieces, which went for 4*d.* a-piece, and so the Matter stood till the Reign of *Henry VII.* who in the Year 1504, first coined *Silver* Pieces of 12*d.* Value, which we call *Shillings*.

The *Pound Weight Troy* of *Silver*, since the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, hath been current at 62*s.* and the several *Silver* Coins

Coins now current in *England*, are the Crowns, or 5 s. which is almost the Ounce *Troy*, the Half-Crowns, Shillings, Six-pence, Four-pence, Three-pence, Two-pence, and one Penny.

For the Coinage there was allowed 2 s. in the Pound *Troy* of Silver; so that the Merchant who brought in the Bullion, received only 60 s. $\frac{1}{2}$ each, which made the Ounce to be just 5 s. But by an Act of Parliament, 1665, for Encouragement of Coinage, the Charge of Coinage was defrayed by an Imposition on Brandy, and nothing payable by the Bringer in of the Bullion; so that the Merchant receives 62 s. for every Pound *Troy* of Bullion.

Of later Time, in relation to the Necessity of the Poor, and Exchange of great Money, a small Piece of Copper, called a *Farthing*, or fourth Part of a Penny, hath been permitted to be coined; and so likewise an Half-penny, or Piece of two Farthings; but no Man enforced to receive them in Pay for Rent or Debt above a Shilling, which can't be affirmed of any other State or Nation in the Christian World; in all which there are several sorts of Copper Money as current with them for any Payment, as the purest Gold or Silver.

The Pound Weight, or twelve Ounces *Troy*, of Gold, is divided into twenty-four Parts, which are called *Carrats*: So that each *Carrat* is ten-penny Weight *Troy*, or half an Ounce; and this *Carrat* is divided into four Parts, which are called *Carrat Grains*; so that the *Carrat Grain* is 2 d. Weight and an half, or sixty ordinary Grains; and the *Carrat Grain* is divided into diverse Parts; the Standard of Crown Gold is twenty-two *Carrats* of fine Gold, and two *Carrats* of Alloy in the Pound Weight *Troy*; the Alloy of some Gold Coins is all Silver, as the Guinea Gold, and some all Copper, which renders the Gold Coins some more white, some more yellow.

In *England*, at present, the Pound Weight *Troy* of Gold is cut into forty-four Parts and a half; each Part is to pass for 20 s. and the half Part for 10 s. Yet now by the Scarcity of Gold imported, each of the said Parts is current at 1 l. 1 s. There are also coined some Pieces of 40 s. and some 100 s. which hold proportionably in Weight and Fineness to the 20 s. Piece.

The Standard of *Sterling Silver* in *England* is eleven Ounces and 2 d. Weight of fine Silver, and 18 d. Weight of Alloy of Copper out of the Fire, and so proportionably; so that twelve Ounces of pure Silver, without any Alloy, is worth 3 l. 4 s. 6 d. and an Ounce is worth 5 s. 4 d. ob. but with Alloy is worth but 3 l. and the Ounce 5 s.

The *Spanish*, *French* and *Flemish* Gold, is almost of equal Fineness with the *English*.

The *English Silver* Money hath less of Alloy than the *French* or *Dutch*,

The

The Moniers divide the Pound Weight into twelve Ounces Troy.

The	{	Ounce	}	into	20 Penny-Weight.
		Penny-Weight			24 Grains.
		Grain			20 Mites.
		Mite			24 Droites.
		Droite			20 Perits.
		Perit			24 Blanks.

The Proportion of Gold to Silver in *England*, is as One to Fourteen, and about one Third; that is to say, one Ounce of Gold is worth in Silver fourteen Ounces; and about one Third, or 3 *l.* 14 *s.* 2 *d.* of *English* Money.

Since the Restoration of his late Majesty King *Charles* the Second, the Coining and Stamping of Money by Hammers hath been laid aside, and all stamped by a Mill, or Screw; whereby it comes to pass, that our new Coins for Neatness, Gracefulness, and Security from Counterfeiting, surpass all the most excellent Coins, not only of the *Romans*; but of all the Modern Nations of the World.

But we must not on this Subject forget, that since the late Happy Revolution, the Silver Coin of this Kingdom was so miserably debased by Clipping, that it was a Prejudice to all Trade, and indeed a Scandal to the Nation.

“ It will (says the excellent Author of the *Chronical Preciosum*) be much for the Honour of the late King *William's* Reign; to have remedied the greatest Abuse of Money that was ever known in *England*, at a Time of the greatest Danger and Expence, with very little Grievance of the People. But, sure, it is better to prevent a moderate Mischiefe, than to redress a very great one; and perhaps a Proclamation of three or four Lines, forbidding any clipped Money to be received into the King's Exchequer in 1690, would have prevented the Clipping and Spoiling five Millions.

C H A P. III.

Of Names, Titles of Honour, Privileges, &c.

English Names.

Nomina quasi Notamina. Names were first imposed on Men for Distinction Sake, by the *Jews* at their Circumcision; by the *Romans* at the ninth Day after their Birth, and by the *Christians* at their Baptism; of such Signification, for the most Part, that might denote the future good Hope, or good Wishes of Parents towards their Children.

The

The *English* Names at Baptism are generally either *Saxon* and *Norman*, as *Robert, Richard, Henry, William, Edward, Edmond, Edwin, Gilbert, Walter, Leonard, &c.* which are all very significative; or else (especially in latter Ages) out of the Old and New Testament, *Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, John, Thomas, James, &c.* or sometimes the Mother's Sirname, especially if she has been an Heiress, or of Superior Birth or Quality to her Husband, and rarely two Christian Names, which yet is usual in other Countries, especially in *Germany*.

Sir-Names.] Names superadded to the Christian Names, the *French* call *Sir-names* (i. e.) *Super nomina*.

The *Hebrews, Greeks*, and most other Nations, had no Sir-names fixed to their Families, as in these Days, but counted thus: For Example, among the *Hebrews, Melchi Ben Addi, Addi Ben Casam, &c.* So the *Britons, Hugh ap Owen, Owen ap Rhese.* So the *Irish, Neal mac Con, Con mac Dermoti, &c.*

As Christian Names were first given for Distinction of Persons, so Sir-names for Distinction of Families.

About *Anno 1000*, the *French* Nation began to take Sir-names with *De* prefixed of a Place, and *Le* prefixed for some other Qualifications, as at this Day is their usual Manner. The *English* also took to themselves Sir-Names, but not generally among the common People, 'till after the Reign of *Edward* the First.

Great Offices of Honour have brought diverse Sir-names, as *Edward Fitz-Theobald* being long ago made Butler of *Ireland*, the Duke of *Ormond* and his Ancestors descending from him, took the Sir-name of *Butler*. So *John Count Tankerville* of *Normandy*, being made Chamberlain to the King of *England*, about 400 Years ago, his Descendants of *Sherborn-Castle* in *Oxfordshire*, lately extinct, and of *Preſtbury, Maugerbury*, and *Oddington* in *Gloucestershire*, from whom the Author of this Book was descended, bear still the same Coat of Arms, by the Name of *Chamberlayne*.

At first, for Sir-names the *English* Gentry took the Name of their Birth-place, or Habitation, as *Thomas of Aston*, or *East-Town*, *John of Sutton*, or *South-Town*, *Henry of Wotton*, or *Wood-Town*; and as they altered their Habitation, so they altered their Sir-names. After, when they became Lords of Places, they called themselves *Thomas Aston of Aston*, *John Sutton of Sutton*, *Henry Wotton of Wotton*.

The *Saxons* Common People (as do the Generality of the *Dutch, Germans, Danes, Islanders*, and *Swedes*, to this Day) for Sir-names, added their Father's Name with *son* at the End thereof, as *Thomas Johnson*, *Robert Richardson*, and sometimes their Mother's Name in like Manner, as *Bettison*, *Nelson*, and *Margetson*; they also oft took their Father's Nick-name, or Abbreviation with Addition of *s*, as *Gibs* the Nick-name, or Abbreviation of *Gilbert*, *Hobs* of *Robert*, *Nicks* of *Nicholas*, *Bates*

of Bartholomew, Sams of Samuel, Hodges of Roger, Sanders of Alexander, and thence also Gibson, Hobson, Nickson, Batson, Samson, Hodson, Samnderfon, and Hutchenfon, &c. Many were also surnamed from their Trade, as Smith, Joiner, Weaver, Walker (that is Fuller in Old English, and Goff, that is Smith in Welsh, &c. Or from their Offices, as Porter, Steward, Shepherd, Carter, Spencer (that is, Steward) Cook, Butler, Kemp (that is, in Old English, Soldier) or from the Place of Abode, as Underwood, Underhil; also Atwood, Atwell, Athill, which three last are shrunk into Wood, Wells, Hill; or from their Colour, or Complexion, as Fairfax, that is, Fairlocks; Pigot, that is, Speckled; Blunt, or Blund, that is, Flaxen-hair: So from Birds, as Arundel, that is, Swallow; Corbet, that is, Raven; Wren, Finch, Woodcock, &c. So from Beasts, as Lamb, Fox, Moyle, that is, Mule: From Colours, as Black, White, Brown, Red, Green; from the Wind, as East, West, North, and South: Sometimes from Saints, as St. John, St. George, St. Leger, St. Amond, Seymour (i. e. St. Maur) &c.

The Normans, at their first coming into England, brought Surnames for many of their Gentry, with *De* prefix'd, as the French do generally at this Day, and their Christian Names were generally Scandic, they being originally descended from Norway, inhabited by the Progeny of the Old Scandians; and some, for about 200 Years after the Conquest, took for Surnames their Father's Christian Name, with *Fitz*, or *Fils* prefix'd, as Robert Fitz-Williams, Henry Fitz-Gerald, which is as much as Williamfon, Gerardfon, &c.

The Britons, or Welsh, more lately refin'd, did not take Surnames 'till of late Years, and that for the most part, only by leaving out *a* in *ap*, as annexing to *p* their Father's Christian Name; as instead of Evan *ap* Rice, now Evan Price; so instead of *ap* Howel, Powel; *ap* Hugh, Pugh, *ap* Rogers, Progers, &c.

The most ancient Families, and the best Account for Surnames in England, are either those that are taken from Places in Normandy, and thereabouts in France, and from some other Transmarine Countries; or else from Places in England and Scotland, as Evereux, Chaworth, Nevil, Montague, Mohun, Biron, Bruges, Clifford, Berkeley, Anvers, Arcy, Sturton, Morley, Courtney, &c. which anciently had all *De* prefix'd, but of latter Times generally neglected, or made one Word, as Devereux, Danvers, Darcy, &c. unless we should more esteem those whose Ancestors were of great Account here before the Norman Conquest, and their Posterity have still flourished ever since, as Arden, Ashburnham, &c.

Titles of Honour and Degrees of Nobility.

Name.] THE Nobility of England is called the Peerage of England, because they are all *Pares Regni*, that is, *Nobilitate Pares*, though *gradu Impares*.

Degrees.]

Degrees.] The Degrees of the *English* Nobility were only five, *Duke, Marquis, Earl, Viscount, and Baron.*

Duke.] A *Duke*, in Latin, *Dux à ducendo*, in *High-Dutch*, *Hertsog*, which also signifies the Leader of an Army, Noblemen being anciently either Generals and Leaders of Armies, in Time of War, or Wardens of Marches and Governors of Provinces in time of Peace, afterwards made so for Term of Life; then held by Lands and Fees, at length Hereditary and Titular.

A Duke is at this Day created by Patent, anciently by Cincture of Sword, Mantle of State, Imposition of a Cap and Coronet of Gold on his Head, and a Verge of Gold put into his Hand.

His Mantle is guarded with four Guards.

His Title is *Grace*.

His Coronet hath only *Leaves* without *Pearls*.

Marquis.] *Marchio*, a *Marquis*, was first so called from the Government of Marches and Frontier Countries.

A Marquis is created by Patent; anciently by Cincture of Sword, a Mantle of State, Imposition of a Cap of Honour, with a Coronet, and Delivery of a Charter or Patent.

His Mantle is double Ermin, three Doublings and an half.

His Title is *Most Noble*.

His Coronet hath *Pearls* and *Strawberry-Leaves* intermixed round of equal Height.

Earls.] *Earls*, anciently called *Comites*, because they were wont *comitari Regem*, to wait upon the King for Counsel and Advice. The *Germans* call them *Graves*, as *Landgrave, Margrave, Palgrave, Rheingrave*; the *Saxons*, *Earldormen*, unless that Title might be more properly applied to our Dukes; the *Danes*, *Eorlas*, and the *English*, *Earls*. They had anciently for the Support of their State, the third Penny out of the Sheriff's Court, issuing out of all Pleas of the Shire, whereof they had their Title; but now it is otherwise: For whereas heretofore *Comes* and *Comitatus* were Correlatives, and there was no *Comes*, or *Earl*, but had a County, or Shire, for his Earldom; of latter Years the Number of the Earls encreasing, and no more Counties left, diverse made Choice of some eminent Part of a County, as *Lindsey, Holland, Cleveland, Craven*; some of a lesser Part, as *Stafford*, a Wapentake in *Yorkshire*, &c. Others have chosen for their Title some eminent Town, as *Marlborough, Exeter, Bridgewater, Bristol*, &c. And some of late have taken for their Title the Name of a small Village, their own Seat, or Park, &c. as *Godolphin, Bolton, Clarendon, Mulgrave, Danby, Wharton, Cholmondeley*.

An Earl is created by Patent.

All the Earls of *England* are Local, or denominated from some Shire, Town, or Place; except three, whereof one is Personal, as the *Earl-Marshal of England*, who is not only Ho-

norary, as all the rest, but also Officiary. The others are Nominal, viz. Earl Rivers, and Earl Poulet, who take their Denomination from illustrious Families, as the rest do from some noted Place.

An Earl's Mantle hath three Doublings of Ermin.

His Title is *Right Honourable*.

His Coronet hath the Pearls raised upon Points, and Leaves low between.

Viscount.] *Vicecomes, quasi Vice Comitis gubernaturus Comitatum.*

Viscounts are stiled by the King, *Consanguinei nostri*, Our Cousins; and his Title is *Right Honourable*.

A Viscount is made by Patent, as an Earl is.

His Mantle hath two Doublings and an half of plain white Fur; his Coronet only pearled with a Row of Pearls, without certain Number, close to the Chaplet.

Baron.] In the Laws of the Longabards, and of the Normans, this Word was used for *Var*, as at this Day, *Baron*, or *Varon*, in the Spanish Tongue is used for the same; so that Baron is *Vir*, *καὶ ἰσχυρὸς*, *Vir Notabilis & Principalis*. So the chief Burgeses of London anciently, and still those of the *Cinque-Ports* are called *Barons*.

Barons in the Beginning of the Reign of Henry III. were not of so much Repute as afterwards, when that King, after that great Rebellion was suppressed, called by Writ unto Parliament only such great Men as had continued Loyal.

The Earl Palatines, and Earl Marches of England, had anciently also their Barons under them. In *Cheshire* there are yet such Barons: But as no Bishop but those that hold immediately of the King, are Peers of the Realm; for the Bishop of *Soder* and *Man* holding immediately of the Earl of *Darby*, is no Peer of England; so no Barons but those that hold immediately of the King, are Peers of the Realm.

Barons are sometimes made by Writ, being thereby called to sit in the higher House of Parliament; but most usually by Patent.

A Baron's Title is *Right Honourable*.

He hath two Guards, or Doublings, on his Mantle.

His Coronet hath six Pearls upon the Circle, given to that Degree by King Charles II.

All the forementioned Degrees have Title of Lord, from the Saxon Word *Hlaford*, *Dominus*.

All the Lords of England, both Spiritual and Temporal, are *Feudataries* to the King, and in their Creation, and also in their Succession, do swear an Oath of Fealty, and do Homage to the King their Sovereign, and pay certain Duties, as Signs and Symbols of their Subjection to their Prince.

All Honours of *England* are given by the King, who is the sole Fountain of Honour.

The Laws of *England* prohibit all Subjects of the Realm to receive any Hereditary Title of Honour, or Dignity, of the Gift of any Foreign Prince, or Emperor, without the Consent of their own Sovereign.

None of these Honours bestowed by the King on a Family, can be lost, but by want of Issue Male, nor then neither if the Patent extends to Issue Female, as sometimes it doth, or else by some heinous Crime, and then that Family cannot be restored to their Blood but by Parliament.

The Nobility of *England* have in all Times enjoyed many considerable Privileges.

All the Peers of the Realm being looked on as the King's Hereditary constant Counsellors, their Persons out of Parliament-time are privileged (as others in Parliament-time) from all Arrests, unless for Treasons, Felony, or Breach of Peace, Condemnation in Parliament, or Contempt to the King. No *Supplivative* can be granted against them; no *Capias* or *Exigent* sued out against them for Actions of Debt or Trespas; no *Essoin* lies against any Peer of the Realm: In Criminal Causes, Treason, or Felony, they cannot be tried by any other Jury, but by a Jury of Peers of the Realm, who are not as other Juries to be put to their Oath, but their Verdict given in *upon their Honour* sufficeth. In Civil Causes they are not to be impannell'd upon any Jury, nor upon any Inquests *de facto*, though in a Matter between two Peers. In case any Peer be returned upon any such Jury, there is a special Writ for his Discharge.

They are upon no Case to be bound to their good Behaviour, nor put to swear they will not break the Peace, but only to promise it *upon their Honour*, which was ever accounted so Sacred, as upon no Terms to be violated. Every Peer of the Realm called to Parliament hath the Privilege in his lawful Absence to constitute a Proxy to vote for him, which none of the Commons may do. The Title of *Lord* is due to all Barons, and to none other besides Bishops, and some Great Officers of the Kingdom.

Only of Courtesy the Title of Lord is given to all the Sons of Dukes and Marquisses, and to the eldest Sons of Earls, and none under.

All Barons of *England* are exempted from all Attendance at Sheriff's Tourns, or any Leets, where others are obliged to take the Oath of *Allegiance*.

A Peer can't be outlawed in any Civil Action, because he can't be arrested by any *Capias*; and by the same Reason there lies no Attachment against him.

A Peer mute upon his Trial, shall be convict, but not press'd to Death, as a Commoner is; and when under Sentence of Death, it has long been customary only to behead them.

For the suppressing of Riots and Routs, the Sheriff may raise the *Posse Comitatus*, that is, all able men are to assist him; yet may not the Sheriff command the Person of any Peer of the Realm to attend that Service.

In any Civil Trial where a Peer of the Realm is Plaintiff or Defendant, there must be returned of the Jury at least one Knight, otherwise the Array may be quashed by *Challenge*.

The Laws of *England* are so tender of the Honour, Credit, Reputation, and Person of Noblemen, that there is a Statute on purpose to hinder all Offence by false Reports, whereby any Scandal to their Persons may arise, or Debate and Discord between them and the Commons: And because it is to defend not only Lay-Lords, but Bishops, and all Great Officers of the Realm, it is called *Scandalum Magnatum*.

The Houses of Peers can't in some Cases, as in Search for prohibited Books, &c. be entred by Officers of Justice without a Warrant under the King's own Hand, and the Hands of Six of his Privy-Council, whereof four to be Peers of the Realm.

No Peer can be assessed towards the *Standing-Ar militia*, but by six or more of themselves.

The Law allowing any one of the Commonalty, being arraigned for Felony, or Treason, *in favorem vite*, to challenge thirty-five of his Jury, without shewing Cause, and others by shewing Cause; yet allows not a Peer of the Realm to challenge any of his Jury, or put any of them to their Oath, the Law presuming, that they being all Peers of the Realm, and judging upon their Honour, cannot be guilty of *Falshood, Favour, or Malice*.

All Peers of the Realm have a Privilege of qualifying a certain Number of *Chaplains*, who after a Dispensation from the Archbishop, if to him it seems good, and the same ratified under the Great Seal of *England*, may hold Plurality of Benefices within such a Distance, with Cure of Souls. In this Manner every Duke may qualify Six Chaplains, every Marquis and Earl five a-piece, every Viscount four, and every Baron three.

In Case of Amercements of the Peers of the Realm upon *Non-suits*, or other Judgments, a Duke is to be amerced only ten Pounds, and all under, only five Pounds; and this to be done by their Peers, according to *Magna Charta*; altho' it is often done now by the King's Justices, instead of their Peers; particularly by the Barons of the *Exchequer*, because formerly there sat no other in that Court but Barons of *England*; and now the usual Amercement of a Duke is 100 Pounds, and of a Baron, not less than 5 Pounds.

Only it was once indulged by Queen *Mary* the First, for some eminent Services performed by *Henry Ratcliff*, Earl of *Sussex*, that (by Patent) he might at any time be covered in her Presence; but perhaps in Imitation of the like Liberty allowed by King *Philip*, her Husband, and other Kings of *Spain*, at this Day to some of the principal Nobility there, called *Grandees of Spain*.

If an *Appeal* of Murder, or Felony, be sued by any common Person against a Peer of the Realm, he shall be tried by Commoners, and not by Peers, as was the Case of *Fines*, Lord *Dacres*, saith *Guillim*.

Precedence.] Touching the *Places* or *Precedencies* amongst the Nobility of *England*, it is to be observed, that after the King and Princes of the Blood, *viz.* the Sons, Grandsons, Brothers, Uncles, or Nephews of the King, and no farther, and after the two Archbishops, Dukes amongst the Nobility have the first Place; then Marquises, Dukes eldest Sons, Earls Marquises eldest Sons, Dukes younger Sons, Viscounts, Earls eldest Sons, Earls younger Sons, Viscounts eldest Sons, Barons eldest Sons, Knights of the Garter, *quatenus tales*, Privy-Counsellors, Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the *Exchequer*, Chancellor of the Duchy, Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, Master of the Rolls, Lord Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas, Lord Chief-Baron of the *Exchequer*, other Judges and Barons of the Degree of the *Coif* of the said Courts, Bannerets made under the King's Banner or Standard displayed in an Army Royal in open War, and the King personally present; Viscounts younger Sons, Barons younger Sons, Baronets, Masters in *Chancery*, Knights Bannerets of a mean Creation, Knights of the *Bath*, Knights, Batchelors, Colonels, Serjeants at Law, Doctors, Esquires, Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, Captains, Gentlemen, &c.

Moreover observe, that all Nobles of the same Degree take Place according to the Seniority of their Creation.

The Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer, Lord President of the King's Council, Lord Privy-Seal; these being Barons, or above, shall in Parliament sit above all Dukes, except the Son, Brother, or Nephew of the King.

The Lord High-Steward of *England* is not here named, because it was intended that he should not continue beyond the Occasion for which he should be made.

Next hath Place the Lord Great-Chamberlain of *England*, then the Lord High-Constable, the Earl-Marshal, the Lord High-Admiral, Lord Steward of the King's Household, Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household: These shall sit after the Lord Privy-Seal, above all of their Degree only. And if the King's principal Secretary of State be a Baron, he takes Place of all Barons that are not of the Offices before-men-

tioned ; but if he be a Viscount, or of higher Degree, he shall take Place only according to his Degree. Also, if the King's Secretary be a Bishop, as anciently was usual, he takes Place next to the Bishop of *Winchester*, before all other Bishops that have none of the Offices aforesaid.

All Dukes, Marquises, Earls, Viscounts, and Barons, not having any of the said Offices, shall take Place according to the Seniority of their Creation.

State.] There are certain Marks of State belonging to each Degree among the Nobility, which they may practise or not practise at Pleasure.

Duke.] The first Duke in *England*, after the Entrance of the *Norman* Race, was *Edward* the Black Prince, created Duke of *Cornwal* in the 11th of *Edward* III. A Duke may have, in all Places out of the King's Presence, a Cloth of State hanging down within half a Yard of the Ground ; so may his Dutcheß, and her Train borne up by a Baronesß ; and no Earl is to wash with a Duke, without the Duke's Permission.

Marquis.] *Robert de Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, in the 8th of *Richard* the Second, was created Marquis of *Dublin* ; and was the first Marquis that any of our Kings created. A Marquis may have a Cloth of State reaching within a Yard of the Ground, and that in all Places out of the Presence of the King, or a Duke ; and his Marchioness to have her Train borne by a Knight's Wife, out of the Presence of her Superiors, and in their Presence by a Gentlewoman : And no Viscount is to wash with a Marquis, but at his Pleasure.

Earl.] Earl was the most eminent Dignity in *England* from *William* I. 'till *Edward* III. when the Black Prince was created Duke of *Cornwal* : And those which in ancient Times were created Counts, or Earls, were of the Blood Royal ; for which Reason our Monarchs, even to this Day, call them in all publick Writings, our most dear Cousin. They anciently did, and still may, use the Stile of *Nos. Hugh Lupus*, Son of the Viscount *Averanches* in *Normandy*, by his Wife, *William* the First's Sister, was the first Hereditary Earl of *England*, created by his Uncle *William* I. Earl of *Chester*. An Earl may also have a Cloth of State without Pendants, but only Fringe ; and a Countess may have her Train borne by an Esquire's Wife out of the Presence of her Superiors, and in their Presence by a Gentleman.

Viscount.] Viscount is a Title of Honour never heard of in *England* 'till *Henry* VI. Days ; for the first Viscount that ever sat in Parliament by that Name, was *John Beaumont*, who in the 18th of *Henry* VI. was created Viscount. A Viscount may have a Cover of Essay holden under his Cup while he drinks, but no Essay taken as Dukes, Marquises, and Earls may have, and may have a Travers in his own House ; and a Viscountess may have her Gown borne up by a Woman,

out of the Presence of her Superiors, and in their Presence by a Man.

Baron.] Barons include the whole Nobility of *England*, and were called by Writ of *Summons* to Parliament; before they were created by *Letters Patents*. *Richard II.* created *John Beaumont* of *Holt-Castle*, Baron of *Kidderminster*, who was the first Baron made by *Letters Patents*. A Baron may also have the Cover of his Cup holden underneath whilst he drinks; and a Barones may have her Gown borne up by a Man in the Presence of a Viscountess.

All Nephews and Grandsons of a King are born as Arch-Dukes, and have Title of *Highness*; their Caps of State indented.

All Dukes eldest Sons are born and have Title of Marquises, and the younger as Lords, with the Addition of their *Christian Names*, as *Lord Thomas*, *Lord John*, &c.

A Marquis's eldest Son is called Lord of a Place, and by the Courtesy of *England*, Earl, and is to go as an Earl, but shall give Place to an Earl; and the younger Sons Lords; as *Lord Thomas*, *Lord John*, &c.

An Earl's eldest Son is born as a Viscount, and shall go as a Viscount, so their younger Sons shall go before all Baronets: And an Earl's eldest Son is called Lord of a Place, and all his Daughters Ladies; but his youngest Sons not Lords.

A Viscount's eldest Son is no Lord, nor his Daughters Ladies; and therefore the eldest Son and the eldest Daughter of the first Viscount of *England*, is said to be the first Gentleman and Gentlewoman without Title in *England*; yet a Viscount's eldest Son is said to be born as a Baron.

A Nobleman, whether *English* or *Foreign*, who hath his Title of Nobility only from a foreign Monarch or State, though he comes into *England* by the King's safe Conduct, and though the King stile him by his Title of Dignity, yet in all our Law Proceedings no Notice is taken of his Nobility.

Note also, That the highest and lowest Degrees of Nobility are universally acknowledged; for a *Knight*, *English* or *Foreigner*, is a Knight in all Nations. Also, if the Emperor, or any Foreign King come into this Realm by safe Conduct, as he ought (for a King or Absolute Prince, though he be in League, may not enter this Land without Licence) in this Case he shall here sue, and be sued by the Name of *Emperor*, or *King*, or else the Writ shall abate. *Guillim*, p. 17.

Revenue.] The Weight and intrinsic Value of a Pound *Sterling* was anciently Three Pounds of our present Money (*Vide p. 156.*) and it appears from the then Price of all Things, that a Pound *Sterling* then was equivalent to Nine or Ten Pounds *Sterling* now (*Vide Chron. Præ.*) So that twenty Pounds a Year in Land, which was a Knight's Fee, would be about two Hundred now. A Baron was to have thirteen Knights Fees

Fees, and one Third, which amounted to about 267 Pounds then, or 2670 Pounds now: And an Earl Twenty Knight's Fees; a Duke Forty; and in Case of Decay of their Revenues, that their Honours could not decently be maintained (as the *Roman* Senators were in such Cases removed from the Senate) so sometimes some *English* Barons have not been admitted to sit in the higher House of Parliament, though they kept the Name and Title, or Dignity still.

The *English* Nobility for Valour, Wisdom, Integrity and Honour, hath in all former Ages been equal to any in *Christendom*.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Commons of England, and therein of Baronets, Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen, Yeomen, Citizens, Handicrafts, &c.

THE Law of *England*, contrary to the Laws and Customs of other Countries, calleth none Noble under a *Baron*; so that not only all Baronets, all sorts of Knights, all Esquires and Gentlemen, but also the Sons of the Nobility are by our Law reckoned amongst the Commons of *England*; as in *Rome* there was a middle Rank, *inter Senatores & Plebem*, namely, the *Ordo Equestris*, so in other Christian Kingdoms they are stiled *Nobiles Minores*.

The lower Nobility then of *England* consists of *Baronets*, *Knights*, *Esquires*, and *Gentlemen*.

Baronets,] The next Degree to *Barons*, are *Baronets*, which is the lowest Degree of Honour that is Hereditary: They are constituted in the room of the ancient *Valvasors*, between the *Barons* of *England* and the Orders of Knights. Now this Honour was first instituted by King *James I.* Anno 1611. given by Patent to a Man and his Heirs Male of his own Body lawfully begotten; for which each one is obliged to pay into the Exchequer as much as will, for three Years, at 8 *d. per diem*, pay 30 Foot-Soldiers to serve in the Province of *Ulster* in *Ireland*; which Sum amounts to 1095 *l.* which is now always remitted.

Baronets have Precedence before all Knights, except Knights of the Garter, Knights who are Privy-Counsellors, or Knights Bannerets, made under the King's Banner or Standard displayed in an Army Royal in open War, and the King personally present.

Baronets and their eldest Sons being of full Age, may claim Knighthood.

Baronets have the Privilege to bear in a Canton of their Coat of Arms, or in a whole Escutcheon, the Arms of *Ulster*, viz. in a *Field Argent*, a *Hand Gules*. Also in the King's Armies to have Place in the Gross near the King's Standard, with some Particulars for their Funerals.

The whole Number of *Baronets* in *England* were not to exceed two Hundred at one and the same Time; but now their Number is without Limitation: Their Qualifications are, That they be of a good Reputation, and descended of a Grandfather, at least by the Father's Side, that bore Arms, and have also a Yearly Revenue of 1000 *l. per Annum de claro*. They take Place according to the Priority of the Date of their Patents. The Title is *Sir*, granted to *Baronets* by a peculiar Clause in their Patent of Creation, tho' they be not dubbed *Knights*; and their Wives are *Ladies*.

No Honour is ever to be created between *Baronets* and *Barons*.

The first *Baronet* that was created was *Sir Nicholas Bacon* of *Suffolk*, whose Successor is therefore stiled *Primus Baronetorum Anglia*.

[Knight.] The Word *Knight* is derived from the *German* Word *Knecht*, signifying originally a *Lusty Servitor*; afterwards commonly used for a *Soldier*, or *Man of War*.

A *Knight* is at this Day expressed in *Latin*, *French*, *Spanish*, *Italian*, and also in the High and Low *Dutch* Tongues, by a Word that properly signifies an *Horseman*, because they were wont to serve on Horseback: Yet our Common-Law stiles them *Milites*, *Soldiers*, because they commonly held Lands in *Knights* Service, to serve the King in his Wars as *Soldiers*.

The Honour of *Knighthood* is commonly given for some personal Desert, and therefore dies with the Person deserving, and descends not to his Son.

[Knights of the Garter.] In *England* there are several Sorts of *Knights*, whereof the Chiefest are those of the Order of *St. George*, commonly called, *Knights of the Garter*.

This Order is esteemed the most Honourable, and most Ancient of any Lay-Order now in Use in *Christendom*: It began, as appears in the Statutes of this Order, in 1350, 50 Years before the Institution of the *French* Order of *St. Michael* by *Lewis II.* 80 Years before the Order of the *Golden Fleece* was instituted by *Philip the Good* of *Burgundy*; 190 Years before King *James V.* reformed the Order of *St. Andrew* in *Scotland*; and 209 Years before the King of *Denmark* began the Order of the *Elephant*, and the 23d Year of the Warlike and Puissant King *Edward III.* who triumphed several Times over *France* and *Scotland*; who kept Prisoners at one Time in *England* King *John* of *France*, and King *David* of *Scotland*; and who by his Son *Edward* the *Black Prince*, expelled the Rebels of *Castile*, and inthroned *Don Pedro* their lawful King.

King. He that did these Mighty and Glorious Exploits, was the Founder of the *Most Noble Order of the Garter*.

It was since commonly called, *The Order of the Garter*, because this only Part of the whole Habit of the Order was made Choice of at first to be constantly worn.

The Motto of the Order is, *Honi soit qui mal y pense*, i. e. Shame be to him who thinks ill of it.

The Reason why this Motto was put in *French*, was because then the King of *England* being possessed of a great Part of *France*, not only our Laws, Pleadings, and Sermons were in *French*, but that was the ordinary Language in the Court of *England*.

It appears by ancient Writings, that this Honourable Company is a College, or Corporation, having a great Seal belonging to it, and a little Seal: It consists of the Sovereign, who is always the King of *England*, and of twenty-five Companions, called *Knights of the Garter*; of a Dean and twelve Canons, besides Petty-Canons, Vergers, and other inferior Officers, and of twenty-six poor Knights, who have no other Maintenance but the Allowance of this College, which is given them in respect of their Prayers for the Welfare of the Sovereign and Companions, and as a Reward for Military Service.

The Society is entituled to *St. George*, who hath been accounted (as *St. Dennis* is of *France*, *St. Andrew* of *Scotland*, *St. Patrick* of *Ireland*, *St. James* of *Spain*, &c.) the Tutelar Saint Patron of *England*, and of this Order in particular.

There be also certain Officers belonging to this Office, as the *Prelate of the Garter*, the Bishop of *Winchester*, which Office is settled on that Bishoprick: A *Chancellor of the Garter*, the Bishop of *Salisbury*, which Office did anciently belong to the Bishop of *Salisbury*, and was by King *Charles II.* re-annexed to that See: A *Register*, Dean of *Windsor*; which Office belongs to the Deanry: The principal King at Arms, called *Garter*, whose chief Function is to manage and marshal their Solemnities at their Installation and Feasts: Lastly, the *Usher of the Garter*, Usher of the *Black-Rod*.

The College is seated in the Castle of *Windsor*, with the Chapel of *St. George*, there erected by *Edward III.* and the Chapter-House.

The Order of the Garter was wont to be bestowed upon the most excellent and renowned Persons for Honour and Virtue; and with it a blue Garter deck'd with Gold, Pearls, and precious Stones, and a Buckle of Gold to be worn daily on the left Leg; also at high Feasts they are to wear a Surcoat, a Mantle, a high black Velvet Cap, a Collar of SS's, composed of Roses enamelled red, with a Garter enamelled blue, with the usual Motto in Letters of Gold, and between
each

each of these Garters, a Knot with Tassels of Gold, together with other stately and magnificent Apparel.

They are not to be seen abroad without their Garter upon their left Leg, upon Pain of paying 6s. 8d. to the Register; only in taking a Journey, a blue Ribbon under the Boot doth suffice.

On the Left-side of the Breast, upon a Cloak, Coat, or Riding Cassock in all Places of Assembly, when they wear not their Robes, they are to wear that Ornament and Imbellishment now worn, and called the Star, or rather the Sun in its Glory, of Silver Embroidery; and they ordinarily wear the Picture of St. George, enamelled upon Gold, and beset with Diamonds at the End of a blue Ribbon that crosses their Bodies from the left Shoulder.

The greatest Monarchs of *Christendom* have been enrolled, and have taken it for an Honour to be of this Order.

There have been of this Order, since the Institution, eight Emperors, twenty-seven, or twenty-eight Foreign Kings, besides many Sovereign Princes, &c.

None can be of this most Honourable Order that have been convicted of Heresy, of Treason, or of Cowardise.

Note, That anciently Kings and Princes were placed according to their Creation, but now those only are placed according to their Degrees.

See more of this *Noble Order* in the Institution, Laws and Ceremonies of the *Noble Order of the Garter*, written by *Elias Ashmole*, Esq; Folio.

Knights-Bannerets.] In the next Place are *Knights-Bannerets*, *Equites Vexilliferi*, anciently made only in the Field in Time of War; an high Honour, now obsolete, there being at this Time none of this Order in *England*.

These may bear their Arms with Supporters, and none under this Degree.

Knights of the Bath.] *Knights of the Bath*, so called of their *Bathing*, used before they were created. The first of this Sort were made by *Henry IV.* Anno 1399, who preparing for his Coronation, made forty-six Knights at the *Tower* that were bathed, though *Bathing* was used in making *Knights-Bachelors* long before that Time in *France*, and probably in *England*. See *Selden's Tit. of Hon.* p. 2. c. 5. § 34 and 45. They were afterwards made at the Coronation of a King or Queen, or Coronation of a Prince of *Wales*, or Duke of the Royal Blood. They wear a Scarlet Ribbon Belt-wise. They were made with much Ceremony, too long to be described here. See at large in *Dugdale's Description of Warwickshire*.

[This Order was revived by King *George I.* on the seventeenth of *June 1725*, when 18 Noblemen, and as many Commoners of the first Rank were Installed Knights of the Order

der with great Ceremony at *Westminster*. See the List of the Knights of the *Bath* at the End of this Part.]

[Knights-Bachelors.] Other Knights, called *Equites Aurati*, for the gilt Spurs usually put upon them, and *Knights-Bachelors*: These were anciently made by girding with the Sword and gilt Spurs; and this Honour was bestowed only upon Sword-men for their Military Service, or upon Children who came of Noble and Puissant Parentage, to encourage them when they grew up to do like their Ancestors.

This was reputed an excellent and glorious Degree, and a noble Reward for courageous Persons: But of late being made more common, and bestowed upon Gown-men, contrary to the Nature of the Thing (as Degrees in the Universities are sometimes bestowed on Sword-men) it is become of much less Reputation in *England* than it hath been, altho' it be still accounted an honourable Degree both in *England*, and Foreign Countries; yet amongst Gown-men, it is given only to Lawyers and Physicians, and sometimes to Artists, as *Painters*, *Mathematicians*, &c.

These are now made with no other Ceremony but Kneeling down, the King, with a drawn Sword, lightly touches them on the Shoulder; after which the King heretofore said in *French*, *Sois Chevalier au nom de Dieu*, and then, *Advance Chevalier*.

Knights have the Title of *Sir*, as *Sir A. B. Knight*, which is very ancient.

When a Knight is to suffer Death for any foul Crime, his Military Girdle is first to be ungirt, his Sword taken away, his Spurs cut off with an Hatchet, his Gauntlet pluck'd off, and his Coat of Arms reversed.

[Esquires.] Next among the lower Nobility are *Esquires*, so called from the *French* Word *Escuiers*, *Scutigeri*, because they were wont to bear before the Prince in War, or before the better Sort of Nobility, a Shield, Lance, or other Weapon, and therefore they are called *Armigeri*.

Of this Title are first all Viscounts and Barons eldest Sons, and all Viscounts and Barons younger Sons; and by the Common-Law of *England*, all the Sons of Earls, Marquisses and Dukes are Esquires, and no more. Next are the Esquires of the King's Body, mentioned among the Officers of the King's Court: After these are reckoned the eldest Sons of younger Sons of Barons, and of all Noblemen of higher Degree; then Knights eldest Sons, and their eldest Sons for ever. Next, Esquires created by the King, by putting about their Neck a Collar of SS's, and bestowing on them a Pair of Silver Spurs. Lastly, Diverse that are in superior publick Office for King, or State, are reputed Esquires, or equal to Esquires, as Sergeants of the several Offices in the King's Court, and other Officers of Rank and Quality; so Justices of the Peace, Mayors of Towns, Counsellors at Law, Bachelors of Divinity, Law, or Physick; altho' none of them are really so. In

In the last Place, among the lower Nobility are accounted the *Gentry of England*, that have no other Title, but are descended of ancient Families, that have always-born a Coat of Arms.

This kind of Honour is deriv'd from the *Tutonic* and *Gothic* Nations to the rest of *Christendom*, and was never known in any Country where the *Tutonic* and *Gothic* Customs were unknown, as in *Asia*, *Africa*, and *America*.

A Gentleman is properly one whose Ancestors have been Freemen, and have ow'd no Obedience to any Man besides their natural Prince; so that in Propriety of Speech no Man is a *Gentleman* who is not born so: But in *England*, the King being properly the Fountain of all Honour, he can make a Gentleman by Charter, or by bestowing an honourable Employment upon him.

The Title of Gentleman in *England* (as of the *Cavalier* in *France*, *Italy*, and *Spain*) is not disdain'd by any Nobleman. All Noblemen are Gentlemen, though all Gentlemen are not Noblemen.

Guillim is of Opinion, that if a Gentleman be bound an Apprentice to a Merchant, or other Trade, he hath not thereby lost his Degree of Gentility.

And therefore the Gentry and Nobility of *England* have not disdain'd so to dispose of their younger Children.

PRIVILEGES to the Lower Nobility.

THE lower Nobility of *England* have fewer, or less Privileges than those in other Monarchies.

Some few Privileges belong to Knights, *quatenus* Knights.

Knights are excused from Attendance at Court - *Leets*. Knights by *Magna Charta*, Cap. 21. are so freed, that no Demeanor Cart of theirs may be taken.

The Son and Brother of a Knight, by Statute-Law, are capacitated to hold more than one Benefice with Cure of Souls.

Some Privileges also belong to Gentlemen.

If a *Capias* go against *A. B.* Yeoman, and if the Sheriff take *A. B.* Gentleman, an Action of false Imprisonment lieth against the Sheriff.

Colonels are Honourable, and by the Law of Arms ought to precede simple Knights; so are all General Officers, as Master of the Artillery, Quarter-Master-General, &c.

All higher Officers in the King's Court, or State, and all Sergeants at Law precede Esquires.

All Bachelors of Divinity, Law, and Physick, all Doctors in Arts, commonly called Masters of Arts, all Barresters in the *Inns of Courts*, all Captains, and other Military Officers who have the King's Commissions, diverse other Officers in the King's Household, &c. may equal, if not precede Gentlemen that have none of these Qualifications. In

In *England*, Gentry (as in *Germany*, all Nobility) and Arms are held in *Gavel-kind*, descending to all the Sons alike, only the eldest Son beareth Arms without Difference, which the younger may not.

Of the lower Nobility in *England*, the Number is so great, that there are reckoned at present above 500 Baronets more than the first intended Number; that is, in all above 700, who are possessed one with another of about 1000 *l.* a Year in Lands. Of Knights, above 1400, who, one with another, may have about 800 *l.* in Lands a Year. Of Esquires and Gentlemen above 6000, each one possess'd, one with another, of about 400 *l.* a Year in Lands, amounting in all to about a third Part of the Yearly Revenue of all *England*; besides younger Brothers, whose Number may amount to above 16,000 in all *England*, who have small Estates in Land, but are commonly bred up in Divinity, Law, Physick, Court and Military Employments.

All in *England* are accounted Gentlemen who maintain themselves without manual Labour, and then well may those (be their Pedigree what it will) who have 6, 8, and 10,000 *l.* a Year in Lands, and diverse Merchants who have 100,000 *l.* or 200,000 *l.* in Goods and Effects, stile themselves Gentlemen.

Yeomen.] Next to the lower Nobility, and the first Degree of the Commons, or Plebeians, are the Freeholders in *England*, usually called *Yeomen*, from the *Saxon Gemane*, in *English*, *Common*. In the King's Court it signifies an Officer which is in a middle Place between a Sergeant and a Groom.

In many Cases, the Law of *England* hath conceived a better Opinion of the Yeomanry that occupy Lands, than of Tradesmen, Artificers, or Labourers.

Husbandry hath in no Age rendred a Gentleman ignoble; nor incapable of Places of Honour.

Of the Freeholders of *England* there are more in Number, and Richer than in any Country of the like Extent in *Europe*; 40 or 50 *l.* a Year a-piece is very ordinary, 100 *l.* and 200 *l.* a Year in some Countries is not rare; sometimes in *Kent* and the Wild of *Sussex*, 5 or 600 *l.* per Annum, and 3 or 4000 *l.* Stock.

By the Statute of *England*, certain Immunities are given to Freeholders. *Vide Stat. 1 Jac. I. Cap. 27. & alibi.*

Besides these Freeholders, which are so called, because they hold Lands and Tenements inheritable by a perpetual Right to them and their Heirs for ever, there are in *England* a very great Number of Copy-holders, who hold Lands within some Manours, only by Copy of Court-Roll of the said Manour; &c. and have *Jus perpetuum & utile Dominium*, though not *Allodium & directum Dominium*, which Freeholders may improperly be said to have, for properly, none in *England* but the King hath.

Among

Among the Commons of *England*; in the next Place are reckoned Tradesmen, among whom *Merchants* of Foreign Traffick have, for their great Benefit to the Publick, and for their Endowments and generous Living, been of best Repute in *England*; where, as well as in *Italy*, to become a Merchant of Foreign Commerce, hath been allowed no Disparagement to a Gentleman born, especially to a younger Brother.

Amongst Tradesmen, in the first Place are Wholesale-men; then Retailers: Lastly, Mechanicks, or Handicrafts-men. These are capable of bearing some Sway or Office in Cities and Towns Corporate.

The lower Members, the Feet of the Body politick, are the Day-Labourers, who by their large Wages and Cheapness of all Necessaries, enjoy better Dwellings, Diet and Apparel in *England*, than the Husbandmen or Farmers do in most other Countries. [The Wages of Day-Labourers being but eight or ten Pence a Day, in Counties distant from London, those who have large Families find it very difficult frequently to find them Bread;]

LIBERTIES and PRIVILEGES.

AS the Clergy and Nobility have certain Privileges peculiar to themselves, so they have Liberties and Properties common to the Commonalty of *England*.

The Commons of *England* for Hereditary Fundamental Liberties and Properties, are best above and beyond the Subjects of any Monarch or State in the World.

First, No Freeman of *England* can be imprisoned, or otherwise restrained, without Cause shewn, for which by the Law he ought to be so imprisoned.

Secondly, To him that is imprisoned, may not be denied a Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, if it be desired, which brings them speedily to their Trial.

Thirdly, If no Cause of Imprisonment be alledged, and the same be returned upon an *Habeas Corpus*, the Prisoner must be set at Liberty.

Fourthly, No Soldiers can be quartered in the House of any Freeman (unless he be a Victualler, or sell Brandy and other strong Liquors by Retail) in Time of Peace, without his Will, though they pay for their Quarters; nor in Time of War, unless the Enemy be in the Country.

Fifthly, Every Freeman hath such a full and absolute Propriety in his Goods, that no Taxes, Loans, or Benevolences ordinarily and legally can be imposed upon them, without their own Consent, by their Representative in Parliament. Moreover, they have such an absolute Power, that they can dispose of all they have how they please, even from their own Children, and to them in what Inequality they will, without

shewing any Cause; which other Nations governed by the Civil Law can't do.

Sixthly, No Freeman can be tried but by his Peers, nor condemned, but by the Laws of the Land, or by an Act of Parliament.

Seventhly, No Freeman may be fined for any Crime, but according to the Merit of the Offence; always *Salvo sibi contentamento suo*, in such manner, that he may continue and go on in his Calling.

Briefly, If it be considered only, that they are subject to no Laws but what they make themselves, and pray the King and the Lords to consent unto, their Liberties and Properties must be acknowledged to be far above that of the Subjects of any of our Neighbour-Nations.

C H A P. V.

Of the Women, Children, and Servants in England.

Touching the Women of *England*, there are diverse Things considerable in the *English* Laws and Customs: Women in *England*, with all their moveable Goods so soon as they are married, are wholly in *potestate Viri*, at the Will and Disposition of the Husband.

If any Goods or Chattels be given to a *Femme Covert* (i. e.) to a married Woman, they all immediately become her Husband's: She can't let, set, sell, give away, or alienate any thing without her Husband's Consent.

Her very necessary Apparel, by the Law, is not hers in Property. If she hath any Tenure at all, it is in *Capite*, that is, she holds it of, and by her Husband, who is *Caput Mulieris*.

All the Chattels personal the Wife had at the Marriage, are so much her Husband's, that after his Death they shall not return to his Wife, but go to the Executor, or Administrator of the Husband, as his other Goods and Chattels, except only her *Parapherna*, or *Præter Dotalia*, which are her necessary Apparel, which, with the Consent of her Husband, she may devise by Will, not otherwise by our Law, because the Property and Possession even of the *Parapherna* are in him.

The Wife can make no Contract without her Husband's Consent, and in all Law-Matters *sine viro respondere non potest*, can't reply without her Husband.

The Law of *England* supposes in the Husband the Power over his Wife as over his Child or Servant, and therefore he must answer for his Wife's Fault; if she wrong another by her Tongue, or by Trespass, he must make Satisfaction.

So the Law makes it as high a Crime, and allots the same Punishment to a Woman that shall kill her Husband, as to a
Woman

Woman that shall kill her Father or Master; and that is Petit-Treason, to be burnt alive.

The Woman upon Marriage loseth not only the Power over her Person, and her Will, and the Property of her Goods, but her very Name; for ever after she useth her Husband's Sir-name, and her own is wholly laid aside; which is not observed in *France* and other Countries, where the Wife subscribes her self by her Paternal Name, as if *Susannah* the Daughter of *R. Clifford*, be married to *E. Chamberlayne*, she either writes her self *Susannah Clifford*, or else *Susannah Clifford Chamberlayne*.

Notwithstanding all which, their Condition *de facto* is the best of the World; for such is the good Nature of *Englishmen* towards their Wives, such is the Tenderness and Respect, giving them the uppermost Place at Table and elsewhere, the Right-hand every where, and putting them upon no Drudgery and Hardship; that they are, generally speaking, the most happy Women in the World.

Besides, in some things the Laws of *England* are above other Nations so favourable to that Sex, as if Women had voted at the making of them.

If a Wife bring forth a Child during her Husband's long Absence, tho' it be for some Years, yet if he lived all the time *inter quatuor Maria*, within this Island, he must Father that Child; and if that Child be her first-born Son, he shall inherit that Husband's Estate, if intailed, or left without Will.

If a Wife bring forth a Child begotten by a former Husband, or by any other, before Marriage, but born after the Marriage with another Man, this latter must own the Child, and that Child shall be his Heir at Law.

The Wife after her Husband's Death, having no Jointure settled before Marriage, may challenge the third Part of his yearly Rents of Land during her Life; and within the City of *London*, a third Part of all her Husband's Moveables for ever. [This last Clause is altered by the Statute of 2 *Georg. I. Cap. 18.* which impowers Freemen to dispose of their personal estates by Will as they think fit.]

As the Wife doth participate of her Husband's Name, so likewise of his Condition. If he be a Duke, she is a Dutchesse; if he be a Knight, she is a Lady; if he of an Alien be made a Denison, she is *ipso facto* so too. If a Freeman marry a Bondwoman, she is also free during the Coverture; whereof also it is said as before, *Uxor fulget radiis Mariti*.

All Women in *England* are comprised under Noble or Ignoble.

Noble Women are so three manner of Ways, by Creation, by Descent, and by Marriage.

The King, the Fountain of Honour, may, and often hath created Women to be Baronesses, Countesses, Dutcheses, and the like.

As by *Richard the Second's* Creation, *Margaret Countess of Norfolk*, was made *Duchess of Norfolk* for Life; so *Anne Boleyn*, afterwards Wife to *Henry VIII.* was made *Marchioness of Pembroke*; the Lady *Mary Compton*, in King *James the First's* Time, was made Countess of *Buckingham* for Life; the said King *James* made the Lady *Finch* Viscountess of *Maidstone*, and afterwards Countess of *Winchelsea*, to her and her Heirs Male of her Body, with a special Clause, that such her Heirs Male should have Voice and Place in Parliament, & inter alios Vicecomites. & ante Barones, ut Vicecomites *Maidstone*.

By Descent all those Women are Noble to whom Lands holden by such Dignity do descend as Heirs.

By Marriage all Women are Noble, who take to their Husbands any Baron or Peer of the Realm; but if afterwards they marry to Men not Noble, in the Sense of the Law they lose their former Dignity, and follow the Condition of their latter Husband; for *eodem modo dissolvitur earum Nobilitas, quo constituitur*. But Women Noble by Creation, or Descent, or Birth-right, remain Noble, though they marry Husbands under their Degree; for such Nobility is accounted *Character indelebilis*. Here note, that by the Courtesy of *England*, a Woman Noble only by Marriage, always retaineth her Nobility; and so the Widow of a Knight, married to an inferior Person, retaineth, by Courtesy, the Title and Name gotten by her former Husband; but if the King's Daughter marry a Duke or an Earl, *illa semper dicitur Regalis*, as well by Law as Courtesy.

Note also, That any Woman who is Noble by Birth, if she be married to a Baron, takes Place according to the Degree of her Husband, tho' she be a Duke's Daughter: But if she marry to one under those of the higher Nobility, or to a Knight, or Gentleman, then, by Courtesy, Place is given according to her Birth, and not her Husband's.

Noble Women, in the Eye of the Law, are Peers of the Realm, and are to be tried by their Peers, and to enjoy most other Privileges, Honour and Respect as their Husbands; only they can't, in the Opinion of some great Lawyers, maintain an Action upon the Statute *de Scandalo Magnato*, the Makers of that Statute meaning only to provide in that Case for the Great Men, and not for the Women, as the Words of that Statute seem to import: Likewise if any of the King's Servants within his Check-Roll, shall conspire the Death of any Noble Woman, this were not Felony, as it is, if the like Conspiracy be against a Nobleman.

None of the Wife's Dignities can come by Marriage to their Husbands, although all their Goods and Chattels do; only the Wife's Dignities with the Lands are to descend to her next Heir: Yet is the Courtesy of *England* such, that as the Wife
for

for her Dowry hath the third Part of her Husband's Lands during her Life, for the Husband, for the Dignity of his Sex, and for getting his Wife with Child (which must appear by being born alive) shall have all his Wife's Lands for his Dowry (if it may be so called) during his Life : But if a Foreign Lady or Gentlewoman marry an *English* Man, and she herself be not denized, she is barred all Privileges and Titles due to her Husband, nor can she claim any Dowry by the Laws of *England*.

The Wife in *England* is accounted so much one with her Husband, that she can't be produced as Witness for or against her Husband, unless in Criminal Cases, where herself is concerned, as in Assaults, Rapes, &c.

If an *English* Woman marry a *French*, *Spanish*, or other Foreign Duke, though he be made a Denizen, yet she shall not bear his Title and Dignity in legal Proceedings.

The like if she marry an *Irish* Peer, by reason such an one's Husband is not a Peer in *England* by Law.

CHILDREN.

THE Condition of Children in *England* is different from those in our Neighbour-Countries.

As Husbands have a more absolute Authority over their Wives and their Estates, so Fathers have a more absolute Authority over their Children. Fathers may give all their Estates unentail'd from their own Children, and all to any one Child, and none to the rest.

Children, by the Common-Law of England, are, at certain Ages, enabled to perform certain Acts.

A Son at the Age of 14 may choose his Guardian, may consent to Marriage.

At 21 he is said to be at full Age, may then make any Contract, may pass not only Goods, but Lands by Will, and is of Age to sit in either House of Parliament ; which in other Countries may not be done 'till the *Annus Consistentia*, the Age of twenty-five.

A Daughter at 12 is able to consent to Matrimony ; and if at that Age she dissent not, she is bound for ever.

At 21 she is enabled to contract or alienate her Lands by Will or otherwise.

The eldest Son commonly inherits all Lands, and to the younger Children are disposed Goods and Chattels, and besides, they are carefully educated in some Profession or Trade. [In some Places, as in *Kent*, by the Custom of *Gavelkind* the Lands are equally divided among the Sons, and in others the youngest inherits all the Lands by a Custom called *Borough-English*.]

If there be no Son, the Lands as well as Goods are equally divided among the Daughters ; yet in some Manours, as that of *Bray in Berkshire*, the eldest Daughter succeeds, like the eldest Son, to the whole Inheritance.

Of SERVANTS.

Servants in the *Saxon* Times were properly *Slaves*, and very many Instances of their Manumissions are still extant, with the Forms by which their Masters set them free. Now Slavery is entirely taken away, and every Servant, Man or Woman, excepting Apprentices, who are but for a Term of Years, are properly hired Servants. Ordinary Servants are hired commonly for one Year, at the End whereof they may be free, giving Warning three Months before, and may place themselves with other Masters ; only it is accounted discourteous and unfriendly to take another Man's Servant before Leave given by his former Master ; and unlawful (the Penalty being five Pounds) to take a Servant without Certificate of his Diligence, and of his Faithfulness in his Service to his former. [This Act of 5 *Eliz.* Cap. 4. here referred to, relates only to Servants in Husbandry, and some few Traders, and that only where the Wages are fixed by the Quarter-Sessions in each County, which is scarce ever done at present. Servants having served the Time they contracted for, are at Liberty to go where they please, and any Man may hire them. They are scarce under any Government, but the Pests of every Family.]

All Servants are subject to be corrected by their Masters, or Mistresses ; and Resistance in a Servant is punished with a severe Penalty : But for a Servant to take away the Life of his Master or Mistress, is accounted a Crime next to High-Treason, and called *Petit-Treason*, and hath a peculiar Capital Punishment.

Foreign Slaves in *England* there are none since Christianity prevailed. A Foreign Slave brought into *England*, is upon landing, *ipso facto*, free from Slavery, but not from ordinary Service. [He is not at Liberty to go into the Service of another, nor can he demand Wages like another Servant, but remains his Master's Property, notwithstanding his being brought into *England*.]

Some Lands in *England* were holden in Villenage, to do some particular Services to the Lord of the Manour ; and such Tenants may be called the Lord's Servants ; but this kind of Tenure is in a manner out of use.

C H A P. VI.

Of the LAWS of England.

THE particular Laws now in Use, are the

Civil-Law.] Of this Law and the Canon-Law, Use is made in all Ecclesiastical Courts of Bishops, Archdeacons, Vicars-General, Chancellors, and Commissaries. So this Law is made use of in the Court of Admiralty. Moreover, Use is made of the Civil-Law in the Court of the Earl-Marshal. Of this Law much Use is made in Treaties with Foreign Potentates, where many Points are to be determined and concluded, according to the Direction of this most excellent and generally approved Law; and for this Cause Foreign Princes take especial Care to choose such Persons for their Ambassadors as are skilled in the Civil-Law; and this Policy was heretofore duly observed by our *English* Princes, with very good Success. Lastly, The two Universities of *England* serve themselves of the Civil-Law; for by their Privileges, no Student is to be sued at Common-Law, but in the Vice-Chancellor's Court, for Debts, Accompts, Injuries, &c.

Canon-Law.] The Canons of many ancient General Councils, of many National and Provincial *English* Synods, besides diverse Decrees of the Bishop of *Rome*, and Judgments of ancient Fathers, had been received by the Church of *England*, and incorporated into the Body of the Canon-Law, by which she always proceeded in the Exercise of her Jurisdiction, and doth still by Vertue of the Statute 25 *Henry VIII.* so far as the said Canons and Constitutions are not repugnant to the Holy Scripture, to the King's Prerogative, or the Laws, Statutes, and Customs of this Realm.

Common-Law.] the Common-Law of *England* is a Compendium of the best and most ancient *Saxon* Laws, first made by *Ethelbert* the first Christian King. Venerable *Bede* says these Laws were made according to the Example of the *Romans* *Μὴ ἐνότῃα γέγρατε*, with the Thought or Advice of his wise Men, and the King commanded them to be wrote and published in *English*.

King *Alfred* indeed is called *Magnus Juris Anglicani Conditor*, the Great Founder of the *English* Laws; but not that they were first made in his Reign, for there were *Saxon* Laws then in Being, which had been made for above three hundred Years before his Reign; but the Meaning was this only, that he being the First sole Monarch after the *Heptarchy*, collected the Substance of the Laws of all the former *Saxon* Kings,

from King *Ethelbert* to his Time, who were Kings only of Part of the Land into one Body, and so formed one entire *Codex*, or Book of Laws. Now this *Codex* being made up of such Variety of different Laws, enacted by the several *Saxon* Kings reigning over distinct Parts of the Kingdom, being now reduced into one Body, and made to extend equally to the whole Nation, it was very proper to call it the Common-Law of *England*: Which *Jus Commune*, *Jus Publicum*, or *Common-Law*, was soon after called in *Saxon* the *Folc-right*, or Peoples Right; and it is not very unlikely, but that this Collection of Laws, thus made by King *Alfred*, and set down in one *Codex*, might be the same with the *Dom-berc*, or Dome-Book, which is referred to in all the subsequent Laws of the *Saxon* Kings, and was the Book of Laws or Statute-Books that they determined Causes by; for before the King's Reign, that is King *Alfred's*, I no where find any Mention made either of *Folc-Right* or *Dome-Book*; but in the next Reign, you find King *Edward* the Eldest, commanding all his Judges to give *right Domar*, right or just Judgment to all the People of *England*, to the best of their Skill and Understanding, *spahiton pape Dom-berc stand*, as it stands in the Dome-Book, or Book of Laws; and further commands, that nothing make them afraid to declare and administer *Folc Right*, that is, the Common-Law of *England*, to all his loving Subjects.

These Laws indeed were not much observed in the Reigns of *Harold* the First and *Hardicanute*, because they were Usurpers of the *Danish* Race, and their Reigns very short, both of them not exceeding seven Years. But in the Time of *Edward* the Confessor, he being of the *Saxon* Race, all these Laws were again received and restored: And out of those Laws then extant, *Edward* the Confessor made a Collection, as *Alfred* did before him, and then ordering those to be observed which were neglected in the short Reigns of *Harold* and *Hardicanute*, he may well enough be called the Restorer of the English Laws. And as those Laws were then called the *Folc-Right*, and really were the Common-Law of *England*, so the present Common-Law is in Substance the same, though it hath undergone diverse Alterations.

The Normans, who invaded the Saxons, did not so much alter the Substance, as the Names of Things: And notwithstanding the pretended Conquest of *William I.* these Laws of good King *Edward* were not abolished by him; for when King *William* published those Laws, he expressly mentions them to be *Edward* the Confessor's Laws, published them as such, confirms and proclaims them to be the Laws of *England*, and took an Oath to keep them inviolable, as the ho-
ly

ly and pious Kings of *England*, his Ancestors, had done before him.

From this Original 'it is that our Common-Law came, and from it, our Common-Law, Judges fetch that excellent Usage of determining Causes according to the settled and established Rules of Law, and have acted up to this Rule for above Eight hundred Years together, and, to their great Honour, continue so to do to this very Day.

Besides the Common-Law of *England* in general, there are in diverse Parts of *England*, Customs and Common Usage, which have the Force of Common-Law among those People to whose Property they belong, as *Borough-English*, a Custom so called, because not in Use out of *England*, where the youngest Son, or for want of Sons, the youngest Brother is to inherit; being presumed that in Boroughs, or Trading Towns, the eldest Sons might probably have learned their Father's Trade, and that the youngest would always be least able to help himself. *Gavel-kind*, of which see Page 15, in *Kent*, &c.

Statute-Law.] Where the *Common-Law* is silent, there we have excellent *Statute-Laws*, made by the several Kings of *England*, by and with the Advice and Consent of all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and of all the Commons of *England* by their Representatives in Parliament, whereunto the *English* easily submit, as made at their own earnest Desire and Request, and yet too much neglect them.

All Trials of Common and Statute-Law are tried by a Jury of twelve Men, which is thus: The Sheriff summons Twenty-four Men, Householdors, out of the Neighbourhood of that Place where the Matter contested lies; Twelve of whom are chosen to try the Cause. [By the Statute of 3 *Georg.* II. Cap. 25. the Sheriff is obliged, in civil Causes, to return a Number of Juries, not less than 48, and not exceeding 72, whose Names being written in distinct Papers of equal Size, are to be roll'd up and put into a Box or Glass, and when a Cause is to be tried, drawn by an indifferent Person in open Court, 'till twelve are drawn (not challenged and set aside) and such twelve Persons first drawn and appearing, are to be the Jury to try the Cause: But this Method of drawing Juries is unhappily restrained to Civil Causes, and not extended to Criminal Proceedings.] The Lawyers on both Sides plead in open Court before the Judges; these Twelve Men standing near may hear all that is said and produced on either Part, and may ask what Questions they please of the Witnesses. When all the Witnesses are examined, and all Pleadings are over, one of the Judges briefly recapitulates all that has past, putting the Twelve Men in mind of what has been alledged, and defended on either Side, and informing them what Points are according to Law, and what not; after which, these Jury of
Twelve

Twelve Men are bid to retire by themselves, an Officer being charged with them, to see that they have neither Meat, Drink, Fire, nor Candle, that they may the sooner conclude their Opinions, which must be all Unanimous. When they are agreed, they come back into Court, and desiring their *Foreman* (i. e.) the first upon the List, may speak for them; he declares in two or three Words the Opinion of all the Jury, all being of one Mind, or else to be remanded back to their Confinement, and according to their Judgment the Sentence passes finally. Note, the Returns of Verdicts are bound up to Forms, adapted to the Nature of the Cause: As in Criminal Causes, *Guilty*, or *Not Guilty*; in Civil Actions, Finding *for the Plaintiff*, or *for the Defendant*, &c. This is the uncontrollable Property of every free-born Subject of *England*, to be tried by his Peers, and that not only in Matters of Claim and Propriety between Subject and Subject, but in all Criminal Cases too at the King's Suit. [A Prisoner may challenge 35 of the Juries peremptorily in High-Treason, and as many more as he can shew just Cause of Challenge against. In Felony, the Prisoner may challenge Twenty peremptorily; the same in Petit-Treason.]

Peculiar and By-Laws.] By the King's Royal Charter, granted to diverse Cities in *England*, the Magistrates have a Power to make such Laws as may be beneficial for the Citizens, and not repugnant to the Laws of the Land; and these are binding only to the Inhabitants of that Place, unless such Laws are for general Good, or against a general Inconvenience, for then they bind Strangers.

Forest-Laws.] The *Forest-Laws* are peculiar Laws, different from the *Common-Law* of *England*. Forests in *England* are exceeding ancient, and before the making of *Charta de Foresta*, Offences committed therein were punished at the Pleasure of the King, in so sharp and grievous a Manner (as still in *Germany*) that both Nobles and Commons did suffer many horrible Inconveniencies and Oppressions; and even in that Charter were some hard Articles, which the Clemency of gracious Kings have since by Statute thought fit to alter *per Assisas Forestæ*; yet in the Time of *Edward the Third*, and also at this Day, *Voluntas reputabitur pro facto*; so that if a Man be taken hunting a Deer, he may be arrested as if he had taken a Deer. The Foresters may take and arrest a Man, if he be taken either at *Dog-draw*, *Stable-stand*, *Back-bear*, or *Bloody-hand*; for in these four a Man is said to be taken in the Manner; tho' three of them may be but Presumptions.

Martial-Law.] *Lex Castrensis Anglicana*, is that Law which dependeth upon the King's Will and Pleasure, or his Lieutenant, in Time of actual War; for altho' in Time of Peace, the King for the more equal Temper of Laws towards all his Subjects, makes no Laws but by the Consent
of

of the Three Estates in Parliament: Yet in Time of War, by reason of great Dangers arising suddenly and unexpectedly upon small Occasions, he useth absolute Power; insomuch as his Word goes for a Law. Martial Law extends only to Soldiers and Mariners, and is not to be practised in Time of Peace, but only in Times of War, and then and there only where the King's Army is on Foot. But this is very much regulated of late by Statute-Law. [By 1 *Georg. I. Cap. 9.* and subsequent Statutes, every Court-Martial for Trial of Soldiers is to consist of 13 Officers at least, and the President to be a Field Officer: Every Officer is to take an Oath to go according to Evidence, and the Witnesses are to be sworn; no Sentence of Death to be given unless nine Officers concur therein: Martial Law is sometimes exercised in Time of Peace.]

C H A P. VII.

Of Humours, Manners, Diet, Attire, Recreations and Buildings.

THE *English* differ from one another in their Humours as they do in their Birth, Education, and Profession. The Nobility, Gentry and Scholars, as well as most of the Merchants and chief Tradesmen, are extremely well polished in their Behaviour; but the common Sort are rude and even *barbarous*, as the Effects of popular Tumult shew. [This Character of the *English* is very unjust; the better Sort of People are not *extremely* polite, neither are the common People *barbarous*. It is said of the *English*, with a great deal of Truth, that they are neither so light and trifling as the *French*, nor so stiff and haughty as the *Spaniard*, and that their Humanity and Benevolence is equal to that of any Nation in *Europe*. As to their being addicted to Riots and Tumults, I question whether they ever deserv'd that Charge more than their Neighbours; but if they did, the Act of 2 *Georg. I. Cap. 19.* has perfectly cured them.] For when the Rabble are got together, they commit the greatest Outrages, and render themselves sometimes very formidable even to the Magistrate, who needs great Courage and Virtue to oppose them: And, in Truth, at such Times there is no Way without Blood-shed to quiet them.

The *English* are a People that are extremely taken with Oratory, and they have the best Sort of it in the greatest Perfection, that of the Pulpit.

Manners.] The *English*, according to their Climate, are of a middle Temper; graceful, and yet easy; chearful, yet well compos'd.

Their

Their Ingenuity will not allow them to be excellent at the Cheat, but they are subject in that Point rather to take than give; and supposing others to be as open-hearted as themselves, are many times in Treaties over-match'd by them whom they over-match'd in Arms and true Valour, in which they have been very eminent in all Ages, and almost in all Lands and Seas too of the whole World.

The *English*, since the Reformation, are so much given to Literature, that all Sorts are generally the most knowing People in the World: Men and Women, Children and Servants, cannot only read, but write Letters, to the greatest Encrease of Commerce, and the prodigious Advantage and Augmentation of the Post-Office, in Proportion beyond any other Post-Office of *Europe*. And yet some compute the Revenues of the Post in *France* to be four times as great as the Revenues of the *English* Post, though they are not treble the Number of People. But then this Inequality must arise from the Situation of *France*, that makes it in Effect the Post-Road of all *Europe*.

The *English* have been so much addicted to writing of Books, especially in their own Language, and with so much License or Connivance, that, according to the Observations of a learned Man long ago, there were, during our late Troubles and Confusions, more good, and more bad Books printed and published in the *English* Tongue, than in all the vulgar Languages in *Europe*.

For Solidity of Matter, for Elegancy of Style, the Methods in their *Sermons*, *Comedies*, *Romances*, and also in their Books of *Divinity*, *Philosophy*, *Physick*, *History*, and all other solid Learning, no Nation hath surpassed, and few equalled them.

The *English*, especially the Gentry, are so much given to Prodigality, Sports and Pastime, that Estates are oftener spent and sold than in any other Country.

Diet.] The *English* are generally great Flesh-eaters, although by the Nearness of the Sea on every side, the great Multitude of Rivers, Brooks and Ponds, *England* abounds with almost all Sorts of excellent Fish, as is before-mentioned.

England abounds in Variety of Drinks above any other Nation in *Europe*: Besides all Sorts of the best Wines from *Spain*, *Portugal*, *France*, *Italy*, *Germany*, *Hungary*, *Greece*, there are sold in *London* above twenty Sorts of other Drinks, as Brandy, Rattasia, Coffee, Chocolate, Tea, Rum, Punch, Usquebaugh, Mum, Sider, Perry, Mead, Metheglin, Sherbet, Beer, Ale; many Sorts of Ales, very different, as Cock, Steponcy, Stitchback, Hull, Derby, Northdown, Nottingham, Sandbach, Betony, Scurvy-Grass, Sage Ale, College-Alé, China-Ale, Butler's Ale, &c.

Attire.]

Attire.] For Apparel or Cloathing, the *French Mode* hath been generally used in *England* of late Years; in the Time of Queen *Elizabeth* sometimes the *High-Dutch*, sometimes the *Spanish*, and sometimes the *Turkish* and *Morocco* Habits were by the *English* worn in *England*.

Recreations.] For Variety of Divertisements, Sports and Recreations, no Nation excels the *English*.

The King hath abroad, his Forests, Chafes, and Parks, full of Variety of Game, Red and Fallow Deer, Foxes, Otters; Hawking; his Paddock-Courses, Horse-Races, &c. and at home, Tennis, Pelmel, Billiards, Comedies, Opera's, Masquerades, Balls, Ballats, &c. The Nobility and Gentry have their Parks, Warrens, Decoys, Paddock-Courses, Horse-Races; Hunting, Coursing, Fishing, Fowling, Hawking, Setting-Dogs; Tumblers, Lurchers, Duck-hunting, Cock-fighting, Guns for Birding, Lowbells, Bar-fowling, Angling, Nets, Tennis, Bowling, Billiards, Tables, Chefs, Draughts, Cards, Dice; Back-Sword, Sword and Dagger, Sword and Gauntlet, Sword and Buckler, Rapier, Quarter-staff, Single Faulchion, Double Faulchion (these mostly practised by those who stile themselves Masters of the *Noble Science of Defence*) Stage-plays, Masks, Balls, Dancing, Singing; ail Sorts of Musical Instruments, &c. The Citizens and Peasants have Hand-ball, Foot-ball, Cricket, Skittles, or Nine-Pins, Shovel-board, Stow-ball, Goffe, Trol-Madams, Cudgels, Bear-baiting, Bull-baiting, Bow and Arrow, Throwing at Cocks, Cock-fighting, Shuttle-Cock, Quoits, Leaping, Wrestling, Pitching of the Bar, and Ringing of Bells, a Recreation used in no other Country in the World.

Buildings.] Churches throughout all *England*, and the publick Edifices are generally of solid Stone covered with Lead; Cathedrals and Collegiate Churches for the most part ample and magnificent; and the Churches in Market-Towns and opulent Villages spacious and solid enough, beautified with very high Pyramids, or Steeples, or at least with stately high Towers: Houses in the City that were heretofore usually of Wood, are now built with Brick, and covered with Slate, or Tile; the Rooms within wainscoted, or hung with Tapestry, or other convenient Stuff, and all ceiled with Plaster, excellent against the Rage of Fire, against Cold, and to hinder the Passage of all Dust and Noise; of late Years Deal-Wainscot is found to be more convenient, and cheaper than Hangings.

The Houses of the Noble and Rich are abundantly furnished with fine Linnen, China-ware, and Plate; the meanest Mechanicks and Husbandmen want not Silver Spoons, and some Silver Cups in their Houses.

The Windows every where glazed, not made of Paper or Wood, as is usually in *Italy* or *Spain*: Chimnies in most Places,

Places, no Stoves, although the far more Southern Parts of *Germany* can hardly subsist in the Winter without them,

C H A P. VIII.

Of VICES and PUNISHMENTS.

Vices.] **T**HE *English* National *Vices* were anciently *Gluttony*, and the Effects thereof *Lasciviousness*; so likewise *Pride* in Apparel, wherein they were so extravagant, foolish and superfluous, that diverse Statutes before our Reformation in Religion, and Homilies since, have been made against that Excess; and an *Englishman* was wont to be pictured naked, with a Pair of *Taylor's Sheers* in his Hand, a Piece of Cloth under his Arm, and Verses annexed, intimating, that he knew not what Fashion of Clothes to have.

Excess of Drinking was anciently more rare in *England*, as appears by an old Poet:

*Ecce Britannorum mos est laudabilis iste,
Ut bibat arbitrio pocula quisque suo.*

The *Danes*, in the Time of King *Edgar*, first brought it in; but it was afterwards banished hence, so that we find no ancient Statute since the Conquest against it; for tho' the Statutes heretofore made against Excess in Apparel and Diet are ancient, yet those against Drunkenness are but of late Date: For, 'till *quarto* of King *James* the First, there was no Law to restrain that voluntary Madness.

However, it may be truly affirm'd, That at present there is generally less Excess in Drinking, especially about *London*, since the Use of Coffee, Tea and Chocolate, and less Excess in Diet than heretofore.

Imprisonments, so ordinary in *Italy*, are so abominable amongst the *English*, as 21 *Henry VIII.* it was made High-Treason, though since repealed; after which the Punishment for it was to be put alive into a Chaldron of Water, and there boiled to Death. At present it is only Felony, without Benefit of Clergy.

Stabbing in *England* is much more seldom than in *Italy*, the *English* being easily to be reconciled, to pardoo and remit Offences, not apt to seek Revenge: The true well-bred *English* have more Inclination to Goodness, which the *Greeks* call *Philanthropia*, than any other Nations, the Nobility and Gentry delighting to be gracious and courteous to Strangers, compassionate to the Afflicted, and grateful to Benefactors, when their Purse or Estate, not diverted by other extravagant Expences, will give them Leave to remember them.

Of

Of Punishments, and first ECCLESIASTICAL.

AND First of those relating to Ecclesiastical Discipline, which when inflicted upon scandalous, notorious and contumacious Offenders, proceeds in this Manner : First, The Party delinquent is admonished ; then if he refuses to answer, or otherwise to satisfy the Court, he is excommunicated, or excluded from the Church ; or if not from the Church, yet from the Communion of the Lord's Supper, is disabled to be Plaintiff in a Suit of Law, &c.

This Power of Excommunication the Bishop may delegate to any grave Priest with the Chancellor.

Besides the general Censure of the Church, which respects Church-Communion, there is another which touches the Body of the Delinquent, called *Publick Penance*, when any one is compelled to confess in Publick his Fault, and to bewail it before the whole Congregation in the Church ; which is done in this Manner : The Delinquent is to stand in the Church-Porch upon some *Sunday*, bare-head and bare-foot, in a white Sheet, and a white Rod in his Hand, there bewailing himself, and begging every one that passes by to pray for him ; then to enter the Church, falling down and kissing the Ground ; then in the Middle of the Church is he, or she, eminently placed in the Sight of all the People, and over-against the Minister, who declares the Foulness of his Crime, odious to God, and scandalous to the Congregation, &c.

Note, That it is ordained by the Canons of the Church of *England*, that in case the Crime be not notorious and publick, the forenamed Penance may, at the Party's Request, be commuted into a pecuniary Mulct for the Poor of the Parish, or some pious Uses, which is more usually done.

There remains one more Punishment, or Ecclesiastical Censure, which touches the Body, and that is Denial of Christian Burial, which is inflicted not *in pœnam mortuorum*, but *in terrorem viventium*, who naturally desire, that after their Death their Bodies may be decently interred. A Christian Burial is wont to be denied by the Church of *England* to Persons dying Excommunicate, to such as are hanged for Felony, or that wilfully kill themselves, and to Apostates and Hereticks.

To these fore-named Censures and Punishments, both Laity and Clergy are subject : But, besides these, there are Punishments whereunto the Clergy only are liable ; as first, *Suspensio ab Officio*, when a Minister for a Time is declared unfit to execute the Office of a Minister.

Then *Suspensio à Beneficio*, when a Minister for a Time is deprived of the Profits of his Benefice ; and these two Censures are wont to be for smaller Crimes.

Thirdly, *Deprivatio à Beneficio*; when for a greater Crime, a Minister is wholly and for ever deprived of his Living.

And Fourthly, *Deprivatio ab Officio*, when a Minister is wholly and for ever deprived of his Orders; and this is *Depositio*, or *Degradatio*, and is commonly for some heinous Crime meriting Death, and is performed by the Bishop in a solemn Manner, pulling off from the Criminal his Vestments and other Ensigns of his Order, and this in the Presence of the Civil Magistrate, to whom he is then delivered to be punished as a Layman for the like Offence.

Secondly, Of Punishments relating to CIVIL Discipline.

BECAUSE the Punishments inflicted for several Crimes are different in most Nations, and those of *England* much different from those of all other Countries; a brief Account of them may probably not be unacceptable to Foreigners especially.

All Crimes in *England* that touch the Life of a Man, are either *High-Treason*, *Petit-Treason*, *Rape*, *Buggery*, *Murder*, or *Felony*.

Although some High-Treasons are much more heinous and odious than others, yet the Punishment by Law is the same for all Sorts (except Clipping and Coining Money) and that is, that the Traitor, laid upon a Hurdle, or Sledge, be drawn to the Gallows, there hanged by the Neck, presently cut down alive, his Entrails to be suddenly pulled out of his Belly, and burnt before the Face of the Criminal; then his Head to be cut off, his Body to be divided into four Parts; and lastly, that the Head and Body be hung up, or impaled where the King shall command.

Besides all this, he shall forfeit all his Lands and Goods whatsoever; his Wife shall lose her Dowry, his Children their Nobility, and all their Right of Inheriting from him, or any other Ancestors.

For *Coining of Money*, though adjudged High-Treason, the Punishment having been only Drawing and Hanging before the Statute of 25 *Edw. III.* it remains so still; but *Hovedon* saith, that before his Time the Punishment for falsifying Money was Loss of Eyes and Genitals.

Petit-Treason is either when a Servant killeth his Master or Mistress, or a Wife killeth her Husband, or a Clergyman his Prelate, to whom he oweth Obedience; and for this Crime the Punishment is to be drawn, as before, and to be hanged by the Neck 'till he be dead. The Punishment for a Woman convicted of High-Treason, or Petit-Treason, is all one, and that is to be drawn and burnt alive.

For *Felonies*, or other Capital Crimes, there were anciently several Sorts of Punishments, 'till *Henry I.* ordained, that the Punishment

Punishment for all Felonies should be to be hanged by the Neck, 'till they be dead.

But if a Peer of the Realm commit High-Treason, Petit-Treason, or Felony, altho' his Judgment be the same with that of common Persons, yet the King doth usually extend so much Favour to such, as to cause them only to be beheaded with an Ax, upon a Block, lying on the Ground, and not as in all other Countries, by a Sword, kneeling or standing.

If a Criminal, indicted of Petit-Treason, Felony, or any Capital Crime, refuseth to answer, or put himself upon a legal Trial, then for such standing Mute, and Contumacy, he is presently to undergo that horrible Punishment called *Pein forte & dure*; that is, to be sent back to the Prison from whence he came, and there laid, in some dark Room, upon the bare Ground, on his Back, all naked except his Privy-Parts, his Arms and Legs drawn with Cords, fastened to the several Quarters of the Room; and then shall be laid upon his Body Iron and Stone, so much as he may bear, or more; the next Day he shall have three Morfels of Barley Bread, without Drink, and the third Day shall have Drink of the Water next to the Prison Door, except it be running Water, without Bread; and this shall be his Diet till he die. Which grievous Kind of Death some stout Fellows have sometimes chosen, and so not being tried and convicted of their Crimes, their Estates may not be forfeited to the King, but descend to their Children, nor their Blood stained.

But though the Law continues, yet we so abhor Cruelty, that of late they are suffered to be over-charged with Weight laid upon them, that they expire presently.

But in Case of *High-Treason*, though the Criminal stand mute, yet Judgment shall be given against him as if he had been convicted, and his Estate confiscated.

After Beheading and Hanging, the Criminal's Friends usually interr the Body decently, where they please; only if the Crime be very enormous, as for Murdering and Robbing any Person, then by Order is the Criminal usually hanged by the Neck 'till he be dead, and afterwards hanged in Chains till the Body rot; and in some Cases his Right-hand is first cut off, and then he is hanged.

In all such Felonies where the Benefit of the Clergy is allowed (as it is in many) there the Criminal is marked with a hot Iron with an *M* for Manslaughter, on the Left-hand, or with a *T* for Thief; and wandering Rogues are to be marked on the Shoulder with an *R*.

For *Petty-Larceny*, or small Theft, that is under the Value of 12 *d.* the Punishment anciently was sometimes Loss of an Ear, sometimes Cudgelling; but since *Edward III.* only by Whipping. But if such Petty-Thief be found by the Jury to have fled for the same, he forfeits all his Goods,

Perjury, by bearing false Witness upon Oath, in a Court of Record, is punished with the Pillory, called *Collistrigium*, the Criminal burnt in the Forehead with a P. his Trees growing upon his Ground to be rooted up, and his Goods confiscated.

Forgery, Cheating, Libelling, false Weights and Measures, Forfealling the Market, Offences in Baking and Brewing, are commonly punished with standing on the Pillory, Whipping, and sometimes by nailing one or both Ears to the Pillory, and cutting off, or boring through the Tongue with a hot Iron. But of late we have left off the Cruelty of cutting off Ears, severe Whipping, Branding on the Forehead, Boring the Tongue, and the like.

The Punishment for *Misprision of High-Treason*, that is, for neglecting or concealing it, is Forfeiture of the Profits of one's Lands during Life, and of all Goods, and also Imprisonment for Life.

For *Striking in the King's Court*, whereby Blood is drawn, the Punishment is, that the Criminal shall have his Right-hand stricken off in a sad and solemn Manner.

For *Striking in Westminster-Hall* whilst the Courts of Justice are sitting, is Imprisonment during Life, and Forfeiture of all one's Estate.

For one found in a *Premunire*, that is, one who incurs the same Punishment which was inflicted on those who transgressed the Statute of 16 Rich. II. cap. 5. commonly called the Statute of *Premunire facias*, the Punishment is Forfeiture of all his Estate, to be put out of the King's Protection, and Imprisonment during the King's Pleasure.

The Punishment of *Petty-Jurors* attainted of giving a Verdict contrary to Evidence, wittingly, is severe: They are condemned to lose the Franchise, or Freedom of the Law, that is, become Infamous, and of no Credit, incapable of being Witnesses, or of a Jury; their Houses, Lands, and Goods are seized into the King's Hands, their Houses pulled down, their Meadows ploughed up, their Trees rooted up, all their Lands laid waste, and their Bodies imprisoned.

The like Punishment is also for those who shall conspire to indict an Innocent falsely and maliciously of *Felony*: But indeed there are no late Instances of such Punishment.

Felo de se, that is, one who wittingly killeth himself, is to be interr'd without *Christian Burial*, with a Stake driven through the Corpse, and to forfeit his Goods.

Drunkards, Vagabonds, prophane Swearers, loose, idle, disorderly Persons, Night-walkers, and the like, are punished by setting their Legs in the Stocks for certain Hours, and by certain pecuniary Mulcts. The Execution of these wholesome Laws against *Prophaneness and Immorality*, has been promoted with great Zeal, and no less Discretion, by the Societies for the Reformation of Manners.

Scolding

Scolding Women are to be set in a *Trebuchet*, commonly called a *Cucking-Stool*, probably from the *French Coquine*, and the *German Stull*, the *Queen's Chair*, placed over some deep Water, into which they are let down, and plunged under Water thrice to cool their Choler and Heat.

Other *Misdemeanours* are commonly punished with Imprisonments, or Fines, and sometimes with both.

As for Breaking on the Wheel, and other like torturing Deaths, common in other Christian Countries, the *English* look upon them as too cruel to be used by the Professors of Christianity.

CH A P. IX.

Of SOCIETIES instituted in England, for the Advancement of Religion, whether Incorporated or Voluntary.

IN the former Chapters, the coercive Methods used by the Government, to regulate the Manners of the Nation, have been accounted for. There are, besides those, some voluntary ones, a brief Account whereof seems proper to be added in this Place; and that is of the several *Societies* that have been set up of late Years for the most effectual Promoting of God's *Worship*, the Reformation of Manners, and the Propagating of Christian Knowledge both in this Nation, and in Foreign Parts; which are known by the Names of, *Religious Societies*, *The Societies for Reformation of Manners*, *The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts*, and *The Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge*.

1. The *Religious Societies* are so called, because the particular End and Design of them is to improve themselves and others in the Knowledge of our most Holy Religion, and to animate one another in the serious Practice of it.

They were begun in *London*, about the Year 1678, by a few serious young Men of the Communion of the Church of *England*, who, by the Advice and Direction of their *Spiritual Guides*, agreed to meet together frequently for Religious Conference, and by Prayer and Psalmody to edify one another. The Experience they hereby gained of the Blessedness of Religion, and Value of Souls, soon animated their Endeavours to gain others to join with them; whereby they grew and encreased, and new Societies were formed by the Pattern of the Old: So that there are now above Forty distinct Bodies of them within the Compass of the Bills of Mortality, besides diverse others in distant Parts of the Nation.

Those that compose these *Societies*, are Members of the *Church of England*, and in all Matters of Doubt and Difficul-

ty, oblige themselves to consult the *established Ministry*. They receive the Holy Sacrament at least once a Month, and take all convenient Opportunities of attending the Service of God in Publick; have set up Publick Prayers in many Churches of the City, procured the Administration of the Sacrament every Holy Day, and maintain Lectures upon the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, almost every Lord's Day Evening, in some one or more Churches.

They industriously apply themselves to the relieving poor Families and Orphans, setting Prisoners at Liberty, soliciting Charities for the pious Education of poor Children, visiting and comforting those that are Sick, and in Prison, and reclaiming the Vicious and Dissolute; in promoting *Christian Conference*, Decency in God's Worship, *Family Religion*, and the Catechizing of young and ignorant People. They have been instrumental in bringing several *Quakers* and Enthusiastical Persons to *Baptism*, and a sober Mind; reconciling several *Dissenters* to the Communion of the Church of England, and preserving many unsteady and wavering Persons from *Popery*.

2. *Societies for Reformation of Manners*, so called from the particular End and Design of them, which is to reform the Manners of the People, by putting in Execution the Laws against *Immorality* and *Prophaneness*.

They were begun in *London*, about the Time of the Revolution, by five or six private Gentlemen of the Communion of the Church of England; and, by the Accession of many virtuous Persons of the too various Denominations of *Protestants* among us, are now become considerable both for their Number and Interest. Of these,

1. There is a large Body composed of Persons of Eminency in the Law, Members of Parliament, Justices of the Peace, and considerable Citizens of *London*, who frequently meet to consult of the best Methods for carrying on the Business of *Reformation*, according to the *Established Laws*, and to advise and assist others that are already engaged, or willing to join in the same Design. By this Body the necessary Charge of this Design is defrayed, and no Contributions taken of any but their own Members: By their Endeavours several Thousands of Offenders in *London* and *Westminster* have been convicted of *Swearing*, *Drunkennes* and *Prophanation of the Lord's Day*, and punished accordingly.

2. A second Body, consisting of about 50 Persons, Tradesmen and others, have more especially applied themselves to the Suppression of Lewdness, by bringing the Offenders to Legal Punishment; and have actually suppressed above 500 disorderly Houses, and convicted some Thousands of lewd Persons, besides *Swearers*, *Drunkards*, and *Profaners of the Lord's Day*, &c. as appears by their several printed Lists of Offenders.

A third is of Constables, of which Sort of Officers Care is taken to form yearly a new Body in *London*, who meet to consider of the most effectual Way to discharge their Oaths, to communicate the Difficulties they meet with, and to consult of proper Remedies. These divide themselves in the several Parts of the City, for the more regular Inspection of disorderly Houses, seizing of *Drunks* and *Swearers* in the Streets and Markets, and carrying them before the Magistrates.

A fourth is such as give Informations to the Magistrate of such Breach of the Laws as above-mentioned.

There are eight other regulated and mixed Bodies of House-keepers and Officers in the several Quarters of *London*, *Westminster*, and *Southwark*, who differ in their Constitution from these before-mentioned, but generally agree in the Methods of inspecting the Behaviour of Constables and other Officers, whom they also assist in searching disorderly Houses, seizing Offenders, and giving Informations.

Several Societies of this Kind are set up at *Bristol*, *Canterbury*, *Hull*, *Nottingham*, and other distant Parts of the Kingdom, and of late Years the like Designs have been carried on in *Ireland*, and in several of his Majesty's Provinces in *America*.

3. *The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.* That a Maintenance for an Orthodox Clergy might be secured, and other Provision made for the Propagation of the Gospel in the *Plantations*, *Colonies*, and *Factories* beyond the Seas, the late King, by his Letters-Patent, dated June 16, 1701, did incorporate the most Reverend Fathers in God *Thomas* Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *John*, Lord Archbishop of *York*, the Right Reverend Father in God, *Henry*, Lord Bishop of *London*, and several others of the Lords the Bishops, of the Nobility, Gentry and Clergy, to the Number of about Ninety, therein particularly named, by the Name of *The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts*, who by that Name were to plead and be impleaded; to have perpetual Succession, with Privilege to purchase Two Thousand Pounds per Annum Inheritance, and Estates for Lives, or Years, Goods and Chattels of any Value, to have a common Seal, and to meet yearly on the third Friday in February, to choose a President, Vice-President, and Officers for the Year ensuing, and on the third Friday in every Month, or oftner, if need be, to transact Business, and to depute fit Persons to take Subscriptions, and collect Money contributed for the Purposes aforesaid; and of all Monies received and laid out, to give Account yearly to the Lord-Chancellor, or Keeper, the two Lord Chief-Justices, or any two of them.

This *Society* ordinarily meets every Month, according to the Direction of the *Charter*, and hath a standing Committee, to prepare Business for the Monthly Meeting: The former at *St. Martin's Library*, the latter at *St. Paul's Chapter-House*.

Of the above-mentioned *Society* there has been a very full Account given under the Title of *An Account of the Foundation of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, with their Proceedings and Success*.

4. *The Society for promoting Christian Knowledge*, whose Original Designs were to propagate Religion in the Plantations, to secure the pious and useful Education of the Poor here at Home, and to reclaim those that err in the Fundamentals of Christianity.

It was begun in *London* in *March 1698-9* by some Persons of Honour and Quality, who held their stated Meetings for these Purposes, regulating themselves by the Laws of the Land, and Canons of the Church.

In the Year 1701, a Reverend Member of the Society, by his indefatigable Endeavours for promoting that Branch of the Society's Design which concerned the *Plantations*, procured above eight hundred Pounds among his Acquaintance, as well out of the Society as in it, and transmitted the same to the Plantations, in Libraries, Bibles, Common-Prayer-Books, Catechisms, and other Books proper to cultivate a Sense of Religion among the *British Subjects in America*: And by his Interest and great Application, secured a tolerable Maintenance for several Ministers to be employed in the Plantations, when by the earnest Sollicitations of the same Divine, at the Request of the Society, the late King *William* was pleased, by Royal Charter, to establish the *Society of the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts*, incorporating by Name all the then Members of the *Society for Propagating*, since called, *for Promoting Christian Knowledge*, with diverse others, of the first Rank for Quality, both in Church and State; thereby discharging this Society from the further Pursuit of this Branch of their Original Design.

Upon this Establishment the Society, in their voluntary Capacity of doing Good, were so successfully engaged in setting up Charity-Schools, and dispersing Religious Books and Catechisms, &c. among the Poor at Home, that they did not think fit to dissolve themselves, but appointing new Officers to supply the Place of those that were taken into the Service of the Corporation-Society, continued to subsist.

The Religious Societies in and about *London*, at that time did very much assist the Society in erecting Charity-Schools, by procuring Subscriptions and charitable Collections at the Church-Doors of the several Parishes, where such Schools were most wanted, and even in several of the richer Parishes of the City, where there were no Schools, they obtained both Sub-

scriptions

scriptions and Collections, to be applied towards maintaining Schools in the Out-Parishes, where the Poor were most numerous: And this was done with so great Success, that in the Year 1704, there were erected in *London* and *Westminster*, and within ten Miles thereof, 54 Charity-Schools for the Instruction of 1386 Boys, 745 Girls; and the better to dispose the Parents of these Children to send them constantly to School, above half of them were compleatly clothed.

The Success of this Example in the Metropolis, soon animated many other Parts of the Kingdom to follow it; and the Society inviting to their Correspondence many of the most active, well-disposed Gentlemen that they could hear of in every County, were enabled by them to publish in all Parts of the Kingdom, the great Usefulness of the Institution of Charity-Schools; and, in order to it, presented them, from time to time, with printed Accounts of the Rules of erecting and better governing these Schools, after the Manner practised in *London*, and also the Sermons preached at the Anniversary Meeting of the Charity-Schools within the Bills of Mortality, by some of the most learned Divines in the Nation, all highly approving the Design: So that in the Compass of about Twenty-two Years past, the Society have given away above Two hundred thousand of these Sermons and Accounts, &c. besides several Hundred Bibles, New Testaments, Common-Prayers, Whole Duties of Man, Expositions of the Church-Catechism, and other good Books, which the Society, or their Correspondents in the Country, have given to the Charity-Schools, and to poor Families, to Prisons, to the Fleet and Army, and *British* Garrisons abroad. And in Consequence of these Endeavours of the Society, and the united Labours of good Men in all Parts of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, it has pleased God so far to bless them, that in the Year 1721, there were 1492 Charity-Schools, wherein above Thirty-two thousand poor Children of both Sexes were taught to read, write, and say the Catechism; and if those are taken into the Account that have been educated in these Schools, and disposed of to Services and Apprenticeships during the last Twenty-one Years, it is very probable, that at least One hundred thousand poor Children have had their Education, or are now taught in them; by which prodigious Effect of Charity, it is certain that the Nation is delivered from many Thousands that would have been common Beggars, had they not come through these Schools into the World: And it may well be hoped, if it please God to bless the Instruction given them, that they will be instrumental to lessen the Prevalence of Profaneness, Vice, and Idleness among the lower Sort of People in the next and succeeding Generations.

In 1710, this Society engaged themselves to assist the Protestant Missionaries at *Tranquebar*, on the Coast of *Coromandel*.

del, in the *East-Indies*, and to promote Charity-Schools at the *English* Settlements in those Parts; the Success of which may be best learned from a Collection of Letters from the Missionaries and others in *India*, relating to the Mission, printed by *Joseph Downing*.

In 1720, this Society published a Proposal for printing the *New Testament* and *Psalter* in *Arabick*; for the Use of the poor Christians of the Eastern Nations, in *Palestine*, *Syria*, *Mesopotamia*, *Arabia*, and *Egypt*; which is now printed.

This Society meets weekly at *St. Paul's Chapter-House*, and now consists of between Four and Five hundred Persons, distinguished by the Names of Residing and Corresponding Members; the former of whom generally residing in *London*, take that Name, and are annually Contributors to the Expence of Books, &c. But the latter, called Corresponding Members, are exempted from any Contributions but what they please to send in to their common Treasury, in regard of the Expence they are supposed to be at in their respective Countries where they live. But whenever they come to *London*, they have the Liberty of attending the Weekly Meetings of the Society, and to ask their Advice and Assistance in any Difficulty that occurs in promoting their Designs.

See a more particular Account of this Society, and all the Branches of their Designs, in a Letter from a Residing Member at *London*, to a Corresponding Member in the Country, printed by *Joseph Downing*.

5. *The Corporation for an Augmentation to poor Livings*, was founded about the latter End of the Year 1703. Her late Majesty, of blessed Memory, being then pleased to inform her Parliament, by a Message, of her gracious Intentions of granting her whole Revenue of First-Fruits and Tenths to the poor Clergy; whereupon an Act was passed in the Second and Third Year of her Reign, entituled, *An Act for the making more effectual her Majesty's gracious Intentions for the Augmentation of the Maintenance of the Poor Clergy, by enabling her Majesty to grant in Perpetuity the Revenues of the First-Fruits and Tenths; and also for enabling any other Person to make Grants for the same Purpose*: After which, her Majesty, by Letters-Patent under her Great Seal, bearing Date the third Day of November, 1704, was pleased to establish a Corporation, by the Name and Title of **The Governours of the County of Queen Anne**; for the Augmentation of the Maintenance of the poor Clergy, the greatest and most considerable that ever was known in *England*; being composed of all the Lords, and others of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, for the Time being; all the Lords Lieutenants, and *Custos Rotulorum* in *England*; all the Lords, the Bishops; all the Deans of Collegiate Churches; all the Judges; the Queen's Serjeants; the Attorney and Solicitor-General; the Advo-

Advocate-General; the Chancellors and Vice-Chancellors of both the Universities; the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *London*; and all Mayors of Cities for the Time being: And by new Letters-*Patent*, dated the 5th of *March* 1713, for preventing the Delay and Obstruction of the Business of the said Corporation, her late Majesty was pleased to encrease the Number of the said Governors, by adding all the Officers of the Board of Green-Cloth; all the Queen's Sergeants and Council learned in the Law; and the Four Clerks in Ordinary of the Privy-Council. The first Thing the Governors did, after opening their Commission, was to consider the State of the Revenue of First-Fruits and Tenths, and of the Conditions and Numbers of poor Livings to which the Royal Bounty was to extend, *viz.* to all under 80 *l. per Annum*, which, upon Enquiry, appear to be more than 5000 in Number.

These Revenues of the First-Fruits and Tenths (when this Corporation was first established) being for the most part anticipated by diverse Grants for Lives and Years, no Distribution could be made for many Years; but since the Expiration of several of those Grants, there has been a considerable Distribution yearly, whereby about 304 Livings were augmented with the Royal Bounty at 200 *l.* each before *Christmas* 1720, and 53 this Year (whereof about 300 in Number have each received the like Sum from private Contributions) which is very considerable, if it be observed, that by reason of the Grants and Incumbrances before-mentioned, no Augmentations were made before *November* 1714. But the said Governors will now be enabled to continue their Augmentations yearly, to the Number of 50 or 60 small Livings at least.

Besides these Helps to the Clergy, there is a Society, whose Province is in a more peculiar Manner to assist their Widows and Children; and that is the Society of the Sons of the Clergy, incorporated by King *Charles II.* July 1, 1678, by the Name of the Governors of the Charity for Relief of the poor Widows and Children of Clergy-Men. Several Hundreds of Widows and Children of the Clergy have yearly received great Relief from this charitable Foundation, the Number of which in the Year 1713, was 449, and the Sums distributed among them, amounted to 1050 *l.* 11 *s.* There is a Branch of this Society at *Chester*, first promoted in the Year 1700, which deserves to be taken Notice of here, as worthy to be imitated in other Places. The Clergy of the *Arch-Deaconry* of *Chester*, at the Desire of the Right Reverend Dr. *Stratford*, then Bishop of *Chester*, and Dr. *Entrisfe*, then Arch-Deacon, consented to meet at *Warrington* in that County, for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Clergy-Men. They have ever since continued to meet there on the first *Thursday* in *June* annually. They walk in a Body to Church, the Bishop being usually at the Head of them, where

where they hear divine Service and a Sermon. Thence they return to a House where they dine. After Dinner a Collection is made, every one putting secretly into a Box, prepared for that Purpose, what Money he thinks fit, which generally amounts to about 60 or 70*l.* which by five Stewards is distributed to such Widows and Children of Clergy-Men as they think proper Objects of Charity. This Society in *Cheshire* is now become a Member of the Corporation of *the Sons of the Clergy in London*, by an Instrument regularly executed, and is made capable of enjoying the same Privileges and Advantages with them.

'Till the Reformation, there was no settled Allowance for the Poor in *England*, the Care of providing for them lay upon the *Religious Houses*, which were very numerous, and many of them very well endowed. But whether they were such bountiful Dispensers of their Charities, as that the Poor had no Reason to complain of them, may be very justly questioned. This is certain, that the Care of providing for them, was one of the earliest and chiefest Concerns of our first Reformers, after they had attained a tolerable Degree of Settlement.

For in the Year 1551, Dr. Ridley, Bishop of *London*, having preached upon this Subject before King *Edward VI.* the King was so moved with the Sermon, that he commanded that good Bishop and Sir *Richard Dabbs*, then Lord-Mayor of *London*, and others, to consider how the Necessities of the Poor of that City might be best supplied, and to lay their Schemes before him. These Commissioners accordingly divided the Poor into these four Classes.

1. *Orphans and Infants.*
2. *Sick and Wounded.*
3. *Idle Persons and Vagabonds.*
4. *Decayed Householders.*

For the three first of these, the King himself made the following Provisions.

To the *Orphans and Infants* he gave *Grey-Friars*, now called *Christ's Hospital* in *London*.

For the *Sick and Wounded*, the Hospitals of *St. Thomas* and *St. Bartholomew* were set by.

For *Idle Vagabonds*, that they might be put to Work, and receive Correction for their Miscarriages, he gave his own Palace of *Bridewell*, which his Father had rebuilt some Years before for the Reception of the Emperor *Charles V.* He furnished it also with Goods from the *Savoy*, and licensed it to purchase Lands in *Mortmain*, to the Value of 4000 Marks per Annum. That Licence was signed but two Days before that excellent Prince died, who thanked God that his Life was spared long enough to make an End of that good Work.

The

The *poor Householders* were supplied by voluntary Contributions, raised and distributed as they saw proper from House to House.

Succeeding Generations have not been wanting to build upon King *Edward VI's* Foundation.

Queen *Elizabeth* appointed *Overseers for the Poor* by *Act of Parliament*, who are a Sort of *Lay-Deacons* in every Parish, who are bound to take Care of the Poor, and are empower'd, by the same Authority, to raise Sums of Money sufficient to supply their Wants. See the 43d of the said Queen.

To the Account of the above-mentioned Societies, it may not be improper to make some mention of the charitable Commission lately establish'd by her late Majesty's Letters-Patent, bearing Date the 28th of *June* 1709, for the Relief, Subsistence, and Settlement of the poor distressed *Palatines*; by Vertue of which the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord High-Chancellor, and the Lord High-Treasurer of *Great-Britain*, the Lord-President, together with diverse Lords and others of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, several Bishops and other dignify'd Clergymen, the Attorney and Solicitor-General, the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen, and other eminent Merchants of the City of *London*; several of her Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of *Middlesex*, and City of *Westminster*, &c. were appointed Trustees to receive, manage, and distribute the Queen's Bounty, and her Subjects charitable Benevolences to the said poor *Palatines*; who, by reason of the many and great Hardships they had sustained for several Years past, by the barbarous and inhuman Cruelties of the *French* (who in these two last Wars have burnt and destroyed above 2000 of the chiefest Cities, Towns and Villages of the *Palatinate* upon the *Rhine*) were forced to hide themselves in Woods and Caves, where great Numbers of them perished with Hunger, Cold and Nakedness; and above twelve thousand of those that remained, having at several times transported themselves into *England* to implore the Queen's Protection, they have been most kindly entertained and relieved (as is well known) in and about the City of *London*; and the above-mentioned Lords and other Commissioners have for several Months met together once a Week, and in Committees at *White-Hall* and *Guild-Hall*, daily to consider of Ways and Means for the disposing and settling of those poor People in such Manner, as might tend most to the Honour of her Majesty, the Advantage of these Kingdoms, and the Strengthening the Protestant Interest in all the Queen's Dominions; in which, though they found many Difficulties, yet the Wisdom of the Queen's Ministers, and great Diligence and Application of the rest of the Lords and Gentlemen of this Commission, has at length surmounted them all; and they have happily disposed of most of the *Palatines* in *Ireland*, in
North

North and South-Carolina, in the *Island of Scilly*, in *New-York*, &c. besides several Hundreds of them employ'd in *London*, in *Devonshire*, &c. by Merchants and others in the *Linnen Manufacture*, in *Husbandry*, &c. according to their respective Callings and Occupations.

After the Revocation of the perpetual Edict of *Nantz*, established by *Henry IV. of France*, and so solemnly renewed by the Son and Grandson of that great King, whereby the free Exercise of the *Protestant*, or *Reformed Religion*, became Part of the Rights of all *Frenchmen* professing the same; and after the most dreadful Persecution that ever was raised by Christians against their Brethren, begun and, I had almost said, ended by the late King *Lewis*, it pleased God to move the Heart of that great Assertor of the Religious and Civil Rights of Mankind, King *William*, of immortal Memory, to consent, that the Sum of Fifteen Thousand Pounds *per Annum* should be charged upon the Royal Revenue, and appropriated by Act of Parliament, towards the Relief and Support of the vast Number of *French Protestants*, of all Degrees and Conditions, Ages and Sexes, that have been flying hither for Refuge, from the Year 1684, that fatal Epocha, to this Day. And for the rendering more effectual the aforesaid charitable Benevolence, the said King was pleased to appoint some of the great Officers of the Kingdom, Privy-Counsellors, and others, to superintend the Distribution of the said Sum of 15,000*l.* and by the Advice and Assistance of several worthy Gentlemen, chosen from among the *French Clergy* and Laity, that Sum has been managed with such Oeconomy and Prudence, that not only all the poor distressed Protestants, or *Refugees*, as they are commonly called, have been assisted from Year to Year, but even many *Converts* from *Popery*, of the same Nation. For as in the Times of the old *Roman* Persecutions, it pleased God to excite many of the wisest and most virtuous Heathens to enquire into the Nature of that Religion, which they saw the Christians seal with their Blood; so likewise in our Days, and upon these new *Roman* Persecutions, diverse sober and serious Persons, both Ecclesiastical and Laymen, both Learned and Unlearned, throughout all *France*, were moved to examine what might be the Cause that such Shoals of their Fellow-Subjects, and of the most peaceable Part too (Men that had never been concerned in the *Assassination of Kings*, in *Holy Leagues*, and the like) should be so cruelly and inhumanly treated, and, like Sheep, driven away by their bloody Butchers from their Pastures, without opening their Mouths; nay, voluntarily forsaking their Fathers, their Children, their Possessions, their dear Country, rather than betray their Consciences. God has been pleased to bless their Enquiries, to open their Eyes, and to fill their Hearts with the just Notions of Christianity founded only upon his Holy Word; and accordingly we have seen

seen from Time to Time several worthy Persons of the *Church of Rome*, who in the hottest of the *French Persecution*, have had the Courage to abandon good Establishments in their own Country, and, without regarding the Hatred of even their Friends and Relations whom they fled from, or the Contempt, Neglect and Suspicions of Strangers to whom they fly for Succour (which Circumstances render the Case of honest *Profelytes* harder, if possible, than of the *Refugees* themselves) have been contented to come and beg their Bread of us. This has greatly encreased the Objects of *English Charities*; and the *French* Protestants having been satisfy'd to share with them Part of that which was wholly appropriated to the said *Refugees*, his Majesty has been graciously pleased to allow, that the Paymaster of the Pensions for the Time being, shall issue the Sum of 500*l.* per Annum in such Manner, and according to such Directions as the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, &c. shall give, for and towards the Relief of poor Converts from the *Church of Rome*; by Vertue of which Powers, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishop of *London*, the Lord Chief-Justice of the *King's-Bench*, and the Lord Chief-Justice of the *Common-Pleas*, have agreed to appoint several eminent Persons (whose Names will be found among the following Lists) to be Commissioners for the Relief of poor *Profelytes*, and not only to receive and distribute the above-mentioned 500*l.* but also all such Sums of Money as shall be raised by the Annual Subscriptions, or present and immediate Benefactions of pious and charitable Persons, among such of the poor *Profelytes*, as well Ecclesiasticks as Lay-persons, who, upon the strictest Enquiry, shall be found to need, and best deserve the same.

In Pursuance of this Appointment, the Commissioners have had frequent Meetings, and agreed upon Rules and Orders for the better Distribution of the Royal Bounty, and their own and other private Contributions, some of which Rules are, That none shall partake of this Charity, but such as have came into *England* since the Revocation of the *Edict of Nantz*, and produce authentick Certificates of having abjured the Popish Religion, as well as give a good Account of the Motives of their embracing our Holy Religion, and that they either have taken, or are ready, when required, to take the Oaths to the Government; besides which, the Commissioners employ two able Examiners, or Instructors, to inform them by their Correspondents in *France, Spain, Germany, Italy*, &c. concerning the good Life and Behaviour of every *Profelyte*; to which Examiners and Instructors competent Salaries are allowed: Nor are the *Profelytes* admitted to any Dividend of the Bounty, but only to a Weekly Allowance, till the Board has received full Satisfaction upon the Premises; after which, according to the several Circumstances of the *Profelytes* they are relieved (namely, Ministers, Women, old Persons, Sick
and

and Infirm) either by receiving from the Commissioners from Time to Time such a Sum as their Conditions require, and the Stock of the Society will afford, or provided for in the *French Hospital*, by a Weekly Allowance from the Society; and as for the rest of the *Profelytes*, who are able to work, the Society make it their Business to put them out to some good Trade, by which they may support both themselves and Families, or to send them abroad to some of his Majesty's Plantations, allowing them a Sum of Money for that Purpose, once for all; of both which Ways of disposing of them, especially of the former, there might be given many Instances, notwithstanding that the Society's whole yearly Income does not much exceed 600*l.* and that the Number of *Profelytes* reliev'd, amounts to about 150 Persons.

Note, There is an Apothecary who supplies the *Profelytes* with Medicines, at the Charge of the Commissioners, at an easy Rate.

CH A P. X.

Of the City of L O N D O N.

L O N D O N] being the Seat of the *English* Empire, and the chiefeſt Town of Trade in the World; the largeſt and moſt populous, the faireſt and moſt opulent City at this Day in all *Europe*, perhaps in the whole World, ſurpaſſing, as ſome learned Men have conjectured, even *Paris* and *Rome* put together; it will not, I hope, ſeem impertinent to give a particular Account thereof.

Name and Antiquity.] *London*, ſo called, as ſome conjecture from *Llong-din*, or *Dinas*, the *Britiſh* Word; ſignifying, in the *Saxon* Tongue, *Shipton*, or Town of Ships, was built certainly in the *Roman* Times, and that very early. For in *Nero's* Time, when *Boadicea* roſe againſt *Suetonius Paulinus* the *Roman* Lieutenant, *Londinum*, as *Tacitus* calls it, was very famous for its Trade and Commerce.

Situation.] In the moſt excellent *Situation* of *London*, the Wiſdom of our Anceſtors is very conſpicuous and admirable: It is ſeated upon a gentle riſing Bank, in a whoſome Soil, mixed with Gravel and Sand, upon the famous and navigable River *Thames*, at a Place where it is caſt into a *Creſcent*, that ſo each Part of the City might enjoy the Benefit of the River, and yet not be far diſtant one from the other; about 60 Miles from the Sea: In an excellent Air upon the North-ſide of the River (for the Villages ſeated on the South-ſide are noted to be more unhealthy, in regard of the Vapours drawn upon them by the Sun) defended by gentle Hills from the North
and

and South Winds. It lies in 51 Degrees, 30 Minutes, Northern Latitude.

The Highways leading from all Parts to this noble City, are large, straight, smooth and fair, no Mountains nor Rocks, no Marshes nor Lakes to hinder Carriages and Passengers, so that Corn may easily be brought, and Cattle commodiously driven unto it by Land; and those heavy, though necessary Commodities, Hay and Fuel, are more cheaply conveyed by Water. The City of *London* is supplied with Coals from *Newcastle*, which Trade employs many Hundreds of Ships, and Thousands of Seamen, who are reputed the ablest and hardiest Men we have. In a Word, all the Blessings of Land and Sea, by the Benefit of Shipping, may be said to be here more easily enjoyed than in any City of the World.

Magnitude.] The City of *London*, with that of *Westminster* and the Borough of *Southwark* (which being contiguous to one another, seem to make indeed but one City, and accordingly shall be so considered when we speak of Buildings, &c.) is of a vast Extention: From *Lime-House*, measured to the End of *Tothil*, or *Tuttle-Street*, from *East* to *West*, it is above 7500 Geometrical Paces; that is, above seven *English* Miles and an Half. [The Length of the Town is not more than six Miles: The Royal Exchange stands about the Middle, and it is not more than three Miles from thence either to the East or West-End of it, taking in the Winding of the Streets; and if we measure in a direct Line, it is not so much by near half a Mile either Way.

The Number of Houses is computed to be about 120,000 at present, and allowing 8 and $\frac{1}{2}$ to a House, this makes the Inhabitants something more than a Million: Those that calculate the Number by the Weekly Bills, make them something less than a Million; if we compute them therefore at a Million of Souls, we come pretty near the Truth.] and from the farther End of *Black-man-street* in *Southwark* to the End of *St. Leonard Shoreditch*, is 2500 Paces, or two Miles and an Half.

In this great City the Streets, Lanes, Alleys, are in Number above 5000, and yet some of them above half a measured Mile in Length: Dwelling-Houses before the late dreadful Fire, were computed only within the Walls above 15,000, and that is now accounted but a seventh Part of the whole City, as may appear by the Weekly Bills of Mortality. The Number of Houses at present may in all Probability be at least 150,000, especially if we include all the new Streets, Lanes, Alleys, Courts, &c. built within twenty or thirty Years last past, on the North and North-West Parts of this vast Town; such as all those about *Gray's-Inn*, *Lamb's-Conduit-Fields*, *Bloomsbury*; all those in the upper Liberties of *Westminster*; and the most surprizing of all, those about *Hanover-Square*, equal to most of the great Towns in *England*, and sprung out of the Ground

Ground in so short a Time, as is almost sufficient literally to defeat the old Adage, *Rome was not built in a Day.*

Number of Inhabitants.] That the Reader may the better guess at the *Number of Inhabitants*, or human Souls, within this great City, he must know, that in one Year there were computed to be eaten in *London*, when it was less by two Thirds, 67,500 Beefs, ten times as many Sheep, besides abundance of Calves, Lambs, Swine, all Sorts of Poultry, Fowl, Fish, Roots, Milk, &c. Also that every Year, to supply *London* with *Newcastle* Coal, there is brought into the River of *Thames* above 400,000 Chaldrons, and every Chaldron is 36 Bushels.

Again, the Number of Inhabitants may be guessed at by the Burials in *London*, which in ordinary Years, when there is no Pestilence, amount of late to about 25,000 in a Year.

Drinks brewed in London in a Year.] The Total of Strong Beer and Ale is 1,189,481 $\frac{1}{4}$ Barrels. The Total of Small-Beer is 740,846 Barrels.

The lowest Price of strong Beer, or Ale, is 18 s. per Barrel, the highest 2 l. 10 s.

The Small, not amended with strong, is usually sold at about 7 or 8 s. a Barrel; if the Customers come to the Brew-Houses, 'tis sold the cheaper; if the Brewers carry it to their Customers, 'tis sold the dearer.

Note, What is brewed by private Persons is not included in the Account above, which, without doubt, is a very considerable Quantity, tho' 'tis difficult to make any near Computation of it.

The Quantity of Beer or Ale exported, is not very great; but 'tis far exceeded by the Quantities brought to *London* from *Oxford*, *Lincoln*, *Nottingham*, *Derby*, *Litchfield*, *Burton*, and several other Places in *Staffordshire*, *Yorkshire*, *Wales*, &c.

The Excise only of Beer and Ale for the City of *London* (tho' it be a very moderate Imposition) was not long ago farmed, or rented of the Crown at far above 120,000 Pounds a Year.

In a Word, the Author of the Map of *London*, published Anno 1684, reckons in this vast City 1,200,000 Souls; but the more accurate Sir William Petty counts but 115,846 Families and 695,076 Souls, [The Numbers of Houses and People are vastly encreased since Sir William Petty wrote.] which is, as he computes it, more than are in *Paris*, *Rome*, and *Rouen*; more than in *Paris* and *Amsterdam*; more than in *Amsterdam*, *Venice*, *Rome*, *Dublin*, *Bristol*, and *Lyons*; as many as in both the Provinces of *Holland* and *West-Friesland*.

River of Thames.] The River whereon is seated this great City, for its Breadth, Depth, gentle even Course, extraordinary wholesome Water, and Tides, is more commodious for Navigation than perhaps any other River in the World; the Sea flows gently up this River 70 Miles; that is, almost to *Richmond*, 6 or 7 Miles above *London* by Land, and 10 by Water.

Water. Boats are drawn about 200 Miles to *Oxford*, and higher many Miles.

It is High-water at this City as often as the Moon comes to the *North-East* and *South-West* Points of Heaven, the one in our Hemisphere, and the other in the other Hemisphere. The highest Tides are about a Land-Flood, the Wind *North-West*, at the Equinoctial, and the Moon at full : When these four Causes concur, which is very rare, then the *Thames* swells in some Places over its Banks, and *Westminster* is a little endamaged in its Cellars, but not in its Chambers and upper Rooms, as the City of *Rome* is sometimes by the overflowing of the *Tyber*, and *Paris* by the *Seyne*.

This River opening *Eastward* towards *Germany* and *France*, is much more advantageous for the Trade of those Countries, than any other River of *England* ; to say nothing of the Variety of excellent Fish in this River, and above all, of the incomparable Salmon : The fruitful Soil, the pleasant rich Meadows, and innumerable stately Palaces on both sides thereof : In a Word, the *Thames* seems to be the very radical Moisture of this City ; and in some Sense the natural Heat too, for almost all the Fuel for Firing is brought up this River from *Newcastle*, *Scotland*, *Kent*, *Essex*, &c. or else down the River from *Surry*, *Middlesex*, *Berkshire*, &c.

From this River the City, by Water-Engines, is in many Places supplied with excellent wholesome Water, also from almost twenty Conduits of pure Spring-water, and so commodiously placed, that they serve all the chiefest Parts of this City ; and moreover, by a New River, brought at a vast Charge, and exquisite Skill, by Sir *Hugh Middleton* ; from *Anwell* and *Chadwell*, two Springs near *Ware* in *Hertfordshire*, from whence, in a turning and winding Course, it runs 60 Miles before it reaches this City : In some Places the Channel is necessarily 20 Foot deep, in other Places it is carried over Valleys more than 20 Foot high, above Ground, in open Troughs : Over this new River are made 800 Bridges, some of Stone, some of Brick, and some of Wood. This great Work was begun in 1608, and finished in five Years ; it serves in the highest Places of *London* the lower Rooms, and in the lower Parts, the highest Rooms. Moreover, this City is so situated, that in all Parts, though on the highest Ground, it is abundantly served with Pump-water, and those Pumps in many Places not six Foot deep in the Ground. [*Grosvenor* and *Hanover* Buildings are supply'd with Water from a fine Reservoir in *Hide-Park*, to which the Water is brought from the *Thames*, by Cuts made between the Grounds belonging to *Chelsea* Hospital and the Neat-houses, and from thence convey'd in Pipes to the said Reservoir.]

Trade.] The vast Traffick and Commerce whereby this City flourishes, may be guessed at chiefly by the Customs which

are paid for all Merchandize imported or exported; which in the Port of *London* only, without computing the Customs of other Cities, did lately amount to 330,000 Pounds a Year, and those of all *England* besides, to above three Times that Sum; and are now above 1,300,000 *l.* a Year at a Medium, in Time of War: And next by the infinite Number of Ships, which, by their Masts, resemble a Forest as they lie along the *Thames*: Besides many that are sent forth every Year, to carry and fetch Commodities to and from all Parts of the known World; whereby it comes to pass, that no small Number of Merchants of *London* for Wealth, for stately Houses within the City for Winter, and without for Summer; for rich Furniture, plentiful Tables, and honourable Living; for great Estates in Money and Land, &c. excel some Princes in diverse of our Neighbouring Nations.

Of the GOVERNMENT of the City of London.

THE Government of this City, considering the Greatness and Populousness thereof, is admirable.

Ecclesiastical Government.] The Ecclesiastical Government is by a Bishop, who is subject to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*: The See of *London*, since its Foundation by the Saxon Converts, soon after *Augustine* the Monk's coming hither, has been constantly governed by an uninterrupted Succession of Bishops for 1100 Years: In which Space there are reckoned 92 Bishops of *London*. To this Cathedral also belongs a Dean, three Residentiaries, a Treasurer, Chancellor, Precentor, and thirty Prebendaries.

For the Ecclesiastical Government of the several Parishes, there are placed many excellent Divines that have the Cure of Souls, a Rector or Vicar for every Parish; and these have for a long Time had the most excellent Way of Sermonizing in *Christendom*; inasmuch as diverse Divines of foreign Reformed Churches have come hither on purpose to learn their Manner of Pulpit-Oratory. For maintaining these Ministers, with their Families, there is, in almost every Parish, a Parsonage or Vicarage-House, and in most a competent Allowance in Tithes. But since the great Fire, there is an Allowance settled by Act of Parliament, in those Parishes which were burnt down, upon every Rector or Vicar; by which Act none of them have less settled than 100 *l.* or more than 200 *l.* per Annum. And to save Building, Churches being rather too thick before the Fire, by the same Act of Parliament, two Parishes, where the old Churches were burnt, have now but one Church and one Minister between them: So that there are not much above half so many Churches in the City as were formerly.

Civil Government.] The Civil Government is not (as at *Paris*, *Rome*, *Madrid*, *Vienna*, and other Capital Cities) in some Nobleman, or Lawyer, who is set over the City by the King,

as Supreme Governour; or as it was in the Time of the *Saxons*, when he was called the *Portgeresa*, that is, *Custos*, or *Guardian*; and sometimes *Provost* of *London*. But after the coming in of the *Normans*, the chief Magistrate was called *Bailiwas*, from the *French* Word *Bailler*, *Tradere*, *Committere*, that is *Commiffarius*, or one that hath Commission to govern others. There were sometimes two Bailiffs of *London*. 'till King *Richard* the First, *Anno* 1189, chang'd the Name of *Bailiffs* into *Mayor*.

Lord-Mayor's Election.] He is usually chosen on *Michaelmas-Day* by the *Livery-Men*, or Members of the several Companies within the said City, out of the 26 Aldermen, all Persons of great Wealth and Esteem. In which Election the Senior Alderman, that hath not been Mayor, hath usually the Precedence; yet in this Particular the said Electors sometimes take a Liberty.

His Authority.] His Authority reaches not only over this great City, and Part of the Suburbs, but also on the famous River of *Thames*: Eastward, as far as *Tendale* or *Tenleet*, and the Mouth of the River *Medway*; and Westward, as far as *Colney-Ditch*, above *Stains-bridge*. He hath a Privilege, by Charter, to hunt in *Middlesex*, *Effex*, and *Surrey*; and for this Purpose is always maintained a Kennel of Hounds, as aforementioned. He hath Power to punish or correct all that shall annoy the Stream, Banks, or Fish; and for that End he yearly keeps several Courts in the Counties adjacent to the *Thames*, for Conservation of the River, and Punishment of Offenders; only the Strength and Safety of the River against an Invasion, and securing Merchandizing and Navigation, by Block-Houses, Forts and Castles, is the immediate Care of the King.

Lord-Mayor's Courts of Judicature.] To the Lord-Mayor and City of *London* belong diverse Courts of Judicature of high Importance.

The highest and most ancient Court, is that called the *Hustings*, from the *Danish* *Hus-ding*, i. e. *Domus Judicij*, which preserves the Laws, Rights, Franchises, and Customs of the City.

There is also a Court of *Request*, or *Conscience*; so called, because meddling with nothing above 40 s. Value. There the Oath of the Creditor himself is accepted.

The Court of the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen, where also the Recorder and Sheriffs, who are Aldermen, or else usually chosen upon the next Vacancy, sit: Two Courts of the Sheriffs.

The Court of the City *Orphans*, whereof the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen have the Custody.

The Court of *Common-Council*, consisting (as the Parliament of *Great-Britain*) of two Houses; one for the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen, and the other for the *Commoners*; in which

Courts are made all By-laws, which bind all the Citizens of *London*: For every Man, either by himself, or by his Representative, gives his Assent thereunto; wherein consists the great Happiness of the *English* Subjects, above all the Subjects of any other Prince in the World; that neither in Laws, nor By-Laws, neither in Taxes, nor Imposts, any Man is bound but by his own Consent.

There is another Court of the *Chamberlain* of the City, to whom belongs the Receipts of the Rents and Revenues of the City; and to his Court belongs the Business of Apprentices, over whom he hath a great Authority.

To the Lord-Mayor also belongs the Courts of *Coroner* and *Escheater*; and another Court for the Conservation of the River of *Thames*.

Lastly, the Court of *Goal-Delivery*, held usually eight Times a Year at the *Old-Bailey*, both for the City and *Middlessex*, for the Trial of Criminals, whereof the Lord-Mayor is the Chief-Judge.

There are other Courts, called *Ward-motes*, or the Meeting of Wards, whereof there are 26 in the whole City; in which Court Enquiry is made into all Things that can conduce to the Regulating and Well-governing of the City; also the Court of *Halmote*, or Assembly of every Guild or Fraternity, for regulating what belongs to each Company in particular.

His State.] His *State* and *Magnificence* is remarkable, when he appears abroad, which in former Times was mostly on Horse-back, with rich Caparison, himself always in long Robes, sometimes of Scarlet Cloth richly furr'd, and sometimes Purple, and over his Robes a Hood of black Velter, which some say, is a Badge of a Baron of the Realm, with a great Chain of Gold about his Neck, or Collar of SS's, with a great rich Jewel pendent thereon, with many Officers walking before, and on all Sides of him; but more especially on the 29th of *October*, when he goes to *Westminster* in his Barge, accompanied with all the Aldermen, all his Officers, all the several Companies, or Corporations, in their several stately Barges, with their Arms, Colours and Streamers; and having there in the *Exchequer-Chamber* taken his solemn Oath to be true to the King, returns in like Manner to the Hall of his own Company, or to *Guild-Hall* (that is, the great Common-Hall of Guilds, or incorporated Fraternities) where is prepared for him and his Brethren a most sumptuous Dinner, to which many of the great Lords and Ladies, all the Judges of the Land, and oftentimes the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, also foreign Embassadors are invited; and our Kings and Queens have often been pleased to honour the Feast with their Presence. This great Magistrate, upon the Death of the King, is said to be prime Person of *England*; and therefore when King *James I.* was invited to
come

come and take the Crown of *England*, *Robert Lee*, then Lord-Mayor of *London*, subscribed in the first Place, before all the great Officers of the Crown, and all the Nobility.

The Mayor of *London*, tho' always a Citizen, hath been of such high Repute and Esteem, that in all Writing and Speaking to him, the Title of Lord is prefixed, which is given to none others, but either to Noblemen, to Bishops, Judges, and of later Time, to the Mayor of *York*, or to some of the highest Officers of the Realm: He is also, for his great Dignity, usually Knighted by the King before the Year of his Mayoralty be expired. The Lord-Mayor, on the Day of the Coronation, claims to be chief Butler, and to bear the Cup amongst the highest Nobles of the Kingdom, which serve on that Day in their Offices.

His Table is, and also the Table of each Sheriff, such, that it is not only open all the Year to all Comers, Strangers, and others, that are of any considerable Quality, but so well furnished, that it is supposed to be always fit to receive the greatest Subject of *England*, or of other Potentate: Nay, it is recorded, that a Lord-Mayor of *London* hath feasted four Kings at once at his Table.

Also for the Grandeur of the Lord-Mayor, there is allowed above 1000*l.* a Year for his Sword-bearer's Table, in the House of the Lord-Mayor.

His Domestick Attendance is very Honourable: He hath four Officers that wait on him, who are reputed Esquires by their Places; that is,

The Sword-bearer.

The Common-Hunt, who keepeth a good Kennel of Hounds for the Lord-Mayor's Recreation abroad.

The Common-Crier.

The Water-Bailiff.

Sheriffs.] The two Sheriffs of this City are also Sheriffs of the County of *Middlesex*, and are annually chosen by the Citizens of *London* from among themselves, in the *Guild-Hall*, upon *Midsummer Day*; a high Privilege, among many others, anciently granted to this City by several Kings and Queens of this Kingdom; but they are not sworn 'till *Michaelmas-Eve*, and are soon after presented at the *Exchequer*, to be allowed by the Barons, and sworn: After which they enter upon their Office: If either of the Persons so chosen refuse to hold, he incurs a Penalty or Fine of 400 *l.* unless he will swear that he is not worth 10,000 *l.*

Aldermen.] The 26 Aldermen preside over the 26 Wards of the City: When any of these die, the Wardmore return two, and the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen choose one out of the most substantial Men of the City: If any so chosen refuse to hold, he is usually fined 500 *l.*

All the Aldermen that have been Lord-Mayors, and the three eldest Aldermen that have not yet arrived to that ho-

nourable Estate, are by their Charter Justices of the Peace of this City.

The Twelve Companies.] The Traders of *London* are divided into Companies, or Corporations, and are so many Bodies Politick: Of these there are 12, called the chief Companies; and he that is chosen Lord-Mayor, must be free of one of these Companies; which are,

- | | | |
|------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. <i>Mercers.</i> | 5. <i>Goldsmiths.</i> | 9. <i>Salters.</i> |
| 2. <i>Grocers.</i> | 6. <i>Skinners.</i> | 10. <i>Ironmongers.</i> |
| 3. <i>Drapers.</i> | 7. <i>Merchant Taylors.</i> | 11. <i>Vintners.</i> |
| 4. <i>Fishmongers.</i> | 8. <i>Haberdashers.</i> | 12. <i>Clothworkers.</i> |

All these 12 Companies have stately Halls.

And if it happen that the Lord-Mayor Elect is of any other Company, he presently removes to one of the Twelve. It hath been the Custom of some of our Kings, to honour some of these Companies, by taking their Freedom thereof, as his late Majesty King *William* was pleased to be made free of the *Drapers* Company, one of his Predecessors of the *Grocers*, &c. Each Company, or Mystery, hath a Master annually chosen from among themselves, and hath other subordinate Governours, called Wardens, or Assistants: These do exactly correspond to the general Government of the City, by a Lord-Mayor and Common-council, who are selected out of these several Companies; so excellent an Harmony there is in that Government.

There are besides 74 other Companies, or Corporations, all enjoying large Privileges, by Royal Charters granted unto them, and most of them fair Halls to meet in.

Of the Government of the CITY of WESTMINSTER.

THE Government of the City of *WESTMINSTER* is distinct from that of *London*, tho' both Cities and their Liberties are contiguous; for they have neither Mayor, Sheriff, nor Aldermen: But instead of a Lord-Mayor, they have an High-Steward, who is usually one of the prime Nobility.

The High-Steward of *Westminster* is chosen by the Dean and Chapter, and holds this high Office *durante vita*. The Nature of his Office is not much unlike the Chancellorship of an University.

The Dean and Chapter here are invied with Ecclesiastical and Civil Jurisdiction, as the Vice-Chancellor is in an University; and not only within the City of *Westminster*, but within the Precincts of *St. Martins-le-Grand*, near *Cheapside*, *London*; and in some Towns of *Essex*, exempted as well from the Jurisdiction of the Bishop of *London*, as from that of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

The Under-Steward of *Westminster* is likewise an Office of great Note, and instead of a Sheriff, he holds this honourable Office *durante vita*. The

The High-Bailiff is an Officer of Honour and Profit, named by the Dean, and confirmed by the High-Steward; he holds likewise for Life.

This City hath two Precincts; in each a Burgess is annually chosen out of the wealthiest Citizens, by the rest of the Burgesses, who represent Aldermen.

For Ecclesiastical Causes, as Probate of Wills, it hath a Royal Jurisdiction, under a Commissary; from whom no Appeal must be, only to the King, in his High Court of Chancery.

Southwark] was granted by Letters-Patent of *Edward IV.* to be counted as one of the Wards of *London*, by the Name of *Bridge-Ward without*, and is governed by one of the 26 Aldermen of *London*. 'Tis vastly large, rich, and populous; a great Part of it hath been burnt down some Years since the great Fire of *London*; but all those Ruins are now beautifully repaired.

City Trained Bands.] At the Time of the Happy Restoration of King *Charles the Second*, there were in *London* and the Liberties, six Regiments of Trained-Bands, and six Regiments of Auxiliaries, and one Regiment of Horse; but in case of Need, it is certain, that in *London*, and within the Liberty, there may in few Days be raised 40,000 Men, besides *Southwark*. One Regiment of Trained Bands 1500 Men; the Hamlets of the *Tower* Two Regiments, in all 3000 Men; then *Holborn* Regiment and *Westminster* Regiment 2000 each; and in case of Necessity they can raise 20,000 more.

Artillery Company.] Besides these Trained-Bands and Auxiliary Men, there is the *Artillery Company*, which is a Nursery of Soldiers, and hath been so above 60 Years. This Company consists of 600 Men. Their Officers are, a Leader, two Lieutenants, two Ensigns, two Serjeants, a Provost-Marshal, three Gentlemen of Arms, &c. They have also a Court-Marshal, consisting of a President and 24 Members of the Company; on the second *Tuesday* in *February* is a general Rendezvous every Year.

Publick Buildings] in this noble City are very many and magnificent, those most especially that are consecrated to the Worship of God: For, besides the Royal Chapels of *White-Hall* and *St. James's*, that spacious one of *Guild-Hall*, and many others, there are 135 Parish-Churches, besides Chapels and new Churches. To begin with that celebrated Piece of Architecture, the Cathedral Church of *St. Paul*; it was first founded by *Sebert*, a Saxon King, *Anno 610*, in a Place, saith *Mr. Selden*, where had stood a Temple of *Diana*. But the Commentator on *Antonius's* Itinerary, supposes our Antiquary not to be in Earnest, when he says *London* was called *Ihan Dien*, i. e. *The Temple of Diana*. Afterwards it was enlarged

larged by *Erkenwald*, the fourth Bishop of this See. The greatest Part was destroyed by Fire, 1086, in a general Conflagration of almost the whole City, and rebuilt by *Mauritius*, the 35th Bishop, but not finished 'till 1221. It was 690 Foot long, that is 20 more than *St. Peter's* in *Rome*. The *Nave*, or Body of the Church, 102 Foot high, 130 broad: Its Area 3 Acres and a Half, its Tower in the Middle (for it was built as other Cathedrals, cross-wise) 520 Foot high, besides a Bowl of Copper gilt, 9 Foot in Compass; on which was a Cross 15 Foot and a half high; and on that an *Eagle-Cock* of Copper gilt, 4 Foot long.

It is now rebuilt with greater Solidity, Magnificence and Splendor, by the late most renowned Architect, Sir *Christopher Wren*.

The next is that ancient stately Abby-Church of *Westminster*, founded before the *Norman Conquest* by the pious King *Edward the Confessor*, and most richly endowed; afterwards rebuilt from the Ground by King *Henry III.* with that rare Architecture now seen, wherein are the most magnificent Tombs and Monuments of our Kings and Queens, of our greatest Nobles and famous Worthies of *England*. To the East End of which is added a Chapel of King *Henry VII.* which, for the most admirable artificial Work without and within, for a Monument of massy Brass, most curiously wrought, and other Master-pieces of Art, is scarce to be parallel'd in the World.

These are the two Mother-Churches of *London* and *Westminster*; but it would be endless to speak particularly of all other Churches of great Remark; as *Bow-Church* in *Cheapside*, whose costly Tower, for Solidity, Beauty, and a Ring of Bells, is rivaled by none but *St. Brides*. The spacious Church of *Covent-Garden* hath not one Pillar in it, besides those Magnificent ones of its Portico; the Roof of which being flat and plain, is yet substantially supported by mysterious Workmanship. The Amplitude and Stairlines of diverse other Churches is very wonderful; as *Christ's-Church*, *St. Andrew's-Holbourn*, *St. Laurence's*, where there are two celebrated Weekly Lectures, *St. Michael's-Cornhil*, *St. Margaret's*, *St. James's*, and *St. Anne's Westminster*; *St. Brides*, where the Hospital, or Spittle-Sermons in *Easter-Week*, and the Musick-Sermon on *St. Cecilia's Day* have been commonly held; *St. Margaret's Westminster*, where the Sermons are on all solemn Occasions preached before the Honourable House of Commons. [There are ten Churches already erected of the 50, which were to have been built by the 9th of Queen *Anne*, which exceed any other Parish-Churches of *London*, in the Beauty of their Architecture, and are most of them of very large Dimensions. See more of this hereafter in the Commission for Building 50 New Churches.]

Palaces and Houses belonging to the CROWN.

NEAR to the Abby-Church of *Westminster* stood the Royal Palace and usual Place of Residence for the Kings of *England*, who ordinarily held their Parliament and all their Courts of Judicature in their Dwelling-Houses (as was done at *Paris* by the Kings of *France*, in the *Isle de Notre Dame*, and is at this Day at *Madrid* by the King of *Spain*) and many times sat themselves in the said Courts of Judicature, as they do still sometimes in their Court of Parliament. A great Part of this spacious Palace was in the Time of *Henry VIII.* destroyed by Fire; what remaineth hath been still employed for the Use of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, for the chief Courts of Judicature, and for the King's Treasury. The Great Hall, where the Great Courts of *King's-Bench*, *Common-Pleas*, and *Chancery* are kept, some say was built by *William Rufus*; others, by *Richard I.* or *II.* which, for all its Dimensions, is not to be equal'd by any Hall in *Christendom*. It is, including the Walls, just 300 Foot long, and 100 broad; the Height proportionable to its other ample Dimensions, and the Roof of *Irish Oak*.

Cottonian Library.] This Library was placed by *Sir Robert Cotton* in his House at *Westminster*, where it stood in the Room which is thought to have been *Edward the Confessor's* Oratory, all the while that *Cotton-House* was in the Possession of that worthy Family, which it was 'till very lately, when *Sir John Cotton* (Great Grandson of *Sir Robert*) sold the House to the late Queen, to be a Repository of her Library, along with that which formerly belong'd to his Ancestors. After which Alienation, the Books were removed into a more convenient Room (the former being very damp) and *Cotton-House* was wholly set a-part for the Use of the King's Library-Keeper, who has there the Royal and the *Cotton* Libraries immediately under his Eye; of which last Collection, in its Kind the most excellent that is in *England*, I shall give this short Account. [This Library was lately kept in a House at *Westminster*, purchased by the Crown of the Lord *Ashburnham*, where there happening a Fire last Year, the Books were some of them damaged: It was removed from thence to the new Dormitory belonging to *Westminster-School*, and is since removed to the old Dormitory, where it is to remain 'till a commodious Room is built assigned for its Reception.]

This noble Library consists wholly of *Manuscripts*, and as they are now bound up together, are not above a *Thousand*. The Subject chiefly aimed at by *Sir Robert Cotton*, was the *History of England*, whereunto he was naturally inclined, and in which he came to be a great Master; and consequently his Collections lean'd principally that Way; though he

seems

seems to have been ready, either to buy or receive any other Curiosity which had no Relation to his main Design.

By a continual Pursuit of this *Design*, he gathered together a most prodigious Collection; nay, it seemed as if Things had fallen out on purpose to enrich his Library. He lived at a Time when there were many noble Books yet remaining in *Private Hands*, which had been taken from the *Monasteries* at their Dissolution, and from our *Universities* and *Colleges*, &c. at their Visitation. He lived at a Time when diverse studious and learned Men died, who made it their chief Business to scrape up the shattered Remains of our Monastical Libraries, and either by *Legacy* or *Purchase*, he became Master of all which he thought valuable in their Studies. By this Means he saved so many *Books*, *Charters*, &c. which had formerly been searched out of Holes and Corners by the famous *Josceline*, *Noël*, *Allen*, *Lambard*, *Bowyer*, *Elfing*, *Camden*, and very many others: And as his Intent was publicly known, so those who sought after his Favour (as well as his Money) knew no better Way of obtaining it, than by bringing unto him some one or other Piece of Antiquity.

His Collections being (by many considerable Accessions) grown very numerous, were consecrated to Posterity in the Place I mentioned before; he having repaired it, and taken sufficient Precautions against Fire, which has hitherto been the common Destroyer of almost all the celebrated Libraries of former Ages. The Books are not set out for Ostentation, or a pompous Shew, but so put together as to be of greatest Use to the Student: And very many Tracts being bound up in one Cover, the Value of his Books encreased, as he lessened the Number of his Volumes.

I have before said, That his main Design was the *History* of England; but in relation to the Whole, his Books may be ranked under these Heads:

I. Histories and Chronicles, written on that Subject *Ex professo*, together with other shorter Annals, which served as Attendants on larger Pieces.

II. Register-Books of the Monasteries, with their Histories, Annals, Benefaction-Books, and infinite other Matters.

III. Original Charters and Instruments of our Kings, Queens, Bishops, Nobility, &c.

IV. Original Letters of our Kings, Queens, Royal Family, of other Sovereign Princes, other Nobility, eminent Scholars, &c.

V. Orig-

V. Original Instructions to Ambassadors, &c. Petitions, Treaties, and Transactions between *England* and those other Kingdoms and Republicks it had any Concern with.

VI. Originals and Transcripts of our publick Records.

VII. Genealogies and other Treatises and Memoirs relating to all the Business of Heraldry, *Church History of England* from the Beginning of Christianity here to the Time of King *James I.* especially about the Time of the Dissolution of Abbies, and the Reformation by King *Henry VIII.* and *Edw. VI.*

VIII. Remains of the Learning and Piety of our *Saxon* Ancestors, in Books as well *Saxon* as *Latin*. In *Saxon* are many Chronicles in *England*, Laws of the *Saxon* Kings, Books of Homilies, Pieces of the Holy Scriptures, Prayers, Translations of many *Latin* Authors, Transcripts of Charters, and many Originals, Glossaries, &c. of all which (and of these in our other *English* Libraries) a new Catalogue hath been lately published with surprising Accuracy and Diligence, by the ingenious Mr. Humphrey Wanley, whereby we are now apprized of the Treasures of that Kind, of which we are still possess'd; as that great Critick of the Northern Languages, the late Dr. Hicks, has taught us in his *Theaurus Linguarum Septentrionalium*, to apply them to the best Advantage. In *Latin* are diverse ancient and curious Manuscripts, such as Books of the Holy Scripture, Prayer-Books, &c. belonging to our Kings, or other eminent Personages, Canons of the Councils, ancient Rituals, Lives and Passions of the Saints, &c.

IX. Diverse excellent Manuscript Histories of other Nations, either in *Latin*, or in their respective Languages.

X. Other Books, curious in themselves, tho' not appertaining to the History or Affairs in *England*: Such as the Fragments of the Gospels in *Greek*, written all with Letters of Gold and Silver, which are thought to be the oldest Pieces of Writing in *England*. The Book of *Genesis* in *Greek*, being reputed to be the oldest and most Magnificent Copy in the World. The *Samaritan* Pentateuch, and many other curious Oriental Authors.

Sir Robert Cotton had also a due Regard to Decency in the Disposition of his Manuscripts; placing the Head of one of the twelve *Roman* *Cesars* over every Sett of Shelves, which gives the Name to that Sett, adding the Heads of *Cleopatra* and *Fauslina* after *Domitian*: So that there are fourteen such Setts. Besides the Heads, which seem to be copied from the Antique Statues, it is adorned with Pictures, viz. of Sir Robert Cotton, Sir Thomas and Sir John; Judge Dodderige, Sir Henry Spelman, Mr. Thomas Allen, John Buchanan, Mr. Camden, Sir William Dugdale, Dr. Thomas James, Mr. William Lam-
bard,

bard, and *Mr. John Speed*; not to mention the old Altar-Piece, anciently belonging to *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, with other ancient, and some choice Pictures in the House.

To make his Library a compleat Magazine of Antiquities, *Sir Robert Cotton* procured also many of the *Roman Larcs* and *Tusclar Gods*, *Weapons*, &c. and a very fine Set of Coins, *Roman*, *British* and *Saxon*; a Guess at which may be made by a View of *Speed's Chronicle*, wherein all the Coins and Seals were cut from the Originals, still extant in this small, but noble Library.

Of the Tower of LONDON.

FOR the Security and Defence of this famous City and River, there have been anciently diverse Fortresses; but that called the *Tower of London* hath been eminent above all others: It is not only a Fort, or Citadel, to defend and command both City and River, but a Royal Palace likewise, where our Kings, with their Courts, have sometimes lodged; a Royal Arsenal, where are Arms and Ammunition for 60,000 Soldiers: The Treasury for the Jewels and Ornaments of the *English Crown*, the great Mint for Coining of Gold and Silver; the great Archive, where are conserved all the ancient Records of the Courts of *Westminster*, &c. The chief Prison for the safe Custody of great Persons that are Criminals in Matters of State; In the midst of it, the great white Square Tower was built by *William the Conqueror*.

Within the *Tower* is one *Parochial Church*, and a *Royal Chapel*, called *Cesar's Chapel*, but it is now out of Use; the Church is called *S. Petri ad Vincula infra Turrim*, exempt from all Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction of the Archbishop, and is a Donative bestowed by the King, without Institution and Induction.

Constable of the Tower.] The *Tower of London*, 'till the Beginning of *Queen Elizabeth's* Reign, was governed by a *Constable*, and sometimes by a *Custos Turris*, and in his Absence by a Lieutenant, or Deputy: They had the Government of the *Tower* sometimes during Life, sometimes *Durante bene placito*; were Privy-Counsellors, and had their Residence in the Royal Palace within the *Tower*, and sometimes had the Custody of the Armories, Stores, and Victuals.

Lieutenant.] The next Officer in Command is the Chief Governour, or Lieutenant of the *Tower*: He is, by Vertue of his Office, to be in Commission of the Peace for the Counties of *Middlesex*, *Kent*, and *Surrey*, and is to act under, and be subordinate to the Constable for the Time being, in all Things touching the Execution of the said Office of Constable; and during his Absence, to do, perform, and execute all Powers and Authorities, Acts, Matters, and Things whatsoever, relating to the Execution of the Office of Constable, in as ample Manner as if the Constable were personally present.

sent. He hath, for the Execution of his Office, a Salary of 200*l.* *per Annum*, with all the Fees and Perquisites which *Sir John Robinson*, or any other of his Predecessors, ever had. He hath, as appurtenant to his Office, by Grants of diverse of the former Kings of *England*, the Privileges of taking *Unam Lagenam*, two Gallons and a Pint, *ante malum & retro*, before and behind the Mast; and a certain Quantity out of every Boat laden with Lobsters and Oysters, or any other Shell-fish, which passeth by the *Tower*, and takes Double the Quantity out of every Alien's Boat to what he takes out of the Natives. Every Person of the Quality of a Duke, being sent Prisoner to the *Tower*, pays 200*l.* as his Fee. Every Baron under the Degree of a Duke 100*l.* and every Commoner 50*l.* He hath also a further Perquisite, the Disposal of the 40 Yeoman-Warders Places as they die off.

Under the Command of the Constable (and, in his Absence, of the Lieutenant) are the Gentleman-Porter, the Physician, the 40 Yeoman-Warders, and the Gunner of the *Tower*.

Gentleman-Porter.] The *Gentleman-Porter*, who holds his Place by Patent, hath Charge of the Gates, to lock up and open; and to deliver the Keys to the Constable, and in his Absence to the Lieutenant every Night, and to receive them of him in the Morning: He commands the Warders that are upon the Day's Wait, and at the Entrance of a Prisoner hath for his Fee *Vestimenta Superiora*, or else a Composition for the same, which is usually 40*l.* for a Peer, and 5*l.* a-piece for others.

Note, That the ancient Allowance from the King to a Duke, Prisoner in the *Tower*, was 12*l.* a Week, now but 4*l.* the like to a Marquis; to all other Lords anciently 10*l.* a Week, now 2*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.* to Knights and Gentlemen heretofore 4*l.* a Week, now 13*s.* and 4*d.* to indigent Prisoners now 10*s.* *per Week*.

Court of Records.] In the *Tower* is an ancient *Court of Record*, held every *Monday* by Prescription, for the Liberty of the *Tower*, of Debt, Trespass, and other Actions of any Sum greater or lesser, whereof you may read in the 4th of *Eliz.* 4. Besides the ancient Liberty of the *Tower*, which adjoins to it, the old Artillery-Garden by *Spittle-Fields*, and the *Little-Minories*, are within the *Tower-Liberty*. The Gentleman-Porter of the *Tower* for the Time being, hath the same Power and Authority in the said Liberty, as Sheriffs within their respective Counties, and he constituteth Bailiffs thereof to execute all such Process and Warrants as are directed to them by the Stewards of the Court, and hath all *Escheats*, *Deodands*, and Goods of all *Felons de se*.

Warders.] The *Yeoman-Warders* of the *Tower* are 40 in Number, who are accounted the King's Domestick Servants, and are sworn by the Lord-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, or by the Clerk of the Checque: Their Duty is to attend

attend Prisoners of State, and to wait at the Gates : Ten of them are usually upon the Day's Wait, to take an Account of all Persons that come into the *Tower*, to enter their Names, and the Names of the Persons they go to, in a Book, to be perused by the Constable, or Lieutenant. Two of them are upon the Watch every Night.

The Office and Keeper of the Records in the Tower.]
The Office of his Majesty's Records kept in the Tower of London, is of very venerable Antiquity, and the Keeper and Deputy of the same dignified with special Trust.

This Officer is first recommended by the *Master of the Rolls* to the King, and if he be found fitly qualified to execute that great Trust, he is admitted and sworn by the said Master, and afterwards confirmed by the King's Letters-Patent.

It was before the taking away the *Court of Wards*, of great Profit, but now not near so considerable.

As the *Chapel of the Rolls* in *Chancery-Lane*, and *Petty-Bag-Office*, do fill with Records out of other Offices, they are transmitted into the *Tower*, after some Years ; for it hath been the Wisdom and Care of former Ages, to send the Records of the several Courts to the *Tower*, for their Preservation and Safety, not only as a Policy of State, but the particular Interest of all Men, having Estates requiring it ; there being many Precedents for it remaining in the Records of the *Tower*, and a particular Form of a Writ, to send the Records in the Chapel of the *Rolls* to the *Tower of London*.

The Records of the *Tower*, amongst other Things, contain the Foundation of Abbies, and other Religious Houses ; and the Records in the *Rolls*, contain the Dissolution of those Abbies, and the Donation of the Land, of which many Families are now possess'd ; and if those Records were all in one Place, the People might have Access unto them all under one and the same Search and Charge, which would be a great Ease and Benefit to the People, and Safety to the Records of this Nation.

Besides, the Records at the *Rolls*, being joined to those in the *Tower*, will make a perfect Continuance of all the ancient Rights of the *English* Nation, which are now set forth in the Records of the *Tower*, whereof these following are a few Heads, or Particulars of them.

Contents of some of the Records.

The Leagues of foreign Princes, and the Treaties with them.

All the Atchievements of this Nation in *France*, and other foreign Parts.

The

The Original of the Laws that have been enacted or recorded, until the Reign of *Richard III.*

The Establishment of *Ireland* in Laws and Dominions.

The Dominion of the *British* Seas, totally excluding both the *French* and *Hollanders* to fish therein without Licence from *England*, proved by Records before the Conquest.

The Interest of the *Ile of Man*, and the *Isles of Jersey, Guernsey, Sark, and Aldernay*; which four last are the remaining Part of the *Norman* Possession.

The Title of the Realm of *France*, and how obtained;

And all that the Kings and Princes of this Land have, until that Time, done abroad, or granted, or confirmed unto their Subjects at home or abroad.

Tenures of all the Lands in *England*, Extents or Surveys of Manours and Lands; Inquisitions *post mortem*, of infinite Advantage upon Trials of Interest or Descent.

Liberties and Privileges granted to Cities and Towns corporate, or to private Men, as Court-Leets, Waifs, Estrays, Markets, Fairs, Free-Warren, Felons-Goods, or what else could come to the Crown, or pass out of it.

Several Writs, Pleadings, and Proceedings, as well in *Chancery* as in all the Courts of *Common Law* and *Exchequer*.

Inspecimus's and Enrolments of Charters and Deeds, made and done before the Conquest, Deeds, or Contracts between Party and Party, and the just Establishments of all the Offices in the Nation.

The Metes and Bounds of all the Forests in *England*, with the several respective Rights of the Inhabitants therein to Common of Pasture, &c. Besides many other Privileges and Evidences, which are too long to be here repeated or inserted;

And are therefore in the Petition of the Commons of *England* in Parliament, *Anno 45. Edward III. Num. 34*, said to be the perpetual Evidence of every Man's Right, and the Records of this Nation, without which no Story of the Nation can be written or proved.

These Records are repositied within a certain Place, or Tower, called *Wakefield-Tower*, adjoining to the Bloody Tower. Near Traitor's Gate there is another Place called *Julius Caesar's Chapel*, in the white Tower: The going up to this Chapel is in *Cold-Harbour*, 84 Steps up, with 6 or 8 great Pillars on each side; and at the upper End thereof there was a Marble Altar, which was demolished in the Civil War.

There are many Cart Loads of Records lying in this Place, out of which Mr. *Prynne*, late Keeper of the same, with indefatigable Labour collected and printed many of publick Utility, *Anno 1659, 1660, 1662, 1664*, in three several Volumes; the second beginning *Primo Regis Johannis*: For before that Time there was no Rolls, but only *Charta*

Antiqua, or ancient Transcripts made and done before, and since the Conquest, until the Beginning of King *John*. There follows his Son *Henry III.* where the first Office, *post mortem*, begins; then there is *Edw. I, II, and III, Rich. II, Henry IV. Henry V. Henry VI. and Edw. IV.* and Inquisitions, *post mortem* of *Richard III.* who reigned only three Years: The Rolls of that King are in the Chapel of the Rolls in *Chancery-Lane*.

[The several Parks on the Press which contain the Records.]

The Rolls of the Tower are variously distinguished, *viz. Rotuli Patentium, Chartarum, Parliamentorum, Clausarum, Finium, Scotia, Vasconia, Francia, Hibernia, Wallia, Normannia, Alemannia, Oblata, Liberata, Extracte, Perambulationes, Foresta, Scutag. Rotul. Marechal. Rome, de Treugis, Chart. & Patent. fact. in partibus transmarinis, Patent. de Donibus Judaeorum, protection. de pardonation, de Subsidiis, Viagiis, &c. Stapule cum multis aliis*, which are lately depicted upon the Outside of every Press in the Repository belonging to each King's Reign; and very easily to be brought forth for the Use of the Client by Tables of Orders hanging up in the said Office, and subscribed by the Keeper thereof.

The same is to be kept open, and constantly attended for all Resorters thereto, from the Hours of 7 to 11 of the Clock in the Morning; and from 1 to 5 in the Afternoon, every Day of the Week, except in the Months of *December, January* and *February*; and in them from 8 'till 11 in the Morning, and from 1 'till 4 in the Afternoon; except on Holy-Days, publick Fastings, and Thanksgiving-Days, and Times of great Pestilence.

[Office of Ordnance.] Within the Tower is kept the Office of his Majesty's Ordnance, having the Superintendence, Ordering and Disposing, as well of the Grand Magazine in the Tower, as at *Woolwich, Chatham, Portsmouth, Upnor-Castle, Plymouth, Hull, Berwick*, and elsewhere; wherein generally, in Times of Peace, there is Powder to the Quantity of about 14 or 15,000 Barrels; with Arms for Horse and Foot, Ordnance, Shot, and other Stores proportionable, as well for Sea as Land, lodged in their several Store-houses apart, with great Order and Care, for the better preserving, and more speedy Dispatch in delivering out the same, as the King's Occasion shall require; which may not only defend *England*, but be formidable to all our Neighbours. It is under the Government in chief of the Master of the Ordnance, who is commonly a Person of great Eminence and Integrity.

The Chief Officers belonging to the Artillery are,

<i>The Master of the Ordnance,</i>		<i>Clerk of the Ordnance,</i>
<i>The Lieutenant-General,</i>		<i>Keeper of the Stores,</i>
<i>Surveyor,</i>		<i>Clerk of the Deliveries,</i>

And the *Treasurer* and *Pay-Master*, who all hold their Places by Patent under the Great Seal.

Of the MINT.

Moreover, in the *Tower* is kept the Office of the *Mint*; although the King hath Power to set up a *Mint* in any other Place of this Kingdom. The *Mint* is a Corporation consisting of the *Warden*, *Master*, *Workers*, *Moniers*, &c. 'Twas so settled by Charter of King *Edward III.* and confirmed by the several Kings since.

Warden of the Mint.] In this Office are diverse Persons of Quality and Worth, whereof the Principal is called the *Warden* and *Keeper* of the *Exchange* and *Mint*; whose Office is to receive the Silver and Gold brought in by the Merchants, Goldsmiths, or others, to pay them for it, and to oversee all the rest. The Fee 400*l.* per Annum.

Master and Worker.] Next is the *Master* and *Worker* of his Majesty's Money of Gold and Silver, who receives the Bullion from the *Warden*, causes it to be melted, delivers it to the *Moniers*; and when it is mirted, receives it again from them. His Allowance formerly was not any Set-Fee, but according to the Pound Weight, as by an Indenture under the Great Seal appeared. The Fee now is 500*l.* per Annum.

Comptroller.] The third Office is the *Comptroller*, who sees that the Money be all made according to the just Assize; to oversee the Officers, and comptrol them if the Money be not as it ought to be: His Fee is 300*l.* per Annum.

Assay-Master.] The fourth is the *Assay-Master*, who tries the Bullion, and sees that it be according to the Standard; whose Fee is 250*l.* per Annum.

Auditors.] The fifth are the *Auditors*, to take the Accompts, and make them up. Their Fee is 20*l.* per Annum each.

Surveyor of the Melting.] The sixth is the *Surveyor* of the *Melting*, who is to see the Bullion cast out, and not to be altered after it is delivered to the *Melter*; which is, after the *Assay-Master* hath made Trial thereof. The Fee 100*l.* per Annum.

These Officers and *Moniers* of the *Mint*, have always been exempted from all publick Offices by Charter.

St. Katharines.] Near the *Tower* is *St. Katharines*, an Hospital, which hath a Royal Jurisdiction for Ecclesiastical Causes, and

and Probate of Wills: The Master of it has a considerable Revenue, and is usually a Person of Quality: It hath also a Commissary, from whom, if any will appeal, it must be to the King in his Court of *Chancery* only; who thereupon issueth out a Commission under the Great Seal, as in Appeals from the *Arches*, or *Prerogatives*.

The like Jurisdiction hath the *Tower* and Liberties, the Rector of the Church being Commissary.

W H I T E H A L L .

THE next Royal Palace of Note is *Whitehall*, belonging heretofore to Cardinal *Wolsey*, seated between the *Thames* and a most delectable and spacious Park, full of great Varieties. This Palace before the Fire which lately happened, and consumed the greatest Part of it, was incredible large and commodious; but the noblest Room in it, and which escaped the said Fire, is the Great Chamber, called the *Banqueting-House*, built by the famous *Inigo Jones*: The like whereof, for Spaciousness, Beauty, Painture and exact Proportion, no Room in *Europe* can parallel; the Ceiling whereof was all painted by the Hand of the famous Sir *Peter-Paul Rubens*. This hath been the most constant Place of Residence of the Kings and Queens of *England* since *Henry* the VIIIth's Time.

In the *Strand* are two other Palaces belonging to the Crown.

The *Savoy*, a vast Building, first erected all of Stone, by *Peter* Earl of *Savoy* and *Richmond*, Uncle to *Eleanor*, Wife to our King *Henry III.* who after purchased the same for her Son *Edmund*, Duke of *Lancaster*; and is now made use of for Soldiers. Here are the Remains of an Ecclesiastical College, or Hospital, now consisting only of a Master, called the Master of the *Savoy*; which Place is now vacant; four Brothers, who are all to be Clergymen, and four poor Sisters. In this House is an ancient Chapel now used as the Parish-Church of *St. Mary Savoy*.

The other is called *Somerset-House*, built by *Edward* Duke of *Somerset*, Uncle to King *Edward VI.* a beautiful and convenient Building.

Of the Custom-House, Admiralty, and Navy-Office, &c.

NOT far below the famous Bridge of *London*, is placed the *Custom-House*, where is received and managed all the Impositions laid on Merchandize imported and exported from this City.

In this Office are employed a great Number of Officers, whereof diverse are of considerable Quality and Ability.

As first, the Commissioners, who have the whole Charge and Management of all his Majesty's Customs (the *Petty-Farms* excepted) in all the Ports of *England*; and likewise the Oversight of all Officers thereunto belonging. The present Commissioners are Seven; and are allowed by the King a Salary of 1000*l.* each *per Annum*.

The Commissioners, and several of the chief Officers, hold their Places by Patent from the King; and the other Officers are appointed by Warrant from the Lord High-Treasurer, the Particulars of which we refer you to at the latter End of this Work.

The House where this great Office was formerly kept; being destroyed by the late dreadful Fire, is now rebuilt in a much more magnificent, uniform, and commodious Manner, by King *Charles* the Second, and cost 10,000*l.* the Building.

The Post-House General is a noble Structure, built by the late Sir *Robert Viner* in *Lombard-street*, and purchased by King *Charles* II.

The Admiralty-Office is a large new-built House over-against *Whitehall*.

The Navy-Office, Excise-Office, Pay-Office, Victualling-Office, Registry-Office, that for Sick and Wounded, &c. are of lesser Note than can be particularized in this Breviary.

GUILD-HALL

IS the Great Court of Judicature for the City of *London*; a stately Building, richly adorned with Tapestry, Pictures, &c.

Here are kept the Mayor's Courts, the Sheriff's Court; and here the Judges sit upon *Nisi Prius*, &c. Belonging hereto is a fine Chapel for the Use of the Lord-Mayor and Court of Aldermen, unless upon *Sundays* and great Solemnities, when they go in their Formalities, with the Livery-men of all the Companies, to *St. Paul's Church*.

Publick SCHOOLS and COLLEGES.

THE first is *Westminster-School*.] There are two School-masters of that renowned School and College, belonging to the Abby of *Westminster*. Ten Officers are belonging to the College, and Forty Scholars, commonly called *King's Scholars*, who being chosen out of the School, and put into the College, are there maintained; and as they are fitted for the University, are elected yearly away, and placed with considerable Allowances in *Christ-Church, Oxford*, and *Trinity-College, Cambridge*,

which are very different in their Duration, the former being for Life, the latter for a certain Time. To the Church of *Westminster*, belongs likewise a fair publick Library, free for all Strangers in Term-time.

St. PAUL'S SCHOOL.

BESIDES, there are in *London* diverse endowed Schools, which in other Countries would be stiled Colleges; as *St. Paul's School*, founded 1512, by *John Collet*, Doctor of Divinity, and Dean of *St. Paul's*, for 153 Children to be taught there *Gratis*; for which Purpose he appointed a Master, a Sub-Master, or Usher, and a Chaplain, with large Stipends for ever; committing the Oversight thereof to the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the *Mercers in London*; for his Father, *Henry Collet*, some time Lord-Mayor of *London*, was of the *Mercers Company*. This famous School, situated in *Paul's Church-Yard*, was burnt down 1666; and is now re-edify'd in a far more magnificent, commodious, and beautiful Manner.

MERCHANT-TAYLORS SCHOOL.

NEXT is that eminent School near *Canon-street*, built by Sir *Tho. White*, Alderman, and Merchant-Taylor of *London*, the Noble Founder of *St. John Baptist College* in *Oxon*. Here are 300 Scholars taught; 100 *gratis*; 100 at 2 s. 6 d. a Quarter; and 100 at 5 s. a Quarter.

To this School belongs 37 Fellowships in the said College at *Oxon*; to which Scholars are from hence yearly elected as Places become vacant. One Side of it stands upon great Stone-Pillars, in a large Court paved with Free-Stone. It hath a very fine Library belonging to it, and a large House for the Master, with Apartments for each of the three Ushers.

At *Mercers-Chapel* in *Cheapside* is an excellent School, belonging to the most Beneficent and Worshipful Company of *Mercers*.

Belonging to *Christ's-Hospital* is another famous Grammar Free-School.

And near *St. Martin's Church*, in the Liberties of *Westminster*, is a very good Free-School, and an excellent Publick Library; Both of them, in the late Times of Popery, for the Security and Honour of the Protestant Religion, founded by the most Reverend Dr. *Tennison*, late Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

That at *Ratcliff* was founded by *Nicholas Gibson*, Grocer of *London*, who built there an Alms-House for 14 poor aged People,

of

Of the COLLEGES in LONDON.

THE Famous City of London may not unfitly be stiled an *University*: For therein are taught all Liberal Arts and Sciences; not only *Divinity*, *Civil-Law*, and *Physick*, which in other Universities are usual, are read here; but also the *Municipal* or *Common-Law* of the Nation is here taught, and Degrees taken therein; which can be said in no other Nation: Moreover, all Sorts of *Languages*, *Geography*, *Hydrography*, the Art of *Navigation*, the Arts of *Fortification*, *Anatomy*, *Surgery*, *Chymistry*, *Calligraphy*, *Brachygraphy*, or *Short-Hand*, the Arts of *Riding*, *Fencing*, *Dancing*; Art-Military, *Fire-Works*, *Limning*, *Painting*, *Enamelling*, *Sculpture*, *Architecture*, *Heraldry*; all Sorts of *Musick*, *Arithmetick*, *Geometry*, *Astronomy*, *Grammar*, *Rhetorick*, *Poetry*; and any other Thing that may any way contribute to the Accomplishment of an ingenious Nobleman, or Gentleman.

Sion-College, or the College of the London-Clergy.

THIS House, situate in the Parish of *St. Alphage* within *Cripple-gate*, has been a *Religious House* Time out of Mind; sometimes under the Denomination of a *Priory*, or *College*, sometimes under that of a *Spittle*, or *Hospital*, as at its Dissolution, ³¹ Henry VIII. it was call'd *Elfsying Spittle*, from *William Elfsying*, Mercer, who founded it Anno 1329, ³ Edw. III.

'Tis now, and has been since 6 Car. I. a Complication of both: 'Tis a College for the Use of all the *London Ministers*, *Rectors*, *Vicars*, *Lecturers*, and *Curates*, canonically instituted and inducted, or that have Licence to preach within the City of London, from the Lord Bishop of that Diocese, who were incorporated by King Charles I. 1631, under the Name of *The President and Fellows of Sion-College*, within the City of London, at the Prayer of Dr. *Thomas White*, Vicar of *St. Dunstan's* in the *West*, and one of the *Residentiaries* of the Cathedral Church of *St. Paul*. 'Tis an Hospital likewise for ten poor Men, and ten poor Women (the former within, the latter without the Gates of the House) whereof four are to be nominated by the City of *Bristol*, where Dr. *White* was born; eight by the *Merchant Taylor's Company*, six by the Parish of *St. Dunstan's* in the *West*, where he was Minister 49 Years, and two by *St. Gregory's* near *St. Paul's*, where he lived above 20 Years, unless any of his poor Kindred appear, who are always first to be considered by the *Electors*, the *President*, two *Deans*, and four *Assistants*, who are annually chosen out of the *Rectors* and *Vicars* of London, as *Governors* of this College and Hospital, subject to the Visitation of the Lord Bishop of London.

And that no Helps might be wanting for promoting these glorious Intentions of the Founder, another *London Minister* happily supply'd, at 2000 *l.* Charge, what he either overlook'd, or could not sustain: Mr. *John Simson*, Rector of *St. Olave's* in *Hart-street*, and one of Dr. *White's* Executors, built here a stately Library, for the *Clergy* of the City principally, but not excluding other *Students*, who have the free Use of it under certain *Restrictions*, which are printed and hung up in that fair Room, not inferior to many of the best Libraries in either of our two famous *Universities*.

This *Library* was at first well stock'd by the generous Munificence of its *Founder*, and other yearly Benefactors; such were the Right Honourable Sir *Paul Bayning*, Viscount *Sudbury*, his *Viscountess*; Sir *Paul Pindar*, Sir *George Croke*, Elizabeth Viscountess *Camden*, *Brion Walton* Lord Bishop of *Chester*, several Aldermen of *London*, with most of the *Clergy* thereof; at length it was so augmented, by the *Books* belonging to the *Cathedral* at *St. Paul's*, which were carried first to *Camden-House*, and thence brought hither 1647, that soon after, Anno 1656, the then *Library-Keeper*, Mr. *Spencer*, publish'd a large Catalogue of them in *Quarto*, under this Title, *Catalogus Universalis Librorum omnium in Bibliotheca Collegij Sionij apud Londinenses*, &c.

Besides the *Library*, there has been built, by the Contributions of the *Fellows* of this College, and what they could procure of well-dispos'd Persons, a *Hall* well finish'd, a *House* adjoining to it, call'd the *President's Lodgings*, with several *Chambers* design'd for *Students*, and are generally fill'd with *Ministers* of the Neighbouring *Parishes*, who cannot well be better fitted any where, or at more reasonable Rates, 'till their *Parsonage Houses* return into their own Possession, of which they were dispossest'd by the *Fire*, and are still kept out by the *Leases* for 40 Years granted to the Builders of them, 19 *Car.* II.

Of the Commission for Building Fifty New Churches.

IT having been observ'd, That the great Number of *Dissenters* in and about *London* and *Westminster*, did in part proceed from the late prodigious Increase of the Buildings and Inhabitants, without any proportionable Provision being made for the Cure of Souls; some of the *Parish-Churches* in the out Parts of those Cities being not able to contain a third or fourth Part of the *Parishoners*:

And it being farther certain, that the Growth of *Popery* is very much owing to the exorbitant Extent and Compass of *Parishes*, whereby the *Missionaries* of that Church may keep themselves concealed from the Knowledge of the Minister of the *Parish*, and pervert and seduce several of his Flock, without

out the least Notice taken thereof. The only proper Expedient which could be thought upon for redressing such great Inconveniencies and growing Mischiefs, was to build as many New Churches as the Necessity of the Case required ; or at least so many as might alleviate the Evils of which we complained, and to make them Parochial, with all the necessary Privileges for the regular Administration of the Worship of the Church of *England*, under the Jurisdiction of the proper *Diocesan*. And accordingly an Act of Parliament was procured in the Ninth Year of the late Queen, of pious Memory, entitled, *An Act for granting to her Majesty several Duties upon Coals, for Building Fifty New Churches in and about the Cities of London and Westminster, and Suburbs thereof, and other Purposes therein mention'd*: Whereby it is Enacted, That all Sorts of Coals and Culm, brought into the Port of the City of *London*, do, from the 14th of *May* 1716, to the 29th of *September*, next following, pay two Shillings per Chaldron, or Tun; and from and after the 28th of *September* 1716, to the 28th of *September* 1724, three Shillings per Chaldron, or Tun: And that the Sums of Money, hence collected, be paid into the *Exchequer*, and appropriated for Building Fifty New Churches of Stone and other proper Materials, with Towers, or Steeples to each of them; and for Purchasing of Sites of Churches and Church-Yards, and Burying-Places in, or near the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, or the Suburbs thereof; and for making such Chapels, or Churches, as were already built, and capable thereof, Parish-Churches; and for purchasing Houses for the Habitations of the Ministers of the said Parishes. Of these Fifty New Churches, One was ordered to be erected in the Parish of *East-Greenwich* in *Kent*; and Six Thousand Pounds per *Annun* moreover appropriated towards the finishing *Greenwich-Hospital*, and the Chapel thereunto belonging; and Four Thousand Pounds per *Annun* towards the Repairing and Finishing the Collegiate Church of *St. Peter's Westminster*. And for the better Beginning, Carrying on, and Effecting so Religious a Work, it was farther provided by the said Act, That upon the Credit thereof, Money should be borrowed at Six per Cent. Tax-free; and that the Interest due before the 14th of *May* 1716, should be satisfied out of any Monies coming into the *Exchequer* on the Credit aforesaid.

Now it is represented in this Act, that all this was in Pursuance of her Majesty's Pious and Gracious Intentions to increase the Number of Churches in, or near the populous Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, for the better Instruction of all Persons inhabiting, or who shall inhabit in the several Parishes where the same shall be built, in the true Christian Religion, as it is now profess'd in the Church of *England*, and establish'd by the Laws of this Realm: And therefore to make her said Intentions effected, she had Power also hereby to nominate and ap-

point such Persons as she should think fit, to be Commissioners for the Services therein mentioned. And accordingly a Commission, by the late Queen's Letters-Patent bearing Date the One-and-Twentieth Day of *September*, in the Tenth Year of her Reign, was issued out to the Two Archbishops, Five Bishops, and other eminent Divines, and to several of the Ministers of State, Principal Nobility, Gentry and Citizens, with such Power and Authority to them therein granted, as in the said Act are expressed,

But this Commission expiring on the 24th of *December* 1711; upon their Representation made to the Queen under their Hands and Seals six Days before the said Expiration, that having applied themselves to the Execution of the Powers therein contained, they could not within the Time limited perfect what was by the said Act intended: Hereupon an Act was procured the next Session for enlarging the Time given to the said Commissioners, and for giving them also farther Powers for effecting a Work so much for the Honour of God.

In which Act they are authorized and empowered to purchase Lands, to limit the Bounds of the New Parishes, to raise Money by Loan, at *Six per Cent.* Tax-free, to enquire of the Right of Patronage, and to contract with the Patrons, and with the Guardians of Infants, to appoint the first Parish-Officers; and, with the Consent of the Bishop, to name a convenient Number of sufficient Inhabitants in each said New Parish, to be the Vestry-Men of such New Parish, who shall exercise the like Powers and Authority for Ordering and Regulating the Affairs of the same, with those of the present Parish out of which this is taken.

There is also a particular Treasurer, or Treasurers, appointed to issue Money for Buildings and Payments of Officers, and for recompensing such Persons as shall be necessarily employed under them, for their Labour and Pains: Which Treasurer is not of the Number of the Commissioners, but is immediately appointed by the Crown, and is accountable in the *Exchequer* for the Monies by him received from Time to Time, and must give such sufficient Security as the Lord High-Treasurer shall approve of.

There is to be a Rector of every New Church and Parish to be made and constituted, and a perpetual Succession of Rectors there, to have the Cure of the Souls of the Inhabitants of such New Parish: And the present Morning Preacher of any Chapel made Parochial, if he shall have officiated there for the Space of one Month next before the Consecration thereof, is appointed to be first Rector of such New Church and Parish, without any Admission, Institution, or Induction to the same. And in every other New Church and Parish, the first Rector is to be nominated and appointed by the Crown; and this even before an Agreement and Settlement can be made concerning the

the Patronage thereof, which is to be examined and approved in the High Court of *Chancery*. And as well the first Rector, as all the other succeeding Rectors, are to be presented and instituted, and also inducted, as all other Rectors and Vicars are; and are obliged to observe and perform all other Matters, for the Qualifying and Entitling themselves thereto, as other Rectors ought to do.

But then the present Rectors, or Vicars, are not by this Division and Separation of the Parishes deprived of any Tithes, Dues or Profits to them belonging; nor even the Successors of them, 'till such Agreements, or Settlements, for the more effectual dividing any such Parish be made and take Effect, And it is also provided, that this should not prejudice or alter the Propriety or Interest of any Proprietor, or to any Chapel made Parochial.

And it being farther provided in this Act, that it shall and may be lawful to and for her Majesty, at any time before the 29th of *September 1712*, to nominate Commissioners to execute the Powers granted by this and the former Act, as her Majesty shall think fit; And that from such Appointment so made, the Powers granted to the Commissioners in the said former Letters-Patent shall determine: Accordingly a Commission by her Majesty's Letters-Patent, bearing Date the 27th of *September 1712*, was issued out to several of the Lords, the Bishops and others.

Soon after his late Majesty's Accession to the Throne, another Act passed in Parliament, among other Things, to enable his Majesty, by Letters-Patent under the Great Seal of *Great-Britain*, to appoint such Persons as his Majesty should think fit, to be Commissioners; and that any Five or more of them should have Power to execute all Matters and Things appointed to be done in the afore-recited Acts: And accordingly a Commission by his Majesty's Letters-Patent was issued, bearing Date the second of *December, 1715*, whereby Sixty Lords and others were appointed Commissioners, whose Names the Reader will find among the Lists, &c.

[In pursuance of these and some subsequent Accounts, the following Churches have been built, viz. *St. Anne's Lime-house, Christ-Church Spittle-fields, St. George's Bloomsbury, St. George's in the East, St. George's Hannover Square, St. John at Wapping, St. Paul's Shadwell, St. Mary of Stratford, Bow, — the New Church at Deptford, — the New Church in Old-street, St. George's, Queen-Square Chapel*, converted into a Parish-Church, *St. Mary-Woolnoth in Lombard-street*; and *St. Giles's in the Fields*, of which the two last are old Churches rebuilt.

These new Churches are most of them elegant Buildings, far exceeding other Parish-Churches in their Beauty and Dimensions, and are endow'd to the Amount of about 200 *l. per Ann.* each Part thereof arising from the Profits of Lands purchased

chased with Money appropriated by Parliament for endowing the said New Churches and the Residue arising out of the Burial Fees which are now settled on the Church-Wardens, &c. of the respective Parishes, part of them for the Maintenance of the Minister, and the residue for the Use of the several New Parishes.]

Doctors-Commons, or the College of Civilians.

Altho' Degrees in the Civil Law may be taken only in Oxford and Cambridge, and the Theory is best there to be acquir'd, yet the Practice thereof is most of all in London, where a College was long since purchas'd by Dr. Henry Harvey, Dean of the Arches, for the Professors of the Civil Law in this City, and where commonly reside the Judge of the Arches Court of Canterbury, the Judge of the Admiralty, and the Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, with diverse other eminent Civilians, who there living (for Diet and Lodging) in a Collegiate Manner, and commoning together, it was known by the Name of *Doctors-Commons*, and stood near *St. Paul's*, in the Parish of *St. Bennet Paul's Wharf*; which Buildings being utterly consum'd by the late dreadful Fire, they all resided at *Exeter-House* in the Strand, until the Year 1672, when they return'd to their former Place, rebuilt in a very splendid and convenient Manner, at the proper Cost and Charges of the said Doctors.

The Terms begin, and the general Arches Court-Days are as follow :

S. Michaelis.		Pasch.	
23 Octob.		Quind. Pasch.	
<i>Crastino Anim.</i>		2. Sessio.	
<i>Martini</i>	12 Nov.	3. Sessio.	
<i>Edmundi</i>	21 Nov.	<i>Crastino Ascens.</i>	
<i>Andree</i>			
S. Hilarij.		Trinit.	
<i>Crastino Wolfiani.</i>	20 Jan.	<i>Crastino Trin.</i>	
<i>Pauli.</i>		2. Sessio.	
<i>Blasij.</i>	4 Feb.	3. Sessio.	
<i>Valentini.</i>		4. Sessio, vel <i>Crastino D. Jo-</i>	
		<i>hannis.</i>	

In every Term there is a By-day, call'd *Dies Extraordinarius*, except *Easter-Term*.

Of PROCTORS.

THE *Proctors*, or *Procurators*, belonging to the afore-mentioned Courts of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, are 34 in Number: Their Office is to exhibit their Proxies for their Clients, and make themselves Parties for their Clients; to draw up Acts and Pleadings in Causes; to produce the Witnesses, prepare Causes for Sentence, and attend the Advocates with their Proceedings.

These are admitted by the Archbishop's *Fiat*, introduced by the two Senior Proctors, and are allowed to practise immediately after their Admission: They wear black Robes, and Hoods lined with white Furs, taking the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy.

As for what relates to the Ecclesiastical Courts kept at *Doctors-Commons*, see more *Chap. IX.* of the Second Book.

The High Court of ADMIRALTY of
ENGLAND.

FOR the Decision of Maritime Controversies, Trial of Malefactors, and the like, there is a High Court of Admiralty kept here.

There is a Judge thereof, whose Title is, *Suprema Curia Admiralitatis Angliæ Locum tenens Judex, sive Præsidens*: The Writs and Decrees run in the Name of the Lord High-Admiral, or Lords Commissioners executing that Office; and are directed to all *Vice-Admirals, Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Constables, Marshals, and others, Officers and Ministers of our Sovereign Lord the King, as well within Liberties as without.*

To this Court belongs a *Register*, and his *Deputy*, and a *Marshal General*, who attends the Court, and carries a Silver Oar before the Judge, whereon are the Arms of the King, and the Lord High-Admiral.

The Lord Admiral hath here his Advocate and Proctor, and all other Advocates and Proctors are presented by them, and admitted by the Judge.

This Court is held on the same Day with the Arches, but in the Afternoon; and heretofore at *St. Margaret's Hill* in *Southwark*, but now in the same Common-Hall at *Doctors-Commons*; but the Admiralty Sessions is still held for the Trial of Malefactors, and Crimes committed at Sea, at the ancient Place aforesaid, or at the *Old-Bailey*.

The Places and Offices belonging to this Court, are in the Disposal of the Lord High-Admiral.

Of

Of the College of Physicians in London.

AMongst other excellent Institutions in the City of *London*, there is a College, or Corporation of *Physicians*, who by Charters and Acts of Parliament of *Henry VIII.* and since his Reign, have certain Privileges, whereby no Man, though a Graduate in *Physick* of *Oxford*, or *Cambridge*, may, without Licence under the said College-Seal, practise *Physick* in *London*, or within seven Miles of the City (nor in any other Part of *England*, in case he hath not taken any Degree in *Oxford* or *Cambridge*) whereby also they can administer an Oath, fine and imprison any Offenders in that, and diverse other Particulars; can make By-Laws, purchase Lands, &c. whereby they have Authority to search all the Shops of Apothecaries in and about *London*, to see if their Drugs and Compositions are wholesome and well made; whereby they are freed from all troublesome Offices; as to serve upon Juries, to be Constable, to keep Watch and Ward, to bear Arms, to provide Arms or Ammunition, &c. Any Member of that College may practise Surgery, if he please, not only in *London*, but in any Part of *England*.

This Society had anciently a College in *Knight-Rider-street*, the Gift of Dr. *Linacre*, Physician to King *Henry the VIIIth.* Since which a House and Ground was purchased by the Society of *Physicians*, at the End of *Amen-street*, whereon the famous Dr. *Harvey*, 1652, did erect, at his own proper Charge, a magnificent Structure, both for a Library and a publick Hall, for the meeting of the several Members of the Society; endowed the same with his whole Inheritance, which he resigned up while he was yet living and in Health; Part of which he assigned for an Anniversary Oration, to commemorate all their Benefactors, to exhort others to follow their Examples, and to provide a plentiful Dinner for the worthy Company.

Anno 1666, this goodly Edifice could not escape the Fury of that dreadful Fire; and that Ground being but a Lease, the present Fellows of this College purchased with their own Monies, a fair Piece of Ground in *Warwick-lane*, whereon they have raised a very magnificent Edifice.

The College has lately built, at their own Charge, a very noble Apartment for the containing an excellent Library of Books, given them partly by the late Marquis of *Dorchester*, who was pleased to do the College the Honour to be admitted Fellow among them, and chiefly by that Eminent Professor Sir *Theodore Mayerne*, Kt,

Of this College there is a President, four Censors, and twelve Electors, who are all principal Members of the Society, and out of whom one is chosen every Year to preside.

The four Censors of the College have, by their Charters, Authority to survey, correct and govern all Physicians, or others, that shall practise Physick in *London*, or within seven Miles of the same; to fine, amerce, and imprison any of them, as they shall see Cause.

The Number of Fellows was only thirty before the Restauration of King *Charles II.* But that King considering the Increase of *London* since the first Incorporation of the College by King *Henry VIII.* thought fit to encrease the Number of Fellows to Forty; and upon the same Account, King *James II.* taking into Consideration the farther vast Encrease of Buildings of late Years, was pleased in the new Charter to appoint the Number of Fellows to be farther enlarged, so as they shall not exceed Fourscore, reserving to himself the Power of placing, or displacing any Fellows for the future.

Besides the worthy Persons mentioned in the List, there are diverse Physicians that have good Practice in *London*, although they never had any Licence, which is connived at by the College.

And yet by the Law of *England*, if one who is no Physician or Surgeon, or not expressly allowed to practise, shall take upon him a Cure, and his Patient die under his Hand, this is Felony in the Person presuming so to do; but the Reputation which the *Dispensaries* have got, will soon put an End to these and all other *unfair* Practitioners.

The College having frequently pressed its Members to the *Generous* and *Charitable* Cure of their sick poor Neighbours, and the meaner House-keepers and Servants, not only to recommend themselves by this Service to the Publick, but to improve their *Knowledge* of Diseases, and their *Reputation* by their Success, made a *Subscription* to the Number of Forty-two, *Anno* 1696, to contribute to the necessary Charge thereof, and accomplish the generous Charity to the Sick Poor. They have since erected two other *Dispensaries* besides that at the College, one in *St. Peter's Alley* in *Cornhill*, the other in *St. Martin's Lane, Westminster*. The best Medicines are sold at intrinsic Value; the Patients are advised every Day but *Sunday*, at one of these Places, from *Three* 'till *Seven*. By the great Number of the meaner Sort advised there, the *City* and the *Nation* have been informed of the low Prices of the most useful Medicines, and the Proportions of them necessary to be taken in all Diseases.

Gresham-College, or the College for Liberal Arts and Sciences.

Within the Walls of *London* is also seated a College built by the aforementioned worthy Person Sir *Thomas Gresham*, and endowed in Manner following. After he had built the *Royal-Exchange*, he gave of the Revenue thereof the one Moiety to the Mayor and Commonalty of *London*, and their Successors; and the other Moiety to the Company of *Mercers*, in Trust; that the Mayor and Aldermen should find in all Time to come, four able Persons to read within this College *Divinity*, *Geometry*, *Astronomy*, and *Musick*: And to allow each of them, besides fair Lodgings, 50*l.* a Year; and that the Company of *Mercers* should find three more able Men to read *Civil Law*, *Physick* and *Rhetorick*, and to allow to each one of them, besides fair Lodgings, 50*l.* a Year; and that these several Lecturers should read in Term-time, every Day in the Week (except *Sundays*) at Morning in *Latin*, and Afternoon the same in *English*: The *Musick* Lecture to be read only in *English*.

In this College, from the Time of their Incorporation, 'till the Year 1712, when they purchased a House in *Crane-Court*, *Fleet-street*, did meet the *Fellows of the Royal Society*, so much famed throughout the World: Concerning which the Reader may take this brief Account, extracted in part out of that excellent History of the said Society, written by Dr. *Thomas Sprat*, late Bishop of *Rochester*, and Dean of *Westminster*.

First Foundation of the Royal Society.] The first Assembly which laid the Foundation of this Royal Society, was some Years before the happy Restauration of King *Charles II.* at *Wadham College* in *Oxford*, in the Lodging of Dr. *Wilkins*, late Lord Bishop of *Chester*.

Afterwards, about the Year 1658, many of them living in *London*, had a Meeting at *Gresham-College*; at length his Majesty took Notice thereof, and was graciously pleased so far to favour and encourage it, as to grant a large Charter, bearing Date the 22d of *April*, 1663, whereby they were made a Corporation, to consist of a President, of a Council, and of Fellows for promoting the Knowledge of *Natural Things*, and *Useful Arts* by Experiments.

Manner of Electing Fellows.] Their Manner of Electing Fellows is according to the *Venetian Way*, by Balloting. Each Fellow at his Admission, subscribes this Promise following, *That he will endeavour to promote the Good of the Royal Society of London, for the Improvement of Natural Knowledge.* After this he may at any Time free himself from this Obligation,

gation, only by signifying under his Hand to the President, that he desires to withdraw from the Society.

Nearly Charges and Admittance.] When any one is admitted, he pays to the Treasurer only 40 s. and then 13 s. a Quarter so long as he continues a Member of the Society.

Their Design.] The *Design* of the *Royal Society* is, in brief, to make faithful Records of all the Works of Nature, or of Art, which can come within their Reach: So that the present Age and Posterity may be able to put a Mark on the Errors which have been strengthened by long Prescription, to restore Truths that have been neglected; to push on those which are already known, to more various Uses; to make the Way more passable to what remains unrevealed, &c.

Experiments made by the Society.] The *Royal Society* then, since their first Institution, have made a vast Number of Experiments in almost all the Works of Nature; they have made particular Enquiries into very many Things, of the Heavens, as well as of the Earth; *Eclipses, Comets, Meteors, Mines, Plants, Animals, Earthquakes, Fiery Eruptions, Inundations, Lakes, Mountains, Damps, Subterraneous Fires, Tides, Currents and Depths of the Sea*, and many other Things: They have composed many excellent short Histories of *Nature*, of *Arts*, *Manufactures*, &c. whereof some are extreme curious. In a Word, the Discoveries and Inventions made, should we say, but by some few Persons of this Society, if well considered, seem to surpass the Works of many foregoing Ages.

Advantages and Profits by it.] They have mightily improved *Naval, Civil, and Military Architecture*; they have advanced the Art, Conduct, and Security of Navigation; they have not only put this Kingdom upon Planting *Woods, Groves, Orchards, Vineyards, Ever-greens*, but also *Ireland, Scotland, New-England, Virginia, Jamaica and Barbados*. All our Plantations begin to feel the Influences of this Society; they have awakened the whole Civilized, Letter'd, and Intelligent World; so that in all Countries they begin to be much more intent upon Experimental Knowledge and Practical Studies; upon New Inventions and Discoveries, which the Authors of them always recommended to this Society, to be examined, approved, or corrected: So that if any of the present *English* Nation be so blind as not to see the Usefulness of this Society, Posterity will, to their Shame, acknowledge it with Gratitude, as Foreigners already do from all Parts.

To conclude, They have registered Experiments, Histories, Relations, Observations, &c. reduced them into one common Stock, and laid some Part of them up in publick Registers, to be nakedly transmitted to the next Generation of Men, and so to all Posterity; hereby laying a solid Ground-

work for a vast Pile of Experiments, to be continually augmented through all future Ages.

Their Library.] Moreover, the *Royal Society*, for the Advancement of this Noble Design, hath begun a Library, to consist only of such Authors as may be serviceable to that Design; towards which the late Earl-Marshal of *England* did bestow on the Society the whole *Norfolcian* Library, with a free Permission of changing such Books as were not proper for their Work; whereby in a short Time they will be able to shew a compleat Collection of all that hath been published in Ancient and Modern Languages, which either regard the Productions of *Nature*, or the Effects of all *Manual Arts*.

The Repository.] The free and bountiful Gift of *Daniel Colwal, Esq;* wherein are to be seen many Thousands of great Rarities, fetched (some of them) from the farthest Corners of the habitable World; as Beasts, Birds, Fishes, Serpents, Flies, Shells, Feathers, Seeds, Minerals, Earths; some Things *petrified*, others *ossified*; Mummies, Gums, &c. diverse of which have been since added by other worthy Members of that Society, and by other ingenious Persons: And, in a short Time, is like to be (if not already) one of the largest and most curious Collections of the Works of Nature in the World.

Their Coat of Arms.] The *Coat of Arms* granted by his Majesty King *Charles* to the *Royal Society*, is an Escutcheon, with *Three Lions of England in Chief*; intimating, that the Society is *Royal*; the *Crest* is an *Eagle*, and the *Supporters Hunting-Hounds*, Emblems of the quickest Sight and Smelling, to signify the Sagacity employed in penetrating and searching after the *Works of Nature*. The Motto, *Nulius in verba*, to testify their Resolution not to be enslaved by any of the greatest Authority, in their Enquiries after Nature.

Time of Election.] Of the Members of the Council, Eleven are to be continued for the next Year, and Ten more to be added to that Number, all to be chosen Yearly upon the 30th of *November*, being the Feast of *St. Andrew*, in the Morning; after which Election they all dine together.

Of the College of HERALDS.

NOT far from the College of *Doctors-Commons* stood the College of *Heralds*, that is, of such as are to be Messengers of War and Peace, that are skilful in Descents, Pedigrees, and Coats of Arms, an ancient House, built by *Thomas Standley*, Earl of *Derby*, who marry'd *Margaret*, Countess of *Richmond*, Mother of King *Henry VII.* and the Duke of *Norfolk* having in lieu thereof exchanged Lands with

with the Crown, he procured the same to be bestowed by Queen *Mary* on the King's Heralds and Pursuivants at Arms for ever, to the end that they and their Successors might dwell together (if they so pleased) and assemble, confer, and agree for the good Government of their Faculty, and that their Records might be there safely preserved, &c. which is now handsomely re-built.

They were made a College, or Corporation, by Charter of King *Richard III.* and by him had several Privileges granted unto them; as to be free from Subsidies, Tolls, and all troublesome Offices of the Kingdom.

Afterwards another Charter of Privileges was granted unto the said Society by King *Edward VI.* in the third Year of his Reign.

Of this Collegiate Society are first,

Three stiled, *Reges Armorum Anglicorum*, Kings of Arms.

Six Heralds at Arms, and four Pursuivants at Arms.

Kings at Arms.] Amongst the *Kings at Arms*, the First and Principal is called *Garter*, instituted by *Henry V.* whose Office is to attend the *Knights of the Garter* at their Solemnities, and to marshal the Solemnities at the Funerals of all the higher Nobility of *England*, to advertise those that are chosen of their new Election, call on them to be installed at *Windsoꝛ*, to cause their Arms to be hung up over their Seats there, to carry the Garters to Kings and Princes beyond the Seas; for which Purpose he was wont to be joined in Commission with some principal Peer of the Realm, &c.

Clarencieux.] The next is *Clarencieux*, so called from the Duke of *Clarence*, to whom he first belonged; for *Lionel*, third Son to *Edward III.* marrying the Daughter and Heir of the Earl of *Ulster* in *Ireland*, had with her the Honour of *Clare* in the County of *Thurimond*: Whereupon he was afterwards created *Duke of Clarence*, or the Territory about *Clare*; which Dukedom escheating to King *Edward IV.* by the Death of his Brother *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, he made this Herald, who properly belonged to that Duke, a King at Arms, and named him *Clarencieux* in *French*, and *Clarencius* in *Latin*. His Office is to marshal and dispose of the Funerals of all the lower Nobility; as Baronets, Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen, on the South-side of the *Trent*, and therefore sometimes called *Surroy*, or *Southroy*. [*Gloucester*, King of Arms, and also *Bath*, King of Arms, instituted, *Anno 1726*, when the Order of the Knights of the *Bath* was revived.]

The third King at Arms is *Norroy*, or *Northroy*, whose Office is to do the like on all the North-side of the *Trent*.

The two last are called *Provincial Heralds*, *England* being by them divided into two Provinces.

These, by Charter, have Power to visit Noblemens Families, to set down their Pedigrees, to distinguish their *Arms*, to appoint Men their Arms, or Ensigns, and, with *Garter*, to direct the Heralds.

Note, That by the Union-Treaty, Lion, King at Arms for Scotland (of whom see more hereafter in the State of Scotland) is the Second King at Arms of Great-Britain, and takes Place immediately after *Garter*.

Heralds.] The six *Heralds*, anciently and properly belonging to *Dukes*, have been sometimes named *Dukes at Arms*, and are thus called and ranked :

- | | | |
|---------------------|--|----------------------|
| 1. <i>Somerset,</i> | | 4. <i>York,</i> |
| 2. <i>Chester,</i> | | 5. <i>Windfor,</i> |
| 3. <i>Richmond</i> | | 6. <i>Lancaster.</i> |

Their Office is to wait at Court, attend publick Solemnities, proclaim War and Peace, &c. thence perhaps named *Heralds*, from two German Words, *Here*, *Helt*, or *Held*, that is, the *Army's Champion*, to denounce War, or offer Peace, as the *Feciales* of the Romans did; and from thence probably Seven Danish Kings, and some Kings of Norway and Sweden, and some of England before the Conquest, have had the Name of *Harold* or *Herald*.

Pursuivants.] Of these Heralds, in England, there were anciently many, and so likewise of *Pursuivants*, whereof at present there are but Four, thus nam'd :

- | | | |
|------------------------|--|-------------------------|
| 1. <i>Bluemantle,</i> | | 3. <i>Rouge-Dragon,</i> |
| 2. <i>Rouge-Croix,</i> | | 4. <i>Portcullice,</i> |

from such Badges heretofore worn by them, as 'tis thought.

The Service of these and of the *Heralds*, and of the whole College, is used in Marshaling and Ordering Coronations, Marriages, Christenings, Funerals, Interviews, Feast of Kings and Princes, Cavalcades, Shews, Jufts, Tournaments, Combats before the Constable and Marshal, &c. Also they take Care of the Coats of Arms, and of the Genealogies of the Nobility and Gentry.

Creation of the Kings at Arms.] Anciently the Kings of Arms were created, and solemnly crowned by the Kings of England themselves; and the Heralds and Pursuivants had their Creation from the King's Hand; but of latter Times, the Earl-Marshal hath had a special Commission for every particular Creation, to do all that was done before by the King.

For the Creating and Crowning of *Garter King at Arms*, there is first to be provided a Sword and Book, whereon to take

take a solemn Oath; then a Gold Crown, a Collar of SS's, a Bowl of Wine, which Bowl was heretofore the Fee of the new-created King; also a Coat of Arms of Velvet, richly embroidered, and a Jewel, or Badge of Gold enamelled in a Gold Chain. His Creation is on this Manner: First, he kneels down before the Earl-Marshal, and laying his Hand on the Book and Sword, another King of Arms reads the Oath, which being taken, and the Book and Sword, next are read the Letters-Patent of his Office; during which, the Earl-Marshal pours the Wine on his Head, gives him the Name of *Garter*; then puts on him the Coat of Arms and Collar of SS's, and the Crown on his Head.

The other two *Kings of Arms*, *Clarencieux* and *Norroy*, are created by Letters-Patent, a Book, a Sword, &c. as *Garter*, and with almost the same Ceremonies.

Creation of the Herald.] A Herald at Arms is also created with the like Ceremony, except the Coronet and Jewel, only his Coat of Arms must be Sattin, embroidered and enriched with Gold, and must be brought in with two Heralds, as the Kings of Arms are by two Kings of Arms, and to swear in solemn Manner to be true to the King, to be serviceable to all Christians, to be secret and sober, to be more ready to commend than to blame; to be humble, lowly, &c.

The greatest Part of this College is, since the late dreadful Fire, re-built; and the Library is now kept there, being upon *St. Bennet's-Hill*, near *Doctors-Commons*, *London*; where are some Officers at Arms always attending, to satisfy Comers touching Descents, Pedigrees, Coats of Arms, &c.

All the Members of this College being the King's sworn Servants in Ordinary, the Reader may find a List of their Names among the Officers of the Household.

Inns of Court, or Colleges of Common Lawyers.

THE Colleges of *Municipal*, or *Common Law* Professors and Students, are fourteen, called still *Inns*, the old *English* Word for Houses of Noblemen, or Bishops, or Men of extraordinary Note, and which is of the same Signification with the *French* Word *Hotel*.

There are two *Inns of Serjeants*,
Four *Inns of Court*,
Eight *Inns of Chancery*.

Inns of Court.] The Inns of Court were so named, as some think, because the Students therein are to serve the Courts of Judicature; or else, because anciently these Col-

leges received only the Sons of Noblemen, and better Sorts of Gentlemen, as *Fortescue* affirmeth.

Of these there are Four.

The Two Temples,] heretofore the Dwelling of the *Knights-Templers*, and purchased by some Professors of the Common Law above 300 Years ago: They are called the *Inner* and *Middle-Temple*, in relation to *Essex House*, which was Part of the House of the *Knights-Templers*, and called the *Outer-Temple*, because it is seated without *Temple-Bar*.

Lincoln's-Inn, and Gray's-Inn.] The two other Inns of Court are *Lincoln's-Inn*, belonging anciently to the Earls of *Lincoln*, and *Gray's-Inn*, formerly belonging to the noble Family of the *Grays*.

These Societies are no Corporation, nor have any Judicial Power over their Members, but have certain Orders among themselves, which have, by Consent, the Force of Laws; for lighter Offences, they are only excommunicated, or put out of Commons, not to eat with the rest; and for greater Offences, they lose their Chambers, and are expelled the College; and being expelled, they are never received by any of the three other Societies.

There are no Lands or Revenues belonging to these Societies, which being no Corporations, are not enabled to purchase, or have they any thing for the defraying the Charges of the House, but what is paid at Admittances, and other Dues for their Chambers. The whole Company of Gentlemen in each Society, may be divided into four Parts, *Benchers*, *Utter-Bar-risters*, *Inner-Barristers*, and *Students*.

Benchers.] *Benchers* are the Seniors, to whom is committed the Government and Ordering of the whole House; and out of these is chosen yearly a Treasurer, who receiveth, disburseth, and accounteth for all Monies belonging to the House.

[There are no Mootings or Readings in the *Inns of Court* or *Chancery* at this Day.]

INNS of CHANCERY.

THE *Inns of Chancery* were probably so named, because there dwelt such Clerks as did chiefly study the forming of Writs which regularly appertained to the Cursitors that are Officers of *Chancery*. The first of these is called *Thavies-Inn*, begun in the Reign of *Edw. III.* and since purchased by the Society of *Lincoln's-Inn*; then *New-Inn*, *Clement's-Inn*, *Clifford's-Inn*, anciently the House of the Lord *Clifford*; *Staple-Inn*, belonging to the Merchants of the Staple; and *Lion's-Inn*;

Inn, anciently a common *Inn*, with the Sign of the *Lion*, *Furnival's-Inn*, and *Bernard's-Inn*.

These were heretofore preparatory Colleges for younger Students, and many were entred here, before they were admitted into the *Inns of Court*.

Now they are for the most part taken up by *Attornies*, *Solicitors*, and *Clerks*, who have their Chambers apart, and their Diet at a very easy Rate, in a Hall together, where they are obliged to appear in grave long Robes, and black round knit Caps.

Serjeants-Inn.] Lastly, There are two more Colleges called *Serjeant's-Inn*, where the Common-Law-Student, when he is arrived to the highest Degree, hath his Lodging and Diet; they are called *Servientes ad Legem*, Serjeants at Law, and are as Doctors in the Civil Law, only these have heretofore been reputed more noble and honourable; *Doctōris enim appellatio est Magisterij. Servientis vero Ministerij.*

To arrive to this high Degree, take this brief Account.

Degrees by which they rise.] The young Student in the Common-Law is admitted to be of one of the four *Inns of Court*, where he is called a *Moot-Man*, and after about seven Years Study, is chosen an *Utter-Barrister*; and is then in a Capacity to be made a *Serjeant at Law*, when his Majesty shall be pleas'd to call him, which is in this Manner:

Serjeants at Law.] When the Number of Serjeants is small, the Lord Chief-Justice of the *Common-Pleas*, by the Advice and Consent of other the Judges, makes Choice of six or eight, more or less, of the most grave and learned of the *Inns of Court*, and presents their Names to the Lord-Chancellor, or Lord-Keeper, who sends, by the King's Writ, to each of them, to appear on such a Day before the King, to receive the State and Degree of a *Serjeant at Law*: At the appointed Time, they being habited in Robes of two Colours, viz. Brown and Blue, come accompanied with the Students of the *Inns of Court*, and attended by a Train of Servants and Retainers, in certain peculiar Cloth Liveries, to *Westminster-Hall*; there in Publick they take a solemn Oath, and are cloathed with certain Robes and Coifs, without which they may be seen no more in Publick. After this, they feast the great Persons of the Nation in a very magnificent and princely Manner; give Gold Rings to the Princes of the Blood, Archbishops, Chancellor, Treasurer, to the Value of 40 s. each Ring; to Earls and Bishops, Rings of 20 s. to other great Officers, to Barons, &c. Rings of less Value, besides a great Number of Rings to private Friends.

Out of these are chosen all the Judges of the King's-Bench and Common-Pleas; whereof every Judge doth always wear the white Linnen Coif, which he had as a principal Badge of a Serjeant, and which he had ever the Privilege to wear at all

Times, even in the King's Presence, and while he speaks to the King; though anciently it was not permitted to any Subject to be so much as capp'd in the Presence of the King of *England*.

A Judge made.] When any of the afore-mentioned Judges are wanting, the King, by the Advice of his Council, makes choice of one of these Serjeants at Law to supply his Place, and constitutes him by Letters-Patent, sealed by the Chancellor, who sitting in the Middle of the rest of the Judges in open Court, by a set Speech, declares to the Serjeant (who upon this Occasion is brought in) the King's Pleasure; and to the People the King's Goodness, in providing the Bench with such able honest Men, as that Justice may be done expeditely and impartially to all his Subjects; and causes the said Letters-Patent to be read; and being departed, the Chief-Justice places the said Serjeant on the Bench Junior of all the rest; and having taken his Oath well and truly to serve the King, and all his People in the Office of Justice, to take no Reward, to do equal and speedy Justice to all, *etc.* he sets himself to the Execution of his Charge.

And now in some Things his former Habit of a Serjeant is altered; his long Robe and Cap, his Hood and Coif are the same; but there is besides, a Cloak put over him, and closed on his right Shoulder, and his *Caputium* is lined with Minever, or *de Minuto vario*, diverse small Pieces of white rich Fur; But the Two Lord Chief-Justices, and the Lord Chief-Baron, have their Hood, Sleeves and Collars turned up with Ermin.

Note, That out of the Serjeants afore-mentioned the King by Writ usually calls some to be of his Council at Law, allowing each one *Wadage*, *Feodage*, *Vesturage*, and *Legardage*: These sit within the Bar in all Courts at *Westminster*, except in the Court of Common-Pleas, where all sit without the Bar.

HOSPITALS.

Besides the COLLEGES, properly so called, there are in this City many richly endowed Hospitals, Alms-Houses, Work-Houses, and Houses of Correction. The most noted are,

SUTTON'S Hospital, or the Charter-House.

A Little without the Walls stands this College, or Collegiate House, called anciently the *Chartreuse*, now corruptly the *Charter-House*, it being heretofore a Convent of *Carthusian Monks*,

Monks, in French, des Chartreux. This College, now called *Sutton's Hospital*, consists of a Master, who is a Governour, a Chaplain, and several other Officers; also a Master and Usher to instruct 40 Scholars, besides 80 decayed Gentlemen, Soldiers and Merchants, who have all a plentiful Maintenance of Diet, Lodging, Cloaths, Physick, &c. and live altogether in a Collegiate Manner, with much Cleanness and Neatness; and the 40 Scholars have not only Necessaries whilst they are here taught, but if they become fit for the Universities, there is also unto each one, out of the yearly Revenues of this College, 20*l.* yearly and duly paid for eight Years after they come to the University; and to others, fitter for Trades, there is allowed a considerable Sum of Money to bind them Apprentices. There are moreover all Sorts of Officers expedient for such a Society, as Physician, Apothecary, Steward, Cooks, Butlers, &c. who have all competent Salaries. The Revenue, and Princely Foundation, was the sole Gift of *Thomas Sutton, Esq;* a *Lincolnshe* Gentleman, and a Protestant; and is supposed to be so great, as cannot be parallel'd by the Charity of any one Subject in *Europe*, notwithstanding the great Boasts of the *Roman Catholicks*. The House cost him at first 13,000*l.* and the fitting up for this Purpose about 7,000*l.* more; in all 20,000*l.* and was endowed by him with 4,000*l.* *per Annum*, which is since improved to near 6,000*l.* *per Annum*. The Founder died the twelfth Day of *December*, 1611, and this his Foundation hath been ever since entire, and maintained by its own Revenue, without as yet admitting any other Addition of Charity to it: Although by Letters of Licence granted by his late Majesty, in the Seventh Year of his Reign, the Governours are impowered to receive by Will or Deed any farther Addition of Charity not exceeding four thousand Pounds *per Annum* to Mr. *Sutton's* Revenue. The Governours are in Number sixteen, and all Vacancies supplied by the Election of the remaining Governours.

In the Disposal of the Governours, are the following Benefices.

- | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. At the Charter-House, | 6. Dunsby, |
| 2. Balsbam, | 7. South-Minster, |
| 3. Castle-Camps, | 8. Cold-Norton, |
| 4. Horscheath, | 9. Little-Wigborow, |
| 5. Hallingbury, | 10. Hartland. |

CHELSEA-COLLEGE, or the Royal Hospital for disabled Soldiers.

THE Royal Hospital at *Chelsea*, in the County of *Middlesex*, founded by King *Charles* the Second, carried on by King *James* the Second, and now perfected by the late King *William* and Queen *Mary*, is seated upon a Piece of Ground, whereon a Building formerly stood, which was designed by King *James* the First for a College of Divines, to defend the Reformation of the Church of *England* against all Opposers; which Ground did escheat to the King. It is about a Mile from the Suburbs of *London*, near the famous River of *Thames*, in a most wholesome Air, upon a rising gravelly Ground, about sixteen Foot higher than the River, from whence it is abundantly furnished with wholesome Water, even to the Top of the Fabrick, by a most ingenious Machine, without the Labour of Horse or Man, lately invented by a Shopkeeper of *London*.

The main Building is a large Square, whereof one Side is open to the River, which is about one hundred Paces distant, and where is a most commodious and magnificent Landing-Place: Of the other three Sides, the Front-side contains the Chapel and Hall, both very spacious and noble Rooms. The two other Sides, being four Stories high, are divided into Wards, or Galleries, two in each Story, containing each twenty-six distinct Apartments for the Foot-Soldiers. At each of the four Corners of this main Building there is a fair *Pavilion*, in one whereof is the Governour's Lodgings, and the Council-Chamber; the other three being fair Lodgings for several of the Officers of the House, both Civil and Military. In the Middle of this great Court is placed, upon a Marble Pedestal, a most curious brazen Statue of the Founder, King *Charles* the Second, at the Cost and Charge of Mr. *Toby Rustart*.

The Number of ordinary Pensioners is 486, besides the Officers of the House, Matrons, Landress, Washer-women, &c.

The Out, or Extraordinary Pensioners, are more numerous, and these upon Occasion do Duty in the several Garrisons, from whence Draughts are made for the Army, &c.

The Pensioners have all Red Coats, lined with Blue, and are provided with all other Cloaths, Linnen and Woollen, plentiful Diet, neat clean Lodging, Washing, Fire, and one Day's Pay in every Week for spending Money.

The Qualification to be admitted of this Society is, That each one must first bring a Certificate from their superior Officer, that he hath been maimed and disabled in the Service

vice

vice of the Crown; or else that he hath served the Crown twenty Years, which must appear by Muster-Rolls.

For the Government of this Royal Foundation there are appointed proper Officers; a List of which see at the Close of this Work.

They have all fair Lodgings, and suitable Diet in the Hall. Moreover, there are several other Officers, or Servants, as Cooks, Butlers, Bakers, Sexton, Usher, Porters, Women, House-keepers, Matrons, 24, who have all Diet in the Hospital. There are also Barbers, and diverse other Servants, besides Smiths, Carpenters, Joiners, Plummers, Stone-cutters, &c.

To defray the vast Charges of this Royal Hospital, there is a considerable Sum paid yearly out of the Poundage of the Army, besides one Day's Pay of each Officer, and of each common Soldier once every Year, which in Time of War amounted to above 13,000*l*.

GREENWICH-HOSPITAL.

NExt to this, *Greenwich-Hospital*, built upon the River *Thames*, must hereafter take its Place in this Book, as being not much farther from *London-Bridge Eastward* than *Chelsea* is *Westward*: But if we should consider the *Magnificence*, *Capaciousness*, or *Usefulness* of the Building, it should rather precede the former, as much excelling it on each Account as the *Naval Strength* of an *Island* is every way preferable in its Value to the *Land-Forces* of it. 'Tis built below Bridge, as most proper for its Inhabitants, who are to be all such *English Seamen* as by *Age*, *Wounds*, or other *Accidents*, shall be disabled from further Service at Sea, and for the *Widows* and *Children* of such as happen to be slain in *Sea-Service*: 'Tis to be fitted up for no less than 450 *Seamen*, if Encouragement be answerable to the Stateliness of the Structure, which is truly Royal, a great Part of it being built in *King Charles the Second's* Time, at 36,000*l*. Expence; encouraged much by *King William the Third's* Commission, and by a new Commission granted by the late *Queen Anne*; and we hope will be perfected, under the auspicious Influences of our present Gracious Sovereign *King George II.*

[*Christ's-Hospital.*] Formerly a Monastery of *Gray-Friers*, dissolved by *Henry VIII.* and converted by his Son *Edw. VI.* into an Hospital for poor Children, called by some the *Blue-Coat-Hospital*; all the Boys and Girls being cloathed in *Blue-Coats*, very warm and decent, and provided with all suitable Necessaries. It hath since been enlarged by diverse considerable Benefactors. A great Part of this Fabrick was burnt down in the great Fire; but is again rebuilt with much Splendor

dor and Convenience, by the pious Care and Charity of its Governours, Trustees, and Religious Benefactors. Nevertheless, all would not do, without contracting a great Debt, and anticipating the Revenues of the Hospital, the Effect of which it still feels, and is like so to do, unless administered to by the bountiful Hands, not only of willing, but of able Persons. King *Charles* the Second founded here a Mathematical School, and liberally endowed it with Maintenance for an exquisite Teacher, where the more adult Lads, about Forty in Number, are taught all Parts of Mathematicks, but especially the Art of Navigation; and afterwards they are every Year, about Ten or Twelve at a time, put Apprentices to Masters of Ships, and so become skilful and brave Commanders. Here were lately above a Thousand poor Children, most of them Orphans, maintained in the House, and out at Nurse, upon the Charge of this Foundation, and six or seven Score put yearly forth to Apprenticeship; the Maidens to good and honest Services. Some of the most pregnant Lads are so good Proficients at the Grammar-School belonging to this Hospital, that they are sent to the University, and become excellent Scholars; and some of those that have been put to Trades, have arrived to the highest Dignities in this City, even the *Prætorial Chair* hath been filled with one of these. But the stated Revenue not being at all answerable to the necessary yearly Expences, many of the most wealthy Citizens and Merchants are chief Governours, in hopes that they will commiserate those Wants which their own Eyes see. That venerable Alderman, Sir *John Moor*, Knight, set a noble Example of Munificence to this Hospital, in building a magnificent Writing-School, &c. which cost him (as it is computed) upwards of Four Thousand Pounds.

St. Bartholomew's Hospital] adjoins to the said *Christ's Hospital*, and formerly belonged to the same *Gray-Friers*, founded by *Raihere*, who was the first Prior of that House, in the Time of *Henry* the First, enlarged by *Henry* the Fourth. At the Dissolution of Monasteries, *Henry* the Eighth left 500 Marks a Year to it, for the Relief of poor People; but it was more largely endowed, for the Use of Sick and Lame Persons only, by *Edward* the Sixth. This Spittal hath able Physicians and Surgeons, careful Nurses, and good Provision for wounded and Sick Soldiers and Seamen, and other diseased Persons, which come from all Parts of the Kingdom hither for Cure; and through God's Blessing here is sometimes 2000, or upwards, cured in a Year, and relieved with Monies and other Necessaries at their Departure. This House itself escaped the Fury of the great Fire, but most of the Estate belonging to it was consumed.

St. Thomas's Hospital] in *Southwark* is for the same Use, and underwent almost the same Fate in its Revenues,
not

not only in 1666, but in the three great Fires in *Southwark*, 1676, 1681, 1689. This was originally founded an Hospital by *Richard*. the Prior of *Bermondsey*, Anno 1213. It was surrendered by the Master to King *Henry VIII.* valued at 266 l. 17 s. 6 d. *per Annum*. It was given by the excellent King *Edward VI.* to the Mayor and Commonalty of *London*, and appointed to be called the *Hospital of St. Thomas the Apostle*, and appropriated for the Cure of Poor, Sick, Infirm and Lame Persons. Though this Hospital has several Times escaped Burning (particularly, when in 1676 the Fire was extinguished at this House, after the Flames had several Times touched it) yet the Buildings were so very old and ruinous, that the Governours thought it necessary to re build the same, which has been done at the Charge of the said Governours, assisted by the Contributions of other bountiful Benefactors, without lessening the Revenues of the Hospital. It now consists of four Courts, very spacious, ornamental and commodious. In the *First* are six Wards for Women: In the *Second* are two Chapels, one for the Use of the Hospital; the other commonly called, *The Parish-Church of St. Thomas, Southwark*. In the same Court are the Houses of the Treasurer, Hospitaler, Steward, Butler and Cook. In the *Third* Court are seven Wards for Men, with a convenient Shop, Store-Rooms and Laboratory for the Apothecary. In the *Fourth* Court are two Wards for Women, with a Surgery, hot and cold Baths, &c. Besides these Squares, the Governour, in the Year 1718, erected a spacious Building, in which are Wards, and Beds in them for one Hundred Persons; so that now there is room for above five Hundred People, and there are about four Thousand poor and diseased Persons cured in, and discharged yearly out of this Hospital.

On a convenient Piece of Ground, in the Parish of *St. Thomas, Southwark*, near adjoining to this House, is now built an *Hospital for Incurables*, by the extraordinary Charity of *Thomas Guy*, Esq; in which there is Provision made for about four Hundred Persons.

WALL and GATES.

THE ancient City of *London* was walled in on all Parts with a strong Stone Wall of Defence, in Height and Thickness proportionable to its Design, which is now for the most Part decayed, Dwelling-Houses being now built upon the Foundations of that which is wanting, or upon the Top of that little which remains. Yet most of the Gates of that old Wall still remain; those which were burnt down, as *Ludgate* and *Newgate*, are rebuilt with great Solidity and Magnificence;

nificence; and those which escaped, as *Aldersgate*, *Cripple-gate*, *Moor-gate*, *Aldgate*, are kept in good Repair, and all are shut up every Night with great Diligence, and a sufficient Watch at Ten o' Clock; none being suffered to go in or out without Examination: In like Manner, at the same Hour, Watches are placed every where about the City, who seize all suspicious Persons, and secure them 'till the next Morning, to be examined by a Justice of the Peace; and if they are found to be Vagabonds, Strumpets, or Night-Walkers, they are sent to a House of Correction. Most of these Gates are of good Architecture, and adorned with Statues of some of our Kings and Queens, as is that likewise called *Temple-Bar* in *Fleet-street*, near the *Middle-Temple-Gate*.

Prisons.] The designed Brevity of this Treatise will not let me give a very particular Account of all the Prisons in and about this City. Two of the aforesaid Gates, viz. *Newgate* and *Ludgate*, being strongly built, are Prisons, the first chiefly for heinous Malefactors, as *Traitors*, *Murderers*, *Felons* and the like, who are tried at the Sessions-house in the *Old-Bailley*, hard by; and the other only for Debtors, who are Freemen of *London*. The *King's-Bench* Prison in *Southwark* is one of the greatest for Debtors in *England*. Not far from it is the *Marshalsea*, a Prison belonging to the Court of the Knight-Marshall of the *King's-Court*, who is *Sir Philip Meadows*. The *Fleet*, near *Fleet-Ditch*, is a great Prison likewise for Debtors; so are the two *Compters*, belonging more peculiarly to the City. The *New-Prison* at *White-Chapel*, the *Gate-House* at *Westminster*, and others, would take up too much Room to be described here; but each have their distinct Privileges and Conveniencies, according to the Circumstances of the Debtor, which is the Reason why he so oft removes himself from one to the other, by Writs of *Habeas Corpus*.

London-Bridge.] The next Thing remarkable in the City of *London* may be the *Bridge*; which, for admirable Workmanship, for Vastness of Foundation, for all Dimensions, and for solid Houses, and rich Shops built thereon, surpasseth all others in *Europe*: It has nineteen Arches, founded in a deep, broad River, and some say, on a soft ouzy Ground, 800 Foot in Length, 60 Foot high, and 30 broad; hath a Draw-bridge almost in the Middle, and 20 Foot between each Arch. It was begun by King *Henry II.* and finished *Anno 1209*, in the Reign of King *John*.

The Building of this Bridge of *London* was an exceeding difficult and costly Piece of Work; and to those that consider the constant great Flux and Reflux at that Place, it seems almost impossible to be done again: The Charge of keeping it in Repair is so great that it hath been thought fit by our Ancestors to have a large House, a vast Revenue in Lands and Houses, and diverse considerable Officers, &c.

to be set apart for the constant Care and Repair thereof; the Principal whereof are the two Bridge-masters, chosen out of the Body of the Liveries upon *Midsummer-Day*, after the Sheriff, and Chamberlain.

The Royal-Exchange is next to be considered, as the noblest Building of that Use in the World.

The former Burse began to be erected in the Year 1566, just 100 Years before it was burnt; it was built at the Cost and Charges of a noble Merchant, *Sir Thomas Gresham*, and opened in a solemn Manner, by a Herald and Sound of Trumper, in the Presence, and by the special Command of Queen *Elizabeth*, proclaimed and named the *Royal-Exchange*. It was built of Brick, and yet was the most splendid Burse (all Things considered) that was then in *Europe*; before the Building whereof, the Burse for Merchants was kept in *Lombard-street*.

Now it is built within and without of the fore-mentioned excellent Stone, with such curious and admirable Architecture, especially for a Front, high Turret, or Steeple, wherein are an harmonious Chime of twelve Bells; and for Arch-work, that it surpasseth all other Burses :

Quantum lenta solent inter viberna cressi.

It was built quadrangular, with a large Court, wherein the Merchants may assemble, and the greatest Part in case of Rain; or hot Sun-shine, may be sheltered in Side-Galleries, or Portico's. The whole Fabrick cost 50,000 *l.* whereof one half was disbursed by the Chamber of *London*, or Corporation of the City, and the other half by the Company of *Mercers*; and to reimburse themselves, there is let to Hire 190 Shops above Stairs, at 20 *l.* yearly Rent each, and 30 *l.* Fine, besides the several Shops below, on the East and West Sides, and the huge vaulted Cellars under Ground; so that it is the richest Piece of Ground perhaps in the whole World; for, according to exact Dimensions, the Ground whereupon this goodly Fabrick is erected, is but 171 Foot from North to South; and 203 Foot from East to West; so that it is but very little more than three Quarters of an Acre of Ground, and will produce above 4000 *l.* yearly Rent. [The Shops in the Galleries about the *Exchange* most of them stand empty at present, which very much lessens the Revenue; and indeed the City hath not long Time to dispute paying the Salaries left by *Sir Thomas Gresham* to the Members of *Gresham-College*.]

In the midst of this great Quadrangle stands that exquisite Statue of his late Majesty King *Charles II.* erected at the Charge of the Society of *Merchant Adventurers of England*: 'Tis done with great Beauty and Spirit, in the ancient *Roman* Habit of their *Cæsars*, with a Wreath of Lawrel on his Head, standing upon a Pedestal seven Foot high, on three Sides where-

of

of are curiously cut on three Escutcheons; First, the Arms of *England* and *France* quartered: Secondly, of *Scotland*: Thirdly, of *Ireland*; each supported by a *Cupid*; and on the fourth Side is the following Inscription:

*Carolo II. Cesari Britannico,
Patria Patri,
Regum Optimo, Clementissimo, Augustissimo,
Generis Humani Delicis,
Utriusque fortune Victori,
Pacis Europæ Arbitro,
Marium Domino ac Vindici,
Societas Mercatorum Adventur. Angliæ,
Quæ per CCCC jam prope Annos
Regia benignitate foret,
Fidei Intemeratæ & Gratitude aterna,
Hoc Testimonium
Venerabunda posuit,
Anno salutis Humane M DC LXXXIV.*

The Whole is made of white Marble, somewhat bigger than the Life, and is the Workmanship of the famous Carver and Statuary, Mr. *Grinlin Gibbons*.

And as before the dreadful Fire there were all around the Quadrangle of this *Royal-Exchange*, the Statues of all the Sovereign Princes of this Kingdom since the *Norman Conquest*; so now, by the Care and Cost of the City-Companies, most of those Niches are again filled with the like curious Statues in Marble or Alabaster, and the rest are daily designed.

Statue at Charing-Cross.] There are other Statues worthy to be taken Notice of, particularly that at *Charing-Cross*, of King *Charles* the First on Horseback, bigger than the Life, done in Brass, standing on a high Pedestal of white Marble, curiously adorned with Trophies of War, and all compassed about with Iron Rails: It was done by an admirable Artist, *La Seur*, who made that magnificent Brazen Monument in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel, for the Duke of *Buckingham*, that was murdered by *Felton*.

In the midst of the great Court at *White-Hall*, is a Noble Statue in Brass of King *James* the Second, upon a Pedestal of Marble, with this Inscription,

J A C O B U S S E C U N D U S
D E I G R A T I A,
A N G L I Æ, S C O T I Æ, F R A N C I Æ,
E T H I B E R N I Æ R E X,
F I D E I D E F E N S O R,
1686.

The Monument.] Not far from the *Bridge* is the fatal Place where the dreadful Fire afore-mentioned first began; near which is now erected (as was ordered by an Act of Parliament immediately after the Fire) a Pillar in perpetual Memory thereof: It is of the *Tuscan* Order, 202 Foot high from the Surfaces of the Ground, and 15 Foot Diameter, all of solid *Portland* Stone, with a fair Stair-case in the Middle, of black Marble, with an Iron Balcony on the Top (not unlike those two ancient white Marble Pillars at *Rome*, erected in Honour of the Emperors *Trajan* and *M. Antoninus*, those excellent Princes, which were there built above 1500 Years ago, and are still standing entire.) The Pedestal of this our Pillar is also all of *Portland* Stone, and is 21 Foot square, and 40 Foot high; the Front whereof is curiously adorned with ingenious Emblems in *Basso Relievo*, the Work of that admirable Sculptor and Carver in Stone, Mr. *Gabriel Cibber*, another *Praxiteles*; and on the Sides thereof are these following incomparable Inscriptions:

On one Side,

Anno Christi MDCLXVI, Die IV. Nonas Septembris, hinc in Orientem pedum CCII intervallo (qua est hujusce Columnae Altitudo) erupit de mediâ nocte Incendium, quod, vento spirante, hausit etiam longinqua, & partes per omnes populabundum, ferebatur cum impetu & fragore incredibili, XXCIX Tempia, Portas, Pratorium, Aedes publicas, Ptochotrophia, Scholas, Bibliothecas, Insularum magnum Numerum, Domum CCIOO OO OO OO CC, vicos CD absumsit, de XXVI Regionibus XV funditus deleuit, alias VIII laceras & semiuastas reliquit. Urbis Cadaver ad CDXXXVI jugera hinc ab arce per Tamisis ripam ad Templariorum fanum, illinc ob Euro aquilonali portâ secundum muros ad fosse Fletane caput porrexit: Adversus opes civium & fortunas infestum, erga vitas innocuum: ut per omnia referret supremam illam Mundi Exustionem.

Velox Clades fuit: Exiguum tempus eandem vidit Civitatem florentissimam & nullam.

Tertio die, cum jam plane evicerat humana consilia & subsidia omnia, coelitus, ut par est credere, jussus, stetit fatalis ignis & quaquaversum elanguit. [Sed Furor Papisticus, qui tam dira pertravit, nondum restinguitur.]

Which last Words were erased at King *James's* Accession to the Crown, and reinscribed soon after the Revolution.

On the other Side is,

CAROLUS II. C. Mart. F. Mag. Brit. Fran. & Hib. Rex, Fid. D. Princeps Clementissimus, miseratus luctuosam rerum faci-
em,

em, plurima, fumantibus jam tum Ruinis, in solatium Civium & Urbis sue Ornamentum, providit, Tributum remisit, preces ordinis & populi Londinensis retulit ad Regni Senatum; qui continuo decrevit uti publica opera pecuniâ publicâ, ex vectigali carbonis fossilis oriundâ, in meliorem formam restituerentur, utique Ædes Sacra & D. Pauli Templum, à fundamentis omni Magnificentiâ extruerentur; Pontes, Porta, Carceres novi fierent, emundarentur Alvei, Vici ad regulam responderent, Clivi complanarentur, aperirentur Angiportus, Fora & Macella in Areas sepositas eliminarentur. Censuit etiam uti singule domus muris intergerinis concluderentur, universa in frontem pari altitudine consurgerent, omnesque parietes saxo quadrato aut cocto latere solidarentur: Utique nemini liceret ultra septennium edificando immorari: ad hæc, litès de terminis orituras, lege latâ præscidit, adjecit quoque supplicationes annuas & ad eternam posterorum memoriam H. C. P. C.

Festinator undique, resurgit Londinum, majori celeritate an splendore incertum. Unum triennium absolvit quod seculi opus credebatur.

Over the Door, on the East Side, is the following Inscription:

Incepta

Richardo Ford Equ.

Pratore Lond.

A. D. CIO DCLXXI.

Perducta altius

Georgio Waterman Eq. P. V.

Roberto Hanson Eq. P. V.

Gulielmo Hooker Eq. P. V.

Riberto Viner Eq. P. V.

Josepho Sheldon Eq. P. V.

Perfecta

Thomas Davis Eq. Præ. Urb.

Anno Dom.

MDCLXXVII.

About the Plinth of the lower Pedestal is this following Inscription in *English*.

This Pillar was set up in perpetual Remembrance of the most dreadful Burning this Protestant City, begun and carried on by the Treachery and Malice of the Popish Faction, in the Beginning of September, in the Year of our Lord 1666. In order to the carrying on their horrid Plot for extirpating the Protestant Religion, and old English Liberty, and introducing Popery and Slavery. [Eight Republicans, formerly Officers or Soldiers in Cromwell's Army, who were convicted of Treason some Weeks before the Fire, confessed, at their Executions, that they had conspired to fire the City the beginning of September; and the true Reason

Note, That this Inscription was erased by King *James* upon his Accession to the Crown; but re-inscribed presently after the Happy Revolution, in such deep Characters as are not easily to be blotted out.

Companies Halls.] To speak now particularly of the many noble Structures belonging to, and built at the sole Charges of each Guild, or incorporated Fraternity in this great City, would take up too much Place in this little Book: These are built like the Houses of the Nobility, with gallant Frontispieces, stately Courts, spacious Rooms; the Hall especially, from which the whole is named, is not only ample enough to entertain at a Time of Feasting, all of the Livery in each Company, be they one, two, or three Hundred, but many of them are fit to receive a Crowned Head, with all its Nobles, those of each of the twelve Companies especially; and in some one of these Halls, as that of *Merchant-Tailors*, the Annual Festivals of the most splendid Societies are celebrated, as of the *Artillery-Company*, the most Glorious; and the *Sons of the Clergy*, the most Beneficent that this City can boast of: One of these twelve Palaces (as I may call them) the Lord Mayor for the Time being usually makes the Place of his Residence, with all his Family, and his Officers; there he usually entertains all Foreign Princes and Embassadors. The Company of *Mercers*, besides their Hall, have a sumptuous and spacious Chapel for Divine Service, which every *Lord's Day*, during the most populous Seasons of the Year, is supplied by select Preachers. To the *Drapers-Hall* belongs a large and well-kept Garden, with Bowers for Retirement to study; but is open to all People of genteel Appearance: And indeed, each Hall hath some or other particular Excellency.

Fountains.] I come now to consider the publick *Fountains* and *Aqueducts*, which are many and sumptuous, affording most excellent and wholesome Waters; to omit those of *Crowder's-Well* in *Jewin-street*, that of *Tower-Hill*, and others of peculiar Virtues, as well as geoeral Use; some of the most eminent are these:

Statue of the King in Stocks-Market.] The nearly wrought Conduit in the Market-Place, at the West-End of *Lombard-Street*, whereupon is placed a large Statue of King *Charles* the Second on Horseback; trampling upon an Enemy, at the sole Cost and Charges of that worthy Citizen and Alderman of *London*, *Sir Robert Viner*, Knight and Baronet.

Fountain in King's Square.] The Design also of that Fountain in the middle of *King's-Square*, in *Soho Fields* Buildings, deserves Observation; where, on a high Pedestal, is King *Charles's* Statue, and at his Feet lie the Representations of the four principal Rivers of *England*, pouring out their Waters into the Cistern, viz. *Thames*, *Trent*, *Humber* and *Severn*, with Inscriptions under each.

There is an excellent and plentiful Fountain likewise at *Aldgate*, with many others of less Note in and about the City. Nor must we pass by without notable Remark

Fleet-Ditch.] The mighty chargeable and beautiful Work, rendring Navigable the *Fleet-Brook*, or *Ditch* from the River *Thames* up to *Holbourn-Bridge*; the curious Stone-Bridges over it; the many huge Vaults on each side thereof, to treasure up *Newcastle* Coals for the Use of the Poor.

Observable likewise are the many fair and commodious Places of publick Sale and Markets: *Blackwell-Hall*, a Place of Factors for Woollen-Cloth; this is a large sumptuous Building, joining to *Guild-Hall*, to which Cloth is sent; as to a publick Fair or Market, from all Parts of the Kingdom, and is under the Direction of the Governors of *Christ's-Hospital*.

Smithfield.] A vast Weekly Market on *Mondays* and *Fridays* for Horses and all Sorts of live Cattle; where the Annual Fair is likewise kept, beginning on *St. Bartholomew's Day*, and lasting three Days. [It is computed that there are One Thousand Oxen sold every Week in this Market, and a proportionable Number of Sheep.]

Leaden-Hall.] A noble ancient Building, where are great Markets for Hides and Leather, for Flesh; Poultry, Fish, and all Sorts of Edibles. *Queen-Hith*, *Bear-Key*, great Markets for Grain of all Sorts. All along the *Thames* Side, on both Sides, are Wholesale-Traders for Timber, Stone, Coals, and all Manner of Fuel; the *Stocks Market*, *Milk-Street*, *Newgate*, *Clare*, *Covent-Garden*, *Bloomsbury*, *Hungerford*, *St. James's*, *Westminster* Markets, &c. are Places of Note, commodiously situated and built; [There are some other Markets of late erected near *Hanover-Buildings*, *Spittal-Fields*, &c.]: There are diverse other Exchanges likewise besides the *Royal-Exchange*, where all Attire for Ladies and Gentlemen are sold, as those stately Buildings called the *New-Exchange*, and *Exeter-Exchange*, both in the *Strand*.

Private Buildings.] In this City, and Parts adjacent, of late Years especially, are generally very fair and stately; but within the City, the spacious Houses of Noblemen and Merchants, and many of the sumptuous Taverns, are hidden to Strangers, by reason they are generally built backwards, that so the whole Room towards the Street might be reserved for Tradesmen's Shops. If they had been all built towards the Street, as in other Countries, no foreign City would, even in this

this Particular, surpass *London*. Yet if a Stranger should view the several magnificent *Piazza's*, or open Places, which we call *Squares* (for which the Cities in *Italy* are so highly esteemed) the several streight and spacious Streets, the many curious and uniform Piles of new Buildings and Streets, and the many Palaces of Noblemen, they will find it equal to, if not surpass, most of what they have seen abroad.

The Arms of the City of London.] The *Arms of the City of London*, are *Argent a Cross Gules*, with the *Sword of St. Paul*, not the *Dagger of William Walworth*, as some have conceited; for this Coat belong'd to the City before *Walworth* slew *Wat. Tyler* the Rebel, as learned Antiquaries affirm.

Of the KING's Great Wardrobe.

[Its Antiquity.]

THIS Office was usually kept within the City, near *Puddle-Wharf*, in an antient House built by Sir *John Beauchamp*, Son to *Guy de Beauchamp*; Earl of *Warwick*, and afterwards sold to King *Edward* the Third.

The Master, or Keeper, of the Great Wardrobe is an Officer of great Antiquity and Dignity.

High Privileges and Immunities were conferred on him by *Henry* the Sixth, and confirmed by his Successors. King *James* the First enlarged the same, and ordained, that this great Office should be an Incorporation, or Body Politick, for ever.

Several Things furnished from thence.] This Office is to make Provisions for Coronations, Marriages and Funerals of the Royal Family; to furnish the Court with Beds, Hangings, Cloths of Estate, Carpets, and other Necessaries; to furnish Houses for Embassadors, at their first Arrival here; Presents for foreign Princes and Embassadors; Cloths of Estate, and other Furniture for the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and all his Majesty's Embassadors abroad; to provide all Robes for foreign Knights of the Garter, Robes for the Knights of the Garter at Home, and Robes and all other Furniture for the Officers of the Garter; Coats for Kings, Heralds, and Pursuivants at Arms; Robes for the Lord Treasurer, Under-Treasurer and Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, &c. Livery for the Lord-Chamberlain, Grooms of his Majesty's Privy-Chamber, Officers of his Majesty's Robes, and diverse other his Majesty's Servants; rich Liveries for the two Lords Chief Justices; all the Barons of the *Exchequer*; diverse Officers in those Courts; all Liveries for his Majesty's Servants, as Yeomen of the Guard, and Warders of the *Tower*, Trumpeters, Kettle-Drummers, Drummers and Fifes; the Messengers, and all belonging to the Stables, as Coachmen, Footmen, Littermen, Postillions and Grooms, &c. All Coaches, Chariots, Harnesses, Saddles, Bits, Bridles, &c.

The King's Watermen, Game-keepers, &c. As also all rich embroider'd Tilts, and other Furniture for the Barges; Furniture for all Royal Yatches; Furniture for Courts of Arraignment of Peers, and very many other Services.

To defray all the forementioned Charges, ordinarily there was expended formerly above 49,000 *l.* but now much less, beside all Extraordinaries, as Coronations, Funerals, &c.

The said House, near *Puddle-Wharf*, was long ago annexed for ever to the Master of this Office; but since the great Fire of *London* this Office is kept in *York House Buildings*.

The chief Officers under the Master, are a Deputy, and a Clerk of the said Wardrobe.

Both those Officers had fair Dwelling-Houses, which were also consumed by the Fire.

Belonging to this Office are divers Tradesmen, Artificers and others, to the Number of at least 60, all sworn Servants to the King.

There are two principal Clerks acting in the Office above.

Of the EXCISE-OFFICE.

THE Office for Receipt of a considerable Branch of the King's Revenue, is the *Excise-Office*, which is at present under an absolute Management for his Majesty by Commissioners, in Number Nine; who, pursuant to several Acts of Parliament, receive the whole Product of the Excise of Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, and Malts, collected all over *England*, and pay it into the *Exchequer*: They have 1000 *l.* Salary each *per Annum*, and are obliged by Oath to take no Fee nor Reward but from the King only.

From the aforesaid Commissioners there lies an Appeal to others called the Commissioners of *Appeal*, who are Five, and by His Majesty are allowed 200 *l.* Salary each *per Annum*.

Of the Office of POST-MASTER General.

THIS Office is now in the Hands of the King, and is executed by

Two Post-Masters-General.

His Majesty keepeth one Grand, or General Office, in the City of *London*, from whence Letters and Pacquets are dispatch'd, Every Monday to *France*, *Italy*, *Spain*, *Flanders*, *Germany*, *Sweden*, *Denmark*, *Kent*, and the *Downs*.

Every Tuesday to the *United Netherlands*, *Germany*, *Sweden*, *Denmark*, and to all Parts of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.

Every Wednesday to *Kent* only, and the *Downs*.

Every Thursday to *France*, *Spain*, *Italy*, and all Parts of *England* and *Scotland*. Every

Every Friday to the *Spanish* and *United Netherlands*, *Germany*, *Sweden*, *Denmark*, and to *Kent* and the *Downs*.

Every Saturday to all Parts of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.

The Post goes also every Day to those Places where the Court resides, as also to the usual Stations and Rendezvous of His Majesty's Fleet, as the *Downs*, *Spithead*, and to *Tunbridge* during the Season for drinking the Waters, &c.

And the Answers of the said Letters and Pacquets are received in the said Office in due Course, and from thence dispersed and delivered, according to their respective Directions, with all Expedition.

From all Parts of *England* and *Scotland*, except *Wales*, every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday. From *Wales* every Monday and Friday; and from *Kent* and the *Downs* every Day.

This said Office is managed by a Deputy, and other Officers to the Number of 77 Persons, who give their actual Attendance respectively in the Dispatch of Business.

Upon this grand Office depends 182 Deputy-Post-Masters in *England* and *Scotland*, most of which keep regular Offices in their Stages, and Sub-Post-Masters in their Branches: And also in *Ireland* another General Office for that Kingdom, which is kept in *Dublin*, consisting of 18 like Officers, and 45 Deputy-Post-Masters.

His Majesty keeps constantly for the Transport of the said Letters and Pacquets in Times of Peace,

Between Eng- land and	{	<i>France</i> , 3 Pacquet-Boats.
		<i>Spain</i> , 2 Pacquet-Boats, one in a Fortnight.
		<i>Flanders</i> , 2 Pacquet-Boats.
		<i>Holland</i> , 3 Pacquet-Boats.
		<i>Ireland</i> , 3 Pacquet-Boats.

And at *Deal*, 2 Pacquet-Boats for the *Downs*.

Not to mention the extraordinary Pacquet-Boats in Time of War with *France* and *Spain*, as to *Lisbon* in *Portugal*, to the *Leeward Islands*, &c.

All which Officers, Post-Masters, and Pacquet-Boats, are maintained at his Majesty's own Charge.

And as the Master-piece of all those good Regulations established by the Post-Masters-General, for the better Government of the said Office, they have annex'd, and appropriated the Market-Towns of *England* so well to the respective Postages, that there is no considerable Market-Town but hath an easy and certain Conveyance for the Letters thereof, to and from the said grand Office, in the due Course of the Mails every Post.

Tho' the Number of Letters missive in *England* were not at all considerable in our Ancestors Days, yet it is now so

prodigiously great (since the meanest People have generally learnt to write) that this Revenue amounts to about 110,000 *l.* a Year.

Charge.] A Letter containing a whole Sheet of Paper is convey'd 80 Miles for 3 *d.* and 2 Sheets 6 *d.* and an Ounce of Letters but 1 *s.* and above 80 Miles a single Letter is 4 *d.* a double Letter 8 *d.* and an Ounce 1 *s.* 4 *d.* and that in so short a Time, by Night as well as by Day, that every 24 Hours the Post goes 120 Miles; and in five or six Days an Answer of a Letter may be had from a Place 300 Miles distant from the Writer.

Moreover, if any Gentleman desires to ride Post to any principal Town in *England*, Post-Horses are always in readiness (taking no Horse without the Consent of his Owner) which, in other Kings Reigns, was not duly observed, and only 3 *d.* is demanded for every *English* Mile; and for every Stage to the Post-Boy 4 *d.* for conducting.

Besides this excellent Convenience of conveying Letters and Men on Horse-back, there is of late an admirable Commodiousness both for Men and Women of better Quality, to travel from *London* to almost any Town of *England*, and to almost all the Villages near this great City; and that is, by Stage-Coaches; wherein one may be transported to any Place, sheltered from foul Weather and foul Ways; and this not only at a low Price; as about a Shilling for every five Miles, but with such Speed, as that the Posts in some foreign Countries make not more Miles in a Day; for the Stage-Coaches, called Flying-Coaches, make 50 or 60 Miles in a Day, as from *London* to *Oxford*, or *Cambridge*; sometimes 70, 80, and 100 Miles, as to *Southampton*, *Bury*, *Cirencester*, *Norwich*, &c.

Of the PENNY-POST.

Moreover, to the great Benefit of this City, and Places adjacent, there is establish'd another Post, called the *Penny-Post*, whereby for one Penny, any Letter or Parcel not exceeding sixteen Ounces Weight, or ten Pounds Value, is most speedily and safely conveyed to and from all Parts within the Bills of Mortality to most Towns within seven Miles round *London*; not conveniently served by the General-Post.

The Profits of this as well as of all other lawful Carriage of Letters belonging to his Majesty, are settled on him by Act of Parliament, and managed for him by a Comptroller. And for the better carrying on this useful Design, there are six General Offices kept at a convenient Distance from one another; at all which, Officers do constantly attend from Morning until Night every Day, *Sundays* only excepted.

And a farther Convenience of this Office is, that whatsoever Letters come from all Parts of the World, by the General-Post

directed to Persons in any of those Country-Towns to which the Penny-Post does go, they are delivered, by the Messengers thereof, the same Day they come to *London*, and the Answers, being left at their Receiving-Houses, are by them safely carried every Night to the Office in *Lombard-street*.

Of Coachmen, Carmen, and Watermens Rates.

THE Conveniency of Hackney-Coaches, Carts and Boats in and about *London*, is very great: But Coachmen, Carmen, and Watermen, being for the most Part rude, exacting, and quarrellsome, it may not be amiss to put down here those Rates which they may demand, and beyond which no Body is obliged to pay them.

Rates of COACHMEN, according to an Act of Parliament, 14 Car. II.

	s.	d.
For a whole Day in and about <i>London</i> and <i>Westmin-ster</i> , reckoning 12 Hours to the Day	10	00
By the Hour; for the first Hour,	01	06
Every Hour after the first,	01	00

N. B. They are obliged to carry you at this Rate any where within 10 Miles of *London*.

From any of the <i>Inns of Court</i> , or thereabouts, to any Part of <i>St. James</i> , or <i>Westminster</i> (except beyond <i>Tuttle-Street</i>) or from any of those Places, to any of the <i>Inns of Court</i> , or thereabouts,	s.	d.
	01	00

From any of the <i>Inns of Court</i> , to the <i>Royal-Exchange</i> ,	01	00
From any <i>Inns of Court</i> , to the <i>Tower</i> , <i>Bishopsgate-Street</i> , <i>Aldersgate</i> , or any Places thereabout,	01	06

And the like Rates from and to any Places of the like Distance.

By an Act made 8 *Anna*, it is provided that no Person shall be obliged to pay above 1 s. for the Use of a Hackney-Coach for any Distance (not particularly set down in the said Act) so as the same do not exceed one Mile and four Furlongs; nor above 1 s and 6 d. for any Distance being above one Mile and four Furlongs, and not exceeding two Miles.

The same Rates are confirmed by a late Act of Parliament under the Penalty of 40 s. See *Stat. 5 & 6 W. and M. Sect. 5. Cap. 16.*

Rates of CARMEN, as settled at a General Quarter-Sessions.

From any Wharf between the Tower and London-Bridge, to Tower-street, Grace-Church-street, Fen-Church-street, Bishopsgate-street within, Cornhill, and Places of like Distance up the Hill, with 18 hundred Weight, not exceeding 20 hundred Weight, ———— } s. d,
02 00

And for every hundred Weight above 20 hundred, 00 02
Sea-Coals a Load, i. e. half a Chaldron, or an hundred of Fagots, ———— } 01 02

From any of the aforesaid Wharfs to Broad-street, Lothbury, Old-Jury, Bassishaw, Coleman-street, Ironmonger-lane, Aldermanbury, and Places of like Distance, the aforesaid Weight, ———— } 02 06

Coals or Fagots, ———— } 01 04

From any of the said Wharfs, to Smithfield-Bar, Holborn-Bar, Temple-Bar, or like Distance, like Weight, } 03 04

And where the Weight from 18 to 20 hundred pays 2 s. 2 d. from 14 to 18 hundred pays but one 1 s. 10 d. and where from 18 to 20 hundred pays 2 s. 6 d. from 14 to 18 hundred pays but 2 s.

And where from 18 to 20 pays 2 s. 2 d. from 8 to 14 hundred pays but 1 s. 6 d. and where from 18 to 20 pays 2 s. 6 d. from 8 to 14 hundred pays but 1 s. 6 d. There are other Particulars stated, but according to these Proportions.

Note, That for the foregoing Rates the Carmen are to help, as much as they can, to load and unload their Carts.

All Merchants, or others, may choose what Cart they please, except such as stand for Wharf-Work, Tackle-Work, Crane-Work, Shop and Merchants Houses, which are to be taken in Turn.

Every licensed Carman is to have a Piece of Brass fixed upon his Cart, with a certain Number, which is registred in *Christ's-Hospital*. So that if any Carman offend, the Person grieved may repair every *Tuesday* at 2 o'Clock in the Afternoon to *Christ's-Hospital*, the Court then sitting, and telling the Number, the Carman's Name will be found out, and he punished.

*The Rates or Fares of WATERMEN, as they were
set forth by the Lord-Mayor and Court of
Aldermen.*

From London to Lime-House, New Crane, Shad-
wel-Dock, Bell-Wharf, Ratcliff-Crofs, ——— }
To Wapping-Dock, Wapping New and Wap-
ing Old Stairs, the Hermitage, Rotherith-Church
Stairs, and Rotherith Stairs, ——— }
From St. Olaves to Rotherith-Church Stairs
and Rotherith Stairs, ——— }
From Billingsgate and St. Olaves, to St. Sa-
viour's Mill, ——— }
All the Stairs between London-Bridge and
Westminster, ——— }
From either Side above London-Bridge, to
Lambeth and Fox-Hall, ——— }
From White Hall, to Lambeth and Fox-Hall —
From Temple, Dorset, Black-Friers Stairs,
and Paul's-Wharf to Lambeth, ——— }
Over the Water, between London-Bridge
and Lime-House, or London-Bridge and Fox Hall, }

Oars.	Skull.
s. d.	s. d.
1 0	0 6
0 6	0 3
0 6	0 3
0 6	0 3
0 6	0 3
1 0	0 6
0 6	0 3
0 8	0 4
0 4	0 2

O A R S.

From London
Gravesend, ——— }
Graife, or Greenhive, ——— }
Purfleet, or Eriff, ——— }
Woolwich, ——— }
Blackwall, ——— }
Greenwich, or Deptford, ——— }
Chelsed, Battersea, Wandsworth, ——— }
Putney, Fulham, Barn-Elms, ——— }
Hammersmith, Cheshwick, Mortlack, ——— }
Brentford, Isleworth, Richmond, ——— }
Twickenham, ——— }
Kingston, ——— }
Hampton-Court, ——— }
Hampton-Town, Sunbury and Walton, ——— }
Weybridge and Chertsey, ——— }
Staines, ——— }
Windsor, ——— }

Whole-Fare.	Com-pany.
s. d.	s. d.
4 6	0 9
4 0	0 8
3 0	0 6
2 6	0 4
2 0	0 4
1 6	0 3
1 6	0 3
2 0	0 4
2 6	0 6
3 6	0 6
4 0	0 6
5 0	0 9
6 0	1 0
7 0	1 0
10 0	1 0
10 0	1 0
14 0	2 0

Rates

*Rates for carrying Goods in the Tilt-Boat between
Gravesend and London.*

	<i>s. d.</i>		<i>s. d.</i>
A half Firkin, ———	0 1	An ordinary Chest, or	} 0 6
A whole Firkin, ———	0 2	Trunk, ———	
A Hoghead, ———	2 0	An ordinary Hamper, —	0 6
A hundred Weight of	} 0 4	The Hire of the whole	} 22 6
Cheese, Iron, or any		Tilt-Boat, ———	
heavy Goods.		Every single Person in	} 0 6
A Sack of Salt, or Corn,	0 6	the ordinary Passage, }	

What Waterman takes and demands more than these Rates, is liable to pay Forty Shillings, and suffer half a Year's Imprisonment.

And if he refuse to carry any Passenger or Goods at these Rates, upon Complaint made to the Lord-Mayor and Court of Aldermen, he shall be suspended from his Employ for twelve Months.

C H A P. XII.

Of the Two UNIVERSITIES.

University of Oxford.] *Oxford, quasi Ousford, Isidis Vadum*, the Name of the chief River whereon it is seated. It lies in 51 Degrees 42 Minutes Latitude, and about 22 Degrees Longitude, in a very healthful Country, enjoying all the Benefits of a clear and wholesome Air, at the Meeting of two clear Rivers, which render its Situation so very pleasant, that it has been sometimes called *Bellofitum*, i. e. *Bellasis*, or *Beaulieu*.

Chancellor of Oxford.] Over the University, next under the King, is placed the aforementioned Magistrate, called the Chancellor, who is usually one of the highest Prelates, or of the prime Nobility, and nearest in Favour with the Sovereign Prince, elected by the Students themselves in Convocation, to continue *durante vita*, whose Office is to take Care of the Government of the whole University, to maintain the Liberties and Privileges thereof, to call Assemblies, to hear and determine Controversies, to call Courts, to punish Delinquents, &c.

High-Steward.] The next in Dignity amongst the Officers of the University of Oxford, is the *High-Steward*, who is nominated by the Chancellor, and approved by the University,

versity, and is also *durante vita*, whose Office is to assist the Chancellor, and Proctors, upon their Request, in the Execution of their Places; also to hear and determine Capital Causes according to the Laws of the Land, and Privileges of the University, so oft as the Chancellor shall require him.

Vice-Chancellor.] The Third is the Vice-Chancellor, who is yearly nominated by the Chancellor, to be elected in Convocation, and 'tis always the Head of some College, and in Holy Orders. His Duty is; in the Chancellor's Absence, to do whatever almost the Chancellor might do if he were present. He gives Licence to Taverns, &c. and receives the Rents due to the University, unless otherwise especially appointed. Moreover, he takes Care that Sermons, Lectures, Disputations, and other Exercises be performed; that Hereticks, Panders, Bawds and Whores, &c. be expelled the University and the Converse with Students; that the Proctors and other Officers and publick Servants of the University, duly perform their Duty; that Courts be duly called, and Law-Suits determined without Delay; in a Word, that whatever is for the Honour and Profit of the University, or may conduce to the Advancement of good Literature, may be carefully obtained. The *Vice-Chancellor* at his Entrance into the Office chooses four *Pro-Vice-Chancellors* out of the Heads of Colleges, to one of whom he deposes his Power during his Absence.

Proctors.] Fourthly, the two Proctors, chosen every Year out of the several Colleges by Turns. These are Masters of Art, and assist in the Government of the University, more particularly in the Business of the Scholastick Exercises, and taking Degrees; in searching after, and punishing all Violators of Statutes, or Privileges of the University; all Night-Walkers, &c.

They have also the Oversight of Weights and Measures, that so the Students may not be wronged.

Publick-Orator.] Next in Order is the Publick Orator, whose Business is to write Letters, according to the Orders of the Convocation, or Congregation; also at the Reception of any Prince, or great Person, that comes to see the University, to make solemn Speeches, &c.

Keeper of the Records.] There is the *Custos Archivorum*, or Keeper of Records; whose Duty it is, not only to collect and keep the Charters, Privileges and Records, that concern the University, but also to be so conversant with them, as to be always ready to produce them before the chief Officers, and to plead the Rights and Privileges of the said University.

The Register.] Lastly, is the Register of the University, whose Office is to register all Transactions and Convocations, Congregations, Delegacies, &c.

Beadles.]

Beadles.] Besides the forementioned Officers, there are certain publick Servants of the University, called Beadles, from the *Saxon Bydel*, which signifies an Attendant upon an Officer of Justice. Of these there are Six, whereof three are called *Esquire Beadles*, and carry large Maces of Silver gilt and wrought; the other three are stiled *Yeoman Beadles*, and carry large Silver Maces ungilt and plain.

Their Office is always to wait on the Vice-Chancellor in Publick, doing what belongs to his Place, and at his Command to seize any Delinquent, and carry him to Prison; to summon any one; to publish the Calling of Courts, or Convocations; to conduct Preachers to Church, or Lecturers to School, &c. And without one of these *Yeomen Beadles* at least, the Vice-Chancellor never appears abroad.

The Virger.] Upon more solemn Times and Occasions there is a Seventh, that carries in his Hand a Silver Rod, and is thence called the *Virger*; who, with all the other six, walk before the Vice-Chancellor, and is ready to observe his Commands, and to wait on grand Compounders, &c.

Other publick Servants of less Note shall be passed by.

Privileges.] Many, if not all the Kings in *England*, from King *Henry I.* having been great Favourers of Learning, and esteemed it their Honour to give, or enlarge the Privileges of the University.

The Mayor.] By Charter of *Edward III.* the Mayor of *Oxford* is to obey the Orders of the Vice-Chancellor; and to be in Subjection to him.

The Mayor, with the Chief Burgesses in *Oxford*, and also the High-Sheriff of *Oxfordshire*, every Year, in a solemn Manner, take an Oath, given by the Vice-Chancellor, to observe and conserve the Rights and Privileges, and Liberties of the University of *Oxford*.

And every Year, on *St. Scholastica's Day*, being the tenth Day of *February*, a certain Number of the principal Burgesses publickly and solemnly do pay each one a Penny, in Token of their Submission to the Orders and Rights of the University.

The Occasion of which Custom and Offering, was a barbarous and bloody Outrage committed by the Citizens in the Reign of *Edward III.* against the Persons and Goods of several innocent Scholars, which drew a great and just Amercement upon the Criminals; the City pretended they were not able to pay this Fine, without their utter Ruin, and did humbly pray, and at last obtained a Mitigation from the University. An Annual Payment of 100 Marks was then accepted: And this by the farther Favour of the University, was changed into a small yearly Acknowledgment, *viz.* That the Mayor, and 62 such Townsmen as had been sworn that Year to preserve the Privileges of the University, should yearly, upon
St.

St. Scholastica's Day, repair to *St. Mary's* Church, and should then and there offer sixty-three Pence, in Memory of that barbarous Murder of sixty-three innocent Scholars in the Reign of King *Edward*, as aforesaid.

No Victuals to be taken by the King's Purveyors within five Miles of *Oxford*, unless the King himself comes thither.

King *James* the First honoured both Universities with the Privileges of sending each two Burgesses to Parliament.

No Student of *Oxford* may be sued at Common Law for Debts, Accompts, Contracts, Injuries, &c. but only in the Court of the Vice-Chancellor, who has Power to determine Causes, to Imprison, as aforesaid; to allot Corporal Punishment, to Excommunicate, to Suspend, and to Banish.

Colleges and Halls.] Anciently in *Oxford* (as now in *Leyden*, and many other Universities beyond the Seas) the Students, without any Distinction of Habit, lived in Citizens Houses, and had Meeting-Places to hear Lectures and Dispute: After that there were diverse Houses for Students only, to live together in Society (as now in the *Inns* of Court, and of *Chancery* in *London*) and those Places were called either *Inns*, from the *Saxon*, or *Hostels*, from the *French*, and at present are named *Halls*, where every Student lived wholly upon his own Charge, until diverse bountiful Patrons of Learning, in their great Wisdom, thought best to settle for ever, plentiful Revenues in Lands and Houses, to maintain in Diet, Cloaths, and Books, such Students as, by Merit and Worth, should from Time to Time be chosen, and to settle large Salaries for Professors to instruct them, and for a Head to govern them, according to certain Statutes and Ordinances made by the said Patrons, or Founders; and these are called Colleges; whereof the first thus endowed in *Europe*, were *University*, *Baliol* and *Merton* Colleges in *Oxford*, and *St. Peter's* in *Cambridge*, all made Colleges in the 13th Century, although *University-College* hath been reckoned a Place for Students ever since the Year 872, by the Royal Bounty of our foresaid *Saxon* King *Alfred*, and was anciently called *Magna Aula Universitatis*, as since *University-College*; where were diverse Professors, and all the Liberal Sciences read.

Of such endowed Colleges there are in *Oxford* Nineteen; and of *Halls* (where, with the like Discipline, Students live upon their own Means, only excepting some certain Exhibitions, or annual Pensions annexed to some one or two of them) there are Six. [See the List of the said Colleges and Halls, as also of their Founders and Governors, &c. at the End of this Treatise.]

These Colleges have, within their own Walls, Lectures, Disputations, all Professions and Liberal Sciences read and taught; and in some of them Lectures for all Comers, and large Salaries for the Readers; insomuch that they seem so
many

many compleat Universities, and are not inferior to some in our Neighbour Countries.

The whole Number of Students in *Oxford*, that live upon the Revenues of the Colleges, are about 1000; and of other Students about twice as many.

There were anciently in this University, before the founding of Colleges, 200 *Hospitia. Studiosorum, Inns, Hostels, or Halls*; and as *Richardus Armachanus* writes, there were 30,000 Students; and twenty Miles round *Oxford* were by the Kings of *England* set apart for Provision in Victuals for this University.

The Discipline] of these Colleges and Halls is very exact, First, All that intend to take their first Degree, that of Bachelor of Arts, are to take their Diet and Lodging, and have a Tutor constantly in some College or Hall; then they are to perform all Exercises, to be subject to all Statutes, and to the Head of the House. They are never to be seen abroad out of their Chambers, much less out of their Colleges, without their Caps and Gowns; an excellent Order, and no where observed in foreign Parts but in *Salamanca, Alcala de Henares*, called in *Latin, Complutum*, and the rest of the Universities of *Spain*, and in *Conimbra* and *Evora* in *Portugal*. Their Gowns are all to be black, only the Sons of the higher Nobility are herein indulged, for they may wear rich flowered Silk Gowns, and all Doctors Scarlet Robes.

Degrees.] The Degrees taken in the University, are only two, of Bachelor and Master (for so they were anciently called, as well in *Divinity, Law, Physick*, as in the Arts;) at present the Degrees in those three Professions are called Bachelors and Doctors, only in the Arts Bachelors and Masters.

The Act.] Every Year at the Act, or Time of completing the Degree of Master, both in the three Professions and Arts (which is always the Monday after the seventh of July) there are, unless some extraordinary Occasions hinders, great Solemnities, not only for publick Exercises, but Feastings.

In these three Professions, and in the Arts, there proceed Masters and Doctors yearly about 150; and every Lent about 200 Bachelors of Arts.

Bachelors of Arts, and Masters of Arts.] To take the Degree of Bachelor of Arts is requited Four Years, and Three Years more to be Master of Arts, generally speaking.

The Four Terms.] The Year is divided into Four Terms; the First begins the 10th of *October*, and ends the 17th of *December*, and is called *Michaelmas Term*. The Second, called *Hilary*, or *Lent-Term*, begins the 14th of *January*, and ends the Saturday before *Palm-Sunday*: The Third, called *Easter-Term*, begins the 10th Day of *Easter*, and ends the Thursday before *Whitsunday*: The Fourth is called *Trinity-Term*, beginning the
Wednesday

Wednesday after Trinity-Sunday, and ends after the Act, sooner or later, as the Vice-Chancellor, or Convocation think convenient.

Doctor of Divinity.] To take the Degree of *Doctor of Divinity*, the Student must necessarily first have taken the Degree of *Master of Arts*, and then after seven Years more he is capable of being *Batchelor of Divinity*, and then four Years is requisite, before the Degree of *Doctor* can be compleated.

Doctor of Law.] To take the Degree of *Doctor of Law*, the more ordinary Way is this: After seven Years standing in the University, and the Performance of all Exercises required, a Person is capable of taking the Degree of *Batchelor* in that Faculty, and then in five Years more, of *Doctor* in the same.

Or otherwise, in three Years after taking the Degree of *Master of Arts*, he may take the Degree of *Batchelor in Law*; and in four Years more of *L.L.D.* according to the Method and Time limited in taking the Degrees of *Batchelor* and *Doctor in Physick*.

Magnificence of Oxford.] The First *Publick Library* in *Oxford* was set up in *Durham-Hall* (where *Trinity-College* now stands) by *Richard of Bury*, or *Richard Aungerville*, who was *Lord Treasurer of England* and *Bishop of Durham* in the Time of *King Edward III.*

About the Year 1367, another Library, built by *Thomas Cobham*, *Bishop of Worcester*, upon the old *Congregation-House* adjoining to *St. Mary's Church*, began to be furnish'd with Desks and Books, and was mightily encreased by the Bounty of the Founder, *King Henry IV.* all his Sons, and others of the Nobles Spiritual and Temporal, 'till about the Year 1480, this Library was brought into a new one, which it pleased that most Noble Prince, *Humphrey Duke of Gloucester*, to erect upon the *Divinity-School*, that he had just before built for the Use of the University, and furnished it with those Manuscripts, which he, at any Rates, got out of foreign Parts (chiefly from *Italy*) and presented the University with, at two Donations; the Names of which Books, together with his Letters which he sent along with them, are still extant in the *Archives* of the University. This Library was first opened *A. D.* 1480; but within 80 Years more was utterly destroy'd by the Commissioners who were appointed by *Edward VI.* to Visit the University, in order to purge it clean from *Popery*, to establish Learning in it, and to encourage *Learned Men*.

This was the State of Things when *Sir Thomas Bodley* considered the Damage which Learning had sustained, and the great Use that a publick Library would be of to the Students. *Sir Thomas* had all the Qualities of a *Mecenas*; he was an excellent Scholar himself, a Lover of Learning in others, and Master of a very plentiful Estate. After mature Deliberation,

tion, he desired Leave of the *University* to furnish Duke *Humphrey's* Library once more with Desks, Seats and Books at his own Costs and Charges; which being gain'd, he acquitted himself in all Points beyond their Expectation. He procur'd Benefactions from very many of the Nobility and Gentry, both in Books and Money; he sent over Men on purpose to buy Books in *France, Italy, Spain* and *Germany*; he persuaded his learned Friends to repose their ancient Manuscripts there, as in a Place where they would be safe, at least, 'till another general Revolution. The Library was open'd on the 8th of *November, 1602*, the Vice-Chancellor, and the whole *University* coming thither in their Formalities; and this Day still continues to be the Visitation-Day, when the Curators (who are the Vice-Chancellor, the King's Professors of *Divinity, Law* and *Physick*, of the *Hebrew* and *Greek* Tongues, with the two Proctors) inspect the Library, and call over all the Books.

Nor was his Care for the future State and Preservation of it less than it ought to be: For after the *University* had built the *Publick Schools* just by the Library, up two Stories high, he himself, at his own Charge, rais'd a Gallery all round a Story higher, to the Intent that when the new Part of the Library should be filled with Books, they might go on to furnish these Galleries also. Besides this, he made an Agreement with the *Stationers Company* in *London*, to give one Copy to the Library of every Book which they should print from thence-forward; which Agreement they observed very well, 'till about the Year 1640. And lastly, by his Will, he left a considerable Estate to the *University* in Land and Money, for Salaries to the Officers, for keeping the Fabrick in Repair, and for buying new Books. But this is now fallen miserably short.

Sir *Thomas Bodley* died *January 28, 1612*, after he had made fit Statutes for the Government of the Place, and they had been confirmed in *Convocation*, and he declared by the *University* to be the Founder of the Library; but with him the Genius of the Place did not seem to fall, since there are now in it more than double or treble the Number of Books that were there at his Death.

The World has had several printed Catalogues of the Books in the *Bodleian Library*. That of the printed Books published by *Dr. Hyde*, was in the Year 1674: Since which Time there have come in so many Thousands more, that a new Catalogue was compos'd by the learned *Dr. Hudson*, the late Library-keeper. As to the Manuscripts, an Account of them also was published about ten Years ago: Since which Time, the *University* has bought all the Manuscripts of the deceased *Dr. Edward Barnard*, with such of his printed Books as were fit for the Library.

Upon the whole, this Library is much larger than that of any *University* in *Europe*; nay, it exceeds those of all the Sovereigns in *Europe*, except the *Emperor's* and the *French King's*,

King's, which are both of them older by almost an hundred Years. These, as does the *Vatican* in *Rome*, the *Medicean* at *Florence*, and *Bessarion's* at *Venice*, exceed the *Bodleian* in *Greek Manuscripts*, which yet out-does them all in *Oriental Manuscripts*: And as for printed Books, no *Italian Library* is so celebrated as the *Ambrosian* at *Milan*, though it is much inferior to the *Bodleian*; as is that likewise at *Wolfenbuttel*, both in *Manuscripts* and *Printed Books*, though we should even allow the Account given of it by *Coringius*.

Besides the *Bodleian Library*, there are some others vested in the University, as the *Savilian* by the *Geometry School*, and the *Ashmolean* by the *Museum*, both which are replenished with *Manuscripts* proper to their Places.

The studious Scholar has not only the Benefit of the above-mentioned Libraries, but of the Inspection of two large Collections of Coins; one in the *Museum*, and the other in the Galleries of the *Bodleian Library*, which is the most considerable, and whereof great Part was given by Archbishop *Laud*. These Galleries are replenished with the Pictures of the *Founders* of the Colleges, and of other *Learned Men*: And here is a great Collection of ancient *Inscriptions* and *Marbles*, most of them formerly Part of the *Arundelian Collection*; the rest given since by Mr. *Selden*, and Sir *George Wheeler*.

But as if all these Books were not sufficient for the Studious; and, in order to keep the Scholars as much within Doors as possible, the University has encouraged *Private Libraries*, whereof every College has one, as also some of the Halls. Amongst the rest, those of *Magdalen*, *Corpus Christi*, *Merton*, *Baliol*, *St. John's*, and *New-College*, excel both in *Manuscripts* and *Printed Books*; *Lincoln*, *Jesús* and *University Colleges* have lesser Libraries of both Kinds: *Christ-Church*, *Trinity*, and *Queen's*, consist mostly of *Printed Books*: The Case of which last mention'd Library is a stately Fabrick lately erected, and the Inside almost fill'd with Books.

[Theatre.] To speak of the curious Architecture, and vast Charge of the New Theatre, the Model whereof was contriv'd by the most ingenious Sir *Christopher Wren*, at the sole Cost and Charges of the most Reverend Father in God, *Gilbert*, late Archbishop of *Canterbury*, for the Use of Scholastick Exercises: To speak of the beautiful solid Stone Buildings, Chapels, Halls, large Revenues; admirable Discipline of several Colleges, excellent Accommodation for young Noblemen and Gentlemen, Helps and Allowances for poor Scholars, &c. would require another Volume; only of the Physick-Garden take this short Account.

Among the several noble Structures and great Conveniences of Learning, wherewith this famous University is adorned, that of the Physick-Garden, commodiously placed by the River *Charwell*, claims not the least Place; Founded, Built, and the Donation thereof made to the University in the Year 1632,

by the Munificent Benefaction of *Henry Danvers*, Earl of *Danby*, then living at his House at *Cornbury*; who purchasing Five Acres of Ground, South of *St. Mary Magdalen's College*, erected about the Square thereof most stately Walls and Gates; which Walls are 14 Foot high, of the best squared and polish'd Stone, the like not to be elsewhere seen; and one Gate thereof to the Expence of 5 or 600 *l.* on the Front of which is this Inscription to be seen:

Gloria Dei Optimi Maximi, Honori Caroli Regis, in Usum Academiae & Reipublicae 1632. Henricus Comes Danby.

And endow'd the same with an Annual Revenue to Perpetuity, for the Maintenance and Keeping of the same, and its great Variety of Plants, whereof it now contains many Thousands, for the Use and Honour of the University; serving not only for Ornament and Delight, and the pleasant Walking and Diversions of the Academical Students, and of all Strangers and Travellers; but of great Use also, as is easily found, among all Persons desirous to improve their Botanical Inclinations and Studies. And for the pleasant Contemplation and Experience of *Vegetative Philosophy*, for which here is supposed to be as good Convenience as in any Place of *Europe* (if not the best) as also for the Service of all *Medicinal Practitioners*, supplying the *Physicians*, *Apothecaries*, and who else shall have Occasion for Things of that Nature, with what is right and true, fresh and good, for the Service and Life of Man.

The newly erected *Museum* in *Oxford* cannot well be passed over without some brief Account thereof:

The *MUSÆUM*, a large and stately Pile of squared Stone, was built at the Charge of the University, who found such a Building necessary, in order to the promoting and carrying on with greater Ease and Success, several Parts of useful and curious Learning, for which it is excellently well contrived and designed.

It borders upon the West-End of the *Theatre*, having a very magnificent Portal on that Side, sustained by Pillars of the *Corinthian Order*, with several curious Frizes, and other artificial Embellishments; the Front about 60 Foot, is to the Street Northward, where is this Inscription over the Entrance in gilt Characters, *Museum Ashmoleanum, Schola Naturalis Historia, Officina Chymica*. The first Foundation was laid on the 14th of *April*, 1679, and was happily finished on the 20th of *March*, 1683, at which Time a rich and noble Collection of Curiosities was presented to the University by that excellent and publick-spirited Gentleman, *Elias Ashmole*, Esq; and the same Day there deposited, and afterwards digested, and put into a just Series and Order, by the great Care and Diligence of the learned

Robert

Robert Plot, Doctor of Laws, who at the worthy Donor's Request, was entrusted with the Custody of the *Museum*.

The University of *Oxford* has also been lately adorned with very beautiful and magnificent Buildings, among which the *Clarendon Printing-House* deserves particularly to be taken Notice of, as being a Work far surpassing any thing of that Kind in any Part of the World.

This magnificent Structure is situated parallel to the Schools, at the Distance of an hundred Feet from the *North* Side. On the *West* is the *Theatre*, and on the *East* a Palisade running from one Building to the other; so that these three Buildings, with the Palisade, form a spacious Court, or Quadrangle, which is very handsomely paved.

The Building contains in Length 115 Feet, and in Breadth 61, besides the spacious Portico breaking forward in the *North* Front, supported by four detached Columns, four Feet in Diameter, of the *Doric* Order. In the Height of it are two Stories above the Cellars, and a third in the Entablature, which runs round the Building, and which is lighted thro' the Frize of the Order. On the Tops of the *South-East*, and *West* Piedments, are the Tunnels of all the Chimneys, the Smoak of which passes thro' large hollow Vases, so that there is no Appearance of a Chimney-Stack in all the Building. The Top of it is adorned with the nine Muses, in very beautiful Figures cast in Lead, of extraordinary Weight, and admirable Proportion.

Calliope stands on the middle Pedestal, over the Portico, and holds in her Right Hand *Homer* and *Virgil*, and on her Left Arm a Garland of Bays. On the two other Pedestals on each Side of her are placed *Clio* and *Polyhymnia*: The former on the *East*, holding *Thucydides*, and the latter a Scrawl in her Hand, on which is written *Suadere*. On the right Side of the *South* Piedment stands *Euterpe* playing on the Pipe; and on the left *Terpsichore* on the Lute. *Urania* and *Erato* are fixed one on the *South-East*, and the other on the *North-East* Corner. *Urania* looks upwards with a Coronet of Stars on her Head, and holds a Globe in one Hand, and a Pair of Compasses in the other: *Erato* has in one Hand an *Harp*, and reaches the other down to *Cupid*, who is placed by her Side. On the *North* and *South-West* Corners stand the Figures of *Thalia* and *Melpomene*: The first is put in a comick Posture with a Vizor, or Mask in each Hand, and the other looks with a Majestick Countenance, and holds in her Right Hand a Sword.

The principal Entrance to this Building is under the Portico before-mentioned, to which you ascend by eight Steps, and pass thro' an Iron Gate of admirable Work, opening into a handsome Vault, or Arch, of the Depth of the Building, which leads into the paved Court, and in a direct Line into the Entrance of the Schools.

This Vault divides the Building into two equal Parts; that on the *East* Side is wholly appropriated to the Printing of Bibles and Common-Prayer-Books of all Sorts, and the other to the Printing of Books in the learned Languages; from whence the World is supplied with such curious Editions of all Sorts of Authors, as for Neatness and Exactness are not out-done by any Press in *Europe*.

The Room on the *South* Side, next to the Theatre, is reserved to the Delegates, for the Direction of Business, and is curiously wainscoted with the best *Flanders-Oak*, richly beautified with fluted Pilasters, and other proper Ornaments of the *Corinthian* Order. Over the Chimney hangs an excellent Picture of Queen *Anne*, at full Length, done after an Original Painting of Sir *Godfrey Kneller's*. It was given to this Room by *George Clark*, Esq; Doctor of Laws, and Fellow of *All-Souls-College*; to whose Skill in Architecture is owing much of the Beauty of this admirable Building. On the Floor over the Vault, are two Rooms, one of which is an Office for the Letter-Founder, furnished with Furnaces, Punchions, Matrices, Moulds, and all other Materials suited to that ingenious Art; the other with Rolling-Presses for printing the *Oxford-Almanacks*, and other Sculptures proper for the Ornament of Books.

The Court is enclosed from each Side of the Portico by a Pallisade of Iron, with large Pedestals at proper Distances and Dispositions.

The first Stone of this Noble Pile was laid on the 6th of *February*, 1711, being the Birth-Day of her late Majesty of Pious Memory; and on the 9th of *July*, 1713, the *East-Side* of the Printing-house was opened by Printing the Proposals for that Magnificent and Curious Bible, which has been since published. A very small Number of this Edition were printed on fine Vellom, one of which, very richly bound, was presented to the late King, another to the Prince, a third to the University, and one of the Imperial Paper to the Princess, by *John Baskett*, Esq; Printer to his Majesty, and to the University.

At the same Time the *West-side* was open'd by printing a Book of Verses spoke in the Theatre at the publick Act that Year, with this Title; *Academia Oxoniensis comitia Philologica in Theatro Sheldoniano Decimo Die Julij, 1713, Celebrata in Honorem serenissima Regina, Anno Pacifico Oxonij e Typographeo Clarendoniano. An. Dom. 1713.*

This House was partly built with the Money arising to the University from the Profits of the Copy of Lord *Clarendon's* History. And tho' the Firmness and Strength of the Building is so great, that Time itself can scarce put an End to its Duration; yet such is the Value of the Book that gave Rise to it, as to be like to out-last it.

Preparations are also making for another magnificent Pile, to be placed between the *South-side* of the Schools, and St. *Mary's*

Mary's Church; the late eminent Physician, Dr. *John Radcliffe*, having left a Legacy of forty Thousand Pounds for erecting a Library there, and 100*l.* a Year to buy Books; together with 150 *l. per Annum* for a Librarian.

At *Christ-Church*.] One of the Squares, call'd *Peckwater-Quadrangle*, being old and ruinous, was taken down, and is now rebuilt after a most ample and elegant Manner. The Area of this Quadrangle is 144 Foot from *East* to *West*, 164 Foot from *North* to *South*.

The three Sides, *North*, *East*, and *West*, are conjoin'd, and are already finish'd, and inhabited; the Height of the first Story, which is Rustick, is the Vase ment; the Second upper Stories are contain'd in the Height of the *Ionic* Order, the Columns and Pilasters being two Foot six Inches Diameter; with an Entablature and Balustrade.

The *South-side*, being detach'd from the Ends of the *East* and *West* 20 Foot, is designed for the Canons Library, with *Corinthian* Columns of four Foot and one Inch Diameter, and in Height forty-one Foot. On the lower Part, between the *Corinthian* Columns is a *Doric Arcade*, consisting of seven Arches, each eight Foot and four Inches broad, with an Ascent of four Steps from the *Arca* into that *Arcade*, which is seventeen Foot broad, and of the same Height; to which Height this fourth Side of the Quadrangle is now advanced, and the whole *Doric* Entablature finished.

The whole Square was designed by the Reverend Dr. *Henry Aldrich*, late Dean of this Church, and is esteemed a regular and compleat Piece of Architecture by all who have seen it, Natives and Foreigners.

The first and principal Benefactor to this Building was Dr. *Anthony Ratcliff*, formerly Student, and afterward Canon of this College; who by his last Will and Testament gave for this Use near 3000 *l.* Sir *Edward Hannes*, Kt. formerly Student of this House, and Physician to her late Majesty Queen *Anne*, gave for the same Use a Legacy of 1000 *l.* The Right Honourable *Charles* Lord *Somerset*, Brother to the late Duke of *Beaufort*, gave a Legacy of 500 *l.* *James Narborough*, Esq; Brother to Sir *John Narborough*, a Legacy of the same Value. The Reverend Dr. *South*, late Canon of this College, and Prebendary of *Westminster*, gave also, for the carrying on of this Building, a Legacy of 500 *l.* besides 100 *l.* which he had in his Life-time given to this Use, and other Legacies to this College for other pious Purposes.

Besides the Donations which have been mentioned, there have been many other considerable Sums contributed by the Dean and Canons, by several of the Students, and by many of the Nobility and Gentry, Bishops and Clergy, who have had their Education in this House; and even some, who have

not been Members of it, have been so much taken with the Beauty of this Building, as to forward it by their generous Benefactions. A perfect List of these several Donations will be fairly engrossed in a Book of Vellum, and repositied in the Library, when built, for perpetuating the Memory of the Benefactors.

To *All-Souls-College*, with the Legacy paid by the Executor of General *Christopher Codrington*, mentioned, p. 279. there is added a most magnificent Library.

Against the Entrance, in a Nich, is the Statue of the noble Benefactor, just over the Foundation-Stone; under the Statue is an Inscription, reciting his Kindness and Generosity to the College, and his other personal Virtues, which he, as it were, forbid to be mentioned on a Monument.

The Library is in Length, within the Walls, two hundred Feet; in Breadth thirty-two Feet and an half; in Height forty Feet. It is lighted with eleven large Windows to the South, and a Window at the East and West End, of seventeen Feet wide each. The whole is a most beautiful Gothic Work, so built in Conformity to the Chapel.

The Benefactor's Body having been pompously buried before in *Barbados*, was yet according to his Will brought over, and deposited in the College-Chapel, on June the 20th, 1616. It was received with great Respect at the College-Gates by all the Society, together with the Executor, and the General's nearest Relations, and at laying it into the Vault, a Latin Speech was made by Mr. *Cotes*, University Orator (at that Time one of the Fellows) which is since printed, with that of Mr. *Young*, spoken the next Day. On which Day the first Stone of the Library was laid, with great Ceremony, by the Executor, in the Presence of the same Persons; Mr. *Vice-chancellor*, the Lord Bishop of *Bristol*, and several other eminent Members of the University being invited to the Solemnity by the Warden and Fellows.

On the Black Marble-Stone, lying over the Body, is cut *CODRINGTON*, and the Inscription on the Foundation-Stone was this,

*xj^o Kal. Jul. MDCCXVI jacta sunt Fundamenta
Bibliothecæ Chichleio Codringtonianæ
A Christophoro Codrington Arm. Fundatæ.
Præsentibus
Wilhelmo Codrington Arm. Hæredæ ex Testamento,
Johanne & Wilhelmo Codrington
Christophori Consanguineis:
Unâ tum Bernardo Gardiner Custodæ,
Socijsq; Collegij quamplurimis:
Perorante Eduardo Young Sec.*

This

This College-Chapel has likewise received a very beautiful Addition lately, being adorned with a magnificent Altar-Piece of Marble, rich Furniture for the Communion-Table, of Crimfon-Velvet, trimmed with GoldLace and Fringe; Books, Candlesticks, &c. the Gift of *George Clark, Esq;* LL.D. now one of the Fellows, and one of the Burgesses for the University: As likewise with a cloath'd Resurrection-Piece, painted at the *East End* by the famous *Sir James Thornhill*, at the Expence of *Henry Portman, Esq;* and with a very costly Ceiling given by the Honourable *Doddington Greville, Esq;* one of the Fellows of the College.

Other Ornamental Additions were made therein, to which the Reverend Mr. *Webb*, lately Fellow, was a Benefactor, the Society being at the rest of the Charge.

In *University-College* also, pursuant to the Will of the famous *Dr. Radcliffe* (who was first entered in that House, and remained there several Years a Member of that Foundation) is now finished another very beautiful Northern Front, down to *Logick-Lane*, with a Tower in the Middle, of free square Stone, answerable to that before erected, and the Master's old Lodgings being ruinous, new ones are now more commodiously built for him therein; and Chambers for the Doctors, two Physick Fellows after their Return from their five Years Travel, all the Provision of Salary and Chambers ceasing absolutely, as to them, at the end of every ten Years; the whole being now called *Radcliffe's Place*.

Besides the Benefactions to the University, several very liberal ones have been made to particular Colleges, among which the following deserve a Place here.

Colonel *Christopher Codrington*, late Governour-General of the *Leeward-Islands*, among other Things in his Will, dated the twenty-second of *February, 1703*, bequeathed as follows;

IMPRIMIS, I give my nearest Kinsman, Lieutenant-Colonel William Codrington, all my Estate in and about *Doddington* aforesaid, provided, and upon Condition, that he pay to All-Souls College in Oxford, Ten Thousand Pounds Sterling, in Manner following; viz. Two Thousand Pounds within one Year after my Decease, and the Sum of Two Thousand Pounds yearly afterwards, until the Sum of Ten Thousand Pounds be paid.

I do appoint that Six Thousand Pounds thereof be expended in the Building of the Library for the Use of the said College; and that the remaining Four Thousand Pounds be laid out in Books to furnish the same.

Item, I give and bequeath unto the said College, my Library now in the Custody of Mr. John Caswell in Oxford.

Colonel William Codrington was appointed Executor of this Will.

Dr. John Radcliffe, in his Will, dated 13 September, 1714, bequeathed as follows:

I Give and devise my Manour of Linton, and all other my Lands and Hereditaments in Yorkshire, unto my Executors herein after-named, and their Heirs upon Trust, to pay thereout yearly Six Hundred [So it is in the Original] to two Persons, to be chosen out of the University of Oxon, when they are Masters of Arts, and enter'd on the Physick-Line, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord-Chancellor, or Keeper of Great-Britain, the Chancellor of the University of Oxon, the Bishop of London, the Bishop of Winchester, the two Principal Secretaries of State, the Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, and Common-Pleas, and Master of the Rolls, all for the Time being, or by the major Part of them, for the Maintenance of the said two Persons for the Space of ten Years and no longer; the half of which Time, at least, they are to travel in Parts beyond Sea, for their better Improvement. And in case of their Decease, or after the Expiration of the said ten Years, for the Maintenance of two other Persons to be chosen in like Manner, and for the same Term of Years, and so from Time to Time for ever. And if any Vacancy happen of one, or both, that the Places shall be filled up in the Space of six Months: And the yearly Overplus of the Rents and Profits of my said Yorkshire Estate, I Will to be paid for ever to University-College in Oxon, for the buying of perpetual Advowsons for the Members of the said College.

I give five Thousand Pounds to my Executors, for the Building the Front of University-College in Oxon, down to Logick-Lane, answerable to the Front already built; and for the Building the Master's Lodgings therein, and Chambers for my two Travelling Fellows. And Will, that my Executors pay forty Thousand Pounds, in the Term of ten Years, by yearly Payments of four Thousand Pounds, the first Payment thereof to begin, and be made, after the Decease of my two Sisters, for the Building a Library in Oxon, and the purchasing the Houses, the House, [sic. Orig.] between St. Mary's and the Schools in Cat-Street, where I intend the Library to be built, and when the said Library is built, I give one Hundred and fifty Pounds per Annum for ever, to the Library-Keeper thereof, for the Time being; and one Hundred Pounds a Year per Annum [sic Orig.] for ever, for buying Books for the same Library.

And I Will and Desire, if it may be done by Law, my Yorkshire Estate should be convey'd and settled by my Executors on the Master and Fellows of University-College for ever; in trust for,
and

and for Performance of the Uses and Trusts herein before declared of and concerning the same Estate. And I desire my Executors to Charge and Secure in the most effectual Manner, the several perpetual Annuities, before by me given, on and out of my Buckinghamshire Estate, which it is my Intention not to have Sold; and the Overplus of the yearly Rents and Profits thereof, I would have employed in other Charitable Uses as aforesaid, and by my Executors, or the Survivors of them, charged and fixed on the said Estate in their Life-time. And I would have charged on my said Buckinghamshire Estate, one Hundred Pounds per Annum for ever, to commence thirty Years after my Decease, for the Maintaining and Repairing the said Library when built. And the Library-Keeper I would have to be Master of Arts, and to be chosen by the fore-named most honourable Persons, who are from Time to Time to choose the Physicians. And my Will farther is, that my Executors may, if they see that my Estate will answer, prepare for, and begin the Building of the Library sooner. And I Will that my Executors, in case of the Decease of any one, or more of them, should join two or more Persons of good Repute, with the Survivors of them in their Trust, by such Conveyances as Council learned in the Law shall advise, and so from Time to Time if need be, that my Will may be the better and more surely performed.

My Living in Hampshire *, as often as it shall be void, and all other Livings that shall be purchased by me out of my Estate, I Will, that in the first Place, they may be bestowed on a Member of University-College; and if they should be deficient there, then to a Fellow of Lincoln-College; and after that they have preached two or more laudable Sermons at St. Mary's, the Persons that are to be presented from Time to Time, are to be nominated by the Vice-Chancellor, and the two Divinity-Professors, the Master of University-College, and the Rector of Lincoln-College for the Time being, or the major Part of them.

The Executors of this Will are,

The Honourable William Bromley, Esq;

Sir George Beaumont, Bar.

Thomas Sclater, of Grays-Inn, Esq; and

Mr. Anthony Keck, in Fleet-street, London, to whose Discretion the Surplusage of this Estate is left to be apply'd to charitable Uses.

Pursuant to the Doctor's Will, two Travelling Fellows are appointed.

* Headborne-Worthy.

The Right Reverend the Lord Crew, late Bishop of *Durham*, was pleased in a most bountiful Manner to settle on *Lincoln College*, so as to take Place in his Life-time, viz.

I. His Lordship added twenty Pounds *per Annum* to the Headship, and ten Pounds *per Annum* to each of the twelve Fellowships, for ever.

II. His Lordship made an Augmentation of ten Pounds *per Annum* a-piece for ever, to the Curates of four Churches belonging to the said College; viz, *All-Saints*, and *St. Michael* in *Oxford*, *Twyford* in *Buckinghamshire*, and *Comb* in *Oxfordshire*.

III. His Lordship made up the Bible-Clerk's Place, and Eight Scholarships, belonging to the said College, Ten Pounds *per Annum* each, for ever, which before were very mean.

All the above-mention'd Charities to take Place from *Michaelmas*, 1717.

IV. His Lordship settled Twenty Pounds *per Annum* a-piece on Twelve Exhibitioners, which took Place from *Lady-day*, 1718.

OF CAMBRIDGE.

WHAT hath been said of *OXFORD*, the like may be said of her Sister *CAMBRIDGE*, which, for Antiquities, gracious Privileges, beautiful Colleges, good Discipline, Number of Students, plentiful Revenues, and all other Things necessary for Advancement of Learning, may challenge Equality with any other University of the Christian World.

The University of *Cambridge*, in some few Particulars, differs from that of *Oxford*.

The Chancellor.] The Chancellor of *Cambridge* is not so *durante vita*, but may be elected every three Years, *aut manere in eodem Officio durante tacito Consensu Senatus Cantabr.* He hath under him a Commissary, who holds a Court of Record of Civil Causes for all priviledg'd Persons and Scholars, under the Degree of Master of Arts, where all Causes are tried and determined by the Civil and Statute-Laws, and by the Customs of the University.

They have also a High-Steward, chosen by the *Senate*, and holding by Patent from the University.

[On the 3d of *November*, annually, the Vice-Chancellor lays down his Office, and the Proctors take his Place. Then two Persons are nominated by the Heads, and one of them is chosen Vice-Chancellor for the Year ensuing, by the Body of the University, on the 4th of *November*.]

Here

Here note, that the Halls at *Cambridge* are endowed and privileged as the Colleges, and differ only in Name.

Proctors.] The two Proctors are chosen every Year, as at *Oxford*, according to the Cycle of Colleges and Halls.

There are chosen after the same Manner, Two, called *Taxers*, who with the Proctors have Care of Weights and Measures, as Clerks of the Market.

Register.] The *Custos Archivorum*, or University Register.

There are also Three Esquire Beadles, One Yeoman Beadle, and a Library Keeper.

Privileges.] This University, for the Encouragement of Students, hath also diverse Privileges, Rights and Liberties, granted by several Kings of *England*, which every *Michaelmas-Day* the Mayor of the Town of *Cambridge*, at the Entrance into his Office, takes a solemn Oath before the Vice-Chancellor, to observe and conserve, according to the Purport of the said Grants.

The *Regius Professors* of *Divinity*, *Law*, and *Physick*, are obliged to moderate at every Doctor's and Batchelor's Act in their several Faculties, and to determine upon the Questions.

The Exercise required for every Degree.

FIRST, it is required of every one that takes the Degree of *Batchelor of Arts*, that he be resident in the University twelve Terms, and in his last Year keep two *Philosophy-Acts* (i. e.) that he defend three Questions in *Natural Philosophy*, *Mathematicks*, or *Eticks*, and answer the Objections of three several Opponents at two several Times; and that he also oppose three times. After which he is to be examined by the Master and Fellows of his College, who (if they find no Objection against him) give him Leave to seek his Degree in the Schools; where he is to sit three Days, and to be examined by two Masters of Art, who are appointed by the University for that Purpose, and by any other Regent that will take the Trouble upon him; after which he puts up a Petition to the Senate, That he may be admitted to the said Degree, which is read over three times, in the *Caput Senatūs*, once in the *Non-Regent-House*, and once in the *Regent-House*; and if the said Petition be allowed of by all, he is admitted to his Degree by the Vice-Chancellor.

No Man can be admitted to the Degree of *Master of Arts*, 'till three Years after he has taken the Degree of *Batchelor of Arts*, during which Time he is obliged three several Times to maintain two *Philosophical Questions* in the publick Schools, and to answer such Objections as shall be urged against him by a Master of Arts: He must likewise keep two Acts in the Batchelor's Schools, and declaim once: When this is done,
and

and three Years expired, he must first have the Consent of the Master and major Part of the Fellows of his College (which is requisite to all Degrees) and then visit every Doctor and Regent that is resident in the University; then put up a Petition to the Senate, which is read at two several Congregations to the *Caput Senat. Regents*, and *Non Regents*; afterwards (if it be not rejected) he is admitted to the Degree of *Master of Arts*, which is compleated on the first *Tuesday* in *July*.

[All Graces that are to be proposed to the Senate, must first pass the *Caput*, i. e. must be proposed by the Vice-Chancellor to five Persons, viz. A *Doctor of Divinity*; A *Doctor of Law*; A *Doctor of Physick*; A *Master of Arts* of the *Non-Regents*, and a *Master of Arts* of the *Regents*. These constitute the *Caput*, and are appointed Annually to consider and determine what Graces are proper to be brought before the Body of the University; and every one of this *Caput* hath a negative Voice.]

It is required, that a Man be seven Years *Master of Arts*, before he takes the Degree of *Batchelor of Divinity*; in order to which he is obliged, during that Time, to oppose a *Batchelor of Divinity* twice, to keep one *Divinity-Act*, to preach once in *Latin*, and once in *English*, before the University, after which he may be admitted to the said Degree.

To the taking of the Degree of *Doctor of Divinity*, that the Commencer hath been four Years *Batchelor of Divinity*; that he Oppose twice, and Respond once in the *Divinity Schools*; that he Preach at *St. Mary's* once in *Latin*, and once in *English*. Moreover, he is obliged, under the Penalty of Forty Shillings, to propose a Question in the publick Schools within a Year after he has taken the said Degree, and to determine upon the same.

But in several Colleges the *Gremials* are dispensed with from taking their *Batchelor of Divinity's* Degree; if they keep a *Divinity-Act* when it comes to their Turn it is sufficient; and as for those that are not *Gremials*, they need only go out *per saltum*, &c.

Any one who makes the *Civil-Law* his chief Study from the Time of his first Admission into the University, may be admitted to the Degree of *Batchelor of Law* at the End of six Years, provided he keep one *Law-Act* in the publick Schools, where he is to answer such Objections as the Professor shall urge against his Questions.

A *Batchelor of Arts* may be admitted to the said Degree in four Years after the taking of his Degree of *Batchelor of Arts*, if he performs the like Exercise.

After a Man has been five Years *Batchelor of Law*, or seven Years *Master of Arts*, he may be *Doctor of Law*, provided he keep two *Law-Acts*, and oppose once.

No one can be admitted Batchelor in Physick 'till the 6th Year after his Admiffion, and he has kept one Physick-A&T, responding to the Professor, or some other Doctor, and opposed once: After which, if he keeps two Physick-A&Ts, and oppose once, he may commence Doctor at the End of five Years. A Master of Arts must stay seven Years, and perform the like Exercise, before he can be admitted to the said Degree. The Reason of which, though not express'd in the Statute, seems to be this; That they who take the Degree of *Master of Arts*, are not supposed to have apply'd themselves much to the Study of *Physick* before the taking their said Degree; and therefore it is reasonable they stay longer before the highest Degree in that Faculty, than they who have taken a Degree in it before.

The Exercises performed every Term are,

Every *Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday* and *Friday*, in Term-Time, or at least within a little after the Beginning of the Term, there are Philosophical Disputations in the Sophisters Schools, from One to Three in the Afternoon.

Every *Wednesday* and *Friday* there are publick Disputations in the *Batchelor of Arts* Schools, upon some Philosophical, or Political Questions; and Declamations in the same Place upon *Saturdays*, all performed by *Senior Batchelors* (i. e.) those of the third Year.

Every *Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday* and *Thursday*, between the Hours of Nine and Eleven in the Morning, are held *Philosophical Disputations* between a *Master* and *Batchelor of Arts*.

Every second *Thursday* in Term, is held a publick Theological Disputation in the Divinity-Schools, from One to Four in the Afternoon, between a *Master of Arts*, of some considerable Standing, who is Respondent, and three others, who oppose him.

The sixth *Thursday* in every Term, a *Batchelor of Law*, or *Master of Arts* professing the *Civil Law*, is obliged to keep a *Law-A&T*, responding to two Opponents.

Publick Disputations in Physick are performed in like Manner, the ninth *Thursday* in every Term.

Note, That besides these Exercises required by Statutes, there are several others performed after the same Manner, by those that take Degrees in the several Faculties.

Besides all this, there is Exercise performed every Day in Term-Time, either by the Fellows, or the Scholars of every particular College in their respective Colleges.

The Terms.] In *Cambridge* the *Lent-Term* begins the 13th of *January*, and ends the *Friday* before *Palm-Sunday*: *Easter-Term* begins the *Wednesday* after *Easter-Week*, and ends the

the *Friday* after Commencement-*Tuesday*, which is always the first *Tuesday* in *July*. *Michaelmas-Term* begins the 10th of *October*, and ends the 16th of *December*.

Commencement.] The first *Tuesday* of *July* is always *Dies Comitiorum*, there called the Commencement; wherein the *Master of Arts*, and the *Doctors* of all Faculties, compleat their Degrees respectively; as the *Batchelors of Arts* do theirs in *Lent*, beginning at *Ash-Wednesday*.

As to that Part of Government in this University, whereby there is put a Stop to extravagant Living, the Vice-Chancellor sometimes visits the Taverns and other publick Houses, in his own Person; but the Proctors do it very frequently, and have Power not only to punish offending Scholars, by pecuniary Mulcts, or carry them to the *Talbooth* at his Pleasure; but also to fine all such publick Houses as entertain Scholars at unreasonable Hours; that is, after Eight in Winter, or Nine in Summer; by which Time they ought to be all in their respective Colleges.

For at those Times the Gates are lock'd; and the Dean of each College visits every particular Chamber in the same, to see if any Scholars be wanting, that there may be Care taken both for discovering and reforming all Sorts of Disorders.

Cambridge lies in 52 Degrees and 20 Minutes Northern Latitude.

Both these Universities are placed two short Days Journey from the Capital City of *London*, and about the same Distance from each other.

[In the University of *Cambridge* are 16 Colleges and Halls, 16 Masters, 406 Fellowships, about 662 Scholarships, 236 Exhibitions: The whole Number of Masters, Fellows, Scholars, Exhibitioners, and other Students in this University, are about 1500. The most magnificent Buildings here are *King's-College Chapel*, the New Building in the same College, the *Senate-House*, and *Trinity-Library*.

King's-College Chapel is the finest Piece of Gothic Architecture now remaining on the Face of the Earth, three hundred and four Feet in Length, seventy-three Broad from Outside to Outside, and ninety-one Feet in Height to the Battlements, and yet has not one Pillar in it: It is built of good durable Stone, having twelve large Windows on each side exquisitely painted, and the Carving and Workmanship of the numerous Stalls equalling, if not exceeding any thing of the Kind. This constitutes one side of a large Square. The New Building at *King's*, which runs from the West End of the Chapel, a little detached from it to the Southward, makes another Side of the Square. This Structure, containing spacious Chambers and Apartments for the Fellows and Students, is built of white hewn Stone, and is two hundred and thirty-six Feet in Length,

Length, and forty-six Feet in Breadth, being one of the most regular and beautiful Pieces of Modern Architecture in Europe.

Trinity-Library stands upon Pillars that form a fine Piazza, in the Inner Court of *Trinity-College*: It is built of hewn Stone, and is one hundred and ninety Feet in Length, and forty Broad; but this is further described hereafter among the Libraries.

The New *Senate-House* (which with the Schools, the University Library, and some other Buildings intended to be erected opposite to it, will form a handsome Square) is one hundred and one Feet in Length, and forty-two in Breadth, built with hewn Stone, and adorned with fluted Pillars, Triangular Pediment, and other Ornaments suitable to such an Edifice.

Nor must *Clare-Hall* be omitted, whose elegant Buildings, beautiful Walks, Visto's, and natural Canal, formed by the River, make it one of the most delightful Abodes of the Muses: And as the Structures already mentioned are admired for their Beauty, *St. John's-College* is no less considerable, on account of the Number of Students, and the Strictness of the Discipline observed here, the Groves and Gardens belonging to it, also with its Situation on the River, render it exceeding pleasant.]

Libraries.] After what has been said of the *Oxford Libraries*, it may not be amiss to say something concerning those in this famous University, so far as is consistent with our intended Brevity. And first of the

University-Library.] In which, among other valuable Books, there is a *Gregory's Pastoral Care in Saxon*, admirably well written, and a large Part of the *Septuagint*, in very ancient Greek Letters. This Library contains about 14000 Books in all: Amongst these may be reckoned the ancient Monuments of the Church of the *Waldenses*, or *Vaudois*, brought by Sir Samuel Moreland from *Piedmont*, and given here; as also that most ancient Copy of the *Four Gospels and the Acts*, taken out of the Monastery of *St. Irenaus* at *Lyons*, A. D. 1562, and presented to this University by *Theodore Beza*, A. D. 1581. This Book is written in Greek and Latin, not long after the *Alexandrian Manuscript* in his Majesty's Library; and though it differs in some Places from the newer Copies, it is said to agree very well with *Irenaus* and other ancient Fathers.

[King George I. added to these a very valuable Collection of Books and Manuscripts, consisting of thirty-thousand Volumes and upwards; which he purchased of the Executors of the Right Reverend Dr. *More*, late Bishop of *Ely*, for the Sum of Six Thousand Guineas, and made a Present of them to this University. The same King, in the Year 1724, founded a Professorship of Modern History and Languages in this University, and another

ther at *Oxford*, assigning to each of the Professors a Salary of 400 *l. per Annum*, either of the said Professors being obliged to maintain two Persons qualified to teach the said Languages; who were to instruct 20 Scholars *Gratis*, to be nominated by the Crown in each University. Notwithstanding which there has been very little Progress made in Modern History and Languages; and it is apprehended that as well the Salaries as the Exercises will be discontinued.]

Every College and Hall in *Cambridge* hath its Library like as in *Oxford*, and excelling in the same Kinds of Books, Manuscript and Printed. We need not tell over the Names of each College, in order to enumerate their Libraries, though some of them well deserve to be particularly mentioned, *viz.*

Trinity-College-Library,] which is the most magnificent Building of its Kind in the three Kingdoms, and is daily more and more furnished with Variety of good Books; not to mention the great Number of choice Manuscripts which are here preserved; amongst which, the *Codex Holmiensis*, containing a great Part of *Origen's* Works in Greek; the Epistles of *St. Paul*, supposed to be writ by *Venerable Bede*; *Eadwin's Psalterium Triplex* (being the most valuable Latin Psalter in England) ought to be particularly mentioned. But in

Bennet-College-Library] there is a most valuable Collection of Manuscripts, and ancient Printed Books, given by *Matthew Parker*, Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, in the Time of *Q. Elizabeth*. These Books were collected out of the Remains of the old Abbey-Libraries, and from those belonging to Colleges and Cathedral Churches, and do chiefly relate to the History of England, as may easily be seen by the continual References which those that write on this Subject do make to it: Not that this Collection is destitute of Writings, or most valuable Books in other Faculties; as witness the *Four Gospels*, and *Juvenius*, both in Capital Letters; *Claudius Presbyter* in *Matthæum*, *D. Ambrose Hexameron*, and *Origines* in *Lucam*, both in *Lombardick* Letters, besides Numbers of other scarce Manuscripts.

St. John's-College-Library] was chiefly founded by Archbishop *Williams*, Keeper of the Great-Seal of England in King *James* the First's Time, and a Man of a Noble Spirit. The Case is very large and beautiful, and the Collection, as to Printed Books, the second or third in *Cambridge*. It has lately received a great Augmentation by the Accession of the Library of *Dr. Gunning*, late Bishop of *Ely*, who gave it to that College. And so also

Emmanuel-College-Library] has lately received another valuable Collection of curious Books by the Decease of Archbishop *Sancroft*. And here the Reader may please to observe, that

that all the Libraries in *Oxford* are *Studying Libraries*; and those of *Cambridge* (except that of *King's-College*) are *Lending Libraries*; that is, he that is qualified, may borrow out of it any Book he wants.

C H A P. XIII.

Of the rest of his Majesty's Dominions, &c.

Of JERSEY and GUERNSEY.

THE next and nearest, are his Majesty's two small Islands of *Jersey* and *Guernsey*, lying near the Coast of *France*, with two lesser, *Alderney* and *Serke*, being the only Remains of the Dukedom of *Normandy* now in his Majesty's Possession; in both of which the *French Tongue* is generally retained.

Jersey.] *Jersey*, the biggest of the two, though not above 40 Miles in Circumference, is a most fertile Soil, producing all Kinds of Grain, and several Sorts of good Fruit, especially Apples, of which they make great Quantities of Syder: 'Tis well stock'd with Cattle, particularly Sheep, furnishing the Inhabitants with great Store of fine Wool, which employs most of the Poor in making Stockings, which in Time of Peace were chiefly sent over into *France*, their nearest Market.

Civil Government.] For the Civil Government of this Island, the principal Magistrate is the Bailiff, who is of Royal Nomination; and with Twelve Jurors, chosen by the People, administers Justice, and determines all Causes within the same; Treason only excepted. Appeals may be brought before the Council-Board in Matters of Civil Property above the Value of 300 Livres *Tournois*.

There are here several Signeuries, or Royal Fiefs, the chief whereof is *St. Ouen*.

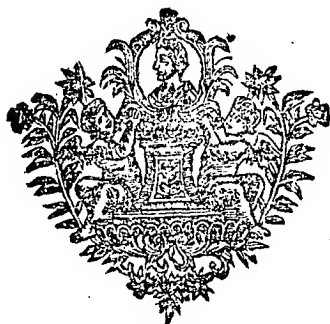
Guernsey.] The Island of *Guernsey* lying about 20 Miles distant from the former, is well defended with Rocks, as that also is, and is not much less in Space; but is somewhat inferior in the Richness of the Soil, which has this rare Quality, that it nourishes no venomous Creature in it; both of them are furnished with great Variety of Fish. There are Ten Parishes in the Island, the first of which is *St. Peter Port*, which is a very convenient and safe Harbour for Shipping; upon the *Peer*, which is curiously paved, is the usual Walk of the Inhabitants of the Town.

There are two Royal Fiefs, or Seigneuries, in this Island, held of the Crown in Fealty and Homage, viz. *Anneville*, by *Madam d' Anneville*, Relict of *Charles Andros*, Esq; late Lieuténant

nant Bailiff; and *Summaries* by the late Sir *Edmond Andros*. Since the late Revolution, and in Time of War, there has been generally a Regiment of Foot quartered in the two Islands.

The Civil Government is like that of *Jersey*, managed by a *Bailiff* of Royal Nomination, and Twelve *Jurors* of popular Election: And the Inhabitants have the same Liberty of Appeal to the King and Council.

The End of the FIRST PART.



A D E.



A

DESCRIPTION

OF


SCOTLAND

IN GENERAL.

BOOK I.

CHAP. I.

Its Names, Climate, Dimensions and Divisions.

Name.]  HE ancient Monks, who relish'd no Antiquities but what were fabulous, derive the Name *Scot* from one *Scota*, Daughter of *Pharaoh*, King of *Egypt*, married to *Gathelus*, Son of *Cecrops*, King of *Athens*. It is most probable that *Scot* and *Scythian* are derivable from the same Root, from something analogous to the *Saxon Scytan*, which signifies to *Shoot*, in which Exercise all these Northern Nations were excellent. This is certain, that the Names of *Scot* and *Scotland* were at first only proper to those People, who in their own Language call themselves *Albanians* still; such as the *Scoto-Brigantes* mention'd by *Seneca*, and *Scoto-deni* by *Psolomy*, which (by a Corruption usual in M S S. where the Initial

Letters of Sentences were left out at first, and never filled up afterwards) is now read *Ottodeni*, who call'd their Country *Albin*, which Name is retain'd to this Day for that Part of *Scotland* which is called *Braid-Albin*. These *Scots* were first planted in *Ireland*, which from them was called *Scotia*, *Scotland*, as *Orosius* and *Claudian* acquaint us, and as the *Scottish* Annals manifest; for there were no Settlements of *Scots* in *Britain* antecedent to their Settlements in *Ireland*, from whence they made frequent Incursions; but they do not seem to have been thoroughly fixed there till after the Decay of the *Roman* Empire, when the *Saxons* had conquer'd the Southern Part of *Britain*, which they call'd *England*. The first Habitations of these *Scots* were amongst the *Picts*; but not being able to continue there, they returned home again into *Ireland*: But they did not stay there very long; for the *Saxons* having begun with the *Britains*, and made some Progress in conquering the Southern Parts, were resolv'd to push on towards the North, and there came a fresh Body of them out of *Germany* in small Vessels, which they call'd *Ceolas*, or *Keels*, over *Edinburgh Frith*, and possess'd themselves of a good Part of the Low-Lands of *Scotland*, as far as the Confines of the *Picts*. These compos'd that Part of the Kingdom of the *Northumbrians*, which was then called *Bernicia*; which putting the *Picts* into apparent Danger, they invited over from *Ireland* a Colony of the *Scots*, with whom they had a League for many Ages, to their Assistance; who accordingly came again into *Britain*, about the Year 503, under the Conduct of *Fergus*, the Son of *Erc*, who was the first of his Race that reigned in *Scotland*, and erected his Kingdom in *Dalriada* (the Inhabitants of which *Bede* calls *Dalreudini*) which, as Archbishop *Usher* conjectures, contain'd *Cantire*, *Knapdale*, *Lorn*, *Argyle*, and *Braid-Albin*, with some of the neighbouring Islands. This Country they held a long Time very peaceably; till differing with the *Picts* about the Year 850, they conquer'd all in their Possession on the North of *Graham's-Dyke*; and about the Year 900, got the rest of that Country, and totally subdued the Old Extraprovincial *Britains*, or *Picts*, who till then were Sovereigns of a good Part of the Island; so that now a great People in *Britain*, being call'd by the same Name that those were in *Ireland*, to distinguish the one from the other, these being called *Scots*, those in *Ireland* were call'd the *Irish Scotch*, or *Irish*, without any Addition: And the Island where they inhabited, being sufficiently known by the ancient Name of *Jerne*, *Erin*, or *Ireland*, its Inhabitants began to lose the Name of *Scots*, by which they had been called for many Ages; and the Name of *Scotland* came in Time to be appropriated to the North Part of *Britain*, and so continued 'till the First of May, 1707, at which Time, according to the Treaty for Uniting *England* and *Scotland*, those

those Names were thenceforwards to be sunk into the common Appellation of *Great-Britain*.

Climate.] The most Southerly Part of *Scotland*, about *Whithorn*, is situate in 54 d. and 54 m. of *Latitude*; and in *Longitude* 15 d. 40 m. The Northernmost Part about *Dungsbay-Head*, is in 58 d. 32 m. of *Latitude*, and 17 d. 50 m. of *Longitude*.

Dimensions.] *Scotland*, from the Mull of *Galloway* in the South, to *Dungsbay-Head* in the East Point of *Cathness* in the North, is about 250 Miles long, and between *Buchaness* on the East Sea, and *Ardnamurchan* Point on the West, is 150 Miles broad; and yet no Part of it is 50 Miles from the Sea.

Division.] During the *Roman* Times, all below *Edinburgh* Frith was possess'd by them, and what lay more Northwards, by Extraprovincial *Britains*, or *Picts*. The *Roman* Part was particularly called *Valentia*, towards the latter End of their Government. The *Picts* afterwards had the Whole 'till the *Saxon* Invasion, which was in the Beginning of the sixth Century; Upon the *Saxons* seizing the *East Low-Lands*, the *Scots* were called in, who possess *Dalrieda*, so that then there were three Kingdoms in *Scotland*, *Bernicia*, *Dalrieda*, and that of the *Picts*. The *Saxons* kept their Portion, 'till they were weaken'd by the *Danes*, which made them a Prey to the *Scots*; who by Degrees, partly by War, and partly by Agreement, became Masters of all *Scotland*. Their great Division was into *High-Lands* and *Low-Lands*, and into the Northern and Southern Regions, with respect to the River *Tay*; besides a great many *Islands* lying round about the Kingdom. The Number of Parishes in *Scotland* are 890.

Christianity.] The Inhabitants of *North Britain* were converted to the Christian Religion very early, by *Britains* that were Subjects of the *Roman* Empire; but what Progress Christianity then made is uncertain. St. *Patrick* is esteemed to have been the first Bishop of the *Scots*, rather than *Palladius*, who died in the first Year of his Mission into *Britain*, being unable to do any Good upon that then unciviliz'd Nation: St. *Patrick* was sent by Pope *Celestin* for that Purpose; and the Conversion that he wrought, as very learned Men suppose, was not from the *Pelagian* Heresy, but from downright *Gentilism*. The Church of *Rome* had not yet imposed new Articles of Faith upon other Churches; but afterwards, when they came to make great Innovations, which the *Britains* and *Scots* refused to submit to, they were shut out of her Communion, and called the *Schismaticks* of *Britain* and *Ireland*. However, laying the Schism upon those that were the Cause of it, they held Communion with each other, and kept their Religion the same, in most Points, as it was anciently in the purer *Roman* Church.

C H A P. II.

*A Description of the several SHIRES or COUNTIES
of SCOTLAND, alphabetically digested.*

Scotland is divided, according to its Temporal Jurisdiction, into 31 Shires, or Counties, and two Stuardies.

1. Shire of Aberdeen.

So call'd from the Chief Burgh in it, contains the Countries of *Marre, Fourmanteen, Garioch, Strathbogie*, and that Part of *Buchan* which lies South to the Water of *Eugie*. It is about 46 Miles long, and 28 broad. Here thy find a spotted Sort of *Marble* and much *Slate*, and in the Waters are taken an incredible Number of *Salmons*, to the great Advantage of the Country, besides abundance of *Pearls*, some very big and of a fine Colour. They have *Deer* in great Abundance, and *Eagles* make their Nests upon the Rocks of *Pennan*. The chief Cities are *Old and New Aberdeen*, which are about a Mile asunder. *New Aberdeen* is the Capital, or Head Burgh, of the *Sheriffdoms* of *Aberdeen*, where Causes are try'd, and exceeds all the Cities of the North of Scotland in Bigness, Commerce, and Beauty; the Air is wholesome, and the Inhabitants well educated. The Houses are generally four Stories high; and having Orchards behind them, make the City at a Distance to appear like a Wood. There is also a Free-School-House, founded by *Dr. Dune*, having one Master and three Ushers: A Musick-School, an Alms-House, and three Hospitals, founded by several Persons. This Town had formerly a *Mint*, as appears by Silver Coins stamp'd there, upon the Reverse whereof the Name of this Town was inscribed, which are still preserved in the Closets of the Curious. At the West-End of the City is a little round Hill, where breaks out a Fountain of clear Water; and in the Middle another Spring bubbles up, called the *Aberdenian Spaw*, coming near the Spaw-water in the Bishoprick of *Liege* both in Taste and Quality. Besides *Aberdeen*, *Kintor* is a Burgh-Royal upon the *Don*, which gives Title to the Earl of *Kintor*; And *Inverurie*, the Title of this Earl's eldest Son, erected into a Burgh-Royal by King *Robert Bruce*. On the South-side of the Water of *Eugie*, stands *Peterhead*, with a Road that will contain 100 Sail of Ships; and at this Place it is High-water when the Moon is directly South. In many Places of this Shire are great Stones placed in a Circle, and one of the greatest in the Middle, towards the South; which seem to have been Places of Worship in the Times of Heathenism. The dropping Cave of *Slains* is very remarkable, of the petrified Substance whereof they make excellent Lime.

Old Aberdeen was the Bishop's Seat, and has a *Cathedral Church*, commonly called *St. Machar's*, large and stately, built by several Bishops of this See. The Windows of the Church, wherein is a fine Monument of Bishop *Elphinston* the Founder, were formerly very remarkable for their painted Glass; and something of their ancient Splendor still remains. In the Steeple, besides other Bells, there are two of an extraordinary Bigness. *Marr* is an Inland Country, 60 Miles long. Upon the Bank of the *Don* stands *Kildrummy* the ancient Seat of the Earl of *Marr*. *Strathbolgy* was formerly the Seat of the Earl of *Athol*, now the chief Residence of the Marquis of *Huntly*, who by King *James VII.* was made Duke of *Gordon*. This Sheriffship is in the King's Gift.

Other Seats in *Aberdeenshire*.] *Inverurie*, Earl of *Marischal's*; *Keith-Hall*, Earl of *Kintor's*; *Pitsligo*, Lord *Pitsligo's*; *Kairnbulg*, Colonel *Buchan's*; *Dalgetry*, Earl of *Errol's*; *Aboin*, Earl of *Aboin's*; *Muckwall*, Lord *Frazer's*; *Pitmedden*, Sir *Alexander Seton's*, Bart. *Knockhall*, *Woodry*, Esq; *Drum*, *Irwin*, Esq; *Cragywar*, Sir *William Forbes's*; *Foveran*, *Forbes*, Bart. *Munimusk*, *Forbes*, Bart. *Castle-Forbes*, Lord *Forbes's*; *Crathes*, Sir *Thomas Burnet of Leys*, Bart. *Frendraught*, Lord *Viscount Frendraught's*; *Philorth*, Lord *Salton's*; *Fetterneir*, *Lestly* of *Bolquhines*, alias Count *Lestly's*; *Fyvie*, Earl of *Dumferling's*; *Tyri*, *Hugh Fraser's*, Esq;

2. Shire of *Aire*,

Derives its Name from *Aire*, the Head Burgh of the Shire; which is a little *Marr*, and a well known Port upon a River of the same Name, situate in a sandy Plain, yet has pleasant and fruitful Fields, with Greens, which afford a pleasant Prospect both Winter and Summer. The Country generally produces good Store of Corn and Grass; is very populous, and the Inhabitants are exceeding industrious. Between the Town and the Sea, *Cromwell* built a Citadel, which was well fortified with a *Fosse* and a Stone Wall; it was demolish'd at the Restoration, and now only some Houses are standing, and some Angles of the Ramparts. By the King's Patent, *Aire* is the Sheriff's Seat, and has a Country of 32 Miles Extent under its Jurisdiction. This County contains the three great Bailleries of *Scotland*, *Carrick*, *Kyle*, and *Cunningham*, *Carrick* is a County fruitful in Pastures, and abundantly furnished with Commodities by Sea and Land. *Robert Bruce*, the famous King of *Scotland*, was Earl of *Carrick*. *Kyle* is a plentiful Country, and well inhabited. It is divided into *King's-Kyle*, and *Kyle-Stuart*: Of the first the *Campbels* of *Loudon* were the Heritable Sheriffs; of the other, the *Wallaces* of *Craigie*; but both the Sheriffships are now united in the Earl of *Loudon*. The Earl of *Cassilis* is Heritable Bailiff of *Carrick*, and the Earl of *Eglinton* of *Cunningham*. *Cunningham* signifies the *King's Habitation*; whence we may guess at the

Beauty of its Situation. Not far from *Ardraffan* in this County, is *Larges*, imbrued with the Blood of the *Norwegians*, by King *Alexander III.* *Loudon* is situated in *Cunningham*, and in that District is the Seat of the Earl of *Loudon*. The Earl of *Stairs*, and the *Wallaces*, famous formerly for their Bravery in Defence of their Country's Liberty, have their Seats in *Kyle*. Upon the Water of *Aire* there are many pleasant Seats, encompass'd with Woods and Groves, and the River abounds with Salmon and Trout. At the Place where the little River of *Kyle* falls into the Water of *Aire*, stands *Sundroun*, the Seat of the Lord *Cathcart*. Two Miles North of *Aire Town* stands *Kincaise*, which always was, and is, a Place of Retirement for Leprous Persons: A Mile beyond that is *Munckton-Castle*, a pleasant Seat belonging to *William Bailie, Esq;* About two Miles from hence in the Sea, lies *Lady-Isle*, where is great Plenty of Rabbits and Fowl, but there are no Inhabitants.

Other Seats in the Shire of *Aire.*] *Cassilis*, Earl of *Cassilis's*; *Eglinton*, Earl of *Eglinton's*; *Kilburn* and *Kowallen*, Earl of *Glasgow's*; *Leisnoris*, the Countess of *Dumfries's*; *Kilburny*, Viscount *Garnock's*; the Cove, Sir *Archibald Kennedy* of *Collean*; *Craigy*, Sir *Thomas Wallace's*, Bart. *Kilkarren*, Sir *John Ferguson's*, Bart. *Auchins*, Earl of *Dundonald's*; *Garvan Mains*, Sir *Thomas Kennedy's*; *Stair*, Earl of *Stair's*; *Bargany*, Lord *Bargany's*; *Blairquhan*, Sir *Adam Whitford's*, Bart. *Blair*, *Blair's* of that Ilk; *Entarkin*, *Cunningham*, *Gadgirth*, *Chambers*, *Caprington*, belonging to the *Cunninghams*; *Adamton* to the *Blair's*; *Crosbevy* to the *Fullertons*; *Kilmarnock* gives the Title of Earl of *Kilmarnock* to the Family of *Boyd*, which is an ancient Family in Scotland; *Oucheltree*, Sir *John Cockran's*; and *Haxelhead*, *Francis Montgomery, Esq;* This Sheriffship is in the King's Gift.

3. Shire of *Argyle*

Comprehends *Argyle*, *Lorn*, *Kintyre*, *Cowal*, *Knapdale*, and the *West Isles* of *Islay*, *Jura*, *Mul*, *Ilcollimkil*, *Wyft*, *Tereff*, *Coll*, and *Lismore*. Here the Dukes of *Argyle* have *Jura Regalia*. The Family of the *Campbells*, of which they are the Head, has great Authority and Interest over this whole Shire. Of old, the Representatives of this Family were Justices-General of *Scotland*; and as yet retain the Power of Justiciaries of this Shire, and are Heritable Great-Masters of the King's Household. This County had formerly two Sheriffdoms, *Argyle* and *Tarbat*, but now they are united into one, which comprehends *Kintyre*, *Knapdale*, *Askeodnish*, and *Cowal*, in which is *Denoun*, formerly the Bishop of *Argyle's* Seat, *Lorn*, and others already named. It joins to *Perthshire* on the East, on the North-East to *Loquhaber*, on the North-West to the *Isles*, and on the South to the *Irish Sea*. It is about Sixscore Miles in Length, and in Breadth Forty Miles. The Sea, in many Places, runs a great way up into the Land, in long Bays, which

which they call *Loughs*. The Tract properly called *Argyle*, lies between *Lochsnyne*, wherein is a great Herring-Fishery and *Loch-aw*, a fresh Water *Loch*, 24 Miles long, and one broad. The whole Shire is mountainous, and the Inhabitants, who speak *Irish*, i. e. the ancient *Scotish*, live chiefly by Hunting and Fishing. *Lorn* lies somewhat higher towards the North, a Country producing the best Barley; divided by *Loch-Leven*, a vast Lake, upon which stands *Bergonium*, a Castle, wherein the Courts of Justice were anciently kept. Its Stewards in the last Age were the Lords of *Lorn*, but by a Female Heir it came to the Earl of *Argyle*, whose eldest Sons, before they were made Dukes, were Viscounts *Lorn*. *Kintyre*, the Southermost Division of this Shire, is above 30 Miles long, and 8 or 9 broad; it is a Country very fruitful, and well inhabited both by *Low-Landers* and *High-Landers*. *Campbelton*, a Royal Burgh, is in this Division, where is a safe Harbour for Ships, having an Island in the Mouth of the Bay.

The chiefest Royal Burgh in the whole Shire, is *Inveraray*, the Seat of the Duke of *Argyle*. It stands in *Lorn*, and is commended for a very beautiful Place; being adorn'd with a large Castle, and fine Parks, and seated upon *Lochsnyne*, a River as large as the *Thames*. The Duke of *Argyle* is Hereditary Sheriff.

Other Seats in *Argyleshire*.] *Lochgaer*, Sir *James Campbell's* of *Auchinbreck-Castle*; *Kilchurn*, Earl of *Braid-Albin's*; the Castle *Dunstaff*, formerly a Seat of the King's, where many *Scotish* Kings are bury'd: It now belongs to the Duke of *Argyle*, and is governed by an Heretable Captain under his Grace.

4. Shire of *Bamff*

Is so denominated from *Bamff*, a Burgh-Royal, seated at the Mouth of *Doverne*, in the *Boyne*, where the Sheriff holds his Courts. The adjacent Country is very fertile, and the Salmon-Fishing very advantagious. In Length, from West to East, it is about 32 Miles, and the Breadth about 30. In *Balvenie* is found the Stone of which Allom is made; and in the Country of *Boyne*, great Quarries of spotted Marble have been lately discovered. The Country is generally well furnished with Grass and Corn; and comprehends that Part of *Buchan* which lies North of the River *Eugie*, with the Countries of *Strathdovern*, *Boyne*, *Enzie*, *Strathaven*, and *Relvenie*. *Bamff* shews the Ruins of an old Castle, near which is the Abby of *Deer*, which appertained to the *Cistercian* Monks, and was founded by *William Cumin*, Earl of *Buchan*.

Seats in *Bamffshire*.] *Gordon-Castle*, Duke of *Gordon's*; *Cullen* and *Deskford*, Earl of *Finlater's*; *Indruer*, Lord *Bamff's*; *Craig* of *Boyne*, *Ogilvy* of *Boyne's*; *Berkenboyne*, Sir *Ja. Abercromby's*; *Park*, Sir *John Gordon's*; *Durn*, Sir *Ja. Dunbar's*; *Forglain*,

Forglain, Sir *Alexander Ogilvy's*, a Lord of the Session; *Rothemay*, *Gordon's*; *Pittendrich*, Lord *Oliphant's*; *Kinardie*, *Donalson's*; *Castle-Grant*, the Laird of *Grant's*; *Crombie*, *Duff's*; *Bracco*, *Duff's*; *Glassaugh*, *Abercromby's*; *Ballendal-lack*, *Grant's* of that Ilk; *Carron*, *Grant's* of that Ilk; *Tros-ken*, *Gordon's*; *Skieth*, *Abercromby's*; *Kinminnity*, *Suther-land's*; *Glengerack*, *Gordon's*; *Mepen*, *Abernethie's*; *Buckie*, *Gordon's*; *Rayness*, *Hay's* of *Rayness*; *Achenzen*, *Gordon's*; *Bognie*, *Morison's*.

5. Shire of **Berwick.**

This Sheriffdom is divided into three Parts, the *Merse*, *Lammermoore*, and *Lauderdale*; it is about 20 Miles in Length, and 14 in Breadth. The *Merse*, or *Merch*, is so called from its Situation, it being a *March* or *Border Country*, between *Scotland* and *England*. Formerly this Country lay open to all the Inroads made by both Nations upon one another. Upon the Union of the Crowns, they felt the Blessings of Peace, and by the Union of the Kingdoms, they, with the rest of the Borderers, are secured for ever with the rest of the *Island*. In this small Tract there are several notable Towns. *Lauder*, a Royal Burgh and Seat of the Commissariat, *Greenlow*, a Burgh of Regality, and chief Burgh of the Shire, belonging to the Earl of *Marchmont*. *Cockburn-Path*, a Post-Stage belonging to Sir *James Hall of Dunglass*. *Coldstream-Town*, once a Monastery, now belonging to the Earl of *Hume* and *Haddington*. *Dunee*, a Burgh of Barony, the best Market for Cattle in all *Scotland*. *Aymouth*, a famous Sea-port Town, and more famous for being the first Title of the Duke of *Marlborough*. *Coldington*, once a famous Nunnery, and afterwards a Priory. *Hume-Castle* and *Faif-Castle*, are both Seats belonging to the Earls of *Hume*, who are Hereditary Sheriffs of this County.

Other Seats in **Berwickshire.**] *Lauder-Castle*, the Earl of *Lauderdale's*; *Polwart-Castle*, Earl of *Marchmont's*; *Blackader*, Sir *John Hume's*; *Mellorston*, *George Baillie of Jerviswood*; *Harcous*, *William Hog's*; *Allenbank*, Sir *Robert Stuart's*; *Nisbet*, *Carr's* of *Cavers*; *Lanton*, *Cockburn* of *Lanton*, *Bart. Martin*, *Robert Scot's* of *Harden*; *Hirsel*, Earl of *Hume's*.

6. Shire of **Buthie, or Bute, or Boot.**

A small Island near the Coast of *Argyle*, about 10 Miles long and one broad, is so called from *Bute*, a Religious House founded by one *Brendanus*; it is a *Shrievalty* by it self, and has a Sheriff of the Family of the *Stuarts*, who has under his Jurisdiction the Island of *Glotta*, or *Arran*; the Earldom whereof is enjoyed by the Family of the *Hamiltons*, of which the Duke of *Hamilton* is now the Head. In the Island of *Bute* stands the Castle of *Rothsay*, which gives the Title of Duke to the eldest Son of the King of *Scotland*, who is born Prince of *Scotland*, Duke of *Rothsay*, and High-Steward of *Scot-land*, ever since King *Robert III.* invested his eldest Son *Da-*

vid with that Title, who was the First in *Scotland* that was honoured with the Stile of Duke. Both these Islands are tolerably fertile, and their Produce is of the same Nature with that of the other *Western Islands*. *Stuart* Earl of *Bute* is the chief Proprietor and Heritable Coroner of that Island; *Rosa* is his Seat. *Callantine* has another Seat at *Keames*; and *Stuart* of *Ascog* another. Near *Bute* are two small Islands, called *Great* and *Little Cumbrays*, the Property of the Earl of *Glasgow*. *Arran* is bigger than *Bute*, 24 Miles from South to North, and seven Miles from East to West. It almost all belongs to the Duke of *Hamilton*, who has a pleasant Summer Seat at *Brodick-Castle*, and a Forest in the Island, in which are usually about 400 Head of *Deer*. The People who speak all *Irish*, are *Protestants*, and are still composed of several Tribes or Clans. The most ancient are *Mac Lewis* (i. e. Sons of *Lewis*) who own themselves to be of *French* Parentage. In *English* they are called *Fullerton*, and are *Lairds* of *Kirk-Michel*, where they reside. There are also several other smaller Islands in the same Bay, under the Jurisdiction of the Sheriff of *Bute*. By the Act of Union of *Scotland* and *England*, *Bute* is joined with *Caithness* in sending Representatives to the Parliament of *Great-Britain*, and the first Turn is adjudg'd to *Bute*. *Stuart*, Earl of *Bute*, is Hereditary Sheriff.

7. Shire of *Caithness*

Lies far North, butting upon the Eastern and Northern Sea, full of Creeks and Inlets from the Sea, which runs in many Places far within the Land. *Week*, a Royal Burgh, is the Residence of the Sheriff, or his Officer. The Inhabitants of this Province, who are but few, subsist chiefly upon Grazing and Raising of Cattle, Oats, and Barley, and Fishing. *Girnegu*, the Seat of the Earl of *Caithness*, is the principal Seat in the Country. The Earl of *Braid-Albin* is Hereditary Sheriff.

Other Seats in *Caithnessshire*.] *Thurso-Castle*, Earl of *Caithness*'s; *Dunrobin*, Earl of *Sutherland*'s; *Dunbeath*, Sir *William Sinclair*'s of *May*; *Skelbo*, Lord *Duffus*'s; *Murkle*, Earl of *Caithness*'s.

8. Shire of *Clackmannan*

Is Part of *Fife*, so called from *Clackmannan* the Head Burgh; it is bounded to the North by the *Orchill-Hills*, to the South by the *Frith*, or *Forth*, to the East by Part of *Perthshire*, and to the West by Part of *Sterlingshire*. It is about 8 Miles in Length; and 5 in Breadth, where broadest. The Country is plain, and Soil fertile: Most of it is fit for Pasture; what is below the *Orchill-Hills* bears Corn very well. About *Alloway* and *Clackmannan* they have great Store of Coal-Pits; the Coal whereof, with their Salt, they export in good Quantities. *Bruce* of *Blackmannan* is Hereditary Sheriff of this little Shire.

Seats in *Clackmannanshire*.] *Alloway*, Earl of *Marr*'s, a very beautiful and pleasant Seat; *Kennet*, Colonel *James Bruce*'s;

Bruce's; Menftri, Ja. Holburn's; Tillibody, Alexander Abercromby's; Tillicutrie, Sir Robert Stuart's, Bart. Lord of the Sellion; Sanchie, Sir John Shaw's of Greenock; Forth, George Gordon's.

9. Shire of Cromarty

Is denominated from *Cromarty*, a Royal Burgh, standing upon the *Frith of Cromarty*, which is 15 Miles long, and in many Places 2 Miles broad: The Entrance of the *Frith* is narrow, yet when once in, it is very safe and easy. The Waters of *Connel* are famous for the Pearls found in them. Earl of *Cromarty* is Sheriff and Proprietor of great Part of this County, resides at *Tarbat*. This Shire comprehends Part of *Ross*, lying upon the South Side of *Cromarty Frith*; it is in Length 50, and in Breadth 30 Miles. The Straths, or Valleys, upon the Watersides, are full of Wood, particularly upon the *Carron*, the Waters of *Braan*, and near *Alferig*, are great Woods of Fir, and on the Hills great Store of all Sorts of Game.

Seats in *Cromartyshire*.] *Cromarty-Castle*, Sir *Kenneth Mackenzie's*; *Castle-Leod*, *New-Tarbat*, *Castle-Haven*, all three the Earl of *Cromarty's*, whose Residence is at *Tarbat*, which gives Title to his eldest Son; *Craighouse*, *Hugh Ross's* of *Kilravock*.

10. Shire of Dumbarton, or Dumbarton.

So called from *Dunbarton*, a Burgh-Royal, and chief Town of the Shire, comprehends all *Lenox*, bounded on the South with the River *Clyde* and its *Forth*; on the West by *Lochlong*, and a Water of the same Name, which falleth into it; on the North by the *Grantsbain Hills*, and on the East by the River *Blane*, which divides it from *Sterlingshire*. In Length it is about 24 Miles, and in Breadth about 20; the lower Part is very fertile in Corn; the higher is hilly, moorish, and more fit for Pasture. Here are Loughs both of salt and fresh Water. The greatest of the fresh Water Loughs, is *Lough-Loman*, 24 Miles in Length, and 8 in Breadth where broadest, and where narrowest but 2. It is surrounded with Hills on all Sides except the South, and is full of Islands, some of which are cultivated and inhabited; the Country is well furnished with Gentlemens Houses: Here is *Kilpatrick*, a Regality belonging to the Lord *Blantyre*. The Town of *Dunbarton* is situated in a Plain on the Bank of the River *Levin*, near the Place where it comes into *Clyde*, a little below the Castle, excellently fortified by Nature, and owing little to Art. The Privileges of this Town were procur'd by one of the Countesses of *Lenox*: The Situation of the County is very extraordinary, for where the Waters of *Clyde* and *Levin* meet, there is a Plain extended the Length of a Mile, at the Foot of the neighbouring Hills: And in the Angle, where the Rivers meet, there rises a Rock, with two Tops, the higher of which looks to the West, with a Watch-Tower on the Top of it, having a large Prospect on all Sides: The other being a little one, lies to the East. Be-

twixt these two Tops are Steps, hewn out of the Rock, in which but one Person can pass at a Time to the upper Part of the Castle. To the South it has a little Descent, which embraces the plain Ground, so enclosed by Art and Nature, that it furnishes Room for several Houses and Gardens. The Harbour is secured by a Fort: The Circumference of the Castle is but small, and yet at the Top is a Lake, and several other Springs: In this Castle his Majesty keeps a Garrison, and the Earl of *Hay* is the Governor.

The House of *Lenox* were of a long Time Hereditary Sheriffs of this Shire; when the House was extinct by the Death of *Charles Duke of Lenox*, in 1672, his Estate in *Scotland* fell to the King by Succession, who gave it to *Charles Lenox* his Natural Son, whom he created Duke of *Lenox*.

Seats in *Dumbartonshire*.] *Rose-Neath*, Duke of *Argyle's*; *Rose-Due*, *Calhoun's* of *Luss*; *Ardkaple*, *Mocanlay's*. Now the Duke of *Montross* is Hereditary Sheriff of *Lenoxshire*. *Ard-Castle*, Sir *Evan Mackanley's*.

11. The Shire of *Dumfreis*, with the Stewarty of *Annandale*.

Dumfreisshire comprehends *Annandale* and *Nidisdale*, and takes its Name from *Dumfreis* the chief Burgh in the County: It's bounded on the West with *Galloway* and *Kyle*; on the East with *Solway Frith* and the Merches of *Scotland* and *England*; on the North with Part of *Clidisdale*, *Twinedale*, and *Teviotdale*; and on the South with the *Irish Sea*. From West to South 'tis about 50 Miles long, and in Breadth about 34. The Inhabitants are a stout warlike People; and before the Kingdoms were united, they were look'd upon as the Bulwark of the Kingdom. The Soil is generally not so good for Corn as Pasturage; so that they deal mostly in Cows and Sheep, which turn to considerable Profit. *Annandale* runs in a straight Line from West to East. *Lochmaban*, a Royal Burgh in it, is situate upon the South-side of the River *Annan*, in the Middle of the Country; near the Source of which River is *Moffat*, famous for its Medicinal Well. *Annandale* is a Stuary within the Sheriffdom of *Dumfreis*, of which the Marquis of *Annandale* is Hereditary Steward. Between *Annandale* and *Eskdale* is *Wathopdale*, much of the same Nature as the former. The most ancient Monument thereabouts is *St. Ruth's Church*. Near this Place the People have a Way of making Salt of Sea-Sand, and the Salt is somewhat bitterish, which probably proceeds from the Nitre contain'd in it. Another Branch of *Dumfreisshire* is *Nidisdale*, encompass'd with a Ridge of Hills on all Sides; it's divided into the *Overward*, containing the Parishes in the Presbytery of *Penpont*; and the *Neathward*, containing those in the Presbytery of *Dumfreis*. Here is *Drumlanrig*, a Seat of the Duke of *Queensbury's*, which is very magnificent, and adorned with stately Avenues, Gardens, and

and Terras Walks. The Streets in *Dumfries* are large, and the Church and Castle very stately. The Tide flowing up to the Town, makes a Harbour for the Conveniency of Trade; here is also an *Exchange* for the Merchants. The Duke of *Queensbury* is Hereditary Sheriff of this County.

Seats in *Annandale*.] *Wester-Hall*, Sir *John Johnston's*; *Leithers-Hall*, Mr. *Robert Johnston's*; *Lochwood*, Marquiss of *Annandale's*; *Closkburn*, Sir *Thomas Kilpatrick's*; *Apple-Grith*, *Jarden's*; *Kelhead*, Sir *William Douglas's*; *Springkell*, Sir *Patrick Maxwell's*; *Howmains*, Sir *John Caruther's*; *Castle-Milk*, Sir *John Douglas's*; *Dornick*, *Douglas's*; *Kelburn*, *Thomas Scot's*; *Erkleton*; *William Elliot's*; *Langholm*, *Melvin's*; *Kemeukals*, *Thomas Caruther's*; *Denby*, *John Caruthers's*.

12. Shire of *Edinburgh*, or *Mid-Lothian*,

Commonly called *Mid-Lothian*, is the principal Shire of *Scotland*; in Length 20 or 21 Miles, in some Place, 16 or 17 broad; and in other Places not above 5 or 6. On the East-side its bound- ed with *East-Lothian*, or the Sheriffdom of *Haddington*, 13 Miles together; on the South-East Side with the Baillery of *Lauderdale*, for about 4; on the South with the Sheriffdoms of *Tweeddale* and *Selkirk*, for about 13 Miles; on the South-West with the Sheriffdom of *Lanerick*, for 6 or 7 Miles; and on the West, for two Miles, by the said Sheriffdom; on the North-West with *West-Lothian*, or the Sheriffdom of *Linlithgow*, for 14 Miles; and on the North with the *Frith* or *Forth*, for the Space of 8 Miles. This Tract of Land is abundantly furnish'd with all Necessaries, producing a great deal of Corn of all Sorts, and affording good Pasture for Cattle. It has much Coal and Lime-stone, as also a Sort of soft black Marble; and some few Miles from *Edinburgh*, near the Water of *Leith*, they have a Copper-Mine. The Sheriffdom is in the King's Gift: And as this Country has at present several considerable Houses, where- of *Hawthornden* is famous for its Caves hewn out of the Rock; and *Rossin* for the great stately Chapel, so it produces some Re- mains of Antiquity; for near the Town of *Grammond*, where Salmon and several other Fish are taken, many Stones have been dug up with *Roman* Inscriptions: Also in the Grounds of *Inglisfown*, belonging to *Hugh Wallace*, were found 2 Stones; Parts of a Pillar, upon one of which is a Lawrel Crown, upon the other, the longest of the two, there is on each Side the *Roman Securis*. The Name of the Emperor is broken off; but by the Progress of the *Roman* Arms, described by *Tacitus*, it can- not have been set up before the Time of *Julius Agricola*, who conquer'd this Country for *Domitian*. These Stones are to be seen in Sir *Robert Sibbald's* Garden at *Edinburgh*.

Seats in *Mid-Lothian*.] *Holy-rood-House*, the King's; *Dalkeith*; *Duchess of Buccleugh's*; *Newbottle*, Marquiss of *Lothian's*; *Dal- husy*, Earl of *Dalhufy's*; *Roseberry*, Earl of *Roseberry's*; *Borth- wick*, once Lord *Borthwick's*, now Sir *Ja. Dalrymple's*; *Roseline*, *Sinclair's*

Simclair's, descended from *Simclair*, Earl of Orkney; *Cranstoun*, once Lord *Cranstoun's*, now *John Dalrymple's*; *Cranstoun Mac-Gill*, Viscount *Oxenford's*; *Prestoun-Hall*, Mr. *Roderick Mackenzie's*, a Lord of the Session; *Smetum*, Sir *James Richardson's*; *Roy-stoun*, Earl of *Cromarty's*; *Barntoun*, Earl of *Ruthglen's*; *Haltoun*, Earl of *Lauderdale's*; *Calder*, Lord *Torpichen's*, *Armistoun*, Mr. *Robert Dundas's*, a Lord of the Session; *Shank*, *Mackenzie's* of *Rosehaugh*; *Pinkie*, Marquis of *Tweeddale's*; *Addistoun*, Mr. *Gibson's*; *Collington*, Sir *James Fowles's*; *Bennington*, Sir *Robert Chiesly's*; *Melvil-Castle*, Lord *Ross's*; *Inch*, Sir *Alexander Gillmore's*; *Priestfield*, Sir *James Dick's*; *Walmet*, *Wallace's*; *Dredon*, *George Lockhart's* of *Carnwath*; *Carbery*, Sir *Robert Dickson's*; *Saughton-Hall*, Sir *James Baird's*; *Adistoun*, Mr. *Gibson's*; *Gogar*, Sir *Andrew Morton's*, Bart. *Broughton-House*, lately Lord *Ballenden's*, now Sir *David Dalrymple's* Bart. his Majesty's Advocate; *Stone-Hill*, Sir *William Sharp's*; *Goodtrees*, Sir *James Stewart's*; *Gilmerton*, Sir *William Barr's*; *Niddrie*, Mr. *Wachop's*; *Edmestoun*, Mr. *Wachop's*; *Drum*, Mr. *Sommervil's*; *Dean*, Sir *Patrick Nisbet's* *Sanchtouchel*, Sir *James Baird's*; *Merchiston*, *James Lewis's*; *Grantoun*, Sir *William Paterson's*, Bart. *Cramond*, Lord *Charles Kerr's*; another *Cramond*, Sir *John Inglis's*, Bart. *Cambo*, Mr. *Meinzie's*; *Ingliston*, *Hugh Wallace's*; *Clifton-Hall*, Sir *George Wiseheart's* Bart.

13. Shire of Elgin

Takes its Name from *Elgin*, a Royal Burgh, where are the Ruins of an ancient Castle, and one of the most stately Churches in Scotland: It comprehends Part of *Murray*. The Shire of *Elgin* is bounded upon the North by the *Frith*, and the River *Ness*, which separates it from *Invernessshire*: To the East it's separated from *Bamffshire*, by the River *Spey*: To the South it hath *Badenoch*, and to the West, Part of *Loganaburgh*. The whole Country of *Murray*, of which this Shire is a Part, is above 30 Miles long, and 20 broad. The Air is very wholesome, and the Winter mild. The Low Country has very much Corn, which is soon ripe; but the High Country is fitter for Pasture. Here are many great Woods of *Fir*, and other Trees, 10 Miles long, with some large Woods of *Oak*. *Elgin* gives the Honour of Earl to *James Bruce*, Earl of *Ailsbury*. *Kimross* is very near *Elgin*, and gives the Title of Baron to the Earls of that Name: Sir *James Dunbar* of *Westfield*, is Heritable Sheriff of *Elgin*.

Seats in *Elginshire*.] *Tornway*, a stately old Castle, formerly the Seat of *Ranulph* Earl of *Murray*, and now belonging to the Earl of the same Name. *Brody*, *Brody's*; *Forres-Castle*, *Dunbar's* of *Westfield*, who is Hereditary Constable of it; *Moor-toun*, Sir *James Calder's*; *Gordonstoun*, Sir ——— *Gordon's*; *Spynie-Castle*, the Bishop's House. *Elgin-House*, Lord *Duffe's*; *Castle-Grant*, *Lodovic Grant's*; *Innes*, Sir *Henry Innes's*; *Rothies*, Earl of *Rothies's*; *Burgie*, *Lodovic Dunbar's*.

13. Shire of Fife.

An excellent Country, wedged in by the *Forth* and the *Tay*, shoots out far to the East. It abounds with Corn and Pasture; in some Places, with Lead Oar and Coal; the Seas yield great Quantities of Fish, as well Shell-Fish as others. Near the *Forth* is the Town of *Culross*, near that is *Kincardine*; in the same County is *Dumferling*, once a famous Monastery, built by King *Malcolm III.* who was there interred. Upon the same Shore stands *Dysert*. Here also is *St. Andrew's*, once the See of the Primate and Metropolitan of all *Scotland*; and here is *Cowper*, a Royal Burgh, where the Sheriff sitteth to administer Justice, upon which Account this Shire is called sometimes the *Shire of Cowper*. The Hereditary Sheriffdom of this Shire is in the House of *Rothes*, the Heirs-Male of which Family failing in the Person of *John Lesly*, the late Duke of *Rothes*, his eldest Daughter *Margaret*, Countess of *Rothes*, being married to *Charles Hamilton*, Earl of *Haddington*, had *John Lord Lesly*, Earl of *Rothes*, who succeeded his Mother to the Earldom of *Rothes*, and the Privileges thereunto belonging.

Seais in *Fifeshire*.] *Weems*, Earl of *Weems's*; *Lesly*, Earl of *Rothes's*; *Melvin*, Earl of *Melvin's*; *Balgony*, Earl of *Leven's*; *Denbirsle*, Earl of *Murray's*; *Burnt-Island*, *Colin Mac-Kenzie's*; *Abbots-Hall*, *Ramsay's*; *Raeth*, Lord *Raeth's*, i. e. Earl of *Melvin's* Son; *Dury*, *Alexander Gibson's*; *Belcarras*, Earl of *Belcarras's*; *Kelley*, Earl of *Kelley's*; *Anstruther*, Sir *John Anstruther* of that Ilk; *Pitsfarrel*, Sir *Peter Hacket's*, Bart. *Balcasky*, Sir *Robert Anstruther's*; *Cambo*, Sir *Alexander Areskin's*; *Lyon King at Arms*; *Clish*, Lord *Colvil's*; *Aberdour*, Earl of *Morton's*; *Inertail and Lochor*, Sir *John Malcolm's*; *Struthers*, Earl of *Crawford's*; *Craigh-Hall*, Sir *Thomas Hope's*, Bart. *Balcolmie*, Sir *William Hope's*, Bart. *Lindors*, Lord *Lindor's*; *Halzeard*, — *Skeen's*; *Dunbog*, — *Balfour's*; *Falkland*, an ancient Seat of the Earl of *Fife*, now a Stewartry belonging to the Crown, of which the Duke of *Athol* is Heritable Keeper; *Leuchers*, Earl of *Southesk's*; *Dysert*, Lord *Simclair's*; *Lundin*, *Robert Lundin* of that Ilk; *Balmuto*, — *Boswel's*; *Aldy*, — *Mercer's*.

14. Shire of Fozfar, or Angus.]

This Sheriffdom comprehends *Angus*, bounded on the South with the Ocean, and the *Frith of Tay*. Upon the West and North-West, 'tis divided from *Perthshire* by a Line 27 Miles long; towards the North, the Ridge of *Benchinnen* Mountains parts it from the *Brae of Marr*; and to the East it is separated from the *Mernes*, by the River *Tarf*, and a Line drawn from it to the River *North-Eske*, which to its Mouth continues to divide this Shire from the *Mernes*. 'Tis in Length about 28 Miles, and in Breadth about 20. Here are several Quarries of Free-stone, and much Slate, with both which they drive a good Trade. Near the Castle of *Inner-Markie* are Lead Mines, and they

they find great Plenty of Iron-Ore near the Wood of *Dalbogne*. The higher Ground, called the *Brae*, abounds with Red Deer, Fallow Deer, Roebucks and Fowls; and their Salmon Trade turns to a good Account. Near the *Tay's* Mouth is *Dundee*, a Town well frequented, driving a good Foreign Trade, well built, and having an Hospital for the Poor. The Constable of this Town, by a peculiar Privilege, was formerly Standard-bearer to the King of *Scotland*. *Brechin* is a considerable Market-Town for Salmon, Horses, Oxen and Sheep: It has a stately Bridge over the River *South-Esie*, and is famous for a memorable Slaughter of the *Danes* not far from it. In this County it was that the General of the *Danes* was kill'd by the valiant *Keith*, who thereupon was advanced to great Honours by King *Malcolm II.* who was in Person at that Battle. Upon the General's Grave there was a high Stone erected, still called *Camus's-Cross*; and about 10 Miles distant from this, is a Cross erected over the Sepulchre of some of the *Danes* that were killed there. Both of these have some Antique Pictures and Letters upon them. *Aberbrothock*, corruptly *Arbroth*, is a Royal Burgh, hath an Harbour for Ships, and an Abby endow'd formerly with ample Revenues, consecrated to the Honour of *Thomas of Becket*, by *K. William I.* of *Scotland*, the Founder, who lies buried there under a stately Monument. The Sheriffdom is in the King's Disposal.

Seats in **Foxfarshire.** *Dun, Arskin's* of that Ilk. *Inglemady*, *Falconer's* of *Newton*, *Hetherwick*, *John Scot's*, Esq; *Borrowfield*, *Robert Taylor's*, Esq; *Fullerton*, *John Fullerton* of *Kinaber*, Esq; *Pittarrow*, *Sir David Carnergy's*. *Newman's Walls*, *Scot's* of *Logie Galro*, *Falconer's*, Esq; *Brime*, *Trumball's* of *Stricathrol*. *Edz'il*, *Lindsay*, Esq; *Old Barr*, *Robert Young*, Esq; *Corse*, *Lyon's*. *Morphe*, *Graham*, Esq; *Logey*, *Wishart*, Esq; *Balmiquien*, *Barklay's*. *Kirktown-Hill*, *Ferguson's*. *Grance*, *Mr. James Martin's*. *Achter-House*, *Patrick Lyons*, Esq; *Main*, *David Graham's* of *Fintri*. *Castle-Pouri*, *Pouri*, Esq; *Leihem*, *Sir James Wood's* of *Boditoun*, *Bonitoun*, *Ferguson*, Esq; *Montross*, *Earl of Middleton's* and *Rossie*, *Scot's* of *Rossie*. *Duinald*, *Robert Scot*, Esq; *Ulysses-Haven*, *Patrick Renney*, Esq; *Glamis*, *Earl of Strathmore's*. *Penmure* and *Brochin*, *Earl of Penmure's*. *Kinard*, *Earl of South-Esk's*. *Ethie*, *Earl of North-Esk's*. *Cariston*, *Stuart's* of *Gernatully*. *Fotheringham*, *Thomas Fotheringham's* of *Pouri*, *Inverchartie*, *John Ogilvy*, Esq; *Blackness*, *Sir Alexander Waderbourn*, Bart. *Cragy*, *Kied*, Esq;

16. Shire of **Haddington**, or **Constabletry**,

Contains *East-Lothian*, which, like the rest of *Lothian*, is a very fine Country. The chief Towns are *Dunbar*, once a Place of great Strength, remarkable of late for the Victory obtain'd by *Cromwell* against King *Charles II.* and the *Scots*, who assisted him, 3d September, 1650. *Haddington*, a Royal Burgh, which gives the Name to this Shire. The Sheriffdom

of this Shire is at the King's Disposal, and is now possess'd by the Marquess of *Twedale*.

Seats in Haddingtonshire.] *Tantallan* and *North Berwick*, *Sir Hugh Dairymple's*, Bart. Lord President of the Session. *Dirctoun*, *William Nesbet's*. *Tesler*, Marquess of *Twedale's*. *Setoun* and *Wintoun's*, Earl of *Wintoun's*. *Keith*, formerly Earl *Mareschal's*, now Mr. *Hepbourn's*. *Salton*, i. e. *Soulizton*, formerly the Seat of the Lord *Sowliz*, afterwards of *Abernethy*, Lord of *Salton*, and now Mr. *Fletcher's*. *Byars*, Earl of *Hopton's*. *Fountain-Hall*, *Sir John Lauder's*, Bart. one of the Lords of the Session. *Pencailand*, *James Hamilton's*, one of the Clerks of the Session. *Gilmerton*, *Sir Francis Kinloch's*, Bart. *Preston-Grange*, *William Morrison's*. *Bemston*, — *Hepburn's*. *Lochend*, *George Warrender's*. *Elphinstoun*, late Lord *Elphinstoun's*, now Lord *Primrose's*. *Harmingston*, *Matthew Sinclair's*. *Hauill's*, once *Hepbourn*, Earl of *Bothwell's*, now *Sir David Dalrymple's*, Bart. *Laddington*, Lord *Blantire's*. *Dunglass*, *Sir James Hall's*. *Orminston*, *Adam Cockburn's*, late Lord Justice Clerk. *Stevenson*, *Sir Robert Sinclair's* of *Stevinston*. *Tinningham*, Earl of *Haddington's*. *Broxmouth*, Duke of *Roxburgh's*. *Newbaith*, *Sir William Baird's*. *Whittingham*, Viscount *Kingston's*. *Bancrist*, Lord *Bibank's*. *Beil*, Lord *Belhaven's*. *Gosford*, *Sir Peter-Hallet Wederbourn's*, Bart. *Ralgown*, *Sir George Swittie's*. *Humby*, *David Hepburn's*. Clerk *Cockburn's*. *Colston*, Mr. *Brown's*.

17. Shire of Inverness,

Comprehends a Part of *Murray*, *Loquhaber*, *Badinock*, and some other little Countries; 'tis bounded on the South by the Brae of *Marr* and *Athol*; on the West by the Western Sea; on the North by *Ross*, and on the East by *Murray-Frith*. The Length of *Loquhaber* from *Inverlochie* to *Inverness*, in a streight Line, is 50 Miles. It has Plenty of Iron Ore, great Woods of Fir, with some large ones of Oak. *Inverness* is the Head Town, where the Sheriff keeps his Court; it is commodiously seated upon *Loughness*, which renders it convenient for Trade. The *Lough* is 24 Miles long; the Water thereof is almost always warm, and all the Year long is never so cold as to freeze; nay, in the sharpest Winter, if Cakes of Ice are thrown into it, they will be quickly thaw'd by the Warmth of its Waters. *Badenock*, which is Part of this Shire, abounds with Deer, and many other Conveniencies; and *Loquhaber* is a very pleasant Country, and for Multitude of Fish, both salt and fresh, scarce any Country in *Scotland* can compare with it.

Badenock, *Loquhaber*, and *Marr*, take up all the Breadth of *Scotland*, between the *Deucalidonian* Sea and the *German* Ocean. The Sheriffship is at the King's Disposal.

Seats of Invernessshire.] *Ruthven*, Duke of *Gordon's*. Castle of *Inverness*, the King's; and the Duke of *Gordon* Heretable Keeper. *Lovat*, *Bewlie*, and *Castle-Dounie*, Lord *Lovat's*. *Cal-lodin* and *Bouchrew*; *Forbes's*, Esq; *Castle-Hill*, *Cuthbert's*, Esq; Citadel of *Inverness*, *Duff's* of *Drummure*. *Inches*, *Robertson's*, Esq;

Esq; *Draickies*, *Cuthbert's*, Esq; *Castle-Stuart*, Earl of *Murray's*. *Borlum* and *Rails*, *Mackintosh's*, Esq; *Kinchile*, *Mackbave's*, Esq; *Aldowrie*, *Barker's*, Esq; *Castle-Spiriton*; *Dunayn*, *Knecknagil*, and *Torbreck*, *Baillie's* of *Dunawyne*. *Kinmyllies*, *Polson's*, Sheriff Depute of *Inverness*. *Muirtown*, *Chives's*, Esq; *Hiltoun*, *Macdonald's*, Esq; *Knockfin*, *Chisolin's*, Esq; *Muncack*, *Frazer's* of *Strichane*. *Erchiles*, *Chisolin's* of that ilk. *Strowan*, *Frazer's*, Esq; *Urquhart-Castle*, *Grant's* of that ilk. *Invermoristoun-Castle*, *Grant's* of *Glenmoristoun*. *Glen-garie*, *Mackdonald's*, Esq; *Letter-Finlay*, *Macmartin's*, Esq; *Erchet*, *Frazer's*, Esq; *Foyers*, *Frazer's*, Esq; *Foralin*, *Frazer's*, Esq; *Aberader*, *Auchintosh's*, Esq; *Dumnaglass*, *Mackilbrae's*, Esq; *Tordarroch*, *Cunachtonn*, *Dalcrafts*; and *Ile of May*, *Mackintosh's*, of that ilk. *Devoit*, *Mackintosh's*, Esq; *Fannellan*, *Frazier's*, of *Kinnieries*. *Termit*, *Mackintosh's*, Esq; *Westerlys*, *Shaw's*, Esq; *Cluny*, *Macpherson's*, Esq; *Slate*, Sir *Donald Macdonald's*, Bar. *Merkinsh*, *Rose's*, Esq; *Dawash-phour*, *Baillie's*, Esq; *Dawah-garioch*, *Maclean's*, Esq; *Connadze*, *Mackintosh's*, Esq; *Hoim-Mackintosh's*, Esq; *Doun*, *Grant's* of *Rothimurcus*. *Balnispuck*, *Mackintosh's*, Esq; *Lochyell*, Sir *Ewen Cameron's*, Bart. *Darvegan*, *Maclead's* of that ilk. *Moidart*, Captain of *Clanronald's*; *Stratoridel*, *Mackinnen's* of that ilk. *Culduthal*, *Frazer's*, Esq; *Kerlochy*, *Mackintosh's*, Esq; *Kerlochy*, *Mackintosh's*, Far. *Mackintosh's*, Esq; *Lentron*, *Mackenzey's*, Esq; *Rislick*, *Frazer's*, Esq; *Dumballoch*, *Frazer's*, Esq; *Balladrum*. *Frazer's*, Esq;

18. Shire of *Kincardin*,

So called from the ancient Town of *Kincardin*, includes the *Mernes*, a little Province, bounded by the *German Ocean* on the East; on the South by the River *North-Eske*; on the West by the *Grainsbaine-Hills*; and on the North with the River *De-It's* about 26 Miles in Length, and about 20 Miles broad. The Soil rich, and generally level. The most memorable Place in it is *Dunotre*, a Castle situated upon an high and inaccessible Rock, fortified with strong Walls and Towers at certain Distances, an ancient Seat of the Noble Family of the *Keith's*, who in Recompense of their Valour, have been long Hereditary Earl-Marshals of *Scotland*, now attained. Upon the Sea-Coasts are several convenient Creeks, and some good Harbours, whereof *Stone-hive* is one of the best; and for its greater Safety, the Earl-Marshal, who has *Salmon-Fishing* on the North-side of the Harbour, has raised a Peer of *Stone*. Where the Water of *Cowry* falls into the Sea, stands *Cowry*. Beneath the Town are the Ruins of a Castle, built, as 'tis said, by *Malcolm Kenmore*, who made the Town a Free Burgh. On the Lands of *Arbuthie* and *Redeloak* are some Trenches to be seen, cast up by the *Danes* at one of their Invasions made upon those Parts; and round the Hill of *Urie* is a deep Ditch, where the *Scots* encamp'd. *Dunotre* Castle stands upon a Rock, wash'd by the

Sea on three Sides, and join'd to the Land only by a narrow Neck.

Seats in *Kincardineshire*.] Castle of *Dunoter* and *Feteressie*, Earl of *Marshall's*. *Arbuthnot*, Viscount of *Arbuthnot's*. *Halkertoun*, Lord *Halkertoun's*. *Balmain* and *Fasque*, Sir *David Ramsay's* of *Salmain*, Bart. *Doors*, Sir *Peter Frazer's*, Bart. *Pitfodels*, *Menzie's*, Esq; *Tilbyquhill*, *Douglas's*, Esq; *Kincattissie*, *Irvin's*, Esq; *Elfick*, Sir *Alexander Sannerman's*, Bart. *Muckals*, Sir *Thomas Burnet*, Bart. *Portleithem*, *Thompson's*, Esq; *Urie*, *Barclay's*, Esq; *Glendervie*, *Burnet's*, Esq; *Monbuddo*, *Burnet's*, Esq; *Allardie*, *Allardice's*, of that ilk. *Halgreen*, *Rair's*, Esq; *Brothertoun*, *Scot's*, Esq; *Benholm*, *Scot's*, Esq; *Lawristoun*, *Falconer's*, Esq; *Fesdo*, *Falconer's*, Esq; *Glenfarquhar*, Sir *Alexander Falconer's*, Bart. *Newtoun* and *Inglismaldie*, *Falconer's*, of *Newtoun*. *Crigie*, *Burnet's*, Esq; *Balfour*, *Forbes's*, Esq; *Thorntoun*, *Forbes's*, Esq; *Pittarrow*, Sir *John Carnegie's*, Bart. *Balmakewin*, *Barclay's*, Esq; *Ferdon*, *Arbuthnot's*, Esq; *Bar ras*, Sir *David Ogilvie's*, Bart. *Knox*, Lieutenant Colonel *Keith's*. *Balbegno*, *Middletoun's*, Esq; *Fiddes*, *Arbuthnot's*, Esq; *Comistoun*, Colonel *Scot's*. *Inchmarlack*, *Douglas's*, Esq; *Carterland*, *Arbuthnot's*, Esq; *Ritchartoun*, *Richard's*, Esq; *Woodstoun*, *Ramsay's*, Esq; *Nether Woodstoun*, *Turnbul*, Esq;

19. Shire of *Kinross*,

Is a little Tract of Ground, so call'd from a Town seated in the Middle of the Shire, not far from a Lough, about four Miles in Length, and as many in Breadth, which abounds with Pikes, Trouts, &c. with all Sorts of Water-Fowl. It has one Island, upon which the Castle stands, and another wherein are to be seen the Ruins of the Priory of *Port Mollock*, which belong'd to the *Augustinian* Monks: 'Tis call'd *St. Serf's Inch*, and is said to have anciently been the Residence of some of the *Kuldees*. Here *Mary Queen of Scots* was Prisoner. Out of this Lough flows the Water of *Lovin*. Between the Town of *Kinross* and the Lough is a pleasant Plain, where Sir *William Bruce* the Proprietor has built a stately House, which for the Goodness of the Stone, the curious Architecture, the Gardens and Inclosures, together with the pleasant Prospect of the Lough and the Castle, yields to few Seats in *Britain*. This little Shire was enlarged by Act of Parliament in King *Charles II*d's Time. Sir *William Bruce* of *Kinross*, Bart. is Heretable Sheriff of it.

Seats in *Kinrossshire*.] *Kinross*, *Arnot*, and *Beneath-hill*, Sir *William Bruce's* of *Kinross*, Bart. and Heretable Sheriff. *Burleigh*, late Lord *Burleigh's*. *Cleish*, Lord *Colvil's*. *Dowhill*, *Lindsay's*, Esq; *Kirkness*, Sir *Robert Douglas's*. *Aldie*, Sir *Lawrence Mercer's* of *Aldie*. *Tullibol*, *Holliday's*, Esq;

20. Shire of Lanerk,

So called from the Town of *Lanerk*, where the Sheriff keeps his Court, contains *Clydesdale*, bounded on the South with the Shire of *Annandale*; on the West with the Sheriffdom of *Dumfries*, properly so called; on the North, with the Shire of *Dumbarton*; and on the East, with the Shire of *Linlithgow*. 'Tis in Length about 40 Miles; in Breadth, where broadest, about 24; and where narrowest, 16 Miles. The Country abounds with Coals, Peat, and Lime-stone; but what turns to the greatest Profit, are the Lead-Mines belonging to the Earl of *Hopiton*; not far from which (after Rains) the Country People find Pieces of Gold, some of which are of a considerable Bigness: This seems to be what *Camden* calls *Crawford Moor*, where they daily dig up *Lapis Lazuli*, with little or no Trouble. *Clydesdale* is divided into two Parts; *Onward*, in which is the Burgh of *Lanerick*, on the Banks of the *Clyde*; and *Netherward*, where, upon the afore said River, stands the Palace and Town of *Hamilton*, a Regality. The latter of these is hilly, and full of Heaths, and fit for Feeding; the former level and fit for Grain. It is water'd with the pleasant River of *Clyde*, which gives Name to the *Dale*. It rises on *Errick-Hill*, and running through the whole Country, glides by many pleasant Seats of the Nobility and Gentry, and several considerable Towns, 'till it falls into its own *Frith* at *Dumbarton*. The greatest Ornament of these Parts is the Palace of *Hamilton*, the Court whereof is adorned on all Sides with very noble Buildings. It has a magnificent Entrance, a Frontispiece to the East, of excellent Workmanship, and fair large Gardens, well furnish'd with Fruit-Trees and Flowers. The Park, famous for all its tall Oaks, is six or seven Miles in Compass, and has the Brook *Aven* running thro' it. Near the Palace is the Church, the Vault whereof is the Burial-place of the Dukes of *Hamilton*. Upon the North-west Bank of *Clyde* stands *Glasgow*; which in respect of Largeness, Building, Trade and Wealth, is the chief City in the Kingdom next to *Edinburgh*. The *Clyde* carries small Vessels up to the very Town; but *New Glasgow*, which stands at the Mouth of the River, is a Haven for Vessels of the largest Size. The greatest Part of the City stands on a Plain, and is almost four-square. The Tolbooth stands in the very Middle of it, and is a stately Piece of Building, all of hewn Stone; four principal Streets crossing one another, divide the City, as it were, into four equal Parts. In the upper Part stands the Cathedral Church, commonly called *St. Mungo's*, consisting indeed of two Churches, one over the other. The Architecture of the Pillars and Towers is said to be very exact and curious. Near the Church stood that which was the Archbishop's Castle, enclosed with a noble Stone-Wall: Nor does this Tract want some Remains of *Roman* Antiquity; for from *Errick-stone* in the

one End, to *Maul's* Mitre in the other, where it borders upon the Shire of *Renfrew*, there are evident Footsteps of a Roman Causey, or Military Way : This in some Parts is visible for several Miles together ; and the People have a Tradition, that another Roman-Street went from *Lanerck* to the Roman Camp near *Falkirk*. In this Country there is also another little Water running through a Dale, called *Douglas-Dale*, not far from the Town of *Lanerick* ; where there is an ancient Castle, the Seat of the Earls of *Douglas* and *Angus* ; the Heir of whom is since Marquess and Duke of *Douglas*. The Duke of *Hamilton* is Sheriff.

Seats in *Lanerkshire*.] The Palace of *Hamilton*, D. of *Hamilton's* ; Castle of *Douglas*, D. of *Douglas's* ; Castle of *Crawford*, Earl of *Selkirk's* ; *Boghall*, Earl of *Wigtoun's* ; Castle of *Bothwell*, Earl of *Forfar's* ; *Carmichael* and *Wester-hall*, Earl of *Hyndford's* ; *Bonington*, Sir *James Carmichael's*, Bart. *Lamington*, *Baillie's*, Esq ; *Mauldlesley*, *Carmichael*, Esq ; *Lee*, *Lockhart's*, Esq ; *Castle-Hill*, *Lockhart's* ; *Hags*, now *Rose-hall*, Sir *James Hamilton's*, Bart. *Blackwood*, Sir *George Wier*, Bart. *Torrence* and *Glasford*, *Stewart's* of *Torrence* ; *Fern*, Sir *Archibald Fleming's*, Bart. *Possils*, *Forbes's*, of *Knapernie* ; *Craig*, of *Blantyre*, Lord *Blantyre's* ; *Raplock*, *Hamilton's*, Esq ; *Carnwath* and *Coventoun*, *Lockhart's* of *Carnwath*, Esq ; *Lockhart's-Hall*, Sir *William Lockhart's* of *Carstairs*, Bart. *Milntoun* and *Halraig*, Sir *William Gordon's* of *Dalpholly* ; *Walstoun* and *Edmestoun*, *Baillie's* of *Walstoun* ; *Wasthiel*, Sir *Rob. Denholm's* ; *Culterallers*, *Alexander Menzie's*, Esq ; Advocate ; *Wisson* and *Cleghorn*, *Lockhart's*, Esq ; *Culter* and *Gladstones*, Sir *William Menzie's* of *Gladstones* ; *Borrowfield*, *Walkinshaw's*, Esq ; *Newhouses*, Dr. *Brown's* of *Dauphinitoun* ; *Stone Byres*, *Wen's*, Esq ; *White-Castle* and *Perislands*, *Muirhead's*, Esq ; *Auchisfardel*, *Rob. Kennedy's* ; *Calderwood*, Sir *William Maxwell's*, Bart. *Craignethen*, *Hay's*, Esq ; *Glaspen*, *Macmorran's*, Esq ; *Corehouse*, *Somervell's*, Esq ; *Castletoun* and *Patrick*, Sir *William Stuart's* of *Castle-Milk* ; *Coltness*, Sir *James Stuart's* ; Bart. *Wishaw*, *William Hamilton's*, Esq ; *Gaven*, *Hamilton's* of *Stevenson*, Younger ; *Cleland*, *Cleland's* of that Ilk ; *Dalziel*, *Hamilton's*, Esq ; *Bredisholm*, *Muirhead's*, Esq ; *Dalserf* and *Garrin*, *Archibald Hamilton's*, Esq ; Advocate ; *Monkland*, *Hamilton's* Esq ; *Ernock*, *Robertoun's*, Esq ; *Bedlay*, *Robertoun's*, Esq ; *Orbistoun*, *Hamilton's*, Esq ; *Rofs* and *Brimiltoun*, *Thomas Ackman's*, Esq ; Writer to the Signet ; *Gariness*, *Russell*, *Allentoun*, *Stuart's*, Esq ; *Shelhill*, *John Chancellor's*, Esq ; *Newtoun*, *Weir's*, Esq ; *East-Sheill*, *Inglis's*, Esq ; *Lachop*, *Muirhead's*, Esq ; *Wolfroods*, *Somervell's*, Esq ; *Kirktroun*, *Lockhart's*, Esq ; *Wicker-Shaw*, *Lockhart's*, Esq ; *Hardgray*, *Corbet's*, Esq ; *Towcorse*, *Corbet's*, Esq ; *Carn-Brow*, *Baillie's*, Esq ; *Jerviswood*, *George Baillie's*, Esq ; *Blanterferm*, *Hamilton's* ; *Auchinvole*, *Stark's*, Esq ; *Daniel Cambell* of *Schawfield's*, Esq ; *Carfin*, *Nisbet's*, Esq ; *Woodhall*, *Crawford's* of *Jordan-hill*, West.

Westburn, *Hamilton's*, Esq; *Schawfield*, *Daniel Cambell's*, Esq; *Stobcross*, *Anderson's*, Esq; *Woodside*, *Cambell's*, Esq; *Carsbasket*, *Kincaid's*, Esq; *Gilbert-field*, *Cunningham's*, Esq; *Murdistoun*, *Inglis*, Esq; *Garakirk*, *Dunlop's*, Esq; *Green*, *Hamilton's*, Esq; *Kinnihill*, *Wallace's*, Esq; *Westhorn*, *Wardrop's*, Esq; *Miltoun*, *Crawford's*, Esq; *Fernistoun*, *Dunwoodie's*, Esq; *Kenmuire*, *Calquhoun's*, Esq; *Rabrysloun*, *Landis's*, Esq; *Bardowie*, *Wardrop's*, Esq; *Stein-soun*, *Muirhead's*, Esq; *Kiphyer*, *Crawford's*, Esq; *Carmyle*, *Corse's*, Esq; *Bogleshole*, *Bogle's*, Esq; *Auchingirth*, *Gray's*, Esq; *Auchincarn*, *Warden's*, Esq; *Dalmarnock*, *Wardrop's*, Esq; *Overweol-side*, *Stirling's*, Esq; *Calder*, *Stirling's*, Esq; *Newtoun*, *Gibson's*, Esq; *Rochill*, *Pedie's*, Esq; *Little Givan*, *Ray's*, Esq; *Klikart-hill*, *Row's*, Esq; *Newtoun*, *Hamilton's*, Esq; *Park*, *Bailie's*, Esq; *Neils-Land*, *Hamilton's*, Esq; *Woodside*, *John Baillie's*, Esq; *Broom-hill*, *Birnie's*, Esq; *Little Gill*, *Baillie's*, Esq; *Tannoch-side*, *Ray's*, Esq; *Hairshaw*, *Cleland's*, Esq; *Cathkin*, *Dunlop's*, Esq; *Hamilton's Ferm*, *Bell's*, Esq; *Kirkcounholm*, *Montgomery's*, Esq; *Kenmure*, *Corbet's*, Esq; *Kenmure*, *Scot's*, Esq; *Annessoun*, *William Carmichael's*, Esq; *Advocate*; *Chatton-hill*, *Hamilton's*, Esq; *Carse*, *Wier's*, Esq; *Hisle-side*, *Douglas's*, Esq; *Kirroth*, *Somervell's*, Esq; *Piel*, *Somervell's*, Esq; *Creyssoun*, *Gray's*, Esq; *Alton*, *Hamilton's*, Esq; *Parkhead*, *Hamilton's*, Esq; *Raith*, *Hamilton's*, Esq; *Boigs*, *Hamilton's*, Esq; *Rough Soils*, *Cochran's*, Esq; *Ardrie*, *Hamilton's*, Esq; *Baghie*, *Baily's*, Esq; *Cairn-hill*, *Moir's*, Esq; *Johnstoun*, *Baily's*, Esq; *Bracco*, *Namith's*, Esq; *Ravenscraig*, *Nisimith's*, Esq; *Craig*, *Cochran's*, Esq; *Chappel*, *Miller's*, Esq; *Polmadie*, *Boid's*, Esq; *Spittle*, *Somervell's*, Esq; *Elder Shaw*, *Hamilton's*, Esq;

21. Shire of Linlithgow, or Midlothian.

Takes its Name from *Linlithgow*, the Head-Burgh, and has on the North the *Forth*; is divided from *Midlothian* towards the South and East by the Rivers *Almond* and *Breichwater*: Towards the North-West it meets with Part of *Sterlingshire*; and to the West with Part of *Clydsdale*: It is in Length 14 Miles, and in Breadth about Nine. It affords great Plenty of Coal, Limestone, and white Salt; and in the Reign of King James VI. a Silver Mine was found there, out of which a great Quantity of Silver was extracted. The Town of *Linlithgow* is a Royal Burgh well built, and accommodated with Fountains that supply the Inhabitants with Water, and with a stately Town-House for the Meeting of the Gentry and Citizens: But its greatest Ornament is the King's House, which stands upon a rising Ground, that runs almost into the Middle of the Lough, and looks like an Amphitheatre, with something like Terrace-Walks, and a Descent from them; but upon the Top, where the Castle stands, it is a Plain. The Court has Apartments like Towers upon the four Corners, and in the midst of it is a stately Fountain, adorned with several curious Statues, the Water whereof rises to a good Height. The *Levisons*, Earls of this Place, are

Hereditary Keepers of the Castle, Hereditary Bailiffs of the King's Bailiiffry, and Hereditary Constables of the King's Castle of *Blackness*. Near the Palace, upon a Level with it, stands the Church, a curious Building of fine Stone, *Torphichen*, which lies South of *Llinalithgow*, was once the Residence of the Knights of *Atalta*, but now gives the Title of Lord to the Chief of the Name of *Sandilands*. Near the *Kipps*, South from *Llinalithgow*, there is an ancient Altar of great unpolish'd Stones (commonly call'd *Arthur's Oven*, and thought by the Learned to be the Temple of *Terminus*, built by the *Romans*) leaning on one another in such a Manner, that they mutually support, and are supported by each other. Near this Altar are several great Stones, set in a Circle; and upon two adjacent Hills are Remains of old Camps, with great Heaps of Stones and ancient Graves. Hereabouts is also *Levingston*, the ancient Seat of the Lord *Levingston*, and now of Sir *James Cunningham*, Bart. Some Miles also to the West of *Queens-Ferry*, on the Sea-Coast, is *Abercorn* Castle, near which Place, as *Bede* tells us, the Roman Wall began: One may trace it along toward *Caridden*, where a figured Stone is to be seen, and some ancient Medals were found. About a Mile South of *Caridden*, there is a Village which still keeps the Remains of the Old Wall, and is called from it *Wall-Town*. From the Name of the artificial Mount cast up there, one would believe it to be the very Place which *Bede* calls *Penwall-Town*. The Track of the Wall appears in several Places between this and *Kennel*, and from thence to *Falkirk*; but of this Wall more hereafter. *Charles Hope*, Earl of *Hope-Town*, is Hereditary Sheriff of this Shire; which Right he enjoys, as Proprietor of the Barony of *Abercorn*.

Seats in *Llinalithgowshire*.] *Blackness*-Castle, the King's: The Earl of *Buchan* present Governor. Palace of *Llinalithgow*, the King's, and the late Earl of *Llinalithgow* Heretable Keeper; *Kinniel*, Duke of *Hamilton's*; *Abercorn*, now *Hoptoun-house*, *Meidhope*, and *Nidary*, Earl of *Hoptoun's*; *Craigihall*, Marquess of *Annandale's*; *Caridden*, Earl of *Dalhousie's*; Castle of *Bridge-house*, Earl of *Llinalithgow's*; *Kirkhill*, Earl of *Buchan's*; *Newlissoun*, Earl of *Stairs's*; *Dundass*, *Dundass's* of that ilk; *Binns*, Sir *Thomas Dalziel's*, Bart. *Livingston*, Sir *James Cunningham's*, Bart. *Dalmeny* and *Barnhough*, Earl of *Roseberry's*; *Bonhard* and *Northbank*, *Cornwall's* of *Bonhard*; *East binning*, *Robert Stewart's*, Esq; Advocate; *West-binning*, *Dickson's*, Esq; *Stonhill*, *Dundass's* of *Manner*, Esq; *Ilissoun*, Earl of *Ruthglen's*; *Houssoun*, *Sharp's*, Esq; *Dundingsoun*, *Dundass's*, Esq; *Philipsoun*, *John Dundass's*, Esq; Advocate; *Wallhouse*, *Gillon's*, Esq; *Barbacklean*, *Cochran's*, Esq; *Bancrief*, *Hamilton's*, Esq; *Briestmill*, *Dundass's*, Esq; *Craigoun*, *John Erwing's*, Esq; Writer to the Signet; *Ochiltrey* and *Wry*, *John Montgomery's*, Esq; Writer to the Signet. *Adulcathie*, *Monteith's*, Esq; *Todshaugh*, *Monteith's*, Esq; *Holms*, Mr. *George Barclay's*, Minister at Up-
hall;

hal; Duntervie, Durham's, Esq; Carlowry, Sinclair's, Esq; Baberree, Andrew Marjoribank's, Writer to the Signet; Kirkcoun, Paterfon's, Esq; Bangour, Hamilton's, Esq; Grange, Hamilton's, Esq; Parkley, Dollas's, Esq; Kips, Sir Robert Sibbald's; West-Port and Bellside, Hamilton's, Esq; Leychel, Dumbar's, Esq; Caribber, Hay's, Esq; Woodcockdale, Anchinloch, Esq; Bedlormie and Mortoun, Livingstoun's, Esq; Kilpunt, Campbel's, Esq; Mortoun, Scot's, Esq; Polkemmet, Baillies, Esq; Boghall, Norpel's, Esq; Hiltly, Scatoun's, Esq;

22. Shire of **Nairn**,

So called from *Nairn*, a Royal Burgh, situate upon the Coast of *Murray Frith*, where the Water of *Nairn* runneth into the Sea. It comprehends the *West Part* of *Murray*, where the Air is very wholesome, and the Winter mild. The lower Part of the Country bears much Corn, which is soon ripe, but the high Country is fitter for Pasture. There are many great Woods of Fir, and other Trees in this Country. *Sir Hugh Campbell of Caddel* is Hereditary Sheriff.

Seats in **Nairnshire**.] *Kirlravock and Geddes, Ross's, Esq; Calder, Artherfeer and Moyness, Sir Hugh Campbell's of Calder; Clava, Ross's, Esq; Penick, or Greenhall. Brodie of that Ilk; Both, Dumbar's, Esq; Lochloy, Hay's, Esq; Kinslaire, Sutherland's, Esq; Budzet, Mr. William Dallas, Writer to the Signet.*

23. Shire of **Peebles, or Tweedale**,

To which the Royal Burgh *Peebles* gives the Name. It is seated in a pleasant Plain, on the Side of the *Tweed*, over which is built a stately Bridge of 5 Arches, and has a fine Church. This Shire is otherwise called *Tweedale*, from the River *Tweed*, which rising at a Place call'd *Tweed's Cross*, runs East the whole Length of the Shire, and for the most Part with a rapid Stream. It is bounded on the *East* with *Errich Forest*, on the *South* with Part of the Forest of *St. Mary Lough* and *Annandale*, on the *West* with the *Overward* of *Clydsdale*, and on the *North* with Part of *Caldermoor*, the Head of *North-Esk* and *Mid-Lothian*. In Length it is 26 Miles, and where it's broadest does not exceed 16; in which Compass are 17 Parishes that make up a Presbytery, call'd the Presbytery of *Peebles*. The Country is generally swell'd with Hills, many of which are green and grassy, with pleasant and fertile Valleys between; well water'd and adorn'd with Gentlemens Houses. Their Grain is generally Oats and Barley; and as for Planting, they make but little Use of it, except about the Houses of the Gentry. There are in it some Remains of Antiquity; the Place call'd *Randall's Trenches*, seems to have been a *Roman Camp*; and a Causeway leads from it half a Mile together, to the Town of *Lyne*. The *Earl of March*, Brother to the late Duke of *Queensbury*, is Hereditary Sheriff.

Seats in **Peeblesshire**.] *Nidpath, Earl of March's; Traquair, Earl of Traquair's; Dawick, Cardon, and Passö, Sir James Nasmith's*

mish's of *Dawick*, Bart. Advocate; *Blackbarrony*, now *Darnhall*, Sir *Alexander Murray's*, Bart. *Burghoutn House*, Sir *David Murray's*, Bart. *Horseburg* and *Pirn*, *Horseburgh's* of that ilk; *Kirla*, *David Plenderleith's* of *Blyth*, Esq; Advocate; *Romano*, Doctor *Pennicock's*; *Drochlaw-Castle*, Earl of *March's*; *Kirkurd* and *Pottlehaugh*, *Geddes's* of *Rohan*; *Haystoun*, *Hay's*, Esq; *Hartue*, *Dickson's*, Esq; *Kilbuhcho*, *Dickson's*, Esq; *Whitstead*, *Dickson's*, Esq; *Polmude*, *Huntur's*, Esq; *Spittlehaugh*, *Murray's*, Esq; *Cringleth*, *Murray's*, Esq; *Halmyre*, *Murray's*, Esq; *Barns*, *Burnet's*, Esq; *Cardrona*, *Williamson's*, Esq; *Splitterfield*, *Grahame's*, Esq; *Hundilslope*, *Scot's*, Esq; *Glonkirk*, *Porteous's*, Esq; *Olipher*, *Tweedie's*, Esq; *Scotstoun*, *Brown's*, Esq; *Hackshaw*, *Porteous's* Esq; *Cairnmure* and *Netherurd*, *Lawson's* of *Cairnmure*; *Carlops*, *Burnet's*, Esq; *Hairry*, *Chisolm's*, Esq; *King-Seat*, Mr. *William Russell's*, Minister of *Stobo*; *Winkstoun*, *Little's*, Esq; *Skirling*, *Douglas's*, Esq; *Stonipath*, Mr. *Alexander Walker's*, Minister of *Kirkcaldy*; *Mosphenan*, *Scot's*, Esq; *Kingeldours*, *Tweedie's*, Esq; *Callens*, *Baillie's*, Esq; *Cold-Cogt*, *Meldrum's*, Esq; *Stuarton*, *Little's*, Esq;

24. Shire of *Perth*.

So called from *Perth* (otherwise call'd *St. Johnstoun*) a Royal Burgh, and Head Town of the County, has *Badenoch* on the North, on the West, *Argyleshire*, on the South *Clackmannanshire*, and to the East, *Angus*. The Length from East to West is above 52 Miles, and the Breadth about 48. The high Grounds are good Pasture, and the low very fruitful in Corn. This Sheriffdom comprehends *Athol*, *Gowry*, *Menteith*, *Strathern* and *Braid-Albin*. *Athol* is fruitful enough; the Places therein are of little Account, but the Earls to whom it has given a Title have been very memorable. *Strathern*, i.e. the Vale along the *Erne*, seems to have been the *Ferne* of the *Romans* (to which they gave the Epithet of *Glacialis*) for in it are many *Roman Camps*; one particularly at *Ardoch*, the Figure and Description whereof may be seen in the Account of the *Thule* of the Ancients, written by Sir *Robert Sibald*; besides which there is a *Via Militaris*, or *Roman High-way*, towards *Perth*. Several *Roman Medals* have also been found there, and of late two *Fabula* curiously enamelled with a *Sepulchral Stone*, the Inscription whereof is given us in the afore said Account of *Thule*. The *Orknil Hills*, which run along the South Parts of this Shire, abound with Metals and Minerals; particularly they find good Copper, and *Lapis Calaminaris*, and at *Glen-Lion* they meet with Lead. Here is great Want of Coal, but their excellent Peat, and the Abundance of Wood, supply that Defect. *Culross* is seated on a Descent, and its greatest Ornament is the stately House of the Earl of *Kilcardin*, with the Gardens and Terrace-Walks about it, which has a pleasant Prospect to the very Mouth of the *Firth*. They have several Seats of the Nobility and Gentry: *Drummond Castle*, formerly the Chief Residence of

of the Earls of *Perth*, Hereditary *Stuarts* of *Strethern*, *Kincardin*, the Duke of *Montross's*; *Dunkeild*, a very noble Seat, the Duke of *Athol's*. This Territory, as also *Menteith* adjoining, is under the Government of the Barons *Drummond*, Hereditary *Stuarts* of it: *Menteith*, as they say, has its Name from the River *Teith*; at *Kil-bridge*, the Earls of *Menteith* have their principal Seat; the ancient Earls of *Menteith* were of that *Ilk*, and sometimes of the Family of *Cumin*, but came into the Family of the *Stuarts*, in the Person of *Robert* Earl of *Fife* and *Monteith*, first Duke of *Albany*, after which it fell into the Crown by Forfeiture, and was given to *Malifius Graham*, in Exchange for the Earldom of *Strathern*. *Goury* is celebrated for its Corn-Fields, and Excellency of its Soil. It lies along the other Side of the *Tay*, being a more level Country. *Braid-Albin* is the highest Part of *Scotland*, and is inhabited by the Successors of the true ancient *Scots*; they speak *Irish*, and call themselves *Albanach*: They are a People of firm and compact Bodies, of great Strength, and swift of Foot; of great Spirits, impatient of Servitude, born as it were for War, not willing to pass by Injuries without receiving Satisfaction. They wear, after the Manner of the *Irish*, striped Mantles of diverse Colours, called *Plaids*, with their Hair thick and long; living by Hunting, Fishing, and Fowling. In War their Armour is an Iron Head-piece, and a Coat of Mail; their Arms, a Bow, Barbed Arrows, and a broad Back-Sword: They are divided into Families, which they call *Clans*; these *Clans* formerly harassed one another almost perpetually with Civil Wars within themselves; to prevent which, a Law was made in 1581, enacting, That if one of any Clan committed Robbery, or Murder, whoever of that Clan should chance to be apprehended, should repair the Damage, or suffer Death. The Duke of *Athol* is Sheriff of *Perthshire*.

Seats in *Perthshire*.] Castle of *Blair* in *Athol*; *Dunkeld* and *Huntingtown*, Duke of *Athol's*; *Arrol*, Earl of *Northesk's*; *Castle Lion*, Earl of *Strathmore's*; *Drummie*, Lord *Kinnard's*; *Enlariog* and *Taymouth*, Earl of *Broadalbin's*; *Castle Drummond* and *Stob-hall*, Earl of *Perth's*; *Diplin Keiller*, and *Coupmalindie*, Earl of *Kinnoul's*; *Cardross*, Earl of *Buchan's*; *Ballenton*, Lord *Napier's*; *Innerpavry*, Viscount of *Strathallen's*; *Scoon*, Visc. of *Stormont's*; *Nairn* and *Strathurd*, late Lord *Nairn's*; *Duncrub*, Lord *Rollo's*; *Aberuchil* and *Kilbride*, Sir *James Campbell's* of *Aberuchil*, Bart. *Balmanno*, Sir *John Hepburn's*, alias *Murray's*, Bart. Advocate; *Aridoch*, Sir *Harry Stirling*, Bart. *Ecclesmagirdle* and *Pottie*, *Carmichael's* of *Balmedy*; *Moncrief*, Sir *Thomas Moncrief*, of that *Ilk*, Bart. *Elquho*, Earl of *Weem's* *Mecklehoure*, Sir *Lawrence Mercer* of *Aldie*; *Evlick*, Sir *Alexander Lindsay's*, Bart. *Monibaird* and *Oughtertyre*, Sir *Patrick Murray's*, Bart. *Weem*, Sir *Alexander Menzies* of that *Ilk*; *Valleyfield*, Sir *George Preston's*, Bart. *Bamsf*, Sir *James Ramsey's*, Bart. *Blairhall*, Sir *Dougal Stuart's*, a Lord of the Session; *Castle Threapland*,

Tkreatland's, Bart. *Burnbank*, *Campbel's*, Esq; *Glenegies*, *Haidden's*, Esq; *Innermay*, *Drummond's* Esq; *Newtown*, *Grahame's*, Esq; *Dumbrerny*, *Craigie's*, Esq; *Pitraitbly*, *Oliphant's*, Esq; *Innerneathie*, *Ross's*, Esq; *Carpow*, *Oliphant's*, Esq; *Balgown*, Mr. *Aeneas Oliphant's*, Writer to the Signet; *Balgown* and *Elair*, *Graham's* of *Balgown*, *Abercairny*, *Murray's*, Esq; *Cask*, *Williamstown*, and *Wroden*, *Oliphant's* of *Gask*; *Tipperwalloch*, *Moncreif's*, Esq; *Gorthie*, *Grahame's*, Esq; *Delwin*, Mr. *John Mackenzie's*, one of the Principal Clerks of the Session; *Rynd*, *Keir's* of *Kilmouth*; *Kilspondie*, *Auslin's*, Esq; *Kincardin*, *Cochran's* of *Ochiltrees*; *Balthayork*, *Blair's*, Esq; *Kingswans*, *Blair's*, Esq; *Arblair*, *Blair's*, Esq; *Keshik*, *Campbel's*, Esq; *Monzie*, *Campbel's*, Esq; *Fordie*, *Campbel's*, Esq; *Meggins*, *Drummond's*, Esq; *Orchil*, *Graham's*, Esq; *Bunzian*, *Oliphant's* of *Condy*; *Machany*, *Drummond's*, Esq; *Newtown*, *Edmiston's*, Esq; *Lanerick*, *Haidden's*, Esq; *Lence*, *Luchannan's*, Esq; *Murie*, *Zcaman's*, Esq; *Pitfour*, *Hay's*, Esq; *Colfargy*, *Moncreif's*, Esq; *Kirkhill*, *Nairn's*, Esq; *Parha'e House*, *Oliphant's* of *Bachiltoun*; *Kippenross*, *Pearson's*, Esq; *Strowan*, *Robertson's*, Esq; *Strowan*, *Murray's*, Esq; *Garnully*, *Stuart's*, Esq; *Gaskinbail* and *Innernytie*, *Stuart's* of *Innernytie*; *Bordie*, *Bruce's*, Esq; *Ashintilly*, *Spalding's*, Esq; *Fingast*, *Mackgil*, *Lady Fingast's*; *Logyalmond*, *Drummond's*, Esq; *Glejelune*, *Blair's*, Esq; *Cluny* and *Craig*, *Ogilvie's*, Esq; *Tullifargus*, *Crucktoun's*, Esq; *Ballegerno*, *Gray's*, Esq; *Dron*, *Fife's*, Esq; *Lawrison*, *Strachan's*, Esq; *Lowers*, *Campbel's*, Esq; *Kilgustoun*, *Craigie's*, Esq; *Callender*, *Drummond's*, Esq; *Colquhille*, *Drummond's*, Esq; *Killy*, *Drummond's*, Esq; *Strowy*, *Hay's*, Esq; *Banhard*, *Grant's*, Esq; *Methwin*, *Smith's*, Esq; *Braco*, *Grahame's*, Esq; *Glenderick*, *Grahame's*, Esq; *Gartur*, *Grahame's*, Esq; *Garrowock*, *Grahame's*, Esq; *Pitcaurus*, *Grahame's*, Esq; *Leyes*, *Hay's*, Esq; *Dollery*, *Murray's*, Esq; *Goierdie*, *Kinloch's*, Esq; *Inchleshe*, Mr. *Francis Montgomery's*; *Culteq:hy*, *Maxtoun's*, Esq; *Hill*, *Mackson's*, Esq; — *Milfield's*, Esq; *Glenlyon*, *Menzie's*, Esq; *Comerie*, *Menzie's*, Esq; *Comerie*, *Chusly*, Esq; *Shian*, *Menzies's*, Esq; *Seggyden*, *Nairns*, Esq; *Contouchat*, *Oliphant's*, Esq; *Lethnity*, Mr. *David Ramsey's*, Writer to the Signet. *Forinet* and *Tillendies*, *Ramsey's*, Esq; *Lude*, *Robertson's*, Esq; *Fascally*, *Robertson's*, Esq; *Craighall*, *Rattery's*, Esq; *Ragnagullion*, *Rattery's*, Esq; *Keir*, *Sterling's*, Esq; *Cammo* and *Arthur-stene*, *Smith's*, Esq; *Kiptendavie*, *Sterling's*, Esq; *Stenton*, *Stuart's*, Esq; *Bellachin*, *Stuart's*, Esq; *Craigtoun*, *Stuart's*, Esq; *Banackillie*, *Stewart's*, Esq;

25. Shire of Renfrew.

Is separated from *Dunbartonshire* on the *West* by the *River Clyde*, which carries up Ships of great Burden ten Miles within the Country: On the *East* it is joined by *Lanerikshire*; and on the *West* and *South* by the *Sheriffdom of Airc*: It is in Length 20 Miles

Miles, and in Breadth, where broadest, 13, in most Places about 8. That Part which is near the *Clyde*, is pleasant and fertile, without Mountains, only has some small Risings; but that to the *South* and *South-West*, is more hilly, barren and moorish. This Country is full of Nobility and Gentry, who, by frequent Intermarriages, are most of 'em related to one another. The Conveniency of the *Firth* and *Clyde*, the Coast whereof is all along very safe for Ships to ride in, has caused great Improvements in these Parts. At the *West* End of a fair Bay stands *Gowrock* Town and Castle, belonging to Sir *William Stuart*, Bart. where there is a good Road and a Harbour lately fitted up. More inward stands *Greenock*, a well built Town and a good Harbour in *Hewn-Stone*, belonging to Sir *John Shaw*, Bart. one of the most considerable upon all that Coast; the chief Seat is the Herring-Fishing of the *West* Seas, where the Royal Company of Fishermen have built a House for the Conveniency of Trade. Near this Place is *Crawford-Dyke*, where good Houses are lately built; and a little more to the *South*, *New-work*, where the Town of *Glasgow* has built a new Port, and named it *Port-Glasgow*, with a large Publick-House. Here is the Custom-House for all this Coast, and the Town of *Glasgow* has obliged the Merchants to load and unload here. Ten Miles up the River, from *Port-Glasgow*, stands *Pasley*, two Miles from *Clyde*, formerly a very noble Monastery; the Abby and Church, with fair Gardens and Orchards, and a little Park for Fallow-Deer, are all enclosed with a Stone-Wall about a Mile in Circuit. At this Town there is a large *Roman* Camp, with a *Pratorium* at the *West-End*, on a rising Ground, upon the Descent whereof the Town of *Pasley* stands. The *Pratorium* is not large, but has been well fortified with three Fosses and Dykes of Earth, of which so much is still remaining, that a Man on Horseback cannot see over them. It seems to have included all that Ground which the Town stands upon, and may have been a Mile in Compass. When one treads upon the Ground of the *Pratorium*, it gives a Sound as if it were hollow, occasioned probably by some Vaults underneath, such as are at *Camelon* and *Aridoch*, two others of their Camps. At *Langside* also there is an Appearance of an old Camp on the Top of the Hills. Here the Battle was fought between Queen *Mary* and the Earl of *Murray*, call'd the *Lang-side* Fields. In the Lands of *New-yards*, near *Pasley*, there is a remarkable Spring which ebbs and flows with the Tide, though it be on a far higher Ground than any Place where the Tide comes. The Water of the River *Whitcart*, upon which *Pasley* stands, is commended for its Largeness, and the Fineness of the Pearls that are frequently found thereabouts, and 3 Miles above. They commonly fish for them in Summer-time, and meet with them in the Bottom of the Water in a Shell-Fish, which is much larger than the ordinary Muscle. *Alexander Montgomery*, Earl of *Edlingtown*, is Hereditary Sheriff. Seat

Seats in **Renfrewshire.**] *Castle-Semple*, Lord *Semple's*; *Pasley*, *Cochran* and *Calwall*, Earl of *Dundonald's*; *Hawkhead* and *Stonly*, Lord *Ross's*; *Areskin*, the ancient Seat of the Lord *Areskin's*, now Lord *Blantyre's*; *Finlathoun*, Earl of *Glencairn's*; *Blackhall*, *Ardagowan*, and *Castle-Mernis*, Sir *Archibald Stuart's* of *Blackhall*, Bart. *Greenock*, Sir *John Schaw's*, Bart. *Castle Croixtoun* and *Inchannon* the Duke of *Montross's*; *Bishoptoun*, *Wakingshaw* of that Ilk, *Dargavel*, *Maxwell's*, Esq; *Northbar*, *Mac Gilchrist's*, Esq; *Houstoun*, Sir *John Houstoun's* of that Ilk, Bart. *Southbar* belongs to *George Maxwell*, and immediate Cadet of the Family of *Niddisdale*; *Barochin*, *Flemming's*, Esq; *Third Part*, *Semple's* of *Beltrees*; *Cathcart*, Sir *William Semple's*, Bart. *Craigens*, *Cunningham's*, Esq; *Johnstoun*, *Houstoun's*, Esq; *Quarrelstoun*, *Houstoun's*, Esq; *Blackstoun*, *Napier's*, Esq; *Woodside*, *Crawfurd's*, Esq; *Jordainhill*, *Crawfurd's*, Esq; *Honsil*, *Dunlop's*, Esq; *Scotstoun*, *Walkinshaw's*, Esq; *Overpollock*, Sir *Robert Pollock's* of that Ilk. *Netherpollock*, Sir *John Maxwell's*, Bart. a Lord of the Session. *Caldwai*, *Mure's*, alias *Fairlie's*, Esq; *Glanderstoun*, *Muir's*, Esq; *Atkenhead*, *Hamilton's*, Esq; *Kelley*, Sir *John Maxwell's* of *Pollock*; *Renfield*, *Campbel's* of *Blythfwood*; *Newland's*, *Dunlop's*, Esq; *Fulbar*, *Hall's*, Esq; *Eldorby*, *Wallace's*, Esq; *Ferguslie*, *Cockran's*, Esq; *Fulwood*, *Porterfeld's*, Esq; *Crawfurd-urn*, belonging to *Thomas Crawford*, Esq; *Dochell*, to *Porterfield* of that Ilk. *Selviland*, to *Wakingshaw* of that Ilk.

26. Shire of **Ross**,

Is the only County in *Scotland*, which preserving its Name, reaches from Sea to Sea; where it bears upon the Western Ocean, 'tis woody, mountainous, and abounding with Deer of all Sorts, and Wild-Fowl: On the other Side it's adorned with Corn-Fields and Pastures, and the People are much more civil. *Fortrose*, *Tayn*, from which the Shire has sometimes been denominated, and *Dungwall*, are in this Shire. *Tayn* stands upon a *Frith* of the same Name, near 20 Miles long, and is convenient for Shipping. This Country has not been long erected into a Sheriffdom, and the Sheriffs are nominated by his Majesty.

Seats in **Ross-shire.**] *Brahan*, *Daunting-Island*, and *Chaney* of *Ross*, Earl of *Seaforth's*; *Coul*, *Kinelland* and *Inverlaol*, Sir *John Mackenzie's*, Bart. *Findron* and *Pittinaughlie*, Sir *Kennet Mackenzie's* of *Scatwel*, Bart. *Rosekeen* and *Inverbroike*, Sir *William Gordon's* of *Dalsfolly*, Bart. *Foulis*, Sir *Robert Monro's*, Bart. *Tulloch* and *Dalnie*, Sir *Donald Bain's*; *Kinkel* and *Garlock*, Sir *Kenneth Mackenzie's*, Bart. *Dachmaluak*, *Mackenzie's*, Esq; *Applecross* and *Tarradel*, *Mackenzie's* of *Applecross*. *Ardmore* and *Balnagown*, *Ross's*, Esq; *Culrain*, *Monro's*, Esq; *Newmore*, *Monro's*, Esq; *Aldy*, *Ross's*, Esq; *Cowliss*, *Ross's* of *Kilrobeck*; *Reed-Castle*, *Mackenzie's*, Esq; *Mullochie* and *Kil-*

cowie, Mackenzie's, Esq; Allangrange, Mackenzie's Esq; Suddy, Mackenzie's Esq; Drengie, Graham's; Esq; Kilmure, Chive's of Muretoun; Bennetsfield, Matthison's, Esq; Belmaduthie and Killand, Mackenzie's, Esq; Ormond and Avoth, Mackenzie's, Esq; Ethie, Leslie's of Findrassie, Esq; Ord, Mackenzie's, Esq; Kinghilladrum, Mackenzie's, Esq; Fairburn, Mackenzie's, Esq; Scatmel, Mackenzie's of Tarridon; Seafield, Frazer's, Esq; Hiltoun, Forrest's, Esq; Ardulzie, Monro's, Esq; Affin and Balconie, MacLenzie's of Incheulter; Ardress, Mackenzie's, Esq; Kindrass, Ross's, Esq; Contouligh, Macleed's, Esq; Pitkeary, Ross's, Esq; Guenies, Macleed's, Esq; Duchkain, Mackenzie's, Esq; Kincraig, Mackenzie's, Esq; Lynmlair, Monro's, Esq; Bellen, Mackenzie's, Esq;

27. Shire of **Roxburgh.**

Roxburgh, sometimes call'd *Marchidon*, or *Marchemont*, which also gives the Title to the *Marchemont* Herald, from its being seated in the *Marches*, was anciently a Royal Burgh, containing several Parishes and Schools, as appears from the *Cartuary* of *Kelsae*; but by reason of the Wars between the two Nations; the Castle was razed, the Town ruin'd, and its Royalty transmitted to *Jedburgh*, the chief Royal Burgh of the Shire. The adjacent Territory is the Sheriffdom of the Family of the *Douglasses*. The Shire contains *Tiviotdale*, *Liddisdale*, *Eskdale*, and *Eusdale*, and is in Length from *Riddingburn* on the East, to *Annandale* on the West, about 30 Miles; and in Breadth, from the Border to the *Blue-Cairn* in *Laudermoor*, about 14 or 15. Its Soil is good, proper either for Grass or Corn, and water'd with several Rivulets that run into *Tiviot* and *Tweed*. The Lower Grounds abound with Corn, especially Oats, little inferior to any Shire in *Scotland*, for the Goodness of the Grain; great Quantities whereof are carried into *England*. The High Grounds are furnish'd with excellent Grass, produce great Store of Cattle of all Kinds, and of the best Breed in *Scotland*, both for Largeness and Goodness. Here are great Remains of *Roman* Antiquities; such as *Footsteps* of their Encampments; and a Military Way runs from *Hornam* to *Tweed*, call'd, *The Roman Causey*; and by the Vulgar, *The rugged Causey*. The most eminent Mountains in it are *Cockeraw*, from which runs a Tract of Hills Westward, dividing *Scotland* from *England*, which are only passable in some Places. *Roxburghshire* contains the Regalities of *Jedburgh-Forest*, belonging to the Duke of *Douglas*; of *Haw-swick*, belonging to the Duke of *Buccleugh*; and *Melrofs*, once a very famous Monastery belonging to the Earl of *Haddington*. Several ancient Families of Gentlemen, and of considerable Estates, inhabit this Country. The Sheriffdom is in the Family of the *Douglasses*, *Archibald Douglass*, Esq; of *Cavers*, who is usually call'd Sheriff of *Tiviotdale*, is Hereditary Sheriff. In this Shire are three *Presbyteries*, *Jedburgh*, *Kelsae*, and *Melrofs*. After *Tiviotdale* follows *Liddisdale*,

dale, where is a high Prospect of an ancient Hermitage, now a very strong Castle belonging to the *Hepburns*. *Eskdale* and *Eusdale*, which are also reckon'd Part of *Roxburghshire*, have little in them worthy Observation.

Seats in *Roxburghshire*.] The *Flores* and *Friers* and *Holydane*, the Duke of *Roxburgh's*; *Branxolin*, *Duchefs* of *Bucclough's*; *Craling*, *Lord Cranstoun's*; *Fernikerst*, *Lord Jedburgh's*; *Lintounlie*, Duke of *Douglafs's*; *Cavers*, *Douglafs's*, Esq; who is Heritable Sheriff of the Shire. *Stitchel*, *Sir John Pringle*, Bart. *Marlesfield*, *Sir William Bennet's* of *Grubbet*, Bart. *Kiddel*, *Sir Walter Ruddle's* of that Ilk, Bart. *Kingdale*, formerly *Mazin* and *Ilstoun*, *Scot's* of *Harden*; *Lanshaw*, *Bayly's* of *Ferwiswood*, Esq; *Ancram*, *Sir John Scot's*, Bart. *Stob*, *Sir Gilbert Eliot's* of *Stobs*, Bart. *Minto*, *Sir Gilbert Eliot's*, Bart. a Lord of the Sessions; *Wolie*, *Eliot's* of *Stonadge*; *Newton*, *Sir James Don's*, Bart. *Long-Newton*, *Sir Patrick Scot's*, Bart. *Rutherford*, *Sir Alexander Don's*. Bart. *Gala*, *Sir James Scot*, Bart. *Caver*, *Ker's*, Esq; *Littledean*, *Ker's* Esq; *Sinom*, *Ker's* of *Chatto*; *Park*, *Pringle's* of *Cliftoun*; *Frogdane*, *Ker's*, Esq; *Newtoun*, *Ker's*, Esq; *Pinnacle*, *George Douglafs's* of *Friershaw*, Esq; Advocate; *Kipperlaw*, *Andrew Ker's*, Esq; Writer to the Signet; *Smelhom*, *Don's*, Esq; *Etherston*, *Shiel's*, *Scot's*, of *Goremberry*; *Ilassendein*, *Scot's*, Esq; *Middlemil*, *Eliot's*, Esq; *Benjedburgh*, *Douglafs's*, Esq; *Timperdane*, *Douglafs's*, Esq; *Wells*, *Eliot's*, Esq; *Hunthill*, Old Seat of the Lord *Rutherford*, now *Rutherford* of that Ilk; *Peimington*, *Rutherford's*, Esq; *Muirheusly*, *Halyburtun's*, Esq; *Ednam*, *Edmiston's*, Esq; *Falnasb*, *Scot's*, Esq; *Humbleknew's*, *Glaidsone's* of that Ilk; *Langland's* of that Ilk; *Fairnelie*, *Rutherford's*, Esq; *Abbot Rule*, *Ker's*, Esq; *Edzarsloun*, *Rutherford's*, Esq; *Senteno*, *Scot's*, Esq; *Chesters*, *Benner's*, Esq; *Mishels*, *Scot's* of *Newtoun*; *Wells*, *Scot's*, Esq; *Breeriyards*, *Ogleby's* of *Hartwoodmyres*; *Whiteiaw*, *Gladstane's*, Esq; *Hartridge*, now *Stuartfield*, *Stuart's*, Esq; *Borthwickbrae*, *Eliot's*, Esq; *Harwood*, *Eliot's*, Esq; *Fotherlie*, *Ker's*, Esq;

28. Shire of *Selkirk*,

Is otherwise call'd the Sheriffdom of the Forest of *Eutrick*, because it was formerly almost wholly cover'd with Woods, which were once well stock'd with Red and Fallow Deer, but now are in a great Measure destroy'd. It is properly Part of *Teviotdale*; on the North it is partly bounded by *Tweeddale*, and partly by the Regality of *Stow* in *Midlothian*; on the East and South by the rest of the *Teviotdale*, and partly by *Annandale*. The Figure of this Shire is very near a Square, whose Side is about 16 Miles long. The Inhabitants have generally strong Bodies, are sober, frugal in their Diet, and maintain themselves by raising and feeding of Cattle, in which they have a good Trade with *England* for their Wool, Sheep and Cows: *Murray* of *Philphaugk*, Esq; is Hereditary Sheriff.

Seats

Seats in **Selkirkshire.**] *Hangingshaw*, *Murray's* of *Philipbaugh*, Esq; *Headshaw*, *Sir Gilbert Elliot's* of *Minto*, a Lord of the Sessions; *Newark*, the *Duchess of Buccleugh's*; *Whitstead*, *Scot's*, Esq; *Breadmeadows*, *Balfour's*, Esq; *Bowhill*, *John Murray's* of *Bowhill*; *Todderick*, *Scot's*, Esq; *Torrowodlie*, *Pringle's*, Esq; *Bowlard*, *Rutherford's*, Esq;

29. Shire of **Stirling**, or **Stribeling**.

Otherwise called *Stirlingshire*, is encompass'd to the West with *Dumbartonshire*, to the East with *Linlithgowshire*, to the South with *Clidisdale*, and the North with the *Forth*, and the River of *Forth*: Where it is longest, it is about 20 Miles; and where broadest, 12 Miles over. The South Part is high, hilly, somewhat moorish, and fit for Pasture; but that Part which lies upon the *Forth* is very fertile, and abounds with Coal. *Stirling* is a Royal Burgh, where the Courts are kept. At the Head of the Town stands a well fortified Castle belonging to the Crown, of which the late Earl of *Marr* was heritable Governour. Not far from the Church are the Houses of the Duke of *Argyle*, and the late Earl of *Marr*, which are large and noble Buildings. *Kilsyth* is a Burgh of Barony. *Falkirk*, famous for a Battle between the *English* and *Scots* in the Year 1298, is another Burgh of Barony, well built upon a rising Ground, much beautified with Buildings, by the first Earl of *Calender*, Brother to the Earl of *Linglithgow*, whose Name is *Levingstone*. *Elphinstone*, anciently called *Earthbegg*; but since *Elphinston* and *East-Lothian* passed from this Family, it has been called by the Name of *Elphinstone*, and been the Residence of the Lord of that Name, adorned with a large Wood of Firs; &c. with several other Seats. Near *Sterling* stands the Abby of *Cambuskeneth*, which belonged formerly to the *Augustine* Monks, and was founded by King *David I.* *Emanuel* was a Nunnery of the *Cistercian* Order, founded by *Malcolm IV.* and stands upon *Evan Water*. The Heir of *Levingstone*, now Earl of *Lithgow* and *Calender*, is hereditary Sheriff of this Shire.

Other Seats in **Stirlingshire.**] *Stirling-Castle*, the King's; whereof *John* Earl of *Roths* is Governour; *Calender*, late Earl of *Lithgow's*; *Elphinstoun*, Lord *Elphinstoun's*; *Mugdock* and *Buchannen*, Duke of *Montrose's*; *Gurgennock*, *Sir James Campbell's* of *Arkinlask*, Bart. *Glero*, *Sir Mungo Sterling's*, Bart. *Bannockburn*, *Sir Hugh Paterson's*, Bar. *Karse*, *Sir Alexander Hope's*, Bart. *Beircrofts*, *Hamiltoun's* of *Bangour*; *Airth*, *Elphinstoun's*, Esq; *Abbots-Haugh*, *Goodless's*, Esq; *Quarrel*; *Elphinstoun's*, Esq; *Kinnard*, *Bruce's*, Esq; *Stennis*, *Sir William Bruce's*, Bart. *Torwoodhead* and *Lethem*, Lord *Forrester's*; *Dunipace*, *Primrose's*, Esq; *Halbertshire*, *Sterling's*, Esq; *Touch*, *Seaton's*, Esq; *Polmais*, *Murray's*, Esq; *Leckce*, *More's*, Esq; *Buquhun*, *Cunningham's*, Esq; *Parden* and *Westerpollmars*, *Sterling's* of *Carden*; *Kilcreugh*, *Napier's*; Esq; *Balylask*, *Buntin's*, Esq; *Ballendallloch*, *John Cunningham's*, Esq; Writer to the Signet;

Woodhead, Lenox's, Esq; Carnock, Nicholson's Heirs-Portioners; Duntreath, Edmonstoun's, Esq; Crany-barnet, Sterling's, Esq; Calder, Sterling's of Keir; Drumakil, Buchannan's, Esq; Killearn, Graham's, Esq; Carbeth, Buchannan's, Esq; Craigihairn, Buchannan's, Esq; Auchmer, Buchannan's, Esq; Abbacy of Cambuskenneth, Sir John Aresken of Alba; Woodside, Sir Harry Rollo's; Colliam and Kilsyth, the late Viscount of Kilsyth's; Auchinbole, Blair's, Esq; Seabegs, Brown's Esq; Auchinreoth, Kinkaird's, Esq; Palquharrage, Lindsay's, Esq; Ballagan, Sterling's, Esq; Bardowy, Hamilton's, Esq; Craigallam, Bryffson's, Esq; Dashers, Leckie's, Esq; Arnprier, Buchannan's, Esq; Glentorren, Sir — Levingstoun's, Bart. Bantaskin, Levingstoun's, Esq; Levilands, Murray's, Esq; Levilands, Benner's, Esq; Powhouse, Rells, Esq; Craigforth, Calender's, Esq; Kinkard, Kinkard's of that Ilk; Auchinbroig, Molachlan's, Esq; Ballikinrain, Napier's, Esq; Cartness and Park, Givin's of Drumquhassell; Dalnairn, Craig's, Esq; Balfunning, Buchannan's, Esq; Jennerallen, Row's, Esq; Stone-house, Symson's, Esq; Orchard-head; Ranking's, Esq; Bandeath, How's, Esq; Cockspow, Forrester's, Esq; Nook, Dalziel's, Esq;

30. The Shire of **Sutherland**, which takes in **Strathnabern** also,

Is one of the most Northerly Shires of Scotland, much fitter for Pasture than Corn: It abounds with Hills of White Marble, but it is of little Use to the Inhabitants, and less to others, for want of Convenience of Exportation. The Gordons, Earls of *Sutherland*, got this Country erected into a Sherifffdom in 1633, to be Heritable to their own Family, who have likewise Justiciary and Admiralty Jurisdiction. Most of the Heritors of this Shire hold of the Earls. The Earls, for some Time past, have re-assum'd their ancient Name of *Sutherland*. This Shire is 55 Miles long from East to West, and 22 Miles broad from North to South. *Dunrobin* is the chief Seat of the Earl of *Sutherland*, and *Dornock* in this County is a Royal Burgh, sometime the See of the Bishop of *Caithness*.

Seats in **Sutherlandshire**.] Castle of *Dunrobin* and *Hermisdale*, Earl of *Sutherland's*; *Uppart*, Sir William Gordon's of *Dalsfolly*, Bart. *Clyne*, *Sutherland's*, Esq; *Skelbo*, the late Lord *Duffus's*; *Skibo*, Gray's, Esq; *Pulcrossie*, Murray's, Esq; *Embo*, Sir John Gordon's of *Embo*, Bart. *Evillock*, *Sutherland's*, Esq; *Durness* and *Toungul*, the Lord *Raex's*; *Bighouse* and *Kirktown*, Mac Kay's of *Bighouse*; *Strathae*, Mac Kay's, Esq; *Skeire*, Mac Kay's, Esq; *Adrachiles* and *Scourie*, Mac Kay's, Esq; of *Scourie*; *Kirtainie*, Mac Kay's, Esq; *Melney*, Mac Kay's, Esq; *Ribigill*, Mac Kays, Esq; *Landwick*, Mac Kay's, Esq; *Briboth*, Monro's,

31. Shire of *Wigtoun*,

So called from *Wigtoun*, the chief Burgh in the County, where the Courts for the Administration of Justice are held, and which gives Title to the *Flemings*, Earls of *Wigtoun*; comprehends the West Part of *Galloway*. *Galloway* is a hilly Country, fitter for breeding Cattle than bearing Corn. The Inhabitants follow Fishing, as well in the Sea, as in the Rivers and Loughs, that lie every where under the Hills; in which, about *September*, they catch an incredible Number of excellent Eels, by which they are no less Gainers than by their little Horses, which for the Compactness of their Bodies, and Hardiness in enduring Labour, are frequently brought up in *England*. *Galloway* had anciently its own Princes and Lords, but now is an Earldom in the Family of the *Stuarts*: Sir — *Agnew*, of *Lochnaw*, is Hereditary Sheriff of the Shire of *Wigtoun*.

Seats in *Wigtounshire*.] Castle *Kennedy* and *Corsebrugh*, Earl of *Stairs*'s; *Martin* and *Monteith*, Sir *Alexander Maxwell*'s of *Monteith*, Bar. *Glassartoun* and *Clack*, the Earl of *Galloway*'s; *Carthland*, *Mac Dougal*'s, Esq; *Mocrum*, Sir *James Dunbar*'s, Bart. *Sorbie*, Col. *Stuart*'s; *Park*, Sir *Charles Hay*'s, Bart. *Baldoon*, *Hamilton*'s, Esq; *Logan*, *Mac Dougal*'s, Esq; *Freugh*, *Mac Dougal*'s, Esq; *Castle-Stuart*, *Stuart*'s, Esq; *Fisgal*, *John Stuart*'s, Writer to the Signet; *Barnbarroch*, *Vass*'s, Esq; *Rivenstoun*, *Stuart*'s, Esq; *Tonderghie*, *Stuart*'s, Esq; *Drummore*, *Adair*'s, Esq; *Dunskey*, *Blair*'s, Esq; *Seuchan*, *Agnew*'s, Esq; *Ganoth*, *Carth-Cart*'s, Esq; *Lockrain*, Col. *Agnew*'s; *Wig*, *Agnew*'s, Esq; *Drummiel*, *Colran*'s, Esq; *Burghtoun*, *Murray*'s, Esq; *Cultresch*, *Houffoun*'s, Esq; *Craig-Affie*, *Nelson*'s, Esq; *Craithlaw*, *Gordon*'s, Esq; *Torhouse*, *Mac Culloch*'s, Esq; *Aries*, *Hathorn*'s, Esq; *Dunragget*, *Dalrymple*'s, Esq; *White-Hills*, *Agnew*'s, Esq;

Besides these 31 Sheriffdoms, which sent Members to Parliament under that Denomination, there are two Stuartries that differ from the Shires only by the Title of the chief Officer, who in the one is called Sheriff, in the other Stuart. These are *Kircudbright* and *Orkney*.

1. *Kircudbright*.

This Stuartry takes its Name from *Kircudbright*, a Port-Town and good Harbour in *Galloway*, situate upon the River *Dee*; a Town which lies as conveniently for Trade as any one upon that Coast. The Earls of *Nithisdale* are Heritable Sheriffs of this Stuartry.

Seats in *Kircudbright*.] Castle of *Charlies*, Earl of *Galloway*'s; Castle of *Tarreagles*, Earl of *Nithisdale*'s; Castle of *Kenmure*, Viscount of *Kenmure*'s; *Greenlan*, *Gordon*'s, Esq; *Balnixie*, *Mac Gie*'s, Esq; *Carlestoun*, *Gordon*'s, Esq; *Shirmers*, *Gordon*'s, Esq; *Mains*, *Lindsay*'s, Esq; *Carlsruith*, *Brown*'s, Esq; *Orchardtoun*, Sir *George Maxwell*'s, Bart. *Keltoun*, *Johnstoun*'s, Esq; *Troquhen*, *Gordon*'s, Esq; *Kirkconnel*, *Maxwel*'s, Esq;

2. Orkney

Contains the Isles of *Orkney* and *Schetland*. These Islands were long subject to the Kings of *Norway*. The last Session of the *Scottish* Parliament restored the present Earl of *Morton* to the Crown Rents, formerly enjoy'd by his Ancestors, but still redeemable by the Crown for the Sum of ; and during his Possession, he is oblig'd to pay yearly to his Majesty's Treasury 500 *l. Sterling*. The Earl of *Morton* names the Stuart of *Orkney* and *Schetland*; the King has only the Bishop's Rents in those Isles.

Seats in *Orkney* and *Schetland*.] The Castle of *Kirkwall*, Palace of *Brisay*, and the Castle of *Nautland*, the Earl of *Morton's*; *Burray* and *Cara*, Sir *James Stewart's* of *Burray*, Bart. *Egleshaw*, Sir *Alexander Douglass's*; *Gairsey*, Sir *William Craigie's*; *Erkers*, *Ballentine's* of *Stenhouse*; *Melfetter* and *Snelsetter*, *Moodie's*, Esq; *Tankerness* and *Greentoft*, *Baikie's*, Esq; *Sandside* and *Sound*, *Buchannan's*, Esq; *Rysay*, *Sinclair's*, Esq; *Newark*, *Stewart's* of *Newark*; *Newark* and *Burgh*, *Stuart's* of *Burgh*; *Braikness* and *Scaill*, *Graham's*, Esq; *Grenifay* and *Clestrine*, *Honyman's*, Esq; *Etnefs*, *Trail's*, Esq; *Gramehall* *Graham's*, Esq; *Clestrine*, *Fea's*, Esq; *Lapness*, *Elphinstoun's*, Esq; *Halero*, *Mowat's*, Esq; *Gramestoun*, *Grames*, Esq; the Castle of *Scalloway*, Earl of *Morton's*; *Quandel*, *Sinclair's*, Esq; *Burgh*, *Sinclair's*, Esq; *Soundburgh*, *Bruce's*, Esq; *House*, *Sinclair's* of *Sealloway*; *Westshore*, *Muchel's*, Esq; the Castle of *Munes*, *Bruce's*, Esq; *Brightoun*, *Stuart's*, Esq; *Ustanes*, *Leslie's*, Esq; *Brou*, *Sinclair's*, Esq; *Goal*, *Sinclair's*, Esq; *Scolland*, *Sinclair's*, Esq; *Vofegarth*, *Scot's*, Esq; *Olibaire*, *Cheyne's* of *Estamount*; *Gristhall*, *Dick's* of *Truckasfield*; *Busta*, *Gifford's*, Esq; *Windhouse*, *Neven's*, Esq; *Sound*, *Niven's* of *Scousburgh*; *Gardy*, *Henderson's*, Esq; *Girlistra*, *Mitchel's*, Esq; *Wormedal*, *Dick's*, Esq; *Braidwick*, *Bruce's*, Esq;

These Shires and Stuartries which are here rang'd Alphabetically, were call'd over in the Rolls of Parliament before the Union, in the following Orders:

	Members.		Members.
1 E <i>Dinburgh</i>	4	10 <i>Aire</i>	4
2 E <i>Haddington</i>	4	11 <i>Dumbarton</i>	2
3 <i>Berwick</i>	4	12 <i>Buse</i>	2
4 <i>Roxburgh</i>	4	13 <i>Renfrew</i>	3
5 <i>Selkirk</i>	2	14 <i>Striveling</i>	3
6 <i>Peebles</i>	2	15 <i>Linlithgow</i>	2
7 <i>Lanerk</i>	4	16 <i>Perth</i>	4
8 <i>Dumfreis</i>	4	17 <i>Kincardine</i>	2
9 <i>Wigtown</i>	4	18 <i>Aberdeen</i>	4

Members.		Members.	
19 Inverness	2	28 Caithness	2
20 Nairn	2	29 Agin	2
21 Cromertie	2	30 Orkney	2
22 Argyle	3	31 Clackmannan	1
23 Fife	4	32 Ross	2
24 Forfar	4	33 Kinross	1
25 Banff	2		
26 Kircudbright	2		
27 Sutherland	2		
			In all 91

The Royal Burghs which sent Commissioners to Parliament, were these :

<i>Members.</i>		<i>Members.</i>	
E Edinburgh	2	Crail	1
Perth	1	Tayne	1
Dundee	1	Culrofs	1
Aberdeen	1	Bamff	1
Striveling	1	Withern	1
Linlithgow	1	Forfar	1
St. Andrews	1	Rothefay	1
Glasgow	1	Nairn	1
Aire	1	Forreſs	1
Haddington	1	Rutherglin	1
Dyſert	1	North Berwick	1
Kirkaldie	1	Anſtruther Weſter	1
Montroſe	1	Cullen	1
Cowper	1	Lawder	1
Anſtruther Eaſter	1	Kintore	1
Dumfries	1	Annan	1
Inverneſs	1	Lochmaban	1
Burnt-Iſland	1	Sanguhar	1
Kingbern	1	New Galloway	1
Breichen	1	Kilrenny	1
Irwin	1	Forroſe	1
Jedburgh	1	Dingwall	1
Kircudbright	1	Dornock	1
Wigtown	1	Queensferry	1
Dunfermling	1	Inyerrary	1
Pitteneveem	1	Inverurie	1
Selkirk	1	Week	1
Dumbarton	1	Kirkwall	1
Renfrew	1	Inverberry	1
Dumbar	1	Stranraer	1
Lanerk	1	Campbeltown	1
Aberbrothock.	1		
Elgin	1		
Peebles	1		

In all 66

By the Articles of the Union this Number was retrench'd, and now the Shires and Stuartries return 30 Members; i. e. every Shire or Stuartry, one Member a-piece, except *Bute* and *Caithness*, which return one, and *Bute* is to choose first. *Nairn* and *Cromerty* one, *Nairn* having the first Turn. *Clackmannan* and *Kinross* one, *Clackmannan* choosing first.

The Burghs also which send 16 Members to the British Parliament, are now divided into the following Classes: *Edinburgh*, one. *Kirkwall*, *Week*, *Dornock*, *Dingwall* and *Tayne*, one. *Fortrose*, *Inverness*, *Nairn* and *Forres*, one; *Elgin*, *Cullzen*, *Bamff*, *Inverury*, and *Kintore*, one; *Aberdeen*, *Inverberry*, *Montrose*, *Aberbrothick*, and *Breichen*, one; *Forfar*, *Perth*, *Dundee*, *Coupar*, and *St. Andrew's*, one; *Craill*, *Kelchenny*, *Anstruther Easter*, *Anstruther Wester*, and *Pittenweem*, one; *Dysert*, *Kirkaldy*, *Kinghorn*, and *Burnt-Island*, one; *Inverkeithing*, *Dunfermling*, *Queensferry*, *Culross*, and *Sterling*, one; *Glasgow*, *Renfrew*, *Rutherglen*, and *Dumbarton*, one; *Haddington*, *Dunbarr*, *North Berwick*, *Lauder*, and *Fedburgh*, one; *Selkirk*, *Peebles*, *Linlithgow*, and *Lanerk*, one; *Dumfries*, *Sanguhar*, *Annan*, *Lochmahan*, and *Kircudbright*, one; *Wigtown*, *New Galloway*, *Stranrayer*, and *Whitehern*, one; *Aire*, *Irwin*, *Rothsfay*, *Campletoun*, and *Inverary*, one.

The Western Isles of Scotland.

These Islands (call'd by the Ancients *Hebrides*, or *Æbuda*) which are very many, and several very large and well inhabited, have been known to the World little more than by Name, 'till very lately. Mr. *Martin* observes, that before him they never had been describ'd by any Man that was a Native of the Country, or had been in all of them. But his Care and Pains has remov'd that Defect, and we now by his Means know as much of them as of any other Part of his Majesty's Dominions. From him therefore I shall borrow what I have to say of them, and shall keep to his Method in the naming of them; beginning first with those that lie most Northerly, and so coming down to the South.

I. *Lewis*, by the Islanders call'd *The Long Island*, is 100 Miles long from N. to S. and from 3 to 14 broad from E. to W. It belongs to the Shire of *Ross*, and was once in the Diocese of the *Isles*. It does not all go by one Name. The Northern Part, which keeps the Name of *Lewis*, is but 36 Miles long, and 10, in some Places 12 Miles broad; it reaches from the North of *Bowlinghead* to the South of *Hassiness*; the Soil generally sandy, and fruitful in Barley, Oats and Rye; it bears also Flax and Hemp: With their Oats distill'd, the Natives make *Usquebaugh*, which by frequent Distillations becomes excessively strong. There are many convenient Harbours in the Island, which abound with Cod, Ling, Herring, and a great Variety of Oysters, Cockles, Muscles, Limpets, and other Sorts of Shell-Fish.

Whale

Whales they have in great Numbers, and of several Sorts; the lesser they eat, and find them tolerably wholesome. They have Cows, Horses, Sheep, Goats, and Hogs; their Beef is small, but very tender. Deer are plentiful in the Chase of *Oservaul*, which is 15 Miles round. The fresh-water Lakes with which the Island abounds, afford Trouts, Eels, and Salmon; every Lake has a River of its own which runs from thence into the Sea; which in Summer-time are stor'd with Salmon. The Southern Part is nam'd *Harries*, which for Soil and Commodities is much the same with *Lewis*. The Shore on the *West-side* of the Island is stor'd with great Variety of curious Shells finely streak'd with beautiful Colours. The Ground in *Bernera*, a small Island belonging to *Harries*, is so kindly, that when manur'd with Sea-weed, which is the great Manure of those Islands, Barley will yield 20, sometimes 30 Fold Increase. *Lewis* belongs to the Earl of *Seaforth*, and *Harries* to the Laird of *Macleod*. There are great Numbers of small Islands which depend upon *Lewis* and *Harries*, which adjoin to them severally.

II. *North-Vist*, about 9 Miles long from *North* to *South*, and 30 Miles in Circumference. The *West-side* is arrable and exceedingly fruitful, especially in Barley: It produces also Plenty of black Cattle and Sheep. It has an excellent Harbour called *Lochmaddy*, in which incredible Quantities of Herrings have been taken within the last 50 Years. Four hundred Sail of Ships have been loaded with Herrings in one Season. In King *Charles* the First's Time, a Magazine for Fishing was here begun and erected, but the Civil Wars put an End to that Design. Other Fish and Fowl are here much the same with those of the other *North-western* Islands. It has several small Islands that belong to it. The Proprietor is Sir *Daniel Mac Doland* of *Slate*. The Inhabitants of *Lewis*, *Harries*, and *North-Vist*, are all Protestants.

III. *Borera*, a small Island very near *North-Vist*, is possess'd by Mr. *John Mac Lean*.

IV. *Benbecula*, 2 Miles *South* of *North-Vist*, is nearly round, 3 Miles in Diameter, and about 10 in Circumference. Soil and Produce the same as *North-Vist*. Proprietor *Ranal Mac Donald*. Inhabitants all Papists.

V. *South-Vist*, 2 Miles *South* of *Benbecula*; 21 Miles long, and 3, in some Places 4 Miles broad. Soil fruitful, and produces Barley, Rye and Oats plentifully. Lakes full of Trouts and Eels. Inhabitants healthy; One Man lately lived 130 Years, and retain'd his Understanding. The *Irish* Tongue is here spoken in great Perfection. *Alan Mac Donald* of *Moydart*, descend'd from *Mac Donald*, once King of these Islands, is Proprietor. He, and most of the Inhabitants are Papists.

VI. *Barry*, 2 Leagues and an half *South-West* of *South-Vist*, 5 Miles long, 3 broad; in all Respects like the Islands which lie *North* of it. This, with several smaller Islands, which lie

near it, belong to *Mac Neil*, who pretends to be the 34th of that Name by lineal Descent. He holds his Lands in Vassalage of *Sir Donald Mac Donald* of *Slate*, to whom he pays 40 *l. Scots per Annum*, and a Hawk, if desired. He and his Tenants are all Papists; they pay great Reverence to *St. Barr*, who is, as they suppose, their Tutelar Saint. All those Islands lie in a Row Southwards one of the other, from *Lewis* down to *Barry*.

VII. Between *Harries* and *Ross* lies *Sky*, the second for Bigness of all the *Western* Islands. It is 40 Miles long, and in some Places 30, in others 20 Miles broad, and near 100 Miles in Circumference. It belongs to the Shire of *Inverness*, from which in the South it is not above 3 Leagues distant, and at the Ferry not a Mile broad; it is navigable by the largest Ships of War; the Current there is so violent, that no Vessel is able to sail against it, tho' the Wind prove never so fair, so that the Tide must always be observed. The Way of Ferrying Cows in the narrow Ferry, call'd the *Kyle*, where the said Tide is so rapid, is thus: They tie a With about the Cow's lower Jaw, and so bind 5 of them together; after which, a Man in the End of a Boat holds the With that ties the foremost, and so rows over, carrying in the Space of a few Hours, at low Water, 3 or 400 Cows. The Soil is fruitful enough in the flat Grounds, and produces those Species of Corn and Cattle plentifully, which are to be found in the other *Western* Islands. Herring, Cod, and Ling are common upon their Coasts, and the Herring in great Abundance; they have many and convenient Harbours for the taking of them. The Country is populous, the People handsome, and very healthy. It is divided into 3 Parts, possess'd by 3 different Proprietors. *Sir Donald Mac Donald*, Bart. first of his Name, either in the Isles or Continent, descended from *Summerfed*, Thane of *Argyle*, whose Son *Donald* stil'd himself *King of the Isles*, possesses the Southern Part, which is called *Slate*, with a good Part of the Northern: The *Strath* belongs to *Mac Kinnon*, Head of an ancient Tribe: The *North-West* is possess'd by *MacLeod*, Head also of another ancient Family, who derives from *Leod*, the *Black Prince of Man*. Almost all the Inhabitants of *Sky* are Protestants, none of them possess any Land.

VIII. and IX. *Bute* and *Arran* both belonging to the Shire of *Bute*, have been mentioned already.

X. *Islisay* is a large Rock, S. W. of *Arran* 6 Leagues, belonging to the Earl of *Cassels*, who receives, by the Produce of Hogs, Fowl, Down and Fish, about 100 Marks *Scots* yearly from this small Spot of Ground.

XI. *Gigay* lies West of *Cantire*, 4 Miles long, one broad; belongs to the Shire of *Argyle*. Soil good for Pasture and Arable. *Mac Neils* are Proprietors; Inhabitants Protestants: Near it is *Caray*, a little Island about a Mile round, belonging to *Mac Alister* of *Lergy* in *Cantire*, of the Tribe of *Mac Donald*.

XII. To the N. W. of *Cantire* lies *Jura*, 24 Miles long, and 6 or 7 Miles broad, belonging to the Duke of *Argyle*, and is Part of the Shire of *Argyle*. The Ground is fruitful, and lies high, especially towards the Middle, where two very high Mountains, called the *Paps of Jura*, are noted Sea-Marks for a very great Way. This is esteemed the wholesomest Spot of Ground belonging to the Isle of *Great-Britain*. From *March* to *September* the Air is perfectly pure. No Epidemical Diseases are ever known here; Gouts, Agues, Consumptions, Palsies, Lethargies, Rickets, Coughs, are very rarely heard of; and Madness has never been observed in this Island. When Mr. *Martin* was there, no Woman had dy'd in Child-bed among them for 35 Years. It is no Wonder then that they live to a very great Age. *Gillour Mac Crain* (who died about 58 Years ago) kept 180 *Christmasses* in his own House: A Woman in *Scorba*, a small Island just by, lived 140 Years; and to live 90 or 100 Years, was not rare. The Inhabitants, who speak *Irish*, and wear the Plaid and Bonnet with the other Islanders, are Protestants.

XIII. About a Mile S. W. of *Jura* lies *Isla*, or *Ila*, now remarkable for giving the Title of Earl to Lord *Archibald Campbell*, Brother to the Duke of *Argyle*: From S. to N. it is 24 Miles long, and from E. to W. 18. In the Center of this Island is *Loch Finlagan*, in which lies *Finlagan Island*, formerly the Residence of the *Mac Donalds*, Kings of the Isles, the Ruins of whose Houses are still visible. This Island belongs to *Gilbert Campbell* of *Calder*, Esquire. The Country is indifferently fruitful; it lies lower than *Jura*, and consequently wetter and more unwholesome. The Inhabitants are Protestants.

XIV, XV. Two Leagues N. of *Ila* lies *Oronsay*, which is separated from *Collonsay* only by Tide of Flood. *Oronsay* is about 4 Miles in Circumference; Soil dry and sandy, yet fruitful in Corn and Grass. It has a Church, Chapel and Monastery; built, as it is said, by *Columba*. Proprietor, *Mac Duff*. *Collonsay* is from E. to W. 4 Miles long, and above a Mile over; Soil not so fruitful as *Oronsay*; Cattle small; Inhabitants Protestants. Proprietor, Duke of *Argyle*.

XVI. West of *Loquhabar* lies *Mull*, 24 Miles long from East to West, and about that Breadth from North to South. It belongs to the Shire of *Argyle*. The *Mac Leans* were formerly Proprietors of the greatest Part of the Island, and upon the Forfeiture of Sir *John Mac Lean*, the Duke of *Argyle* got it for a Debt owing him by that Family. The Soil is generally fruitful, fit for Pasture and Corn. Inhabitants Protestants.

XVII. *Jona*, an Isle renowned for being the Habitation of S. *Columba*, that great Apostle of the Northern *Picts*, is a small Island about 2 Miles long, and one Mile over, lying to the

the *West* of *Mull*. The *Irish* call it *J. Columkin*, i. e. the Island of *Columba* the Monk. Here is *St. Mary's* Church, formerly the Cathedral of the Bishop of the *Isles*, a very beautiful, though not a very large Building. *St. Columba* planted here a Monastery and a Nunnery, which continued 'till the Reformation. This Island was anciently the Burying-place of the Kings of *Scotland*, *Norway* and *Ireland*, and of all the Heads of Tribes in the *Isles* and Continent.

XVIII. Eight Leagues to the *West* of *Jona*, lies *Tyre-ty*, an Island about 5 Miles long from *S. E.* to *N. W.* The Soil is extraordinary fruitful, but lying low, the People are not very healthy. Inhabitants Protestants; and, as Part of *Mac Lean's* Estate, it now belongs to the Duke of *Argyle*.

XIX. *Coll* lies half a League *E. N. E.* of *Tyre-ty*. It is 10 Miles long, and 3 broad. They have a Notion here, that *Tyre-ty* breeds more Women than Men, and *Coll* more Men than Women; that so these two Islands may people one another without the Assistance of their Neighbours. *Mac Lean* of *Coll* is Proprietor. Inhabitants Protestants.

XX. *Rum* lies 4 Leagues South of *Sky*. It is 5 Miles long from *S.* to *N.* and 3 from *S.* to *W.* Country fruitful, especially in Fish and Fowl. *Mat Lean* of *Coll* is Proprietor. Inhabitants Protestants.

XXI. South-West of *Rum* lies *Mac*, a small Island, 4 Miles about, which has nothing particular different from its Neighbours.

XXII. Half a Mile from *Rum* lies *Canny*, 2 Miles long, from South to North, and a Mile from East to West. In the North End of this Island there is a Hill that disorders the Needle to that Degree, that when *Mr. Martin* laid the Compass on a stony Ground near it, he found, that after the Needle had turn'd round swiftly several times, at last it settled due East. *Alan Mac Donald* is Proprietor. Inhabitants Papists.

XXIII. *Egg* lies South of *Sky* 4 Leagues, 3 Miles long, $1\frac{1}{2}$ Mile broad, and about 9 Miles round. Soil indifferent good for Pasture and Tillage. Inhabitants Papists, and bigotted in their Way. Proprietors *Alan Mac Donald* of *Moydart*, and *Alan Mac Donald* of *Moron*.

XXIV. The remotest of all the *N. W.* Islands of *Scotland* is *St. Kilda*, or *Hirt*. It is faced all round with a steep Rock; except a Bay at South-East, which is not a Harbour fit for a Vessel, so that there is no landing but in a Calm, and that by Climbing. The Soil is not unfruitful, especially of Barley, which is the largest in the *Western Isles*. There are about 27 Families in the Island, who live chiefly upon Fish and Fowl, and the Eggs of their Sea-Fowl, of which they have incredible Quantities. The Inhabitants, who are Protestants, are very sincere kind People, separated from the World, of which they know little, and see less; truly religious, and every Way
what

what we may imagine the Inhabitants of the old World to have been, before the Arts of Luxury got Footing amongst Mankind. They pay a small Homage to the *Mac Leods*, a Cadet of which Family comes sometimes to receive his Tribute, which is paid in Down, Wool, Butter, Cheese, Cows, Horses, Fowl, Oil and Barley. Money they have none, nor do they know the Use of it.

The Number of the People in these Islands are computed at 48,000. The natural Ports which they abound with, and the great, and indeed the almost incredible Quantity of Herring, Cod and Ling, with which their Coast swarm, together with the Fertility of the Soil of most of them, and the Industry and natural Sagacity of the Inhabitants, are great Encouragements to set up a Fishery among them. The blessed Union which the late Reign produced, will, without Doubt; be felt among those innocent and diligent People in a short Time; and since they only want to be set a-work, we ought not to think so ill of the present Generation, as to imagine that they will neglect to do it. One wonderful Qualification that some of these Islanders are possess'd of, ought not to be over-look'd: It is too well attested to be called in Question, though if it were not so, no Man without Folly could believe it; that is, the *Second Sight*. It is a Faculty of seeing absent Persons and Things to come, represented to their Imaginations as if they were actually visible and present. Thus if a Man is to die, his Image shall appear in its natural and distinct Shape in a Shroud to one that perhaps never saw his Face, and some Time after the Man whose Image so appears shall die. This Quality of *Second Sightedness* is not Hereditary, the Person who has it cannot exert it at Pleasure, nor can he communicate it to another, but it comes of it self, and exercises it self wholly against the Will; and often, especially in young Seers, to the great Trouble and Consternation of those who it possesses. Observation teaches you to judge of those Visions; and they are scarce ever known to fail.

The Islands of Orkney, or the Orcades.

THIS Collection of Islands in our Tongue is called the Isles of Orkney, and by the *Latins*, both ancient and modern, *Orcades*. They lie in *Longitude* 22 d. 11 m. *Latitude* 59 d. 2 m. The longest Day is 18 Hours, and some odd Minutes: The Winters, as in most small Islands, and indeed always near the Sea, are generally more subject to Rain than Snow: The Frost and Snow does not continue long, but the Wind is very boisterous; and it rains sometimes not by Drops, but by Spouts of Water, as if the whole Clouds fell at once.

Hightland-firth,] which divides the Southernmost Islands from *Caithness*, is in Breadth about 12 Miles. The Islands of *Orkney* are 26 in Number, which are inhabited; viz. *South Ronaldsay*, *Swinna*, *Hoy* and *Waes*, *Burra*, *Lantholm*, *Flota*, *Faira*, *Carva*, *Gramseye*, *Pomona*, or *Mainland*, *Coppinsoye*, *Shapinsoye*, *Damseg*, *Inhallo-Stronsa*, *Papa-Stronsa*, *Sanda*, *North Ronaldsha*, *Eda Rousa*, *Wyre*, *Gairsa*, *Eglesha*, *North Faira*, *Westra*, *Papa-Westra*; the rest of the Islands are called *Holms* (*Holm* in the old *Norwegian* signifying an Island) and are only for Pasture; all of them being separated one from another by some narrow Streights. The People in these Islands are generally Civil, Sagacious, Circumspect, piously inclined, and given to Hospitality. The Women in these Islands are very handsome, and bring forth Children at a very great Age. One *Margery Bimbister*, in the Parish of *Evie*, was, in the Year 1683, brought to Bed of a Male Child, in the 63d Year of her Age. By reason of the Temperance of their Diet, and Wholsomeness of the Air, the People usually live very long. Their Diseases are the *Scurvey*, *Agues*, *Consumptions*, &c. All speak *English* after the *Scots* Way, with as good an Accent as any in the Kingdom; only some of the common People speak a Language among themselves, which they call *Norns*, i. e. *Norrœna*, or the *Norwegian* Tongue, which they learnt from their first Planters the *Norwegians*, who peopled these Islands about the Time that they made their other Settlements in *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*; that is, the old *Danish* Tongue, which is still spoken in great Perfection in *Iseland*, and was spoken by the *Danes* that invaded *Britain* in the 9th, 10th, and 11th Centuries. Their Corn-Land is every where enclosed, and without these Enclosures, their Sheep and Swine, and most of their Cattle go loose, without a Herdsman to keep them. The only remarkable Town in all this Country is *Kirk-wall*, a Royal Borough, long possess'd by the *Norwegians*: It is built upon a pleasant *Ouse*, or Inlet of the Sea, near the Middle of the main Land. Its Streets are narrow: It is about a Mile in Length, having a very safe Harbour and Road for Ships. Here is the Seat of *Justice*: The Steward, Sheriff, and Commissary, do all keep their several Courts in this Place. Here is a publick School for the teaching of Grammar, endowed with a competent Salary; and at the *North-End* of the Town is a Fort built by the *English* during *Cromwel's* Usurpation, ditch'd about, with a Breast-work, and other Fortifications; on which they have some Cannon planted for the Defence of the Harbour. This Town had been erected into a free Borough in the Time of the *Norwegians*: And, *Anno* 1486, King *James* the Third gave them a Charter of Privileges, which was confirmed by King *Charles* the Second, *Anno* 1662, and by the Parliament at *Edinburgh* 1670. The Cathedral Church, dedi-
cated

cated to St. *Magnus*, a *Danish* Saint, stands in *Kirkwall*; it was founded by *Rolland*, Earl of *Orkney*; but it has been enlarged by some of the pious Bishops of that See. It is a beautiful and stately Structure, longer than that of *Giles's* at *Edinburgh*. The Steeple is very high, and has a Set of as tunable Bells as any Cathedral of the Kingdom. Besides a Cathedral, there are 31 Churches more in this Country, and above 100 ancient Chapels. The *Christian Faith* was greatly promoted in this Country, about the Beginning of the 5th Century, *Eugenius II.* being then King of *Scotland*, at which Time *Palladius* was sent by Pope *Celestin* to convert that Kingdom.

The first Planters and Possessors of this Country were the *Picts*, as the Generality of our Historians affirm, who call *Orkney*, *Antiquum Pictorum Regnum*: And these Verses of the Poet *Claudian*,

———*Macluerunt Saxone Fuso*
Orcales; incaluit Pictorum sanguine Thule,

do evidently shew, that the *Picts* at that Time were the Possessors and Inhabitants of these *Northern Islands*.

This Country was anciently govern'd by Kings, after the Manner of the *Picts*, and other Nations; but by the Injury of Time, and Carelessness of Writers, only two of them are mention'd: One was *Belus* King of *Orkney*, whom *Holingshead* calls *Bladus*, and *Boethius*, *Balus*. The other King of *Orkney* was called *Ganus*; he reign'd in the Time of *Caractacus*, King of the *Britons*. These Islands continued, in all Probability, under the Government of their own Princes, 'till the utter Subversion of that Kingdom, *A. D.* 839, when *Kenneth II.* that Martial King of *Scots*, subdued these Isles, and added them to his other Dominions. But in the Year 1099, the *Norwegians* possessed themselves of this Country, and held it 164 Years; and then King *Magnus* of *Norway* sold it all again to King *Alexander* of *Scotland*, for 4000 Marks Sterling, and 100 Marks a Year. *Orkney* being thus recover'd from the *Danes* and *Norwegians*, it continued ever after annexed to the Crown of *Scotland*, King *Alexander* giving the Property of it to a Nobleman, surnamed *Speir*, Earl of *Caithness*, whose Son, *Magnus Speir*, Earl of *Caithness*, *Orkney* and *Schetland*, was in great Repute in the Days of King *Robert Bruce*; but he dying without Heirs Male, his Daughter *Elizabeth Speir* succeeding him in the Estate, was marry'd to Sir *William Sinclair*, who was succeeded by his Son *Robert Sinclair*, who being forefaulted for Non-compearance to the Parliament, the Earldom of *Orkney* and Lordship of *Schetland* was again annexed to the Crown, and so continued 'till the Reign of Queen *Mary*, who conferr'd it upon *James Hepburne*, Earl of *Bothwell*, and in order to make him her Husband, created

ted him Duke of *Orkney*; but he dying as basely as he lived, after ten Years Imprisonment in *Denmark*, the Lord *Robert Stuart*, natural Son of King *James V.* was made Earl of *Orkney* in *August* 1581, and he being beheaded, and his Son hanged, *Orkney* had several Governours 'till the Year 1647, at which Time *William Douglas*, Earl of *Morton*, procur'd a Wadset, or Mortgage of this Country from King *Charles I.* To him succeeded his Son *Robert Douglas*, Earl of *Morton*, Anno 1649, who was succeeded by his Son *Robert*, from whom *Orkney* and *Schetland* being redeemed, 1669, were all re-annex'd to the Crown, except the Bishop's Interest. But the said Country, by the Union-Parliament, was dissolved from the Crown, and her late Majesty thereupon granted the same to the then Earl of *Morton*, for Payment of the yearly Sum of 500 *l.* and appointed him Steward and Justicier within the Bounds thereof. Under the Stewarts are some Judges of his Creation and Appointment, called Bailiffs: In every Parish and Isle there is one. Their Office is to oversee the Manners of the Inhabitants, to hold Courts, and to determine in Civil Matters, to the Value of 10 *l. Scots* (16 *s. 8 d. English*) but if the Matter be above, it is referred to the Steward, or his Deputy. Under and subservient to those Bailiffs, are six or seven of the most honest and intelligent Persons within the Parish call'd *Lawrightmen*. These, in their respective Bounds, have the Oversight of the People, in manner of Constables, and they inform the Bailiffs of such Enormities as occasionally happen, which the Bailiffs punish according to the Importance and Circumstances of the Fault; and if it be above his Limits, or the Extent of his Power, he sends the Delinquent to the Seat of *Justice*, which is held by the Steward, or his Deputy. These *Lawrightmen* have a Privilege inherent to their Office, by the Custom of the Country, which is not usual elsewhere; which is, if there be any Suspicion of Theft, they take some of their Neighbours with them, during the Silence of the Night, and make Search for the Theft, which is called *Ransacking*, from *Ransaka*, which is to make Enquiry, in the ancient *Danish*: They search every House they come to, and if the Theft be found, they seize him upon whom it is found, and bring him to the Seat of *Justice* for Punishment.

The Isles of Schetland.

THE Isles of *Schetland* being Part of the Stewarty of *Orkney*, are govern'd either by the Steward or his Deputy. They are placed by *Ptolomy* in the 63d Degree from the Equinoctial, between *Scotland* and *Norway*. The nearest Part of the Isles of *Schetland*, is about 80 Miles from *Orkney*, and the Sea between them is very turbulent and stormy. Those that are properly called Isles, are in Number about

bout 46, with 40 Holmes and 30 Rocks; all which are ranked under the general Name of *Schetland*, tho' each of them has its particular Name. About 26 of them only are inhabited; others, tho' large enough, are only made use of to feed Cattle. Many of the Gentry of the Country have come from *Scotland* and settled here; but the common People, that are Natives, are descended from the *Norwegians*, and speak a corrupt Dialect of the *Norwegian* Tongue. They are generally healthy, commonly living to five, six, or seven score Years of Age. There are many Obelisks still standing, and many old Fabricks, which are said to have been built by the *Picts*: They are in the Fashion of *Pyramids*, with a winding Pair of Stairs within the Top. Under them they had Cells all vaulted over, and from the Top of them they made a Sign by Fire, when they apprehended any imminent Danger. The Ground is clean, and the Soil naturally inclines to a sandy Clay. The Produce of the Country is chiefly Fish, Butter, Oil, Wool, Feathers, Beef, Tallow, Hides, Stuff, Stockings, Woollen Gloves and Garters. There has been at one Time in *Brassay-Sound*, 1500 Sail of *Hollanders* employ'd about that profitable Fishery which they make about the *Scotch* Islands. After *Fara*, an Island lying in the Midway between *Orkney* and *Schetland*, the first Island that appears is called *Mainland*, as being the largest; it is about 60 Miles in Length, and 16 or 18 where broadest. In *Schetland* they have one Presbytery, which assembles at *Scalloway*.

*The THULE of the Ancients, as describ'd by
Sir Robert Sibbald.*

Tho' the Ancients were at Variance about the particular Situation of *Thule*, yet they all agreed, that it was somewhere towards the North: Many make it to be one of the *British* Islands; and as *Conradus Celsus* said long ago, it was encompass'd with the Isles of *Orkney*, so I have also taken the Liberty to subjoin it to them. *Bochart* observes, that *Thule* in the *Syriac*, or *Chaldee*, which is a Dialect of the *Phœnicians*, signifies Darknes: And the Ancients had a mighty Notion of the Darknes of the Regions farthest North. That the *Phœnicians* sail'd far beyond the *Mediterranean* is indisputable. It is probable, therefore, that when they came to Coasts where Fogs were thick, and Nights were long, they might call them by one general Name, *Thule*: Which Name the *Greeks*, and from them the *Romans*, not understanding, apply'd to some Island in the most Northerly Part of *Britain*. That the *Roman Thule* must be placed there, will appear evidently from what follows. What *Cæsar* observ'd of the Ancient *Britons*, that they painted their Bodies blue, and fought in hooked Chariots, *Silius Italicus* af-

firms

firms of the Inhabitants of *Thule*; and it is plain the Poet could speak only of those whom the Romans fought with in his Time.

*Carules haud aliter cum dimicat incola Thules
Agnina falcifero circumvenit astra Covino.*

Pliny was of the same Opinion, for he treats of *Thule* in the same Chapter with the *British Isles*; and Tacitus in his Life of *Agricola*; says, that when the Roman Navy sail'd about Britain, *despecta est & Thule*; they saw *Thule* as they sail'd by the *Orcades*.

Sir Robert Sibbald thinks that *Ireland* was the first of the *British Isles* that was called *Thule*, as being the first remarkable Island that the *Carthaginians* met with in their Course from *Cadin*, steering to the North, and also because *Statius* calls it *Hesperia* (or Western) *Thule*. But if *Ireland* was called so; that is not the *Thule* which is mention'd by the Roman Writers; for the Romans never carried their Arms into *Ireland*; and therefore what they say must refer to some *British Northern Isle*, which they invaded under *Agricola*, and which was then possess'd by the *Picts*; whom *Statius* the Poet, who was contemporary with *Domitian*, calls *Caledonians*. *Claudian* does yet more particularly give the Name of *Thule* to the North Part of Britain, when he speaks of the great Exploits done there by *Theodosius*, Father of *Theodosius* the Emperor, and Grandfather of *Arcadius* and *Honorius*, whom he makes to conquer the *Scots*, and the Inhabitants of *Thule*, in a cold frosty Country, and the *Moors* in a scorching one; where, by placing the *Moors* and *Britons* as the remotest People then known in their several Parts, he clearly demonstrates, that *Thule* must be somewhere near the North Parts of the Isle of Britain, then inhabited by the *Picts* and *Scots*: *Claudian's* Words are these:

*Ille Caledoniis posuit qui castra pruinis
Maduerunt Saxone fuso
Orcades, incaluit PICTORUM SANGUINE THULE;
Scotorum cumulos flevit Glacialis Jerne.*

In Caledonian Frosts his Tents he pitch'd;
When Orkney Isles he dy'd with Saxon Gore;
Then THULE with the Pictish Blood grew hot,
Icy Strathern bemoan'd huge Heaps of Scots.

Jerne here is *Strathern*, i. e. the Valley of *Ern*; and had its Name from *Ireland*, or *Erin*, from whence these *Scots* came. *Juvenal* also calls it by the same Name, when he says, *Arma quod ultra Litora Juverna promovimus*, in which
he

he alludes to *Agricola's* Conquests; as he does also to that great General's Care to instruct the *Britons* in the *Roman Arts*, in this Verse, *De conducendo loquitur jam Rhetore Thule*: Which last Verse demonstrates that *Thule* belong'd to *Britain*, and tho' it was far North, whence it is called *ultima*, yet it could not be beyond that Island, because the *Romans* never carried their Arms any farther. *Ferne* therefore lying upon the West-Coast, *Thule* seems to be upon the Eastern, and is most probably what is now called *East-Ross*, *Sutherland* and *Caithness*; for there the *Picts*, or as *Silius Italicus* calls them, the blue Inhabitants of *Thule*, were anciently settled, when the Southern Countries became Part of the *Roman Province*. Before that Time the *Britons* were all *Picts*, that is, were all painted, and the *Brigantes* were blue in *Seneca's* Time. We are sure *Thule* lies far North, *Theodosius* was there; and as he kill'd the *Scots* in *Ferne*, so he killed the *Picts* in *Thule*. Now *Claudian's* *Ferne* is not *Ireland*, because we have no Account that the *Romans* ever carried their Arms into *Ireland*, nor were any *Roman Antiquities* ever found there. Besides, the thick Woods in *Caithness* would appear very dark to Navigators, and so might well deserve the Name of *Thule*; though we rather think that the *Phœnician Thule* was *Ireland*, which was anciently very woody, and consequently very foggy; and that the *Romans* afterwards applied that Name, which they did not thoroughly understand, to the *Pictish* Coasts, meaning thereby only an Island, or rather *Peninsula*, that was very far North, as the first *Thule* was described to be. The Ancient *Norwegians*, who sailed round *Britain*, and were Lords of the North and West Isles for some Time, called of of the Western Islands *Ilar*, or *Thile*, but which of them we know not. Of this *Snorro Sturlison*, the Islandish Historian of *Norway*, who lived 300 Years ago, is a certain Evidence. For in his Account of *Magnus Olafson*, King of *Norway's* Expedition in the Year 1095, towards the *British* Isles, he says, that King *Magnus* went with a mighty Fleet Westward to the Isles of *Orkney*, which he conquer'd, and placed a Viceroy over them. Then he went to the Southern Isles, i. e. the *Hebrides*, which lie S. W. of *Orkney*, where he wasted and burn'd, and forced the Inhabitants to fly, some into *Scotland*, and some into *Ireland*: That he particularly landed in *Jona*, where he suffered no Man to hurt the People, or the Church; and from thence went to the Island *Thile*, and from thence to *Satires Mulls*, plundering both the *Scotch* and *Irish* Coasts all along as he went. This shews what Opinion the Ancient *Danes* had of the Situation of *Thule*: And that one of the Western Islands was so called, is unquestionable. But Part of *Norway* is also called *Thulemark*. Were there not therefore anciently more Regions towards the North, than one called by that Name? It is most probable there were. And one

may safely affirm, that *Juvenal*, *Statius*, and *Claudian*, went no farther than the North-British Coasts for their *Thule*, wherefoever they placed it.

The ROMAN WALL in SCOTLAND.

The first Occasion of building the *Roman Wall*, which now goes by the Name of *Graham's-Dyke*, was given by *Julius Agricola*, to exclude the *Scotch Highlanders*; for the Wall being built upon that *Isthmus*, or Neck of Land, betwixt the River *Forth* and *Clyde*, which is not above 16 Miles over, the Enemy was by this Means removed as it were into another Island: But here we must not imagine that this Wall was built by *Agricola*, since it is affirm'd by no Historian. He contented himself only with placing Garrisons at convenient Distances, that his Forces might easily draw together upon the first Apprehension of Danger. The Garrisons probably settled by him (for those upon the Wall must necessarily have been settled by others) were, 1. *Coria Damniorum*, which the Neighbours at this Day call *Camelon*; where the Remains of the Fortification are yet to be seen, and a *Roman* military Way begins there, and runs to the South. Here also they discover old Vaults, and meet with *Roman* Coins. The second seems to have been about six Miles distant to the North-west, where the Town of *Sterling* now stands; for besides that the Narrowness of the River *Forth*, which has now a Bridge over it in this Place, required a Garrison there; there is upon a Rock an ancient Inscription, intimating, that a Legion once kept Garrison there. The third Garrison was placed about eight Miles N. E. from the Second, where *Roman* Medals have been found, and not far from it runs a *Roman* Military Way. The fourth seems to be that which *Bede* calls *Guidi*, now called *Kirkintilloch*, situate upon the Wall, where are still to be seen the Ruins of great Fortifications, and near it several Inscriptions have been found. The fifth was where the Town of *Paisley* is now seated. The sixth was the most remote to the West, called at this Day *Dumbarton*, conveniently situated in a Point, where the *Leven* runneth into the *Clyde*; but if this Conveniency was not a sufficient Testimony, the Inscriptions that are found in the Neighbourhood, would put it beyond all Dispute. The placing these Garrisons was probably the Occasion of building the Wall afterwards along this Tract; but in Building they took the directest Line, which must be the Cause why some of the Garrisons are at a Distance from it. It seems also to have been built at several Times, and by different Persons, as the Situation of the Ground requir'd for repelling the Enemy, and covering the Provincial *Britons* against their Invasions. The Wall first began where the River *Forth*

was narrow, and so was carried along the Neck of Land between the *Frith* of *Clyde* and *Forth*, but afterwards was carried farther East. The *Pennvael*, or *Penneltuin*, where *Bede* says it began, is at this Day called *Walltoun*, where there is an artificial Mount dik'd about; but the Manner of the Wall is best understood by Mr. *Pont*'s Description in Dr. *Gibson*'s (now Bishop of *London*) Translation of *Camden*'s *Britannia*, p. 979. First, there appears a Ditch of 12 Foot wide before the Wall, towards the Enemy's Country; the Wall it self is ten Foot thick, but it is not known how high it was at first; there is a paved Way at the Foot of the Wall, five Foot broad, Watch-Towers within Call of one another, where Centinels kept Watch Day and Night, a Court of Guard to lodge a sufficient Number of Soldiers against all sudden Alarms, and a Void within for the Soldiers Lodgings. Besides these, there are along the Wall great and noble Forts, strongly intrench'd, and though within the Wall, able to receive a whole Army together. The Forts which remained in Mr. *Pont*'s Time, who traced them all, were these, one at *Langtoun*, a Mile East of *Falkirk*; one just at *Rouintree Burnhead*; one at *Wester-Gowden*, about *St. Helen's Chapel*; one at the *Croyhill*; a very great one at the Top of the *Banhill*; one at *Atchindevy*; one at *Kirkintilloch*, or *Kaerpencolloch*; one at *East-Calder*; one at *Hill-toun Calder*; one at *Balmudy*; one at *Simerstone*, and over *Kilwin River*, and *Carestoun*; one at *Atermynie*; one at *Balcastle*, over against *Banhill*; one at *Kaellybe*, over-against *Croy-hill*; one at the *Roch-hill*, over-against the *West-Wood*; a large one at *Bankyir*, over-against *Castle-Cairy*; one at *Dumbase*: In the Ruins of that at *Bankyir* was found a large Iron Shovel, or some Instrument resembling it, so weighty, that it could hardly be lifted by one Man. At the same Fort also were discovered several Sepulchres cover'd with large rough Stones; and at *Dun-Chroe Chyr*, by *Many-Abroch*, were formerly large Buildings. The Length of the Wall was 36 Scotch Miles, beginning between *Queen's Ferry* and *Abercorn*; it rang'd along West by the *Grange* and *Kineil*, to *Innereving*, so on to *Falkirk*, from whence it proceeded directly to the Forest of *Cumernald*; next it ran to the great Fort at the *Ban-hill*, where have been found several Stones, some with Pictures engraven upon them, and some with Inscriptions. From whence it went to the *Peel* of *Kirkintilloch*, the greatest Fort of all, and so Westward to *Dumbarton*, with a great Ditch upon the North-side of the Wall all along. It had also many square Fortifications in Form of Roman Camps.

C H A. P. III.

Of its Air, Soil, and Commodities.

Air.] **T**Was not without Reason, that *Cæsar* said of *Britain* in general, *Cælum Gallico temperatius*; for even in the most Northern Parts of the Island, the Air is generally serene, seldom clouded by Mists, or Fogs, more mild and temperate than in the Continent under the same Climate, by reason of the warm Vapours from the Sea upon all Sides; and for the same Reason, the continual Breezes of the Wind cause the Heat in Summer to be no ways scorching. The constant Winds purify the Air, and keep it always in Motion; so that it is seldom known, that any Epidemical Distemper rages in the Country.

Soil.] The Country is for the most part hilly and mountainous, there being but few Plains, and they of no great Extent; and those they have are generally by the Sea-side, from whence the Ground rises sensibly, the farther in the Country the higher; so that the greatest Hills are in the Middle of the Kingdom. The Quality of the Soil, compared with that of *England*, is, take it all together, not so good. 'Tis commonly more fit for Pasture than Corn, and for that Purpose is very well watered. Where the Surface is leanest, there are found Metals and Minerals, and considerable Quantities of Lead are yearly exported: There is also Plenty of other good Ores if the Inhabitants would be persuaded to take Pains to work them. In a great Part of the Inland-Country, especially where it lies upon some of the Friths, the Soil is very good, and there grow all the Sorts of Grain that are to be found in the South Parts of *Britain*. In the Low Grounds they have Store of Pease and Beans, which for the Strength of their Nourishment are much us'd by the Labouring People. In the Skirts of the Country, which are not so fit for Grain, there grow great Woods of Timber to a vast Bigness, especially of Fir-Trees, which thrive best in rocky and mountainous Countries. Springs of Medicinal Waters are common enough; no Country is better provided with Fish, which would turn to a good Account, if their Fisheries were managed to the best Advantage: Besides Shoals of smaller Whales, the Porpus and the Meet-Swine are frequently seen upon their Coasts: And the great Whales of the *Baleen*, or Whalebone Kind, and those of the *Sperma Ceti* Kind, are cast now and then upon several Parts of the Shore.

The Hills, especially upon the Skirts of the Country, breed abundance of Cows, which not only afford Store of Butter and Cheese for the Use of the Inhabitants, but considerable Profit,

Profit, by vending their Hides and Tallow, and by the great Numbers that are sold into *England*. The Size of their Cows and Sheep, as in all cold Regions, is but small, but the Flesh of both is exceeding delicious, and very nourishing. The Highlands breed great Flocks of Goats, with Store of Deer, and abundance of Rabbits.

Commodities.] It abounds with all Necessaries of Life, and in respect of solid wholesome Food, stands in need of no Assistance from its Neighbours. There is very great Plenty of Cows, Oxen, Sheep, Goats, Conies, and, in the North, of Red and Fallow-Deer; of Wild and Tame Fowl, such as Partridges, Sea-Plovers, Pewets, Woodcocks, Dotterels, Snipes, Plovers, Quails, Larks, Herons, &c. of Hens, Ducks, Geese, Turkeys, Pigeons, &c.

For *Fish*, no Country exceeds it for extraordinary Plenty of Salmon, besides Trouts, Carps, Pikes, Eels, and other River-Fish; Herrings they have in such abundance, that the *Dutch* drive a considerable Trade in foreign Parts with the Herrings they take in the Northern Seas, Oysters, Cockles, Lobsters, Cod, Ling, Scates, Turbots, Mackrels, and Whittings, with other Sorts of excellent Sea-Fish, they have in great Abundance.

Beer and *Ale* in *Scotland* is very good, and the *Scotch* are not ignorant of the Art of Distilling Brandy and Usquebaugh to great Perfection.

Gardens for the Use of the Kitchen are not wanting; Orchards for Fruit are common, and for the most Part the Pears are better than the Apples; yet here they have the Rennet and the Golden Pippin in great Perfection; and the Houses of the Nobility and Gentry are adorned with Flower-Gardens and Wall-Fruit better than one would expect to find so far North. For all those Fruits which can be ripen'd in the Summer Months, such as Melons, Figs, Apricocks, and Peaches, are produced in their Gardens, with their true and natural Flavour and Taste.

The *Woods*, which are very large, some of them above ten Miles long, do not only abound with Timber-Trees, especially Oaks, Firs, and Birch, but also with great Variety of Physicall Herbs and Plants.

For *Cloathing*, *Scotland* knows no want of very fine Wool, of which they make very good Stuffs and Broad-Cloth for the better Sort, and Freezes for the Country People, to defend them in their Work from the Cold. Besides, of their Wool, and by their Dexterity in Knitting, they make the finest Worsted-Stockings in the World; some of them exceeding those of *Fersey* and *Guernsey*, which they sell for a greater Price than Silk. Some are sold at 30 s. a Pair; and I have been credibly informed by some that have seen Stockings sold at

rol. a Pair; but these are rare, and not made for the Market, but to shew their Perfection in Spinning and Knitting.

There is also great Plenty of Hemp and Flax; their *Linnen Cloth* is inferior to few for its Goodness, and the Mannifactory of it, by Exportation into other Countries, is very beneficial to the Inhabitants.

Leather dres'd in *Scotland* is good; though it is not so nicely dressed as in several Places in *England*: It is thinner than ours, by reason of the hard Feeding of their Cattle. yet it is strong and durable; but not very plentiful, because not so generally worn in Breeches, Doublets and Aprons, Boots and Shoes, among the common People; and besides, they find it turns to as good, and a much quicker Account, to sell their Hides raw to the *English*.

For *Building* they want no Timber, though it is not so much used in this Country as in others for that Purpose; because they have great Variety of excellent Stones, such as Sand-stone, Marble, Alabaster and Slate, with abundance of Chalk and Lime-stone.

For *Firing*, they have Sea-Coal, or Pit-Coal, and the last in great Perfection almost every where, at a very small Price; and where that is wanting, there is in some Places Wood, and in others great Plenty of Turf and Peat.

For *Shipping*, which has been too long neglected, the Woods and Forests of *Scotland*, yield very good Oaks, fit for Beams, Plank, or Knee-Timber; Firs fit for Masts and Yards; and the Ground affords Hemp for Cordage.

The *Scotch Horses* are generally small, but so well made, that they are very fit for Labour, or Travelling; there are also some of a large Breed in the Hands of the Nobility and Gentry. They have also Dogs of all Sorts and Sizes, and for all Uses.

Besides great Quantities of Lead, Iron, Brass and Copper Ore, and *Lapis Calaminaris*, which is the chief Ingredient in making Brass, there are several rich Silver Mines in *Scotland*; so that in respect of them only, *Scotland* is said to be richer under Ground than above: Nay, *James Atkinson*, Assay-Master of the Mint at *Edinburgh*, in the Reign of *James VI.* assures us, that Natural or Native Gold was to be found in several Places in this Country; as one Mine on *Crawford Moor* and *Friar Moor* in *Clydesdale*; two on *Robburt Moor* and *Man-nock Moor* in *Nisdale*; three on *Glangabar Watter* in *Inderland*, in the Forest of *Attirie*, and in many other Combes, or Valleys. It is commonly found, says he, after great Rains, link'd fast to the *Sappare Stone*, just as Lead-Oar and White-Spar grow sometimes together: This is certain, that one *Cornelius*, a *German*, who in that Time was by Patent created Superior of the Gold Mines of the King of *Scots*, discovered Gold Mines at *Crawford John*, and in 30 Days
Time

Time brought into the King's Mint at *Edinburgh*, 8 Pounds Troy Weight of Natural Gold, which was worth 4500*l.* Sterling.

Besides *Grain*, and other Commodities already mentioned, the Merchants export Marble; Alabaster, Linnen and Woollen Cloth, Freezes, Plaids, Plaiding-Stuffs, Stöckings, Malt, Hops, Meal, Hides, Rabbers, and Hare-Skins, Fish, Eggs, Oaker, Coals, and Salt. To conclude, though some Countries may pride themselves in being richer, their Seas being better navigated, and their Lands more fertile, yet *Scotland* wants nothing that is necessary for the Life of Man, and what should put Life into future Endeavours. The Country is capable of great Improvements, and having many safe and convenient Ports and Havens, if encouraged, it cannot long want a profitable Trade by Sea; which concurring with a prudent and industrious Management of the Inland Trade and Manufactories, cannot fail of making that Part of *Great-Britain* much richer, and, consequently, much more considerable than it is at present, or indeed than ever it was.

CHAP. IV.

Of its Inhabitants, their Number, Language, and Character.

[Inhabitants.] DURING the Roman Empire, the North-Eastern Part of *Scotland*, which was free, was inhabited chiefly by the *Picts*, who in all Probability were *Britons*, that still retained the Custom of painting their Bodies. I say chiefly, because it is most probable, that the *Scots* came thither very early out of *Ireland*, especially into the *West Highlands*, though perhaps, not in great Numbers. Afterwards came in the *Saxons*, and then the *Danes*; who were long Masters of the *Orcades*, which have been claimed by the Kings of *Denmark*; as Part of the Kingdom of *Norway*, 'till very lately; so that the present Inhabitants of *Scotland* are a Mixture of *Picts*, i. e. ancient *Britons*, of *Scots*, i. e. ancient *Irish*; of *Saxons*, and of *Danes*; of *Romans*, 'tis probable, there may be some few, but so blended with other Nations, that 'tis impossible, either by Names, or any other Mark, to distinguish any Families at this Day, and ascertain their Descent from the Roman Stock.

[Their Number.] Though *Scotland* be without Comparison more barren than any Parts of *England*, yet for want of Trade, and those other Encouragements which naturally bring People together, and keep them together when once they are

gathered, it is certain that it's much thinner of People than otherwise it need be, or than *England* is. A Million and half of People is the most that has been reckoned; though if the Fishing Trade and Husbandry were encouraged as far as they might, it would maintain above double their Number.

[Their Language.] The Inhabitants of the *Southern Provinces* speak *English*, vary'd only in Pronunciation: Their Language approaches indeed nearer to the *Dane-Saxon* in many of its peculiar Words, than any other Dialect of the *English* Tongue, and for that Reason, those Writings which are true-*Scottish*, such as *Gawen Douglas's* Translation of *Virgil's Æneis*; *The Cherry and the Sloe*, a Poem so called, and others, are very useful to those that are curious in searching out the Originals of our own Language. The *Highlanders* speak a Sort of *Irish*, which they call *Albanach*, and which they have both from the ancient *Scots* who came out of *Ireland*, and from the *Picts*, who were originally *Britons*. For the *British*, which is now preserved in *Wales*, and the *Irish*, were both different Dialects of the ancient *Celtic*; from which, and from the ancient *Gothic*, almost all the Languages of the *Northern*, and the *North-Western* Nations of *Europe* are derived. In the *Orcades* the Old *Norwegian* Tongue, spoken still in tolerable Purity in *Iseland*, is preserved. Their Court-Rolls, Records, and Proceedings in Law, have been written for several Ages in *Latin*, of which the *Scottish* Lawyers are, generally speaking, great Masters. Sir *John Skene* assigns the Reasons of their Laws being written in *Latin* to their having been drawn up by the *Roman* Clergy, who always endeavoured to keep the People in Ignorance, which is one of the great Pillars of the Pope's Authority; though the truer Reason seems to be, because the Civil Law, which was always the Common-Law of *Scotland*, was written in that Language. There are also in the *Scottish* Tongue more *French* Words than in the *English*, which has been occasioned by the long and frequent Intercourses which the *Scots* have had with *France*.

[Character.] The Air being very serene, and the Climate temperate in *Scotland*, the Natives partake accordingly of both. They have clear Understandings, are sagacious, quick at finding out their Interest, and diligent in pursuing it. Abroad in foreign Countries, whither Necessity or Curiosity often drives them, they are industrious, frugal, and very dextrous in accommodating themselves to the Manners of the People with whom they live. The Gentlemen are well bred, and as generally learned as in any other Country in *Europe*. The Women of Condition are handsome, fruitful, and modest, and very careful in that which is their great Business, viz. managing their Families, and educating their Children. The People are generally religious, and very zealous in adhering to that Sect which they profess. They are very temperate in eating
and

and drinking, even in Countries where Luxury and Excess in both is too much practis'd : Zealous Lovers of their Country, tho' very willing to settle abroad when they have any Opportunity of doing so : Fearless of Danger, and patient to endure the Hardships and Fatigues of War. In a Word, they are a People who have always been tenacious of their Liberty, and whom no Threatning, nor any Prospect of Advantage could make to yield to Conquerors, though more rich and powerful than themselves.

The *Scots*, especially the *Islanders*, are generally longer liv'd than in the more Southern Parts of the World ; a Man being scarce thought old at 80 ; several living to above 100, in their Islands to 140, and at that Age able to gain their Bread by their Labour : All which is ascrib'd to their Temperance and frugal Way of Living, being utter Strangers to the Luxury of wealthier Nations : but of late excessive Drinking prevails in some Places ; and the main Ambition of some Country Gentlemen is, to be reckon'd Good Fellows.

Names.] In the South Parts of *Scotland*, where the Inhabitants are descended chiefly from the *Saxons* and *Danes*, their Names agree with those of *England*, both Christian and Surnames : Christian Names common, are, *James, John, Thomas, Alexander, David, William, Robert, Charles, Colin* usual among the *Campbels* ; *Norman* and *Gilbert* deriv'd from the *Danes*. *Archibald*, &c. Surnames among the Lowlanders are either local, as *Douglas, Campbel, Hamilton, Smith, Maxwell, Dalrymple, Spotswood, Lestly, Lindeſay, Murray, Leith*, &c. or deriv'd from their Parents, as *Davidson, Ferguson, Henderson, Youngson, Adamson, Anderson, Paterson*, i. e. *Patrickson, Johnson* (which in *Scotland* is usually written *Johnſon*, as if it were local) &c. or from Offices or Trades, as *Stuart, Fletcher, Clerk, Bailly, Falconer, Justice*, &c. *Saxon* and *Danish* Names they have several, *Sibbald* (i. e. *ſe bald*, the bold courageous Man) *Etrick*, which gives Title to the Earl of *Dumbarton's* eldest Son, from *Hydreck*, a famous Heroe of the North ; *Cloſie*, which still signifies *Wife* in *Danish*, *Graham, Danish* ; *Gram* *Dempſter*, i. e. Judge ; *Cunningham*, or *Kunningham*, which in *Danish* is the King's Helmet. *Bruce, Danish* ; *Bruso, Bolloc, Danish* ; *Hrollang, Grerr, Logy* (*Loſe Norwegian, Flame*) &c. The Highlanders, who are the old *Scots* and *Picts* blended together, keep their old *Scotiſh* Names pretty entire, as *Malcolm, Duncan, Donald, Murdoc, Kennedy*, &c. and those that begin with *Mac*, i. e. Son, are numerous ; as *Mac Kenzy, Mac Kay, Mac Leod, Mac Lean, Mac Pherson, Mac Cleland, Mac Gill, Mac Dougal, Mac Guffoc*, &c. Where *Mac Kenzie* is the Son of *Kennedy*, or *Kennet* ; *Mac Leod* is the Son of the People, for that *Leod* signifies in *Saxon*, *Mac Pherson*, the Son of a Priest ; *Mac Guffoc*, the Son of *Guffoc* ; *Mac Gill*, the Son of *Gilbert*. How far an Enquiry into the Etymology of

of the Surnames of the Inhabitants of *Great-Britain* may go to determine the Nation from whence every Family sprung, is a Subject well worth the Pains of a skilful and judicious Antiquary. This is certain, it can never be done well without a competent Knowledge of the *Celtic* and *Gothick* Languages, and of the several Dialects which have been form'd in these *Northern* and *North-Western* Parts of the World, from these two great Originals.

CH A P. V.

Of the Religion of Scotland.

THE Christian Religion was, without all Controversy, preached very early in *Scotland*, but how soon we do not certainly know. *Tertullian* says, Christianity was preached in the *British* Islands in Places where the *Romans* never came; whether he meant *Ireland*, or the *North* of *Scotland*, is uncertain. King *Donald* the First, who is said to have begun his Reign in the Year 199, is also said to have desired Preachers from *P. Victor*, who went into *Scotland*, and planted Christianity in that Country. These Preachers are said to have lived in Parity, without any Episcopal Government; nor is any Bishop said to have come into *Scotland* before *Palladius*, who was sent by Pope *Celestine* to convert the *Scots*, in the Year 431. [But this does not prove that Presbytery or Calvinism was the Religion of *Scotland* originally, any more than that it was originally the Religion of all the *English* Plantations in *America*, whither no Bishops have been yet sent, and yet they are most of them, and have been from the first Plantation; under Episcopal Government, subject in Spirituals to the Bishop of *London*, and their Priests episcopally ordained, as those no doubt were who first planted Christianity in *Scotland*; because all the Churches of Christendom were then govern'd by Bishops.]

This however is certain, that from the Fifth and Sixth Century, down to the Sixteenth, the Government of the Church of *Scotland* has been by Bishops; and that it was alter'd in Queen *Mary's* Time, and since, every Body knows; but perhaps the Steps by which that Alteration was effected, may not be so generally known. The Nature of my Design will not let me run out far into Particulars, but a short Account of what was done in *Scotland*, relating to Religion, from the Year 1562, to the Re-establishment of Episcopacy in that Kingdom, by King *James VI.* in 1603, will make what I shall hereafter say concerning the Kirk of *Scotland* better understood.

In the Reformation of *England*, under King *Edward VI.* the Bishops generally joined, and that was attended with a perfect Acquiescence in their Government, the Lawfulness of which was never questioned all that Reign. Whether some Ceremonies and Vestments should be retained, was debated; but *Hooper*, Bishop of *Gloucester*, who scrupled the Use of the Episcopal Robes, at last complied. The Exiles in Queen *Mary's* Time resumed those Debates at *Frankfort* and *Geneva*, in which last Place was the famous *John Knox*, who joined with those that opposed the Use of Ceremonies. Queen *Mary* dying, her Sister, Queen *Elizabeth*, continued Episcopacy, and the Ceremonies now retained in our Church; soon after the *Scotish* Reformation follow'd, in which *Knox* was the chief Agent. By his Persuasion the Ceremonies were by general Consent laid aside, and in the *Confession of Faith*, which he offer'd to be confirmed in Parliament, 1567, Chap. xxi. is this Clause; *That as Ceremonies are but Temporal, so may and ought they to be changed, when they rather foster Superstition, than edify the Kirk using the same.* And by the Sixth Act of that Parliament it is enacted, *That the Ministers of the Blessed Evangelist of Jesus Christ, whom God of his Mercy hath now raised up amongst us, or hereafter shall raise, agreeing with them that now live in the Administration of the Sacraments, and the People of this Realm professing Jesus Christ, &c. according to the Confession of the Faith, are declared to be the only true and holy Kirk of this Realm.* So far the Act of Parliament.

[Every Body knows, that at the Reformation Presbytery or Calvinism was introduced into *Scotland* by open Rebellion.]

The Bishops in that Parliament generally adhering to Popery, and refusing to sign the *Confession of Faith*, were laid aside, but in their stead Superintendants were appointed in some Districts, differing both in Number and Bounds from the Bishops and their Dioceses. Other Persons also having Commissions from the Kirk, executed particular Parts of the Ministerial Function committed to them. From these Commissioners Appeals lay to Provincial Synods, or National or general Assemblies; as appears by Act VIIth of that Parliament. Two Bishops turned Protestants, and they were continued in their Bishopricks and Dignity; namely, *Bothwell*, Bishop of *Orkney*, and *Gordon*, Bishop of *Galloway*. *Bothwell* afterwards was deposed for marrying the Queen to the Earl of *Bothwell*, but was restored again, and being an eminent Lawyer, continued long a Lord of the Session, and is marked in the Rolls of Parliament as a Bishop; *Gordon* soon fell off to Queen *Mary*, and probably relapsed to Popery. Of the Abbots, some turned Protestants, the Abbacies of others were given to Laymen in Commendam, and they, under the Name of Commendators, sat in Parliament, and made up the first State of the Clergy, and had the Administration of their Titles and Temporal Baronies.

The

The *Scots* Church at this Time owned the Church of *England* for their Brethren, and Pastors and Guides of Christ's Flock, as appears by a Letter from the General Assembly of *Scotland* to the *English* Bishops, dated *December 27th, 1556*. It is subscribed thus; *The Superintendants, Ministers, and Commissioners within the Realm of Scotland, to their Brethren the Bishops and Pastors of England, who have renounced the Roman Antichrist, and do profess with them the Lord Jesus in Sincerity, with the Increase of the Holy Spirit.*

During this Time, the Queen, who was a Papist, and her Popish Servants, hindered the Ratification of the Acts for Reformation, and the Great Men that had Grants of the Church-Lands were unwilling that the Ministers Maintenance should be settled, and this increased Divisions in the Kingdom. A Book of Discipline was drawn up, and signed by many of the Nobility, which was never raised in Parliament. The Ministers however sat still, out of Fear of bringing in Popery again; and keeping well with the Body of the Nobility, Gentry, and People, waited for more favourable Times, which Times soon happened. For the Murder of King *Henry*, the Acquittal of the Earl of *Bothwell* upon the not proving of the Libel; the denying to the Earl of *Lenox*, the murder'd King's Father. a competent Time to make good his Accusation; *Bothwell's* hasty Divorce from his own Lady, and yet more hasty Marriage with the Queen, and his inducing the Nobility to subscribe Bonds, declaring their Approbation of that Marriage, put every thing into a Flame; the Queen was forced to quit her Army, and leave *Bothwell* to shift for himself; and soon after she resigned her Crown to her Son, and the Nobility and Great Men engaged themselves under a Bond to Crown the Child, and to stand by him. This was done in 1567, and Papists as well as Protestants signed the Bond. This Association did not indeed long continue in its full Strength; for before the Meeting of the Parliament in *December 1567*, some fell off; and after the Queen's Escape from *Loch-levin*, many eminent Men of both Religions join'd to her. In this Time the Assembly met, and pass'd several Acts relating to the Church, Universities, Colleges, Schools, and Patrimony of the Church, to which they assigned the Thirds of great Benefices, and some small ones: These Thirds were ill paid in many Places, and absolutely denied to be collected in others. At last a Sort of a Form of Policy was settled for the Government of twelve Persons, half Laity, half Clergy, which Form approached nearly to the Episcopal Government. *Hamilton*, the Popish Archbishop of *St. Andrews*, dying by the Hand of Justice, Mr. *John Dundas* was nominated in his Place; Mr. *Robert Boyd* was made Archbishop of *Glasgow*, Mr. *James Paton* Bishop of *Dunkeld*, and Mr. *Andrew Graham* Bishop of *Dunblane*. This was done in Pursuance of the Conclusions that were made in the Assembly that was held at *Perth, August, 1572*. Some of the
old,

old Superintendants remained within the Bounds first assigned them, and the chief Power remained in the General Assembly, who deposed and restored Ministers as they saw good, as appears by their deposing and restoring Bishop *Bothwell*. This Power of deposing Ministers was neither granted to Superintendants, nor to the newly nominated Bishops.

The Earl of *Morton*, the next Regent, had been Chancellor of *Scotland* during the three former Regencies, and some time under Queen *Mary*; he was acceptable to Queen *Elizabeth*, which facilitated his being chosen. But the Church, which expected to have its Maintenance increased under his Government, miss'd its Aim, and was deprived of the Thirds of the Benefices that it had formerly enjoy'd, and was forced to depend upon the Court for all it received. This made the Ministers join with the Queen's Friends, and others that envy'd the Regent's Greatness; and the Assembly, in the Year 1575, restrain'd and lessen'd the Power which was given to the Bishops in the Year 1571. *Boyd*, Archbishop of *Glasgow*, and some other Bishops and Superintendants, were present in that Assembly. The Bishops were commanded to betake themselves to particular Cures, and *Paton*, Bishop of *Dunkeld*, was depriv'd for Misdemeanors. Upon the Death of Archbishop *Dundas*, the Regent nominated Mr. *Patrick Adamson* to succeed him in the See of *St. Andrew*; but he being elected without the Consent of the Assembly, was prohibited to exercise any Part of his Jurisdiction, 'till he should be authoriz'd thereunto. The Nobility also uniting against the Earl of *Morton*, he laid down, and the King took upon him the Government.

In 1578, the Assembly presented to the Parliament a Draught of Ecclesiastical Polity, for setting up an exact Pattern of Presbyterian Government. It was referr'd to a Committee, and was not agreed to in all its Articles, but was generally put in Execution by the Authority of the Assembly. In 1580, the Lord *Aubigné*, a Papist, Cousin German to the King's Father, came out of *France* into *Scotland*, where the King soon created him first Earl, then Duke of *Lenox*. This disgusted the Kirk exceedingly. The King also in Council suspended several Ecclesiastical Censures and Excommunications; many Priests also and Jesuits, and others who were relaps'd to Popery, flock'd into the Kingdom. *Lenox* indeed publicly renounced Popery, but the Suspicions concerning his Religion still continued; especially after some Dispensations from *Rome* had been intercepted, giving a Liberty to Papists to swear and subscribe the Confession of Faith to be drawn up, in which all the Corruptions of the Church of *Rome* in Faith and Rites were particularly abjured, with a Declaration, that that Declaration was made without any mental Reservation, or Equivocation whatsoever. This was sworn to by the King, the Council, and the Court; and this is the Declaration which was afterwards renewed

ed in the Year 1683, by the Name of the NATIONAL COVENANT. The next Year, the great Men contrived to cut off the Earl of *Morton*, upon an Accusation of being *Act and Part* in the Murder of King *Henry* (King *James VI's* Father) leaving the Church to secure themselves in an Assembly at *Dundee*, where the Office of a Bishop, as it was then used, was condemned, and the Bishops commanded to desist from the Exercise of their Episcopal Functions, 'till they were re-admitted by the Assembly, upon Pain of Excommunication. In the Parliament of 1584, the King's Declaration concerning the Treasonableness of the Surprize at *Ruthven* was ratified, his Authority over all Persons in all Causes confirm'd, and the declining the Judgment of his Majesty and his Council declared to be Treason. This is said to be the first Time in which the King's Supremacy was enacted by the Parliament in *Scotland*. But all these Measures were overturned by the Pacification which was made in the Year 1585; and in 1588, several Noblemen and others were forfeited for their being concerned in the *Spanish* Invasion. In 1592, Presbytery was fully settled and established by Act of Parliament. In that Act it was declar'd, That the Kirk might lawfully hold and keep general Assemblies, once a Year at least; provided that either the King's Majesty, or a Commissioner by him appointed, were present at every Assembly, and that before it was dissolv'd they nominated and appointed Time and Place where the next General Assembly should be kept and held as it used to be in former Times. In the same Act was a Clause rescinding the Act of 1584, which granted Commissions to Bishops and other Judges to proceed in Ecclesiastical Causes, ordaining all Presentations to be directed to the particular Presbyteries, and requiring that all Matters and Causes Ecclesiastical within their Bounds, be tried according to the Discipline of the Kirk.

All this while, the Patrimony of the Church was quite ruined; for in 1587, the Temporalities of Benefices were annexed to the Crown; which at first pleased the Church, because they thought the Church-Lands were safest in the King's Hands; but they were soon granted away, and even a great Part of the Tythes, which were thought a sufficient Maintenance for the Clergy, were lessen'd by long Leases for small Reservations. They had indeed some Relief by an Act in 1592, by which it was forbidden to erect Kirk-Lands and Tythes into Temporal Lordships; and the Act which fixed the Stipends of the Ministers was confirm'd.

In 1603, King *James VI.* succeeded to the Crown of *Eng'land*, vacant by Queen *Elizabeth's* Death. Being then free from the Influence [What is here called *Influence*, ought to be term'd *Force*, for the King was in a manner Prisoner to the Kirk 'till he

he ascended the Throne of *England*; and was *compell'd* to pass all the Acts mention'd for the Establishment of their *Kirk*.] of the *Kirk*, he resolv'd to introduce Episcopacy into *Scotland* again, and accordingly he nominated Bishops into every See, and by his Commissioners to the General Assembly, he procur'd their Meetings to be continued beyond the Year, from *July* 1604, to *July* 1605; and then the Commissioners of the Church were order'd to desert the Diet, and make no Indiction of another Assembly, 'till the King should be acquainted with it. Accordingly, the King's Commissioner having intimated his Pleasure to the Assembly, a few met in the Year 1605, at *Aberdeen*, and they by Warrant from the Privy-Council were discharged by the King's Commissioner for meeting in an Assembly, and he commanded the Assembly to be dissolv'd. But those that were met, chose Mr. *John Forbes* first for their Moderator, and then continued the Assembly to *September* following. Upon this these Ministers were denounced Rebels, and cited to appear before the Privy-Council; who imprison'd them. But they persisted in what they had done, and declin'd the King's Authority as incompetent in that Matter, appealing to a General Assembly as the only proper Judges. [Whether an *English* Convocation that should have acted at this rate, wou'd not have been call'd Rebels!] Hereupon they were try'd for Treason upon the Statute of 1584. which establish'd the King's Supremacy in Causes Ecclesiastical. They defended themselves upon the Statute of 1592, which gives the *Kirk* a Right of keeping General Assemblies. Six of the Ministers were found guilty of Treason, and their Sentence of Death was turn'd into Banishment. In the Parliament held 1606, the Temporalities of the Bishops were restor'd, and the King's Supremacy again asserted. The general Assembly which met that Year, appointed constant Moderators in every Presbytery, and Bishops for the Time being, to moderate in Synods of the Dioceses, only accountable to the General Assemblies.

The Establishment of the Church by constant Moderators, which was made by this General Assembly, having a great Resemblance to the first Settlement of Superintendants at the Beginning of the Reformation, might have prov'd a lasting Settlement, if the Ministers had not entertain'd a Suspicion, that this was only a Cover to introduce such Diocesan Episcopacy as was in Use in the Church of *England*, which indeed was shortly after done. For as yet, though King *James VI.* had fill'd up the Sees, the Bishops had no Consecration, nor indeed Ordination from any other Bishops; and the Discipline of 1592 was still on Foot.

In 1610, a General Assembly met at *Glasgow*, in which Archbishop *Spotswood* was elected to preside. There the King's Prerogative in Calling of General Assemblies was acknowledged,

ed, Synods were order'd to be kept half-yearly, and the Archbishops or Bishops of the Dioceses were directed to preside in them; the Jurisdiction of the Church was wholly committed to their Care; and Ministers at their Admission were commanded to swear Obedience to their Ordinaries. This Assembly was ratify'd in Parliament, 1612; and the Act of Parliament in 1592 rescinded, so far as it was inconsistent with this new Act: Archbishop *Spotswood*, and the Bishops of *Brechen* and *Galloway* were call'd to Court after the Assembly was up, to be Consecrated in *England*, there not being a sufficient Number of Bishops in *Scotland* to do that Business Canonically, that so upon their Return they might Consecrate the rest. To shun the Question of Primacy, a Commission was directed to the Bishops of *London*, *Ely*, and *Faith and Wells*, who Consecrated them in the Chapel at *London-House*, on the twenty-first of *October*, 1610. The same Year a High Commission was appointed in Matters Ecclesiastical, one Article of whose Instruction was, That Ordination of Ministers should only be by Bishops, assisted by two or three Presbyters; and another, That General Assemblies should always be call'd by the King, who should be supplicated for that Purpose, and that no Ministers should be present but those that were elected by the rest, and that they, the Bishops, Deans, and Archdeacons, should in all Time coming constitute the general Assemblies. In 1614, Archbishop *Spotswood* prosecuted one *Ogilvy* a Jesuit; who was executed for his Treasonable Positions. and indeed that Archbishop was always zealous against Papists. In 1615, upon Archbishop *Gladstone's* Death, he was translated to *St. Andrew's*:

King *James* began now to be earnest with the Primate to establish a Liturgy, and a Book of Canons for the Church of *Scotland*, by his Royal Authority and the High Commission. He desired likewise, that these five Articles might be pass'd into a Law. I. That the Lord's Supper should be receiv'd Kneeling. II. That Sick Persons might receive it at home. III. That Baptism might be administred, in Case of Necessity, in private Houses. IV. That *Christmas-Day*, *Good-Friday*, *Easter-Day*, *Ascension-Day*, and *Whitsunday*, should be religiously observ'd. V. That Children, well instructed in the Principles of Christianity, should be Confirm'd by the Bishop. And in 1617, he call'd a Parliament at *Edinburgh*, where these and other Matters, Civil and Ecclesiastical, were to be settled. Among the *Articles*, the King got this to pass, *That whatsoever Conclusion was taken by his Majesty, with Advice of the Archbishops and Bishops, and a competent Number of the Ministers, in Matters of external Policy, the same should have the Power and Strength of an Ecclesiastical Law*. Being confident, after that, of Success, they call'd an Assembly in 1618, at *Perth*. in which those five Articles were pass'd, which from that Assembly were afterwards call'd

called the five Articles of *Perth*. They did not pass however very easily; for several Ministers complained, that many of their Number were kept back by Banishment and Confinement, and that many Noblemen, Gentlemen, and some Ministers, were admitted without legal Commissions, and some gained by an Augmentation of their Stipends, and others frightened by the Menaces of the Court.

These Articles thus passed, were published in all Churches, and authorized by the Privy Council; many Ministers and Congregations refusing to comply, were called before the High Commission, and being enjoined Obedience, declined that Court, as not legally constituted by any Act of Assembly, or Parliament; whereupon several were confin'd, suspended, and deprived. In *Edinburgh* the Ministers being changed, Obedience was pretty generally given: But few Citizens, except those that were in publick Places, would comply with the Kneeling at the Communion; for which several of them were banished the City, and confined to certain Places. These Men alledged in their Vindication, that those Articles had been condemned by former Assemblies that had been ratified in Parliament.

In 1621, the Assembly of *Perth* had its proper Ratification in Parliament, but not without Complaints of undue Practices, and particularly, that Popish Lords voted by Proxy; who could neither Sit, nor Vote in Person.

In 1625, K. *James VI.* died. He was succeeded by his Son K. *Charles I.* who surrendered all the Tythes in his Hands to the Church, and was said to design a Revocation of all Erections of Kirk-Lands into Lay-Baronies, with an Intention of bestowing them upon Churchmen, that they, as Abbots and Priors, might Vote in Parliament. This displeas'd the Peers and Barons, who had Interest in those Lands and Tythes, exceedingly, and put them upon countenancing the disaffected Ministers, and others, who did not like the Ecclesiastical Government: [This was really the occasion of the Rebellion in *Scotland*, in the Reign of King *Charles I.*] This appeared visibly in 1633, when the King held a Parliament himself; for when he urged, that the Ratification of his Royal Prerogative, and his Right of appointing the Apparel of Churchmen, might pass by the same Vote; some eminent Members agreed to the Clause of the Prerogative, but dissented to that of Churchmen's Apparel, as being apprehensive that it would bring on the *English* Surplice. This moved the King so much, that he called for the Rolls of the Members, and said, he would mark the Votes of those that should dissent from his Prerogative. The Vote being then competently stated, 26 considerable Members dissented, who afterwards were very forward in the following unhappy Wars.

This is a short, and a faithful Account of the Government of the Church of *Scotland*, 'till the Year 1638, when King *Charles I.* labour'd to introduce the *English* Liturgy in *Scotland*, but without Success. The Opposition made to that Attempt, ended in the Abolition of Episcopacy, and the Re-establishment of Presbytery [by Rebellion] as it was settled in 1592. So it continued 'till 1662, when King *Charles II.* restored Episcopacy. The Methods by which the Church and State were managed, in *Scotland*, in his and his Brother's Reigns, unfortunately tended to encrease the Alienations of the People against that Government, or rather against the Men who had exercised it among them. The Presbyterians therefore, in 1689, laid hold of that Opportunity, and prevailed upon King *William* and Queen *Mary* to establish their Church-Government once more by Law; which Establishment still continues. I shall now proceed to give a State of the Doctrine of the Kirk of *Scotland* in this Place, reserving an Account of its Discipline to the next Part.

The DOCTRINE.

Abstract of the Confession of Faith of the Kirk of Scotland, as it was framed in 1643, and ratified by the Parliament, 1690.

I. **T**HE Holy Scriptures, which are written by Divine Inspiration, are the Rule of Faith and Life. Scriptures derive their Authority from God their Author; are an adequate Rule of Faith; may, by a due Use of the Means, be understood by Unlearned as well as Learned: The Holy Ghost speaking in the Scriptures, is the Supreme Judge of Controversies relating to the Faith.

II. God is One in Essence, infinite in Being and Perfections; in the Unity of his Nature are Three Persons, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit; Son begotten of the Father, Holy Spirit proceeding from the Father and the Son.

III. God, without being the Author of Sin, or breaking in upon human Liberty, has predestinated some Angels and Men to Eternal Life, and fore-ordained others to Eternal Death. The Number of both these was unchangeably fixed at first. The Elect, without any Foresight of Faith, good Works, or Perseverance, or Conditions him thereunto moving, were determined for Life, saved through Christ; and furnished by his Holy Spirit with all necessary Means of Salvation. The rest God was pleased to pass by, and ordain them for their Sins to Dishonour and Wrath, to the Praise of his glorious

glorious Justice. This high Mystery of Predestination Men are exhorted to handle with special Prudence [If this Doctrine of Predestination be true, to what purpose is Preaching and all Persuatives to Virtue and Religion? For if we are decreed to be saved, we shall be saved, and if we are decreed to be damn'd, we shall be damn'd, however we behave ourselves.]

IV. God created the World in six Days; at the End of all he made Man, Male and Female, endued with Rational and Immortal Souls, but with a Possibility of Transgression; however, they preserved their Innocency and Dominion over the Creatures as long as they observed the Commands which God gave them in Paradise.

V. God's Providence directs every thing here below; but so, that though by his Decree all Events are immutable, yet the Nature of the second Causes is not thereby disordered.

VI. *Adam*, through Satan's Instigation, eat the Forbidden Fruit, and so fell; this defiled his Soul and Body, and corrupted his Posterity. Hence comes Original Sin, which indisposes Man to Good, and causes actual Transgressions. Every Sin, Original and Actual, merits Spiritual, Temporal, and Eternal Death.

VII. God out of his Love to Man, entered into several Covenants with him. The first was of Works with *Adam*, which he broke by his Fall. The second is of Grace through Jesus Christ, offering Salvation to those that believe in him, that they may be saved. Christ is the Substance of this Covenant; the Word preached, and Baptism and the Lord's Supper administred, are the Ordinances by which this Covenant is dispensed.

VIII. Christ Jesus, the only begotten Son of God, is Mediator between God and Man; Prophet, Priest and King, Head of his Church, Heir of all Things, and Judge of the World; the Second Person in the Trinity, Very and Eternal God, of one Substance and equal with the Father. In the Fullness of Time he took out Nature upon him; was born of the Virgin *Mary*, was Crucified, Died, and was Buried; rose again from the Dead the third Day; ascended into Heaven, and there sits at the right Hand of God, making Intercession, and shall return to judge Men and Angels at the End of the World. By his perfect Obedience and Sacrifice of himself, he satisfied God's Justice, and purchased Heaven for us.

IX. Man was naturally created Free, and not absolutely determined to do Good or Evil. Since the Fall, his Power to will and do what is Good is lost; he is dead in Sin, and unable to convert himself without the Grace of God. In the State of Glory his Will shall be perfectly and immurebly good.

X. The Elect alone are effectually call'd out of a State of Sin and Death, by the Word and Spirit of God; this is all of meer Grace, without any human Foresight. Elect Infants are saved by Christ through the Spirit, who works where, when, and how he pleases. Others, though they may be call'd by the Ministry of the Word, cannot be saved. None but Christians, be their Lives ever so strict, can be saved.

XI. Those whom God effectually calls, he justifies, by pardoning their Sins, and not for any Thing done by them, but for Christ's Sake alone. Faith receiving and resting on Christ is the alone Instrument of Justification; but is ever accompanied with all other saving Graces. Christ by Death fully discharged the Debt of all that are thus justified. God from all Eternity decreed to justify the Elect; and yet they are not justified 'till the Holy Spirit actually applies Christ unto them. The Elect may fall into God's Displeasure, but never from the State of Justification.

XII. All that are justified, are for Christ's Sake adopted, taken into the Number, enjoy the Liberties and Privileges of the Children of God, are seal'd to the Day of Redemption, and inherit the Promises as Heirs of Everlasting Salvation.

XIII. They that are effectually called and regenerated, are further sanctified, really and personally, by Virtue of Christ's Death and Resurrection, and his Word and Spirit dwelling in them. The Dominion of Sin is destroy'd in them, and they are strengthen'd with all saving Graces to the Practice of Holiness: But though this Sanctification is throughout the whole Man, yet 'tis imperfect in this Life.

XIV. The Grace of Faith, whereby the Elect are enabled to believe to the Saving of their Souls, is the Work of the Spirit of Christ in their Hearts; but the principal Acts of saving Faith, are Accepting, Receiving, and Resting upon Christ alone for Justification, Sanctification, and Eternal Life, by Virtue of the Covenant of Grace. This Faith is different in Degrees.

XV. Repentance unto Life is a Gospel-Grace, and so ought to be preach'd by every Minister; but it is not satisfactory for Sin, nor will it cause Pardon, which is the Act of God's Free Grace, though Pardon cannot be had without it.

XVI. Good Works are only such as God has commanded in his Holy Word, and done in Obedience God's Commands, and are the Fruits and Evidences of a true and lively Faith. Men's Ability to do Good Works is not at all of themselves, but wholly from the Spirit of Christ. Our best Works cannot merit Pardon of Sin, or Eternal Life, by reason of the great Disproportion that is between them and the Glory to come, and the infinite Distance that is between us and God, whom by them, we can neither profit nor satisfy,
for

for the Debt of our former Sins. Works done by unregenerate Men, though commanded by God, and beneficial to themselves and others, yet because they proceed not from an Heart purified by Faith, nor are done in a right Manner, nor to a right End, are sinful, and cannot please God; and yet the Neglect of them is more sinful and displeasing to God.

XVII. They whom God hath accepted in Christ, effectually call'd and sanctify'd by his Spirit, cannot totally and finally fall from Grace; but shall persevere to the End, and be eternally saved: Which Perseverance depends not upon their own Free-Will, but upon the Immurability of the Decree of Election. Nevertheless, they may fall into grievous Sins, and for a time continue therein, and draw God's Displeasure and temporal Judgments upon themselves.

XVIII. Hypocrites, and other unregenerate Men, may flatter themselves that they are in a State of Salvation; but their Hope shall perish; whereas those that truly believe in the Lord Jesus, and walk in all good Conscience before him, may in this Life be certainly assured, that they are in a State of Grace, and rejoice in the Hope of the Glory of God: Which infallible Assurance does not so belong to the Essence of Faith, but that a true Believer may be long, and encounter many Difficulties, before he partakes of it; yet in due Time it shall revive and support him from utter Despair.

XIX. God gave *Adam* a Law as a Covenant of Works, binding him and his Posterity to a personal and perpetual Obedience, promising Life upon the fulfilling it, and threatening Death upon the breaking it; which Law continued after his Fall to be a perfect Rule of Righteousness, and such was delivered by God upon Mount *Sinai* in Ten Commandments. Besides this, commonly called the Moral Law, God gave the *Israelites* a Ceremonial Law, which is now abrogated under the Gospel. God gave them also Judicial Laws, which expired with the State of that People, and obliges now no farther than the Equity of them may require. The Moral Law perpetually obliges all Mankind to Obedience to it; and Christ, in the Gospel, does strengthen the Obligation, and not dissolve it. Now, though true Believers are not under the Law as a Covenant, to be justified or condemned by it, yet 'tis a Rule of Life, which informs them of the Will of God, and their Duty, and so must be regarded, though they are under a State of Grace.

XX. God alone is Lord of the Conscience; and to obey the Doctrines and Commandments of Men, in Opposition to those of God, is to destroy Liberty of Conscience and Reason also. They that practise any Sin under Pretence of Liberty of Conscience, do also destroy it; and they that under the same Pretence oppose any lawful Power, or the lawful

Exercise of it, whether Civil or Ecclesiastical, resist the Ordinance of God, and may be call'd to Account, and proceeded against by the Censures of the Church, and by the Power of the Civil Magistrate.

The Light of Nature shews, that there is a God Sovereign over all, perfectly good, and therefore to be loved, served, and feared; but the acceptable Way of worshipping him is instituted by himself in his Holy Word, and must only be observed. Religious Worship is to be given to God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, and to him alone, not without a Mediator, nor in the Mediation of any other, but of Christ alone. Prayer with Thanksgiving is one Part of Religious Worship; and to render it acceptable to God, it must be made in the Name of the Son, by the Help of his Spirit; and if Vocal, in a known Tongue; for the Living, and not for the Dead; nor for those who have sinned the Sin unto Death. Reading the Holy Scripture, Hearing the Word preached, Singing of Psalms, and Administring and Receiving the Holy Sacraments, are all Parts of the ordinary Religious Worship of God; and so are Religious Oaths, Vows, Solemn Fastings and Thanksgivings upon special Occasions; but under the Gospel are not ty'd to any Place, but may be perform'd in private Families. in secret and alone; so more solemnly in publick Assemblies, which are not to be neglected or forsaken, when God, by his Word, or Providence, calleth thereunto. God by a positive, moral, and perpetual Commandment, has particularly appointed One Day in Seven for a Sabbath to be kept Holy unto him, which from the Beginning of the World to the Resurrection of Christ was the last Day of the Week; but after Christ's Resurrection, was chang'd into the first Day of the Week, in Scripture call'd the Lord's-Day, and is to continue the Christian Sabbath to the End of the World; and is to be kept Holy unto the Lord.

XXI. A lawful Oath is a Part of Religious Worship, and is warranted by the Word of God, under the New Testament, as well as under the Old, may be taken when impos'd by lawful Authority, and it is a Sin to refuse it. Oaths are to be taken in the plain and common Sense of the Words, without Equivocation, or Mental Reservation; nor are they to be violated, though made to Hereticks or Infidels. Vows are lawful, but must not be made to do any thing forbidden in the Word of God, or that may hinder any Duty therein commanded; or that is not in his Power to perform who makes the Vow.

XXII. Magistracy is the Ordinance of God for his own Glory and the Publick Good. The Office may be accepted and executed by Christians; the People are obliged to pray for them, to honour their Persons, to pay them Tribute and other

other Dues, to obey their lawful Commands, and to be subject, to their Authority for Conscience-sake. Infidelity or Difference in Religion does not make void the Magistrates just and legal Authority, nor free the People from their Obedience to them from which Ecclesiasticks are not exempted.

XXIII. Marriage is between one Man and one Woman; nor is it lawful for either Sex to have more than one. All Sorts of People may lawfully marry, who are able with Judgment to give their Consents; yet True Believers ought to marry only in the Lord, and not with Infidels, Papists, or other Idolaters, or with People of notorious wicked Lives, or Hereticks. Marriage ought not to be within the Degrees of Consanguinity, or Affinity, forbidden in the Word. Adultery committed after Marriage intitles the innocent Person to sue out a Divorce, and after the Divorce to marry another, as if the offending Parte were dead. Nothing but Adultery can dissolve the Bond of Marriage.

XXIV. The Catholick, or Universal Church, which is invisible, consists of the whole Number of the Elect which have been, are, or shall be gathered into one Body under Christ the Head. The Visible Church, which is also Catholick under the Gospel, consists of all those throughout the World that profess the True Religion; to which Church Christ has given the Ministry, Oracles and Ordinances of God, for the perfecting the Saints in this Life, to the End of the World. This Catholick Church has been sometimes more, and sometimes less visible; and the purest particular Churches under Heaven are subject to Error; some have so degenerated, that they have unchurched themselves, and became the Synagogue of Satan: However, there shall be always a Church on Earth to worship God according to his Will. There is no Head of the Church but the Lord Jesus Christ.

XXV. All Saints united to Christ their Head, have Fellowship with him in all his Graces, Sufferings, Death, Resurrection and Glory; and being united to one another, are obliged to the Performance of such Duties as contribute to their mutual Good; either to Spiritual Services, to Edification, or relieving each other in outward Things; which Communion ought to be extended to all that call upon the Lord Jesus, without infringing Propriety.

XXVI. Sacraments are Holy Signs and Seals of the Covenant of Grace, instituted by God to represent Christ and his Benefits, to distinguish those that belong to the Church from the rest of the World; and to engage them to the Service of God in Christ; according to his Word. There are only Two Sacraments ordain'd by Christ; Baptism and the Supper of the Lord; which ought not to be dispens'd but by a Minister lawfully ordained.

XXVII. Baptism is a Sacrament of the New Testament, ordain'd by Jesus Christ, not only for the solemn Admission of the Party baptiz'd into the Visible Church, but also as the Sign and Seal of the Covenant of Grace, which is to continue in the Church to the End of the World. The outward Element us'd in this Sacrament is Water, wherewith the Party is baptiz'd in the Name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, by a Minister lawfully ordain'd: Dipping is not necessary: Baptism is rightly administred by sprinkling Water upon the Person. Infants of believing Parents are to be baptiz'd, as well as those that can actually make a Confession of their Faith. This Sacrament is but once to be administred to any Person.

XXVIII. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was instituted by Christ the same Night he was betray'd, for a perpetual Remembrance of his Death; to which End the Lord Jesus has appointed his Minister to declare his Word of Institution to the People, to pray and bless the Elements of Bread and Wine, thereby to set them apart from a Common to a Holy Use; which, so bless'd, have such Relation to Christ Crucify'd, as that truly, yet Sacramentally only, they are sometimes call'd by the Names of the Things they represent, that is to say, the Body and Blood of Christ; albeit, in Substance and Nature they still remain truly and only Bread and Wine as they were before; and yet the worthy Receivers, outwardly partaking of the Visible Elements in this Sacrament, do then also inwardly by Faith, really and indeed, yet not Carnally and Corporally, but Spiritually, receive and feed upon Christ Crucify'd, partaking of all the Benefits of his Death. The Body and Blood of Christ being not then Corporally, or Carnally in, with, or under the Bread and Wine, yet are as really, but Spiritually, present to the Faith of Believers in that Ordinance, as the Elements themselves to their outward Senses. Ignorant and wicked Men receiving the outward Elements of the Sacrament, but not the Thing signify'd thereby, their Unworthiness renders them guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord, to their own Damnation. The Doctrine of *Transubstantiation* is repugnant not only to Scripture, but even to common Sense and Reason.

XXIX. The Lord Jesus, as King, and the Head of his Church, has appointed a Government in the Hands of Church Officers, distinct from the Civil Magistrate: To which Officers the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven are committed, by Virtue whereof they have Power respectively to retain and remit Sins, to shut that Kingdom against the Impenitent, and to open it unto penitent Sinners, by the Ministry of the Gospel, and by Absolution from Censures, as Occasion require. Church-Censures are necessary for reclaiming and gaining of offending Brethren, for deterring others, and vindicating the

Honour of Christ, and the Holy Profession of the Gospel, as well as preventing the Wrath of God. For the better attaining which Ends, the Officers of the Church are to proceed by Admonition, Suspension from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper for a Time, and by Excommunication from the Church, according to the Nature of the Crime, and the Merit of the Person.

XXX. For the better Government and further Edification of the Church, there ought to be such Assemblies as are commonly call'd Synods, or Councils. Magistrates may call a Synod of Ministers, to consult or advise with, about Matters of Religion: But if Magistrates are open Enemies to the Church, the Ministers of Christ of themselves, by Virtue of their Office, or they, with other fit Persons, upon Delegation from their Churches, may meet together in such Assemblies; who ought Ministerially to determine Controversies of Faith, and Cases of Conscience, and to give Rules and Directions for the better ordering of the Publick Worship of God and Government of his Church; but to handle and conclude nothing but what is Ecclesiastical; nor intermeddle with Civil Affairs which concern the Commonwealth, unless by way of humble Petition, in Cases extraordinary; or by way of Advice, for Satisfaction of Conscience, if required by the Civil Magistrate.

XXXI. The Bodies of Men after Death return to Dust, but their Souls, which neither die nor sleep, having an immortal Substance, immediately return to God that gave them; are receiv'd into the highest Heavens, where they behold the Face of God, and wait for the full Redemption of their Bodies; but the Souls of the Wicked are cast into Hell, and reserv'd to the Judgment of the Great Day; and besides these two Places, for Souls separated from their Bodies, the Scripture acknowledges none. At the Last Day, such as are found alive shall not die, but be changed: All the Dead shall rise with the self-same Bodies, and none other, although with different Qualities, which shall be united again to their Souls for ever; but the Bodies of the Unjust shall be rais'd to Dishonour.

God has appointed a Day, wherein the World shall be judged by Jesus Christ: In which Day not only the Apostate Angels shall be judged, but all Persons that have lived upon Earth shall then receive according to what they have done in the Body, whether Good or Evil. The End of God's appointing this Day, was for the Manifestation of his Mercy in the eternal Salvation of the Elect, and of his Justice in the Damnation of the Reprobate. Tho' God would have us believe there is a Judgment to come, yet he has conceal'd the Knowledge of the Day of Judgment from Men, that they may shake off all carnal Security, and be always watchful, because they know now not what Hour the Lord will come.

C H A P. VI.

Of T R A D E.

I Have already shew'd in several Counties of *Scotland* what Plenty there are of Commodities fit for Exportation, as Corn, Cattle, Hides, Wool, Hemp, Flax, Linnen, Worsted Stuffs, Timber, Tin, Lead, Copper, Allum, Hops, Fish, Salt, &c. besides other Commodities that the Inland Parts afford in great Plenty, and would turn to great Account, if improved to the best Advantage: But their Fishing is the Branch of Trade which may be carried on with more Ease and Profit in their own Seas, than can be done by any Foreign Nation whatsoever; by reason of the Conveniency and Plenty of their Loughs and Harbours, which are stor'd with almost infinite Numbers of Fish: They lie very conveniently for a Trade with *Denmark*, *Sweden*, *Hamburg*, *Holland*, *Ireland*, and *France*; *Spain*, which is the best Market in the World for Fish, as the *Hollanders* experience, is not above 10 Days Sailing from them with a favourable Wind. Many of the Natives of *Scotland* have not yet arriv'd to a sufficient Skill in Agriculture; for which Cause many Tracts of rich Land lie neglected, or at least but meanly improv'd, to what they might be; and this is the more to be regretted, because there are many Parcels of rich Ground both in *Scotland* and the Islands, which, if cultivated, would maintain treble the Number of the present Inhabitants, and encrease and preserve their Cattle; many of which, through the Scarcity of Hay and Straw, die in the Winter and Spring for want of Fodder.

It has been long observ'd, that the Islands of *Scotland*, especially the *Western*, lie more conveniently for carrying on, and bringing the Fishing Trade to Perfection, than any other Parts of *Europe*.

K. *Charles I.* first began the Experiment, as I mention'd before, in Conjunction with a Company of Merchants; but that Design miscarry'd by the Civil War, which unhappily broke out at that Time. The next Attempt was made by K. *Charles II.* who also join'd with some Merchants, and this succeeded well for a Time. Mr. *Martin* assures us, from such as saw the Fish that were catch'd by that Company, that they were reputed the best in *Europe* of their Kind, and accordingly fetch'd a greater Price; but this Design was ruin'd thus. The King having Occasion for Money, was advis'd to withdraw that which was employ'd in the Fishery; at which the Merchants being displeas'd, and disagreeing likewise among themselves

selves, they also withdrew their Money, and that Design has never been renew'd since that Time.

But the Revival of this Undertaking will, in all Probability, be one of the Blessings which this Island will reap by the late happy Union. What can't *English* Money and *Scottish* Industry effect?

The settling a Fishery in those Parts, will raise a Nursery of stout and able Seamen in a very short Time, to serve the Government on all Occasions. A new Colony need not be planted there, for the Inhabitants of the *Western* Isles are reckon'd to be about 30,000; many of whom have no Employment, and are generally dextrous at the Oar, and only want to be furnish'd with proper Materials for the Fishing Trade, which would encourage the setting up other Manufactories. The Commodiousness and Safety of the Numerous Bays and Harbours in those Isles, seem as if Nature had design'd them for promoting Trade. They have such abundance of Turf and Peat for Fuel, as would furnish Salt-Pans with Fire all the Year round. The Coast of each Island affords many Thousand Loads of *Sea-ware*, which if preserv'd, might be successfully us'd for making Glass, and likewise *Kelp* for Soap. Several of the Islands afford great Quantities of fine Clay; which, if improv'd, might turn to a good Account in making Earthen Ware of all Sorts. Cod and Ling, as well as lesser Fish, are to be had on the Coasts of the lesser as well as the greater Islands; and what has been said of the *Western* Isles, may be said likewise of the Isles of *Orkney* and *Scheland*.





THE
Present State
 OF
SCOTLAND.

BOOK II.
GOVERNMENT.

CHAP. I.
Of the Government of SCOTLAND in general.



Monarchy being the most ancient Government in the World, and most agreeable to the People of *Scotland*, it has continued under that Form ever since it became a distinct Kingdom from *South-Britain*. It has enjoyed the same Advantages which have distinguished the *English* Monarchy, that it has never been enslaved to the Will and Pleasure of Arbitrary Tyrannical Sovereigns. It was Hereditary, the Crown descending from the Father to the

the Son, and to his Heirs; and for want of Sons, to the eldest Daughter and her Heirs; for want of Daughters, to the Brother and his Heirs; and for Want or Incapacity of a Brother, to the Sister and her Heirs. When the next Heir was under Age, or incapable of Government, the next of the Line was made King, who enjoyed the Crown during his Life, but it did not go to his Sons, but to the Heirs of the former King, provided they were of Age, and capable of the Administration. In those Days Superstition had not blinded Men's Eyes, or divested them of Reason so far as to think that there was any thing Divine or Sacred in any Race of Mankind which was *ex traduce*, and propagated from Father to Son in the ordinary Way of Generation. Whatever was Sacred in Kings, the ancient *Scots* asserted it belonged to his Office, and that being derived from the People. they never dreamt it came from Heaven, as After-Ages did, being deluded by *Romish* Priest-craft, whereby every Civil Institution, nay, even Lands, Persons, and whatever the Priest pleased, was made Sacred; and these Artifices the Church of *Rome* borrowed from the *Egyptians* and *Eastern* Countries, which were ever prone to Idolatry, and fertile in Flattery, as we see from the sacred and profane Writers. The *Salique* Law, or Custom of *France*, *Turkey*, and other barbarous Countries, have no Force here. It was also an Independent Monarchy, owning no Subjection to the Pope, or to any other Potentate in the World; nor did the Subjects pay Allegiance to any Prince but their own Native Sovereign.

It is true indeed, the Original of Government in *Scotland*, is a Point that has been much debated by some of their own Historians, who to this Day represent it very differently; some are so indulgent to the Peoples Claim of Right, that 'tis no Wonder to see their Followers carry it very high on that Side, and derive it expressly from the People; who when they were under a necessary Constraint by reason of Wars, transferr'd their Power to *Fergus*, Son of *Eric*, and created him their first King: But on the other Hand, such Conclusions were drawn from those Principles, as were prejudicial to the Right of Princes in general, as well as the Monarchy of *Scotland* in particular; and this occasioned a severe Act of Parliament against the Slanderers of the King, his Progenitors, and the Estates of the Kingdom, in the Reign of King *James VI.* The Terror of this Statute, seconded by the Arguments of great and learned Men, prevail'd for some Time; but within half an Age, the Republicans, or rather the Opposers of the Power which the Kings of *Scotland* had formerly claim'd, were as rife as ever, and their Libels against the Monarchy as numerous; but they were so effectually oppos'd by Arguments from Antiquity, Law, and the Reasons alledg'd against them, that they have almost totally disappear'd in
the

the present Age, the Men of which have universally condemn'd such Opinions, and now by joining with the *English* in settling the Succession upon the next Protestant Heir, have declared, that they are resolved to maintain that Succession, under which they have been so long, and so prosperously govern'd.

C H A P. II.

Of the KING of Scotland; and therein, of his Name, Title, Person, Office, Supremacy, and Sovereignty, Power, and Prerogative, Dominions, Strength, Patrimony, Arms, and Respect.

Name.] **T**HE Name of King is contracted from *Coning*, or *Cyning*, an ancient *Saxon* Word, derived from Knowledge or Ability to do Business, which is the noblest Part of Government; the Surname of the *Scotish* Kings for 300 Years was *Stuart*, upon the Account of an Office given to *Walter*, Father of *Robert II.* King of *Scotland*, from whom the Kings and Queens of that Race are descended. He was Grand *Seneschal*, or *High-Steward*, or *Stewart*, of *Scotland*, which (as other great Offices) became from a Personal Title to be used as a Surname of the Kings of *Scotland*, and of many illustrious Families descended from them.

Title.] The *Scots* Kings generally took the same Title as the *English*: King *Edgar* of *England* stiled himself *Basileus*, and so did King *Edgar* of *Scotland*. King *John* of *England* changed the Singular Number into the Plural in all publick Instruments; and soon after King *Alexander II.* of *Scotland* did the same. The common Compellation of the *Scotish* Kings, was *Dominus Rex*, and sometimes *Illustrissimus Dominus Ligens*, and about King *James* the Third's Time, *Metuentissimus*. In speaking to them they were called *Grace*, *Highness*, and at last *Majesty*: But their Titles have varied in some Reigns; for King *William I.* had the Title of *Defender of the Church* given him by the then reigning *Pope*; as that of *Protector of the Christian Faith* was afterwards conferred on King *James IV.* and there was no continued one peculiar to them except that of, *By the Grace of God King of Scotland, England, France and Ireland*; which, 'till abrogated by the late Union of the Two Crowns, would otherwise have endured to Perpetuity. The King's only Testimony of any thing done in his Presence, is of as high a Nature and Credibility as any Record, and in all his Writs and other Dispatches of that Kind, he uses no other Witness but himself.

As

As to what relates to the *Person, Office, Sovereignty, Power, or Privilege, Arms, &c.* of the *King*, the late Happy Union of the Two Kingdoms has render'd them one and the same almost in *England* and *Scotland*; and therefore we beg Leave, for Brevity, to refer the Reader to what has been said upon the same Subject in the Account of *England*.

Dominions.] The ancient Dominions of the Kings of *Scotland*, consider'd as an Independent Country, divided from *England*, extended over all that Tract of Land which reaches from the River *Tweed* to *Carhoom*, as has been already described; encompass'd on the *West* by the *Irish-Sea*, on the *North* by the *Deucalidonian*, on the *East* by the *German-Ocean*; together with all the Islands that encompass it to the *West* and to the *North*, which are of a considerable Extent, and would be of vast Advantage to the Inhabitants of *Great-Britain*, if they were improved as far as they are capable of Improvement.

Strength.] The great Power and Strength of *Scotland* may be seen by the Wars which for so many successive Ages they waged with the *Romans, Saxons, Danes, and English*; but tho' all the Subjects of *Scotland* be obliged to assist their Monarch in his Wars, yet a greater Enlargement of Power was added to that Foundation by Two Acts of Parliament. The Kingdom of *Scotland* offering the King to raise an Army of 20,000 Foot, and 2000 Horse, and to furnish them with 40 Days Provision, to march into any Part of *Scotland, England* and *Ireland*, or to be employed in any other Service: And these Forces, by another Act, were obliged to pay Obedience to all such Orders as should be given them by his Majesty's Privy-Council. And as they were thus strong by Land, their Naval Strength would soon have equalled it, were there a suitable Fund adapted to that Service, since they have all the necessary Materials for Shipping growing in their own Country, and Men and Provisions in great Plenty.

Patrimony.] The King's ancient Revenue consisted chiefly in Crown Lands, which could not be alienated but by Act of Parliament, and in the Wards and Marriages of those that held any thing of the Crown; but of late Years most of the former have been given away, and most of the Tenures of the latter changed, tho' there has been no general Law for taking away the Wards. The Revenues at this Day are raised and estimated as follows:

The Excise of Ale and Beer is 2d. Sterling	}	l.	s.	d.
per Scots Gallon, now farm'd at, 3s. 6d. Sterling,				
but if exacted in the same Manner as in <i>England</i> , may amount to				
		50,000	00	00

The Customs have been let at 34,000 <i>l. Sterl.</i>	}	<i>l. s. d.</i>
and lately, in Time of War, for 28,500 <i>l.</i>		
with this Condition, that upon the Peace		
the Lords of the Treasury may let a new		
Lease amounting to — — — —		50,000 00 00
The Crown Rents, <i>communibus annis</i> , about		5,500 00 00
The Casualty of Superiorities and Composi-	}	3,000 00 00
tions at the Exchequer, <i>communibus annis</i> ,		
The Post-Office farm'd at 1194 <i>l.</i> but if col-	}	2,000 00 00
lected, may amount to — — — —		
The Imposition for Coinage — — — —		1,500 00 00
The Land-Tax is now 36,000 <i>l.</i> and to make	}	48,000 00 00
it equal to 4 <i>s.</i> per Pound in England, is		
settled at — — — —		
<hr/> The Whole		110,000 00 00

Arms.] The Ensigns Armorial of *Anne*, late Queen of *Scotland*, before the *Union*, were, Or, a Lion Rampant, *Gules*, Armed and Langued, *Azure*, with a double Tressure, Flowered and Counterflowered with *Flowers de Lys* of the Second; encircled with the Order of *Scotland*, the same being composed of *Rue* and *Thistles*, having the Image of *St. Andrew* with his Cross on his Breast; above the Shield a Helmet, answerable to his present Majesty's High Quality and Jurisdiction, with a *Mantle*, Or, doubled, *Ermine*, adorn'd with an Imperial Crown, beautified with *Crosses Patée* and *Flowers de Lys*, surmounted on the Top for his Majesty's Crest, with a *Lion Sejeant*, full-faced, *Gules*, Crowned, Or, holding in his *Dexter* Paw a naked Sword *Proper*, and in the *Sinister* a Scepter, both erected *Pale-ways*, supported by two *Unicorns*, *Argent*, Crown'd with Imperial and Gorged with open Crowns, to the last Chains affixed, passing between their Fore-Legs, and reflexed over their Backs, Or. He on the *Dexter*, embracing and bearing up a Banner of Cloth of Gold, charged with the Royal Arms of *Scotland*; and he on the *Sinister*, another Banner, *Azure*, charged with *St. Andrew's* Cross, *Argent*, both standing on a Compartment placed underneath, from which issue two *Thistles*, one towards each Side of the *Escutcheon*, and for his Majesty's Motto, in a Scroll above all, *In Defence*; and under, in the Table of the Compartment, *Nemo me impune lacessit*.

The Royal Badges and Ordinary Symbols of the Kingdom of *Scotland* are,

A *Thistle* of Gold Crowned.

The White Cross of *St. Andrew* in a Blue Field, the Standard bearing.

As to the Succession to the Crown of *Scotland*, Name, Title, Genealogy, &c. of the present Sovereign, Account of the Princes of the Blood, &c. the Reader is desired to consult the State of *England* upon the said several Heads.

C H A P. III.

Of the Government of the Church of Scotland.

THE Government of the Church of *Scotland* is Presbyterian, i. e. *Kirk-Sessions*, *Presbyteries*, *Provincial Synods*, and *General Assemblies*. These Ecclesiastical Judicatures are composed of Deacons, Ruling Elders, and Ministers, who are all reputed as Ecclesiasticks in that Church.

Deacons.] A Deacon is a Man of good Character for Manners and Understanding, who having a Competency in the World, is chosen by the Kirk-Session in every Parish, approved by the Congregation, and set apart by the Minister solemnly before the Congregation, after a Sermon and Prayer for the Occasion, for his Office, which is during Life, unless he misbehaves himself in the Performance of his Duty.

His Business is to collect the Offerings for the Poor at the Church Doors, when there is a Sermon, which is the only publick Way in *Scotland* of providing for the Poor: To enquire into the Necessities of the Parishioners, to visit and take an Account of the Condition of poor sick People: To acquaint the Kirk-Session with their Case; and to distribute to them as the Kirk-Session shall appoint; to assist at the Communion; to attend the Minister and Elders in the Visitation and Examination of his particular District: In Kirk-Sessions he has no Vote, only may give his Advice, if asked, except in Matters relating to the Poor. Nor has he any Stipend from the Parish.

Ruling Elders.] A Ruling Elder should be a Man of a spotless Character, and of the principal Quality and Interest in his Parish. But no Persons of Quality ever sit in any Ecclesiastical Judicatories, unless they be Ruling Elders, their Quality otherwise giving them no Title to a Vote in those Courts.

He is chosen out of the Parish by the Kirk-Session. The Congregation approves of their Choice, after a Scrutiny first made into his Life and Manners: The Minister ordains him before the Congregation, after Sermon and Prayer on purpose; his Office is for Life, in Case of no Misdemeanor on his Part.

His Business is to assist the Minister in Overseeing and Correcting the Manners of the People: To attend him in Visiting and Catechising his own District in the Parish: In praying with the Sick: In private Admonitions, and at the Communion-

Table: He is a Member of the Kirk-Sessions, in which he has a Vote in all Business, and may be chosen to assist in any other Church Judicatories, and in all Matters of Government and Discipline has an equal Vote with the Minister.

Ministers, or Preaching-Presbyters.] Their Office includes the Offices of Deacons and Ruling Elders. Besides, they only can Preach, Administer the Sacraments, Catechise, Pronounce Church-Censures, Ordain Deacons and Ruling Elders, assist at the Imposition of Hands upon other Ministers, and moderate or preside in all Ecclesiastical Judicatories.

Besides the Minister's Qualifications of Life and Manners, of which severe Scrutinies are always made, he ought to be competently Learned in the Scriptures, the Learned Languages, and all Sorts of Divinity. The Presbytery always tries him before he can be licensed to preach, in order to obtain a *Call* to be a Minister of any Parish; and usually in *Scotland*, all their Ministers have had academick Education, and have commenced Masters in Arts.

None are ordained 'till they have obtained a *Call* to a particular Flock, which when obtained, they cannot desert without the Authority of a Presbytery, or some superior Judicatory.

Pluralities, Curacies, and Non-Residencies, are not practised in *Scotland*: To be guilty of the last, merits Deposition.

When a Parish wants a Minister, the Heretors and Elders, and in Royal Burghs the Magistrates, and Kirk-Session, and Heretors, choose a Probationer, *i. e.* one licensed by a Presbytery formerly to preach, or an ordained Minister, whom they please, to be their Pastor. Him they propose to the Presbytery, desiring them to appoint one of their Number to preach and preside among them; when the *Call* is to be signed in a publick Meeting, the Person to be called is then named to the Congregation, who approve, or disapprove, with giving Reasons, of which the Presbytery is the Final Judge.

If the *Call* be agreed to by the Congregation, the Minister present attests it by his Subscription in their Presence, and then reports it to the Presbytery, who acquaint the Person concerned with it as soon as possible. If the *Call* is accepted, and the Person not ordained, he again undergoes the same Trial which he did when he was made Probationer. If in the Trial he satisfies the Presbytery, they then issue out an Edict, *i. e.* an Order, that all who can object aught against this *Nominee*, should appear before the Presbytery, there to make good their Allegations.

If the Objections are of weight, or even doubtful, the Ordination is suspended 'till a more perfect Trial, otherwise they proceed to Ordination.

Upon the Ordination-Day, a Fast is strictly kept to implore God's Blessing upon the Work they are about : The Moderator preaches upon the Nature and Dignity of the Ministerial Office, then examines the Person to be ordained, of his Faith and Assent to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Kirk, of the Motives of his Coming into the Ministry, and whether by any indirect Means he has obtained that Call ; of his Resolution to do his Duty faithfully in that Station, and to obey the several Judicatories of the Church in the Lord. Upon his answering to the Moderator's Satisfaction, the Parishioners are called upon to ratify their Choice by lifting up of their Hands. When that is done, the Moderator goes from the Pulpit into the Middle of the Church, and there he and the other Ministers then present, lay their Hands upon the Head of the Person that is to be ordained, and so ordain him Minister of the Gospel, and Pastor of that Congregation. The Ordination being over, the Elders, Heretors, and chief Parishioners, take their Minister by the Hand. If the *Nominee* had been ordained before, he is only recommended to the People with a suitable Sermon and Prayers by the Moderator, and the People take him by the Hand.

A Parish is bound to nominate in six Months after a Vacancy, otherwise the Presbytery fills the Place *jure devoluto*; but that Privilege does not hold in Royal Burghs.

The Stipend for Ministers, at the very lowest, should, by Act of Parliament, be 8 Chalders of Vistual, or 800 Merks *Scots*; and the Stipend of the Ministers of *Edinburgh* was, 'till of late, 2500 Merks; but now it is enacted by the Town-Council of that City, that none, who shall hereafter become Minister there, shall have more than 2000 Merks, or 111*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* *Sterling*.

A Minister that enters upon his Charge before *Whitsunday*, has on that Day a Right to the whole Year's Stipend. If he enters between *Whitsunday* and *Michaelmas*, he has half, and his Predecessor, if translated, or deposed, has the other Half. But if his Predecessor serves 'till after *Michaelmas*, he hath the whole of that Year's Stipend.

The Widow, Children, and nearest Kin to the Defunct have a Right by Act of Parliament to an Annate, *i. e.* half a Year's Stipend over and above what was due for his Incumbency. So *ex. gr.* if he dies between *Whitsunday* and *Michaelmas*, half is due for Incumbency, and half for Annate. If after *Michaelmas*, there is a whole Year's Stipend for Incumbency, and half the next Year's Stipend for Annate; the Annate is equally divided between Widow and Children, and in Default of both it goes to the nearest Kin. It is liable to pay no Debts, and cannot be devised by the Incumbent's Will or Assignment.

[*Kirk-Sessions.*] In *Scotland* there are 890 Parishes, whereof 31 are Collegiate Churches, *i. e.* where the Cure is

served by more than one Minister. Every Parish is divided according to their Extent, into particular Districts, each of which has its own Elders and Deacon to oversee it. A Consistory of Ministers, Elders and Deacons, is called a Kirk-Session. This Consistory meets once a Week at least, to consider the Affairs of the Parish as a Religious Society. This is the lowest Ecclesiastical Judicatory in *Scotland*, and its Jurisdiction goes not beyond its own Parish. The Minister is always Moderator, but without a Negative; can call a Kirk-Session when he pleases, and, if at Home, is always bound to attend: If absent, the Elders and Deacons may meet about the Affairs of the Poor without him, and can give also Testimonials to any Parishioner that would remove; but Matters of Scandal they cannot meddle with; in that Case they must send to the Presbytery, to send them a Minister to hold a Kirk-Session during such Absence of their own Minister.

The Kirk-Session can judge in Matters of lesser Scandal; greater, such as Adultery, &c. are left to the Presbytery: They can suspend from the Lord's Supper for a Time: Their Consent in the Call of a Minister and Precentor (*i. e.* Parish Clerk) is necessary: They provide all Necessaries for the Communion: They regulate all Particulars relating to publick Worship, and give Notice of all Catechisings and Parochial Visitations. They have a Treasurer, who is chosen out of the Deacons, to keep and distribute the Poor's Money, which Distribution they direct. They keep two Registers, one of Births and Marriages, the other of their own Proceedings, which they must lay before the Presbytery. Appeals lie from them in all Cases to their own Presbytery, whom they are to contradict in nothing.

Presbyteries.] *Scotland* is divided into 69 Presbyteries, each of which consists of a Number not less than from 12 to 24 contiguous Parishes.

The Ministers of these Parishes, with one Ruling Elder chosen half Yearly out of every Kirk-Session, compose a Presbytery.

They meet in the head Town, from whence the Presbytery is denominated, as often as they please, and choose their Moderator, who must be a Minister, half Yearly; he is only their Prolocutor, and if he is absent, they choose another Moderator *pro tempore*. When immediate Business falls out within the Time of the Adjournment, the Moderator can summon a Presbytery to meet in the intermediate Time, as they call it, *pro re nata*. The adjacent Presbyteries usually send Correspondents to each other, who, upon producing their Commissions, have a Vote in the Presbyteries to which they are sent. By this Means they can ask Advice of each other in difficult Cases, and they can give an Account of their own Determinations in parallel ones. In

In ordinary Meetings there is always a Presbyterial Exercise upon a Text of Scripture appointed for that Purpose, performed in the Church by one or two Ministers, whose Names and Texts, with the Presbyteries Approbation, is recorded, if their Performance be approved. The Members Names that meet are registred, and the Absenters mark'd, in order to be examined concerning the Reason of their Absence.

Presbyteries have no Jurisdiction beyond their own Bounds. They determine all Appeals from Kirk-Sessions, but can try nothing at the first Instance, which is cognizable before a Kirk-Session. They compose all Differences between Ministers and People, for which End they hold Presbyterial Visitations in every Parish, where they examine the Register of the Kirk-Sessions, and proceed accordingly to Censure, or commend, as they find Cause.

They enquire into Repairs of Churches, and see that Glebes and Manfes suffer no Dilapidations. They appoint Schools in all Parishes, and see that the Funds settled by Act of Parliament for that Purpose be not misemploy'd: And the School-Masters are subject to their Censure and Examination.

They only can inflict the greater Excommunication, *i. e.* absolute Prohibition of the Communion of the Lord's Supper; they license Probationers, interpose in all Calls and Ordinations of Ministers to different Parishes, suspend and depose them, and, in short, determine Ecclesiastical Matters of all Sorts within their Bounds, but so as not to contravene any Act of Parliament. There lies an Appeal from the Presbyteries in all Cases to Provincial Synods. Before they inflict privy Censures they observe a Fast. In these privy Censures every Minister withdraws by Turns, and the Moderator enquires of the rest concerning his Conduct; and according to the Report, they are called in and commended and encouraged, or censured. All Ecclesiastical Judicatories begin, adjourn, and dissolve themselves by Prayer.

Provincial Synods.] These Synods are composed of several adjacent Presbyteries, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, or 8. There are 15 of them in the Kingdom.

The Members that constitute this Synod, are the same with those of the subordinate Presbyteries, *viz.* the Ministers and a Ruling Elder out of every Parish.

This Synod meets twice a Year, at the principal Town of its Bounds, and is open'd by a Sermon preached by the preceding Moderator, whose Name and Text is registred. They choose a Moderator every ordinary Session, who is their Prolocutor without a Negative. They send to and receive Correspondents from the neighbouring Synods, as the several Presbyteries did before between one another, upon whom in every thing they ate a Check, Appeals lying to them from

Presbyteries in all Cases whatsoever. If the Plurality of the Presbytery desire it, the Moderator can call an Intermediate Session *pro re nata*. Presbyteries are subject to the privy Censures of the Synods, as Ministers are to the privy Censures of Presbyteries. At every ordinary Session a Diet is appointed; *i. e.* one certain Time, in which these privy Censures are performed. All the Acts of the Synods are subject to the Review of General Assemblies; for which Reason they keep exact Registers of all their Proceedings.

General Assemblies.] The General Assembly is the *Dernier Resort* of the Church of Scotland; to which Appeals lie from every Provincial Synod, and from which no Appeal lies to any Superior Court.

It consists of Commissioners from Presbyteries, Royal Burghs, and Universities. A Presbytery, consisting of under 12 Ministers, sends two Ministers and one Ruling Elder. If it contains between 12 and 18 Ministers, it sends three, and one Ruling Elder. If it contains between 18 and 24 Ministers, it sends four Ministers, and two Ruling Elders. But if the Presbytery has 24 Ministers, it sends five Ministers and two Ruling Elders. Every Royal Burgh sends one Ruling Elder, and *Edinburgh* two, whose Election must be attested by the respective Kirk-Session of their own Burghs. Every University sends one Commissioner, usually a Minister of their own Body. The Commissioners are chosen yearly, six Weeks before the Meeting of the Assembly. The Ruling Elders are usually of the first Quality of the Country.

This Assembly meets once a Year, and for the most part at *Edinburgh*: The Sovereign, or his Commissioner, is always present, but gives no Vote. Upon the Day appointed, the preceding Moderator makes a Sermon before the King's Commissioner and the Members. Sermon ended, they go to the Assembly-House; where the Commissioner being upon the Throne, they proceed to choose a Moderator. The Election is managed thus: The last Moderator nominates two or three Ministers, to whom the Assembly adds whom they please. The *Nominees* are said to be upon the List. Every Man upon the List gives his Vote and withdraws: Then the Assembly votes, and he that has the Majority is chosen, and takes the Chair at the Foot of the Throne.

The Moderator being chose, the Commissioner produces his Commission, empowering him to sit there, with his Majesty's Letter to the Assembly; both which are read by the Clerk, all the Members standing. The Commissioner then makes a Speech, which is answer'd by the Moderator; and then Committees are appointed. This closes the first Day. Next Day is set apart for Prayers; the Commissioner certainly attends that Day. The Moderator nominates 8 or 9 successively to pray; after which the Assembly adjourns. Next Day they fall to Business. The

Moderator

Moderator has no Negative; he only sums up the Debates, and puts the Question. The first Business is always to answer the King's Letters; which is done by a Committee, whose Draught is read and examined, and alter'd, if Need be, and then approved finally by the House. Then the Moderator signs it in their Presence, and delivers it to the Commissioner, who sends it away to his Majesty. Tho' the Business is usually done by Committees, yet any Member may propose what he pleases in the Assembly. When a Motion is made, or any Business is brought in by a Committee, the Moderator names two or three of the most eminent Members to speak to it; after whom any Member may speak that pleases. When the Debate is over, it is put to the Vote, and carried, *Agree*, or *Disagree*, by the Majority.

Matters of great Weight, that bind the whole Church, are first brought in by way of Overtures, and then debated in the House; after which, if approved, they are transmitted to every Presbytery in *Scotland*, who return their Answers by their Commissioners to the next Assembly, who, according as they find them approved by the Presbyteries, pass them into Acts of Assembly, or reject them.

Once every Assembly a Diet is appointed, to inspect the Acts of the Provincial Synods, as they had before inspected the Proceedings of the Presbyteries. Before they arise, they nominate a Standing Commission of Ministers and Ruling Elders, chosen out of every Synod to attend the Affairs of the Church 'till the next Assembly meets. Of these, 21 is a *Quorum*, of whom 15 must be Ministers. The Moderator of the Assemblies moderates in the Commission, if present. They are obliged to sit the first Week of every Quarter all Parliament-time, [but now there are no Parliaments,] and as often else as they shall think fit. They have the Power of an Assembly in all Matters referred to them from it; regularly they can act in nothing but what is recommended from the Assembly, but then that Recommendation often includes a General Clause, empowering them to act in every thing that may be for the Good of the Church. They are accountable to the next General Assembly, and therefore keep a Register of their Proceedings.

When the Assembly are to rise, the Moderator tells them, that it is Time to dissolve themselves, and appoint another Assembly in the Name of their Master, the Lord *Jesus Christ*: Then he speaks to the Commissioner in the Name of the Assembly, who returns an Answer, and then dissolves them in the King's Name, and fixes Time and Place of the New Assembly, which is always to be within a Year and a Day after the Dissolution of the Old one. The Moderator then prays, and the Assembly sings a Psalm, after which the Moderator blesses them, and they arise.

Parochial Examinations and Catechising. Before every Communion the Minister visits and examines every Family in

his Parish, once at least; of this, the Lord's-Day preceding, Notice is given, that every District may know when he intends to visit them. He is accompany'd with the Ruling Elder and Deacon of the particular District, and carries a Register-Book with him, in which the Names of all the examinable Persons are entered. When he comes into any Family, he asks what Addition or Diminution there is since he was there last: If any Addition, he desires the New-comer to produce his Testimonial of Life and Manners from the last Place of his Abode, without which, by several Assembly Acts, no Man can be admitted as a Member of any Congregation. Upon producing such a Certificate, his Name is registered: Upon sailing, he is commanded to procure one, else he can be no Member of that Kirk. To live six Weeks in a Parish makes a Man a Parishioner, after which, if he leaves it, he must get a Certificate of his good Behaviour, signed by the Minister, or Kirk-Session Clerk, in the Name, and with the Consent of the Kirk-Session. If the New-comer only removes from another Family in the Parish, his Name is transferred in the Register (or, as they call it, the Examination-Book) to its proper Place. Then he marks the Children, and enters them in his Examination-Book, if they are of a fit Age. He then exhorts every one to a strict Observance of their respective Duties, and particularly to Family Prayer, Reading the Scriptures, and Singing of Psalms. To omit Family Prayer is esteem'd very scandalous; and the Omission of it is often punished with Excommunication. At Parting the Minister usually prays with every Family.

Visitation being over, the Minister gives Notice when he will examine the Persons marked in his Book. Every District comes to Church by themselves at the Time appointed, and the Minister, accompany'd with the Elder and Deacon of that District, examines them in order as they stand in the Examination-Book. He examines them out of the *Shorter Catechism*, and if the Person answers, he catechises upon those Questions, and instructs them in what is difficult. He marks also at every one's Name how they Answer. *Adults*, who have been often examined, are not catechised, when they are found to be sufficiently knowing; this Exercise being chiefly intended for Children and ignorant Persons.

Preaching and Publick Worship.] Every Lord's-Day there is Publick Worship twice in every Parish-Church in *Scotland*; the Method of which is this:

In the Morning, about 10 o' Clock, the Congregation meets, and when the Minister is come, a Psalm is sung, which is read and tuned by the *Precentor*; after which, the Minister prays, and then reads a Chapter or two out of the *Bible*, which he expounds for about half an Hour; this is called *Lecturing*; then another Psalm is sung, and then another Prayer; after which Sermon begins, which ended, there is another Prayer, and

and another Psalm, and then all is concluded with the Minister's Blessing. Service is usually done by a Quarter after Twelve.

In the Afternoon they meet about Two: The Order is the same as in the Morning, only there is no *Lecturing*. The Afternoon Sermon ought to be about some Question in the *Shorter Catechism*.

In most of the Royal Burghs and Towns there is once a Week a Week-day Sermon besides: In Villages only once a Fortnight, and in some Places only in Summer-time. They use no Instrumental Musick, nor have they any Forms of Prayer: But in the *Directory* the *Lord's-Prayer* is recommended to be used, and general Rules are there set down for Prayer, Preaching, Singing, and Administration of the Sacraments.

Baptism.] This Sacrament is Administred by none but the Minister, who does it by Sprinkling only, not Immersion; whether it be administred at Church or at Home, there is always a Sermon before it. The Father, if he lies under no publick Scandal, and in his Absence, some reputable Neighbour presents the Infant to the Minister, who asks the Parent, if he desires the Child shall be received into the visible Church, and receive the Signs and Seals of the Covenant of Grace by Baptism? Upon his answering *Yea*, the Minister discourses concerning the Nature of Baptism, commands the Parent and the Congregation to stick to their baptismal Vows, bids the Parent educate his Child in the Fear, Nurture and Admonition of the Lord, and adhere to the Protestant Religion as contained in the Scriptures, the *Confession of Faith*, and the *Shorter and Larger Catechism*. This being promised by the Parent or Presenter, the Minister craves a Blessing upon the Ordinance, and sprinkles a little Water on the Child's Face, *In the Name of the Father, the Son, and of the Holy Ghost*.

Lord's-Supper.] Some Time before the Lord's-Supper is administred, the Congregation is to have Notice of it from the Pulpit. The Week before, the Kirk-Session meets, and draws up a List of all the Communicants in the Parish, according to the Minister's Examination-Book, and the Testimony of the Elders and Deacons. According to this List, Tickets are given out to the Elders to give to the Communicants, if required: The Minister and Elders give Tickets also to Strangers who bring sufficient Testimonials; and none are ever allowed to communicate without such Tickets, which are produced at the Table. Those that never received, are instructed by the Minister, severally and by themselves, in the Nature of the Sacraments, and taught what is the proper Preparation thereunto.

The Communion is always celebrated upon the Lord's-Day: The *Wednesday* or *Thursday* before there is a solemn Fast, and on the *Saturday* there are two preparatory Sermons.

On

On *Sunday* Morning, after Singing and Prayer as usual, the Minister of the Parish preaches a suitable Sermon; and when the ordinary Worship is ended, he, in the Name of Jesus Christ, forbids the Unworthy to approach, and invites the Penitent to come and receive the Sacrament. Then he goes into the Body of the Church, where one or two Tables, according to its Wideness, are placed, reaching from one End to the other, covered with a white Linnen Cloth, and Seats on both Sides for the Communicants. The Minister places himself at the Middle or End of the Table, on which the Elements are plac'd. After a short Discourse, he reads the Institution, and blesses the Elements. Then he breaks the Bread, and distributes it and the Wine to those that are next him, who transmit them to their Neighbours; the Elders and Deacons attending to serve, and to see that Things are done decently and in Order. Whilst these receive, the Ministers discourse concerning the Nature of this Sacrament. When the first Company has received, they withdraw, and others take their Places; and whilst the Companies are sitting, a Psalm is sung, and so they continue 'till all have communicated. The Minister then returns to the Pulpit, and discourses concerning the particular Cases of Communicants; and with Thanksgiving and singing of Psalms the Morning Service is concluded. Then the Congregation are dismissed for an Hour, and so meet again, when they have the usual Afternoon-worship; and on *Monday* about Nine o' Clock in the Morning, there is publick Worship and two Sermons, which close the whole.

On these Occasions the Parish-Minister is assisted by two or three of his Neighbours, and seldom preaches oftener than the Morning of the Sacrament-Day. There is no private Communion allowed in *Scotland*.

Holy-days.] No Holy-days are observed in *Scotland* besides the Lord's-day, which is observed with great Exactness. Fasts and Thanksgivings they likewise observe; in the appointing of which, though they attribute a Power to the Church, yet they generally have the Sanction of his Majesty's Privy Council, that they may be the more religiously kept.

Marriages.] Marriage is solemnized by the Minister. None can marry that are nearer than Cousin-Germans; and prohibited Degrees in Blood, hold also in Affinity. Banns are always asked three several Lord's-days in Churches where both Parties live, before Marriage can be contracted; and the Minister that marries any Persons, ought to have sufficient Proof that Banns have been already proclaimed.

The Form of Matrimony is not unlike that used in the Church of *England*. The Minister first prays, then discourses upon the Institution, Use and Ends of Marriage, and the Duty either Party owes to other; after that he asks the Congregation if they have aught to object, and charges the Persons to be

be married, to declare before the Great God, if they know of any legal Impediment why they should not be lawfully married. If no Impediment be acknowledged, the Minister commands them to join Hands, the Man saying, *I A, do take thee B, to be my married Wife, and I do, in the Presence of God, and before these his People, promise to be a Loving and Faithful Husband unto thee, untill God shall separate us by Death*: And the Woman saying, *I A, do take thee B, to be my married Husband. and I do, in the Presence of God, and before these his People, promise to be a Loving, Faithful and Obedient Wife unto thee, until God shall separate us by Death*. Then the Minister pronounces them to be Man and Wife, and concludes all with a Prayer.

Probationer.] No Man can lawfully preach in Scotland, unless he be licensed by a Presbytery so to do: And such Licence they rarely give to a Student in Divinity, unless he has first been admitted to Trials.

When a Student in Divinity brings a Certificate from a Professor in an University, of his having performed his Exercises to Approbation, and of his Manners, he is immediately tried by the Presbytery. Otherwise, if he has not studied at an University, they appoint a Committee to try him before they try him by themselves.

The Trials of Probationers are *Private* before a Presbytery, and *Publick* before a Congregation, the Presbytery being present. The *private Trials* are a Homily or two, and an *Exegesis*, i. e. a Theological Subject is given in to the Presbytery in Theses, and the Probationer answers any Objection which any Minister in the Presbytery makes against those Theses. They examine in the Languages, and in Ecclesiastical History, and they put what Extempore Questions to him they please. The publick Trials are a *Popular Sermon*, and an *Exercise* and *Addition*, i. e. a Text is handled half an Hour logically and critically, and for half an Hour more practically. If in all these he approves himself to the Satisfaction of the Presbytery, he signs the *Confession* of Faith, and owns the Presbyterian Government to be the *only Government of the Church within Scotland*, and promises Obedience to the Judicatories of the Kirk; after which the Presbytery give him a Licence to preach.

Tho' a *Probationer* may immediately after his Licence accept a Call to be a Minister of a Parish, yet it is usual to stay a Year before he is ordained, and in the mean Time he can only preach and pray; but has no publick Maintenance, nor can he administer any Sacrament.

Protestant-Dissenters.] They are chiefly the *Episcopalians*. The rest for Numbers and Interest are very inconsiderable. These are either Lay or Ecclesiastical. *Lay Episcopalians* enjoy also the same civil Privileges with the establish'd Church: They

They are under no Restrictions, are obliged to no Tests; but are employed in all Places of Trust, either Civil or Military, only taking the Oaths to the Government.

Episcopal Ministers, since the abolishing Episcopal Government in *Scotland*, were for some Time past liable to several penal Laws, and were frequently disturbed and interrupted in their Religious Assemblies, and their Ministers prosecuted for reading the *English Service* in their Congregations, and for administering the Sacraments according to the Form and Manner prescribed in the *Liturgy* of the Church of *England*; which the Parliament of *Great-Britain* taking into their serious Consideration, to prevent such Disorders, and preserve the publick Peace, in the tenth Year of her late Majesty's Reign, *Enacted*, That for the Time to come, it shall be free and lawful for all those of the Episcopal Communion, in that Part of *Great-Britain* called *Scotland*, to meet and assemble for the Exercise of Divine Worship, to be performed after their Manner, by Pastors ordained by a *Protestant Bishop*, and to use in their Congregations the *Liturgy* of the Church of *England*, without any Let, Hindrance, or Disturbance from any Person whatsoever, in any Town or Place, except Parish-Churches, within the Extent and Jurisdiction of that Part of *Great-Britain* called *Scotland*; and also to baptize Children and solemnize Marriages, under certain Restrictions, Limitations and Qualifications, in the said Act mentioned, and required. *Vide* the Act.

Method of Discipline.] The Discipline of the Church is regulated by two *Assembly Acts*; one dated *April 4, 1705*; in which it is *Enacted*, That in Cases of gross Scandal, where the Persons guilty appear oftener than once before the Congregation, the Kirk-Session shall declare to them that they are unworthy of the Communion, or command them, penitent or not, to appear in Publick, to be rebuked for their Sin, according to *St. Paul's Command*, *1 Tim. v. 20*. After such Rebuke, the Ministers and Elders shall instruct them in the Heinousness of their Sins; and when they are satisfied that these Offenders are truly penitent, shall admit them to a publick Profession of their Repentance, in order to Absolution. If they continue impenitent, the Kirk-Session shall consult its own Presbytery, who, if they see Cause, shall command the Sentence of *lesser Excommunication* to be denounced against them before the Congregation, which shall continue 'till the Sessions are satisfied of their Amendment. And this Sentence is to be intimated the Lord's-Day next before the Administration of the Sacrament.

The other *Assembly Act* bears Date *April 18, 1717*. In that the whole Form of Process, with Relation to *Scandals*, *Censures*, and *Absolutions*, is set down. A Summary of which here follows.

No thing

Nothing shall be esteemed *scandalous*, but what is accounted so by the Word of God, or by some Act of universal Custom of the Church of *Scotland* agreeable thereunto. If a Scandal is not notified in five Years, it shall not be revived so as to form a Process there anent, unless it becomes again flagrant; but in such Cases the Consciences of the Offenders ought to be dealt with in private, to bring them to a Sense of their Sin and Duty.

All Church Judicatories have Power to convene, examine and censure every Person within their own Bounds, in all Ecclesiastical Causes cognizable before every such Judicatory.

Persons living without the Bounds of any Judicatory, shall not, for Order-sake, be cited by them, but they shall desire the Judicatory, under whom such Person lives, to cause him to appear before the Judicatory before whom the Cause is to be examined.

Ministers are not subject to their own *Kirk-Sessions*, but to the Superior Judicatories of the Church.

When *Scandals* arise, the Minister ought first to be consulted, that so private Admonition may be used according to *St. Matt.* xviii. 15. in order to gain the Offender, and so prevent the spreading of the Scandal, by which he may be hardened, and Religion dishonoured.

In Causes where Persons or Parties are concerned, the Court must first give them a legal and timely Citation in Writing, setting forth the Causes either at the Instance of the Complainant, or by Order of the Court. If the Person resides in the Parish, 48 Hours Notice is sufficient, and then the Officer must certify his proper Execution of the Summons, by calling the Party at his Door. This the Presbyteries and the Superior Judicatories are very carefully to observe.

No Man is to be declared contumacious 'till he has been three times cited, either personally, or at his Dwelling-house, if the Cause be tried at the first Instance. But if it be in the Case of a Reference or Appeal, where the Person had actually appeared already before an inferior Court, a Citation *apud Acta* to appear before his Superior, is sufficient if it be minuted; and if instructed, infers Contumacy if not obeyed.

Though in these Cases a Man may forthwith be denounced contumacious upon his Non-appearance, and not producing any *Relevant* (*i. e.* sufficient Excuse) yet the Court is advised to examine and try the Cause, either by Witnesses upon Oath, or otherwise, before they pronounce the Person cited contumacious.

If the Party appear, the Moderator is to acquaint him with the Cause, and to give him, if desired, a Note of the Cause, and the Witnesses that are to be made use of.

In Processes, where there is no formal Complainant, there is no need of Accusers or Informers, but the Party cited is peremptorily to answer the Questions put to him by the Court; but then if he be acquitted, the Court, whether he require it or not, ought to censure the Informers for Calumny or Impudence.

When Witnesses are to be examin'd, the Defender ought to have a List of their Names some Time before his Appearance, or then at least. They ought also to have timely Notice, that they may appear and give their Evidence. Upon their Refusal to appear after three Summons, they may be proceeded against as contumacious, and Application may be made to the Civil Magistrate to oblige them to appear.

Before the Witnesses can be judicially examin'd, the Party accused is to be called, and the Relevancy of the Libel (*i. e.* what he can object in his own Vindication) discuss'd. If the Court thinks the Objections to be relevant, the Witnesses are to be cast. An Informer may be Witness where he does not formally complain for his own Interest, or where there are no pregnant Presumptions of Malice in the Accusation.

Witnesses, even where there is no *relevant* Objection, must purge themselves of Malice, Bribe, good Deed done or to be done, and partial Counsel.

Witnesses are to be sworn and examin'd before the Moderator, and the Person accused; and if he appears, the Person accused may desire to have the Witnesses cross-examin'd, when they have given in all their Evidence.

Before the Proof is made, the Person accused may offer *Grounds of Exculpation, i. e.* may bring Witnesses to clear his Innocence, which, if he insists upon, must be allow'd. If the *Exculpation* be fully prov'd, *ex gr.* if the Libel be special as to Time and Place, and he can evidently prove himself to have been otherwise at that Time, he must be acquitted. But after Depositions are once taken, there is no room for *Exculpation*.

Witnesses must subscribe all their Depositions either at Length, if they can write; and if they cannot, the Moderator subscribes for them.

Depositions being taken, the Parties withdraw, and the Matter is calmly debated by the Presbytery alone by themselves.

Fugitives, whilst Process is depending, must first be cited to appear from the Pulpits of their proper Parishes, then from the Pulpits in every Parish in the Presbytery; if they do not at last appear, they are to be declared Fugitives from Church Discipline, and that Declaration must be intimated in all the Bounds of the Presbytery; and Process is to stop 'till Notice can be got of those Persons.

In Cases of *Drunkenness, Disobedience to Parents, Sabbath-breaking, Swearing, Cursing, Scolding, Fighting, Lying, Cheating*

or

or *Stealing*, the Persons Guilty are ordinarily admonished in Private only, for the first Offence.

For the second Offence they ought to be judicially rebuk'd by the Session, and on Promise of Amendment, there they are to stop. If no Amendment follows, the *Kirk-Session* ought to proceed to the Sentence of *Lesser Excommunication*, under which the Censur'd Persons are to lie 'till Amendment appears.

If the guilty Person lying under this Sentence neglects to take it off, and still relapses into the Vices for which he is censured, it may be constructed to be such a Degree of Contumacy as may merit the greater Excommunication, which may accordingly be inflicted or not, as shall be judged convenient.

In Cases of Uncleanness, where there is no Child, the *Kirk-Session* ought to be very cautious how they admit a publick Process without good Warrant, unless the Scandal be very flagrant.

If a marry'd Woman, whose Husband has been known to have been absent longer than Women go with Child, be with Child, it may give Ground for the *Kirk-Session* to proceed against her; but then, in such Case, they ought to act prudently, and to enquire into her former and present Fame.

If an unmarried Woman be with Child, the *Kirk Session* ought to proceed against her; and if she will not declare the Father, they may pronounce her Contumacious. If she does declare the Father, the Session may deal with him privately, if they judge it for Edification, to bring him to an Acknowledgment of his Crime.

When the delated Father, *i. e.* the Man whom the Woman chargeth, appears, he is examin'd, and if he denies, is confronted with the Woman, and treated with Meekness privately to bring him to confess: If he persists, the Presumptions are carefully weigh'd; and if he cannot clear himself, the Court are to exhort him to be publicly rebuk'd therefore. If he will not submit to that, it is advis'd that a Narrative of the Case be laid before the Congregation, and that Process should stop without proceeding to higher Excommunication. But if he requires it, he may purge himself by Oath, of his not having any carnal Knowledge with the Woman who accuses him, and this Oath the Presbytery may admit, if they shall judge it to be for Edification and removing of the Scandal. But the Presbytery are advis'd to act with great Caution in this Matter, and never to press any Man to take such an Oath, and never to accept it, but when Presumptions create such Jealousy, that nothing less than the Man's Oath of Purgation shall remove the Scandal, and even then, the Session is never to give this Oath, but by Advice of the Presbytery.

This

This Oath may be taken before either the Kirk-Session, the Presbytery, or the Congregation, as the Presbytery shall determine: And if it be taken before the Session of Presbytery, the Congregation must be publickly acquainted with it, that so the Person accused may be declated free from the alledged Scandal.

When this is done, the Woman is to be press'd to declare the true Father, and if she will name no Body else, she is to be censur'd according to the Quality of her Offence, without naming the Person whom she before delated.

If a Woman with Child declares she knows not the Father, but was forced in a lonely Place, her former Behaviour must be examin'd, and if her Character has been clear, she may by the Consent of the Presbytery, clear herself as if she were upon Oath; if she owns she was not forced, but knows not whether the Man was marry'd, or unmarried, she shall be censur'd as in Case of Adultery.

If a Person voluntarily confesses Uncleaness, where there is no Child, the Session must proceed warily, and examine the Presumptions carefully, and enquire whether any By-End might not move the Person to make that Confession. And if there appear no Grounds for the Confession, the Person confessing is to be censur'd for defaming himself, and slandering his Neighbour; and the Civil Magistrate is further to be desir'd to proceed against him according to Law.

When the Persons concern'd in an Accusation of Uncleaness live in different Parishes, Censures are to be pass'd where the Woman lives, or where the Scandal is notorious.

If the Scandal is committed where neither Party resides, as at a Fair, or Market, Process is to go out where the Persons abide, unless that be at a great Distance, and the Scandal be greatest in the Place where it was committed.

The Session where the Scandal is committed, are to acquaint the Session where the Parties reside of the Process, and they are obliged to require the Parties to appear before that Session where that Scandal is to be tried.

If the Censure of *Lesser Excommunication* be inflicted upon a Man, in a foreign Session, where he does not live, it is enough that upon Notice, which must always be given, the Censure be intimated in his own Parish.

If a Man be absolv'd in a foreign Session, he must bring a Testimonial of his Absolution, and cause it to be intimated in the Congregation where he lives, if the Scandal has been also flagrant there: Otherwise Intimation to the Session will be sufficient.

All Persons that think themselves injured by a Sentence of a *Kirk-Session*, may appeal to the Presbytery of the Bounds: But this must be done when Sentence is pass'd; the Appellant must

must give in his Appeal with his Reasons to the Clerk of the Session, and within ten Days to the Presbytery: If at the Time of Hearing, the Appellant fails, the Appeal *ipso facto* becomes Null, and the Appellant is to be proceeded against as contumacious by the *Kirk-Session*.

If the Matter of the Appeal be of such a Nature as would in Course of Discipline have come to the Presbytery before it could have been finally determin'd, they may, to save themselves Time, fall immediately upon the Merits of the Cause, without concerning themselves whether the Appeal be rightly made or not.

But if it is a Cause determinable by a *Kirk-Session*, and they have proceeded regularly, the Presbytery ought not to accept of the Appeal.

If the Presbytery refuse the Appeal, and find that the Appellant was to blame to make his Appeal, they are to inflict some Censure upon him as a Punishment for making that unnecessary Appeal, and to send him back to the *Kirk-Session*, that he may abide by what they do, or have done already.

If they accept the Appeal, and in the Course of the Process find the Appellant censurable, let the Censure of the Original Scandal be what it will, yet he ought to be Censured for Appealing, either before the *Kirk-Session*, or the Congregation he belongs to, that so Presbyteries may not be burthened with Appeals.

But if the Presbytery finds that the *Kirk-Session* have wronged the Appellant, either by encreasing the Scandal, or censuring without Cause, they are to acquit the Appellant, and to take Care that his Innocence be cleared in the Place where he has been injured: But this is to be done with great Prudence, that so whilst they clear the Innocent, they may not weaken the Authority of the *Kirk-Session* with their Congregation, if they can help it.

Upon such an Emergency, the Presbytery may give the *Kirk-Session* Injunctions, and private Admonitions, and may visit their *Session-Register*.

The same Method is to be used in Appeals from Presbyteries to Synods; and from Synods to Assemblies.

An Appeal being made, the Execution of the Sentence appealed from, is to stop 'till the Matter be discuss'd by the Court appealed to, or 'till they throw it out.

Cases of Incest, Adultery, Relapse in Fornication, Murder, Atheism, Idolatry, Witchcraft, Charming, Heresy, or Error publicly vented, Schism, and some others, though they properly begin at the *Kirk-Session*, yet are not determined there. But the *Kirk-Session*, if they find Ground for a Process, perswade the accused Person to satisfy the Church by Confession, which when done, they send an Extract of what they have done to the Presbytery.

If there be no Confession, the *Kirk-Session* are not to examine into the Merits of the Cause 'till the Presbytery commands it. When by the Presbytery's Order they examine the Matter, their Examinations are to be laid before the Presbytery, who then may inflict what Censure they please.

If the Persons accused acknowledge their Fault, and express Sorrow for their Offence before the Presbytery, they are then to determine the Censure, and to appoint Time and Place in which they are to profess their Repentance, which ought to be where the Process began; that Scandal there given may be remov'd: Or else they may remit them to the Session to receive Orders from them.

Scandals ought to be remov'd in the Congregations where they have been most flagrant. But tho' the *Kirk-Session* may be apply'd to for a Relaxation, yet no Absolution ought in these Cases to be granted, but by Advice and Order of the Presbytery.

Processes against Ministers begin always before their Presbyteries, and never before the *Kirk-Session* of their own Parishes.

Presbyteries are carefully to consider how Complaints arise against Ministers, and they ought not to receive any Informations, unless either the Informer engages under his Hand to make the Libel good, on Pain of being censur'd otherwise as a Slanderer, or the publick Cry be so great, that they are obliged to begin the Process without any particular Accuser.

When a Process is to be begun, the Presbytery are first to consider the Libel, and the Witnesses who are to prove it; then they must cite the Person accused, either personally, or at his Dwelling-House; and they are to allow him ten Days at least to justify himself; when the Day of Trial comes, if he appears, they are to read the Libel to him, and he is exhorted to give in his Answer, which the Presbytery is to discuss. If they find Cause to insist, they are to admonish him to glorify God by an ingenuous Confession. If he confesses, and the Matter be gross, and such as ought to be censured in another Man, let him appear never so penitent, the Presbytery are instantly to deprive him, and to appoint him a Time in which he is publickly to profess his Repentance before his own Congregation.

But if he absents, he is to be cited again by his own Church when the Congregation is met, and then if he continues contumacious, and makes no relevant Excuse, he is to be holden as confest, and to be deposed and censur'd instantly with the *Lesser Excommunication*. And if still he appears not, the Judiciary may proceed to *Greater Excommunication*, if they see Cause.

If he appears, and denies the Fact, the Presbytery are to examine the Witnesses, and to hear what he can object against their Depositions. He may hear the Examination, and cross interrogate, but with Modesty: The Reputation of the Witnesses ought also to be enquired into, and then if the Judicatory thinks the Scandal is sufficiently prov'd, they are to proceed to Deprivation, as above.

If the Accusation relate to Practices destructive of the Peace and Unity of the Church, or to false Doctrine, the Presbytery are diligently to enquire into the Understanding and Knowledge of the Witnesses: If the Errors be not gross, and not pertinaciously adhered to, they ought mildly to endeavour to reclaim without cutting off, and if the Matter will admit of Delay, they may advise with their Synod, or the General Assembly.

When Complaints are made for many small Things, such as Acts of Negligence, and the like put together, the Presbytery are to visit that Parish Presbyterially, and there enquire whether any of these Things were committed before their last Visitation, and if they were, whether Information was then made of them, and if no Information was then made, why it was made now? But if the Offences were committed since the last Visitation, then the Presbytery is to enquire whether the Minister has been acquainted with them, and whether he has given Offence that Way, since he knew Offence had been taken. They should enquire also, whether any Neighbour Ministers had been prudently and privately inform'd of these Offences before they came to be so many and so publick, and they are to judge accordingly.

If upon Trial it be found that these Offences have proceeded from Infirmary, or Passion, they are with all possible Circumspection to endeavour to satisfy and reclaim both Minister and People, and do away the Offence.

When a Minister is deposed, the Sentence ought to be intimated in the Congregation, and the Church declared vacant; and they ought to put another Minister into it forthwith, it being almost impossible that he should do any good there for the future. Nor is he again to be restored to the Exercise of his Ministry, 'till he has given full and long Proofs of the Sincerity of his Repentance.

The last Sentence which the Church inflicts upon the most obstinate Offenders, is the *Greater Excommunication*: That is, the Expulsion of the Offender from the Communion of the Faithful a debarring him from all the Privileges of Church Membership, and, in the Words of the Apostle, *a Delivery of him over to Satan*.

This Sentence is ordinarily executed upon none but those that obstinately continue in manifest Contumacy, unless where

the Scandal is notorious and horrible, and that to shew the Church's Abhorrence of such Wickedness.

In ordinary Cases the *Lesser Excommunication* only is inflicted, and then before the *Kirk-Session* executes it, they lay a full Account of the Cause in Writing before the Presbytery, that they may be thoroughly apprized of the whole Matter. If the Presbytery finds that the *Kirk-Session* has proceeded regularly, and that the *Lesser Excommunication* is not sufficient, they cite the scandalous Person by their own Officer. If he appears and denies the Accusation, they examine Witnesses, as in other Cases. If he appears not, and contemns the Citation, they order him to be cited three times, and after that, another Time out of the Pulpit; and Intimation is made that the Judiciary will proceed and enquire into the Cause, even though the Delinquent be absent.

When this is done, the Minister of the Parish where the scandalous Person lives, does by the Presbytery's Order acquaint the Congregation with the Steps which the *Kirk-Session* and the Presbytery have taken in that Affair, and with the Offender's Contumacy; and (if present) the Minister admonishes him to repent and submit to the Church Discipline, threatening him otherwise with Excommunication. This Admonition is to be repeated three Times, and the Presbytery are to meet between every Admonition. If he still continues obstinate, the Presbytery commands publick Prayers to be put up for him three several Sabbath-Days, the Presbytery also meeting between each publick Prayer, both to shew their Tenderness towards their lapsed Brother, and to strike a Terror of this dreadful Sentence into the People.

If then after all this the Offender continues still impenitent, the Presbytery passes Sentence, and commands the Minister to publish it upon some *Sunday* which they shall name. When the Day comes, the Minister either in a Sermon on Purpose, or after Sermon, acquaints the People with the whole Process, and desires them to join with him in Prayer, that God would bless his own Ordinance for their Edification, and for the Reclaiming the obstinate Sinner. He then, with great Gravity and Authority, pronounces the Censure in the Name and by the Power of our Lord and Master Jesus Christ. But if any Time before the Sentence passes, the Offender expresses Signs of Repentance, the Minister may delay to pronounce Sentence, and lay this Matter before the Presbytery, who may proceed farther as they shall see Cause.

Sentence being passed, the People are exhorted not to hold unnecessary Communication with this Man, though Excommunication dissolves no civil or natural Rights, nor does it exempt from the Duties belonging to them.

If when all this is done, it be found ineffectual for the Purposes thereby intended, the Civil Magistrate ought to be desired to use his coercive Power to suppress all such Offences, and to vindicate the Discipline of the Church from Contempt.

The End of Church Censures being the Repentance of the Sinner, if he shews real Signs of godly Sorrow; and if, upon Application to the *Presbytery* first made, they give a Warrant for his Absolution, he is to be brought before the Congregation, and there confess his Sin, and express his Sorrow for it. This is to be repeated as often as the *Presbytery* and *Kirk-Session* shall judge convenient. When the Congregation is thus satisfied of his Repentance, the Minister is, in a Prayer with the Congregation, to desire our Lord Jesus Christ, who has instituted the Ordinance of Excommunication, *i. e.* of Binding and Loosing the Sins of Men upon Earth, with a Promise of ratifying above the rightful Sentence that shall be passed here below, to accept of this Man's Repentance, to forgive his former Disobedience, and to assist him with his Spirit, that he may never again relapse into the like Offences. And then Prayer being ended, he pronounces the Sentence of Absolution, by which he wholly takes off the former Sentence, and receives him into the Communion of the Church, and the free Use of all the Ordinances of Christ. Sentence being passed, the Minister exhorts him as a Brother to Perseverance in his godly Resolution, the Elders embrace him, and the Congregation thence-forward communicate with him as a Member of their own Body; and where-ever the Sentence of Excommunication had been published, the Sentence of Absolution is also expressly intimated.

In all Matters of Church Discipline there never is one Penny of Fee or Reward required or taken: Citations, Examinations, Censures, and Absolutions, are never expensive in the least to the Delinquent, nor have any Members of any Ecclesiastical Judicatory in *Scotland* any Manner of Gain thereby: Nor is there any civil Penalty incurred by being censured by the Church, all the severe Laws against excommunicated Persons, formerly in Force, having been repealed since the happy *Revolution*.

Burials.] The Church of *Scotland* uses neither Funeral Sermons, or any publick Prayers at the Burial of their Dead.

C H A P. IV.

Of the Civil Government of Scotland, and first of the Great Officers of State and the Crown, as they stood before, and since, the late Happy Union.

THE Ancient Kingdom of *Scotland* being govern'd by Kings, upon the Death, Abdication, or Incapacity of any of them, there was always an extraordinary Meeting of the Three Estates, call'd a *Convention*, who appointed Governors during the *Inter Regnum*, and proclaimed the next King: They had no Power to make Laws, but only to lay Impositions upon the Subjects for some Exigencies. A King being once thus proclaim'd, by virtue of his Office inherent in the Crown, though he wanted the Ceremony or Solemnity of Coronation, named all the greater or lesser Officers of State, appointed the Judges of all Sovereign and Inferior Courts and Jurisdictions; and granted Commissions to the Officers of the Crown, and of the Army; to the *Lion-Herald*, the Governors of Forts, and all other inferior Officers, Civil and Military.

The Officers of State before the late *Union* were in Number Eight; whereof Four were call'd the Great, and Four the Lesser Officers of State.

The Four Great Officers of State were,	The Four Lesser Officers of State were,
<i>The Lord High-Chancellor.</i>	<i>The Lord Register.</i>
<i>The Lord High-Treasurer.</i>	<i>The Lord Advocate.</i>
<i>The Lord Privy-Seal.</i>	<i>The Lord Treasurer Depute.</i>
<i>The Lord Secretary.</i>	<i>The Lord Justice-Clerk.</i>

The last Three did often contend for the Precedency, but they were so ranked in the Rolls of Parliament.

All these Officers of State were appointed by the King, by Commissions under the Great-Seal; and even since the *Union*, the *Lord Privy-Seal*, *Lord Register*, *Lord Advocate*, and *Lord Justice-Clerk* do continue; and in the *Scottish* Records are sometimes call'd Officers of the Crown. But there were Officers of the Crown, such as the *High-Chamberlain*, *Constable*, *Admiral*, and *Marshal*, who were not Officers of State, and had no Interest to Sit and Vote in any Publick Meetings by virtue of their Office.

Of old, the *Comptroller* and *Master of Requests* were reckoned amongst the Officers of State, but of late Times the Office of the first

first was joined with the *Thesaurer*, as that of the last with the *Secretary*.

Lord-Chancellor.] The first *Officer of State* was the *Lord High-Chancellor*, who by virtue of his Office was *President* of all Courts whereof he was a Member, except the *Exchequer*, when the *Thesaurer* was present.

This Office was a Place of great Trust and Honour, for the *Chancellor* took Place next to the *Princes of the Blood*: He was *Keeper of the Great-Seal* of the Kingdom, upon which was engraven the King's Image on Horse-back, and on the Reverse the Royal Arms. He had always attending him two Gentlemen, who rode in the Coach with him, and walk'd bare-headed before him that bore the Badges of his Office: The first Attendant who walk'd next him, carry'd a large Crimson Velvet Purse, having the Royal Arms in very rich Embroidery of Gold and Silver, and from thence was call'd the *Purse-Bearer*. The Second, who carry'd a large massy Silver Mace, finely gilded, and from thence was call'd *Mace-Bearer*. And both these had considerable Allowances for their Fees. The *Chancellor* had the Power of Calling and Adjourning the *Diet* of Privy-Council, and in the Interval of an Adjournment, if Occasion requir'd, could convene the Privy-Council. Sometimes this Office was granted during Life, sometimes only during Pleasure.

The *Great-Seal*, whereof the *Lord-Chancellor* was *Keeper*, being only appended to such Writs as were dispatch'd and register'd at the *Chancellery*, it may not be improper to give a short View thereof.

Of old the Dues of this Office belonged to the *Chancellor*, and the *Director of Chancellery* was his *Clerk*, but now the *Director* is appointed by the King, and has his Commission under the *Great-Seal*, and a Right to the Profits of the Office. The *Director* and his *Deputies* cause to be writ and register'd all *Charters*, *Patents of Dignities*, *Gifts of Offices*, *Remissions*, *Legitimizations*, *Birth-Brieves*, *Presentations*, *Commissions for Brieves*, *Retours*, *Precepts* thereon, and all other Writs of whatsoever Nature and Quality, the same which by Law, Custom, or Warrant of the King, are appointed to pass the *Great-Seal*, or *Testimonial* thereof, commonly call'd the *Quarter-Seal*. The *Director* has the Custody of this *Quarter-Seal*, and appends it to such Writs which pass under it.

In all Writs extended in the *Chancellery*, the *Director* and his *Deputies* do observe a certain *Formula*, which they keep in Record by them, and is call'd the *Order of the Chancellery*.

Lord-Thesaurer.] The Second *Officer of State* was the *Lord High-Thesaurer*, *Comptroller*, *Collector*, and *Receiver General*, which was an Office of great Honour and Profit. He took Place of all the Nobility, and as the Badge of his Office, carry'd a White Rod in his Hand, and had a Mace carry'd before him, and was *President of the Exchequer*, tho' the *Chancellor* were present.

Lord Privy-Seal.] The third *Officer of State* was the *Lord Privy-Seal* : He is rank'd before the Nobility, next and immediately after the *President of the Privy Council* : He has the Custody of the *Privy-Seal*, which is appended to all Charters that pass the *Great-Seal* ; for the *Precept* that passes the *Privy-Seal* is the Warrant for the *Great-Seal*. The *Privy-Seal* is also appended to *Seal-Writings* which pass no other Seals, such as *Gifts of Escheat, Ward, Non-Entry, Marriages*, and of several Offices.

As the *Director of the Chancery* writes and extends all Writs that pass under the *Great-Seal*, so there is also one Commissioned by the King, to be *Writer and Clerk to the Privy-Seal*, who writes and registers all Writs that pass that Seal ; of old, they were not register'd 'till after Sealing, but now they are register'd before Sealing.

Lord Secretary.] The Fourth *Officer of State* was the *Lord Secretary*, who took Place of all of his own Rank ; that is, if he was Duke, of all Dukes ; if Marquess, of all Marquesses, and so forth ; and whatever his Quality were, he took Place of the four lesser *Officers of State*.

Lord Register.] The Fifth *Officer of State* was the *Lord Register*, who is *Clerk to the Parliament, Convention, Thesaury, Exchequer and Session*, and Keeper of all the Publick Records, Registers and Rolls. He hath Power to constitute Deputies in all these Offices ; and likewise has the Power of appointing Clerks for *Registration of Seafines and Admissions of Notars*. All which being *Lucrative Offices*, he receives large Compositions when any Vacancy falls ; for albeit he has only his own Office during the King's Pleasure, yet he has Power to grant *Deputations* during Life.

All the Clerks of *Scotland* are appointed to transmit the *Registers* of their respective Courts to this Register, and the *Notars* their *Protocols*. All the *Registers* are kept in two lower Rooms in the *Parliament-House*, where the Register keeps some under him, daily attending ; and the Records are so orderly disposed, that, upon Demand, the *Liedges* can have a View of any Writs which the Law requires necessarily to be register'd, or which Parties for their Security have thought fit to record ; and may also have Extracts, which is of unexpressible Advantage to the *Liedges* for Security of their Estates.

Lord Advocate.] The Sixth *Officer of State* was the *Lord Advocate* ; he is always a Person chosen by the King, most eminent for Eloquence and Knowledge of the Laws ; for to him belongs the giving the King and his Ministers Advice in making and executing Laws. He is to defend the King's Right and Interest in all Publick Meetings by Law and Reason. He is the Pursuer of all Capital Crimes before the Justiciary, and likewise concurs in all Pursuits before Sovereign Courts for Breaches of the Peace ; and also in all Matters Civil, wherein the

the King or his Donator has Interest : But he intends no Processes of Treason, except by Warrant of Privy-Council. As this Charge is of great Weight and Burden, so none have been advanced thereto but Persons of singular Endowments, and who are in great Esteem. The *Lord Advocate* is sometimes also an ordinary Lord of the Session; and there he only pleads in the King's Causes: But when he is not Judge, he has Liberty to plead in all Causes, and has a Seat appointed for him within the Bar. In former Times when the Lords advised with close Doors, the *Lord Advocate* was call'd to be present when he was not employ'd in the Cause : And he pleads cover'd, whereas all other Advocates plead uncover'd.

The King also nominates an eminent Lawyer or two for his Solicitors, who take Care of the dispatching and transmitting of the King or Council's Orders through the Kingdom; and are assistant to the *Advocate* in the King's Concerns, and Processes, and Affairs, in Absence of the *Advocate*.

Lord Treasurer Depute.] The Seventh Officer of State was the *Lord Treasurer Depute*, whose Commission ran in the same Terms with that given to the *Treasurer Principal*, or the Commissioners of *Thesaurry* : His Office was chiefly to be a Check upon them; and in Absence of the *Treasurer* and *Lord-Chancellor*, he claim'd to be *President of the Exchequer*.

Lord Justice-Clerk.] The Eighth Officer of State was the *Lord Justice-Clerk*; he is the Second Person in the Justice-Court, being next to the *Justice-General*, but now he is one of the Officers of State, though the *Justice-General* be none.

The Officers of the Crown, besides those of State, before the Union, were,

President.] THE *Lord President of the Council* took Place next to the *Chancellor*, and had a Pension :

Under whom were *Collector-General*, *Director of the Chancery*, an ancient and honourable Office, and had the Emolument belonging to it, and the *Director of the Rolls*.

Chamberlain.] The *Lord High-Chamberlain*, *Camerarius Domini Regis*, was in all the old Writers placed as Witness before all the other Officers, next to the *Chancellor* : This Office of *Chamberlainry* was possessed heretably of late by the Dukes of *Lenox*; and the Badge was a *Golden Key*.

Steward.] The *Lord High-Steward of Scotland*, *Seneschallus Domini Regis*, was a very ancient Officer, and in the old Charters, placed before the *Constable* and *Marshal*; and it appears that he was also *Steward of the King's Household*, and perform'd all the Offices thereunto belonging, as well as to the other : For some Ages the Prince of Scotland was *Seneschallus natus Scotic*, born *Steward of Scotland*.

Con

Constable.] The *Lord High-Constable* took Place as an *Officer of the Crown*, but according to his Creation in the Degrees of Nobility. This Office has been but in few Families: The *Morvils* enjoy'd it under King *David I.* and his Grand-Children, King *Malcolm* and King *William*. From them it came by Descent to the Lords of *Galloway*; and from them in the same manner to *John Baliol*. By King *Robert Bruce* it was bestow'd upon Sir *Gilbert Hay of Errol*, whose Hereditary Successor was *Charles Earl of Errol*, High-Constable of *Scotland* at the Time of the Union. Its Badge was a naked Sword. Sir *George Mackenzie* thinks, that the Reason why the Offices of *Constable* and *Marshal* have not risen in their Precedency with other Officers, is because of late the *Scottish Armies* have been commanded by other Officers, and there was little Use of the *Constable* or *Marshal*.

Marshal.] The *Lord Marshal* took no Place by virtue of his Office, but according to his Precedency in the Degrees of Nobility; the Reason whereof was, because of old, Offices did not prefer those who possess'd them, but they took Place according to their Creation; whereas now the *Privy-Seal* precedes all *Dukes*, and the *Secretary* took Place before all of his own Rank; but the *Constable* and *Marshal* being now the only Two Officers of the *Crown* that were Heretable in *Scotland*, continue to possess them as they did formerly. The Office of *Lord Marshal* was always in the Family of *Keith*, and the *Ax* was the Badge of his Office.

These Two last Officers before the Union exercis'd their Jurisdiction, and kept their Guards in *Edinburgh* and the *Parliament-House*, in the Time of the Meeting of the *General States of Parliament* or *Convention*, and were attended by

The Heretable Usher,
The Crown-Bearer,
The Sceptre-Bearer,
The Purse-Bearer,
The Sword-Bearer,

} Before the King, or his
 Commissioner, in Time
 of *Parliament*.

In our first Edition of the *State of Great-Britain*, we treated largely of the *Scottish Parliament, Convention of States, Privy-Council, &c.* all which being extinguish'd by the *Treaty of Union*, or subsequent Acts of the *British Parliament*, we shall take no further Notice of them.

C H A P V.

Of Particular Governments, and first of the Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military Government of the King's Household in Scotland.

And first of the Ecclesiastical Government of his Majesty's Court, &c.

THE First Ecclesiastical Officer of the King's Household, is the

Almoner,] Who takes Care of the King's Poor, to catechise and instruct them. The Number of which is according to the Years of the King's Age. And as their Badge they wear a Blue Gown, which is given them yearly on his Majesty's Birth-day, with as many *Pence* as his Majesty has liv'd Years. And on his Birth-day the *Almoner* distributes Money also among the Common Poor.

Chaplain.] The *Chaplains* are nam'd out of the Establish'd Clergy. They are Two of them, who are to wait by Turns when the King is in Scotland.

Of the Civil Government of the King's Court.

Lord Steward of the King's Household.] The *Lord Steward of the King's Household* was the same Officer, who was otherwise call'd, *Lord High-Steward of Scotland*: His was a Heretable Office belonging of Right to the King's Eldest Son, the Prince of Scotland, under whom were anciently plac'd the *Panetarius*, who commanded over all the *Bakers*, and the *Butclarius*, who commanded over all the *Keepers of Taverns*, and other Officers of that Nature.

Lord Chamberlain.] This seems to be an Office of great Trust, as appears by the *Liter Camerarij*, in the old Laws of Scotland, publish'd by *Shene*, in the Book which passes under the Name of *Regiam Majestatem*. This Officer was to take Care that the Magistrates of Burghs did rightly manage and administer their common Good. Few of late Times have enjoy'd this Office; for the Duke of *Monmouth* had the last Commission of this Nature.

Master of the Horse.] This Office has been sunk ever since *James VI.* translated the Seat of his Empire from *Edinburgh* to *London*.

Comptroller.] Is the same with *Treasurer of the Household* in *England*; He was an Officer of State, 'till the Order of Parliament restraining

restraining the Number to Eight besides the *Chancellor*, whereof the *Master of Requests* was one, now confounded with the *Secretary*; and so the *Treasurer* is now come into the Place of the *Comptroller*.

Master of the Household.] This is a Place of great Dignity in *Scotland*, and by Inheritance belongs to the Duke of *Argyle*, and as a Badge of his Office he carries a Baton cover'd with Crimson Velvet, powder'd with Gold Thistles, adorn'd with Imperial Crowns. This Office appears to be the same with the *Dapifer* or *Seneschallus*, who was *Dominus Domi Regis*, and afterwards was call'd *Seneschallus Scotia*. And after the *Seneschallus* came to the Crown, these Officers were call'd *Magistri Hospitii Regis*.

King's Usher.] This Office is equivalent to that of *Master of the Ceremonies* in *England*, for he was anciently the Introducer of Ambassadors to the Kings of *Scotland*; he also attended the King or his *High Commissioner*, and by virtue of his Office rid in the solemn Cavalcade to Parliament; 'tis an old Office, and belongs Heretably to the Family of the *Cockburns of Langton*.

Herald's Office.] The first Constitution of this Office was certainly design'd to reward, with Coat-Armour, and proper Badges of Honour, such as had done great Service to their Prince and Country, the King at Arms being the competent Judge of the Bearer's Merit. The Title of King at Arms is *Lion*, so call'd from the Royal Bearing of *Scotland*. He holds his Office by *Patent* under the *Great-Seal*; and there are considerable Fees belonging to it: He attended formerly on the Parliament, assisted on Coronations, and still walks or rides in Processions and Cavalcades: He is at all solemn Proclamations, and wears on those Occasions a rich Coat of Arms, and sometimes a long Crimson Robe; and at Coronations he wore a Crown gilt: He has a rich Foot-Mantle, and suitable Horse Ornaments at Cavalcades, and *Barroom Semée of Thistles*: He is Principal Herald of the Order of *St. Andrew*, or the *Thistle*, and wears the Order in Gold about his Neck, hanging down on his Breast: He has Power to give, and difference Arms: He admits all the *Heralds*, *Pursuivants* and *Messengers at Arms*; and of old admitted both *Maces* and *Trumpets*: He holds two solemn Head Courts in the Year, on the 6th of *May*, and the 6th of *November*, when all *Messengers* are obliged to appear before him; and at other Times as often as he has Occasion to call one: He has one, or more *Deputies*, who ordinarily sit with him; the *Heralds* also sit and vote; but though the *Pursuivants* sit, they have no Vote: He has a *Clerk*, *Fischal* and *Officer*; and all Magistrates are obliged to concur with him, and afford Prisons for punishing Offenders: He attests all *Genealogies* under his Hand and Seal, which bear Faith Abroad

as well as at Home : He and the other *Heralds* and *Pursuivants* according to their respective Stations, denounce War, and proclaim Peace, command the Subjects to lay down their Arms, make Citations in Actions of *Treason*, and do all Things proper to the Office of an *Herald* here, or in any other Kingdom ; and besides, *Lion* and his *Brethren* enjoy many other Privileges, Honours, Dignities and Immunities.

There are Six *Heralds*, *Albany*, *Rothsay*, *Suadown*, *Marchmont*, *Yla*, and *Ross*.

There are also Six *Pursuivants*, *Unicorn*, *Kintire*, *Bute*, *Dingwall*, *Ormond*, and *Carrick*.

The *Heralds* and *Pursuivants* take Place according to their *Patents*.

There are also Six *Trumpets*, who are call'd, *The King's Ordinary Trumpets*, who are obliged to attend upon the Orders of the *Heralds Office*.

Lion King at Arms is invested and crown'd in a most solemn Manner, as will appear by the Order, which is hereto subjoin'd, that was observ'd at the Coronation of Sir *Alexander Areskine of Combo*, Kt. and Bart. present *Lion King at Arms*, which was perform'd by King *James VII.* then Duke of York, as representing his Brother King *Charles II.*

To *Lion*, and his Brethren *Heralds*, belongs the publishing the King's Proclamations.

If the Proclamation be very solemn, such as of Peace, or War, or Indemnity, the *Lion*, *Heralds*, and *Pursuivants* begin their Procession from the Door of the Council-Chamber, and walk to the Market-Cross, the Trumpets sounding before them, and walking Two by Two, the Youngest always first, and *Lion* last, with the *Clerks of the Council*.

If it be an ordinary Thing, only the *Heralds* and *Pursuivants* go from *Lion's Office*, and return in the same Manner.

When they are come to the Cross, the Trumpets give three Sounds, and they pulling off their Hats, *Lion* himself, in extraordinary Causes, and in ordinary ones the eldest *Herald*, makes Proclamation of what is privately read by the Clerk of the Council, who stands behind the *Proclaimer* ; and then the Trumpets sound, and they return as they came.

After the same Manner also are publish'd the Acts of *Parliament*, and *Conventions*.

When the Sovereign is to be proclaim'd, the Privy-Council, in a Body, usher'd in by *Lion*, with the *Heralds* and *Pursuivants*, and the Magistrates of *Edinburgh* in their Formalities, go to the Cross and assist at the Proclamation, there being a Theatre erected below the Cross for the Magistrates, and such of the Nobility as cannot get Room on the Cross ; nay, sometimes the whole *Convention of Estates* or *Parliament* have gone in a Body from the *Parliament-House*, to grace that Solemnity.

Some-

Sometimes also the *Chancellor* hath proclaimed, and the *Register* read, *Lion* and his Brethren standing by.

Ordinarily the Proclamation begins and ends with, *God save the King.*

When War is proclaimed, it is done on the *Cross*, at the *Castle Gate*, and *Peer* and *Shore of Leith.*

The Ordering and Marshalling of *Funeral Solemnities* belonged also formerly to the *King at Arms.*

The *Reversing* of Arms after *Sentence* of *Forfeiture*, belongs also to the *King at Arms*, and is thus performed.

When the *Sentence of Forfeiture* is pronounced against any Man in Parliament, the great Doors are cast open, *Lion*, *Heralds*, and *Pursuivants* preceded by the *Trumpets* in their Formalities, come in and advance with Sound of *Trumper*, till they be within the inner Bar, when the *Heralds* and *Pursuivants* stand at the End of the Table, and the *Trumpeters* on a Bench hard by the Bar, and the *King at Arms* advances to the Throne, and stepping up, stands a Degree below the *Chancellor* until the *Sentence* be read, and then, after Sound of *Trumpet*, he or his Deputy holding in his Hand *One Escutcheon* of the Arms of the fore-faulted Person (every one of the *Heralds* and *Pursuivants* holding the like) say thus, *Conform to this Sentence of his Majesty's High Commissioner, and States of Parliament now pronounced against A. B. finding him guilty of the Crime Treason, fore-faulting him in Life and Fortune, and ordering his Arms to be reversed and torn in Manner therein contained: I his Majesty's Lion King at Arms, assisted by my Brethren the Herald's and Pursuivants, do in his Majesty's Name, and by His Authority, openly reverse, tear, and trample under Foot (at which Words they first reverse, and then tear and throw away the Arms) these Armorial Ensigns of the said A. B. and intimate the same to be Cancelled, Delate, and Rased forth of the Books and publick Registers of Arms, and declare the said A. B. as being a Traitor, and Disloyal, and the Descendants of his Body to be henceforth unable and unworthy to bear any Court-Armour, or any Mark or Token of Honour for ever. From thence they go to the Cross and do the same.*

-If the *Sentence* be pronounced by the *Lords of the Justiciary*, a like Form is used.

If the Person be of ordinary Quality, the *Heralds* and *Pursuivants* do it; if he be a *Peer*, *Lion* or his Deputy is present.

Last of all, some *Escutcheons* of the Arms reversed are affixed on the *Cross*, with the fore-faulted Person's Name, and the Word of a *Traitor*; and if any such Person have their Arms Registered in the *Lion's Books*, they are rased out.

C H A P. VI.

Of the Civil Government of Scotland in the respective Courts of Judicature.

THE Privy-Council of *Scotland* was sometimes said to be the Spring of the Government, seeing all Parliaments and Conventions of Estates were called by their Advice; and the Writs issuing under the *Great-Seal* for summoning Parliaments were directed to them, and the Members elected were returned by them: But now the Union of the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* being happily effected, the whole Island is thereby subject to one Sovereignty, and represented by one Parliament. The Privy-Council of *Scotland* was abolished *Anno Sexto Anna Regina*, in an Act of Parliament of *Great-Britain*, entituled, *An Act for rendering the Union of the Two Kingdoms more compleat*; wherein it was enacted, That from and after the first Day of *May*, in the Year, of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eight, the Queen's Majesty, Her Heirs and Successors shall have but one Privy-Council in, or for the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, to be sworn to her Majesty, Her Heirs and Successors as Sovereigns of *Great-Britain*; and such Privy-Council shall have the same Powers and Authorities as the Privy-Council of *England* lawfully had, used, and exercised at the Time of the Union, and none other. Which Act has also lodged the Power of Summoning and Returning Members of Parliament in other Hands.

The Courts of Judicature.

The College of Justice:] This Court, which was instituted by King *James V.* *Anno 1552*, is one of the most Noble, Decent, and Orderly Courts in *Europe*, both upon Account of its first Foundation, and of the later Constitution made by the said King *James V.* who by its newer Foundation created it a *College of Justice*, after the Form of the Supreme Sovereign Court of *Parliament* of *Paris*, and gave it great Privileges, Emoluments, and Immunities. Before this second Erection, it was called in *Scotland* the King's Council, and the Lord's were call'd Lords of Council and Session, which Title they still carry, being at first no more than a Committee of *Parliament*, and Ambulatory by Circuits; it is supposed that it had even then a cumulative and distributive Jurisdiction centered in

in one, which made it both Civil and Criminal. This Court now consists of one constant President, and 14 other Members. The *Lord High-Chancellor* presides here when present, but speaks little unless he is bted a Lawyer; the King names several other extraordinary Lords, who sit, but are not obliged to Attendance, because they have no Salaries, but Votes among the rest. The Court sits from the first of *November* to the last of *February*; and from the 1st of *June* to the last of *July*, all inclusive; and the same is ordained by Act of Parliament for all the other *Judicatories* in *Scotland*, which sit at the same Time, without Regard to the *Christmas Vacation*. [See the late Statutes relating this *Vacation* at the end of this Tract.] In Time of Session they sit from nine o'Clock to twelve in the Forenoon, every Day in the Week but *Sunday* and *Monday*: Sometimes they sit in the Afternoon, to end concluded Causes, or to hear such long Debates as the Forenoon was too short to heat, which gives a great Dispatch to Causes that come before them. The Lords, both Ordinary and Extraordinary, when in the *Inner House*, sit on a semicircular Bench in their Robes, to hear Petitions and Processes resumed by the Clerks: The Advocates debate their *Clients* Causes before them. Here are six principal Clerks, who minute the Heads of great and weighty Causes and Debates, and write the Deliverance of Bills, Interlocutory and Definitive Sentences by the Lords in the *Inner-House*, who alone make *Decrets*, and determine all Business in that Court, there being no Appeal from it to any other Court; but by Applications to themselves before Extract, Reduction or Suspension in common Form; which in the second Instance comes always before themselves, and must be upon other new Grounds than was formerly represented. Nine of the Lords make a *Quorum* in the *Inner House*, otherwise they can't vote in any Case, except in particular Cases referred to one or more of the whole Lords; and one of the Members (the President being always excepted) is weekly appointed Judge in the *Outer House*, for discussing of ordinary Actions, who sits upon a Bench, where the six Under-Clerks are sitting before him, who minute likewise in their Course, as they do in the *Inner House*, all Debates or Writs, Signatures or Sentences of ordinary Causes decided by the Ordinary, who meddles with no extraordinary Case, except where it is remitted to him by all the Lords to be discussed in the *Outer House* for Dispatch. There is a Roll of ordinary Actions, such as Summons, simple Reduction, Improbation, Recognition, &c. Advocations and Suspensions in another Roll, for the *Outer House*, when these are called, Terms granted, Acts extracted, which when called here are either Sentences pronounced by the Ordinary in the *Outer House*, and so decreeted, or else the Parties crave a Representation of one

Point or more to the whole Lords, and the Ordinary is to make a Report of their *Interloquitor*; which he reports in the *Outer-House* the next Day ordinarily, or at the *Side Bar* the next Week; but most of the Causes of the *Outer-House*, especially of Consequence, come to the *Inner-House*, by making an *Avi-sandum* to all the Lords, and is inrolled in Course by Warrant in the *Inner-House* Roll of ordinary Actions, which in its Course comes again to be called in the *Inner-House* before the whole Lords; and after debating, there is either a Decision, or the Cause is concluded. Where there is any Probation led or inrolled *de novo*, in the Roll of concluded Causes in the *Inner-House*, it is advised by the Lords, (in some special Cases, in which they are allowed to remove all but the Parties and their Prosecutors) with close Doors; and where there is any Difficulty after, the *President* resumes the whole, causes a Debate, and the Lords call the Parties and their Proctors, to hear if they have any Thing further to say; and commonly they have nothing material further to add. Then the Lords order them to remove, and upon serious Deliberation they debate and vote, and call in the Parties and their Advocates, and by the Mouth of their *President* declare their *Sentence definitive*, which is a *Decreet* to be extracted, as all other *Decreets* are, by the Clerks, conform to the Minutes and Warrants of the *Process*; if there be more Sheets than one in the *Decreet*, the principal Clerk side-signs the joining of every two Sheets, and the *Lord Register* subscribes the last Sheet of the *Decreet*, which contains the whole Libel, as it is in the Summons, the Executions, Debates, and *Interloquitors* of the *Outer* and *Inner-House*, and the Lords *Sentence*.

Observe, That none may presume to speak after the Lords begin to advise, unless by them desired, under the Pain of Imprisonment. That the Lords may have Time to read Informations, Petitions, and the *Lieges* be eased of the Trouble of going with them to their Lodgings, every Lord has a Box standing upon a Table in the *Waiting-Room* in the *Inner-House* from Two to Four 'o-Clock in the Afternoon; wherein all who have Papers to offer, may put them by a Slit in the Cover. Each of the principal Clerks have also a Box, and Parties must put their Bills or Answers, or Informations of Causes to be reported, in the Clerk of the *Process*'s Box, when they are put in the Lords Boxes, except such Bills as pass of Course, or relate to Acts of *Decreets* ready to be extracted. Clerks are not to receive or present reclaiming Bills against *Interloquitors in presentia*, unless offered within six Days of the pronouncing, nor more than three Bills from the same Party against one *Interloquitor*.

Note also, That the Lords of Session are now authorized by Act of Parliament, to judge in all Causes formerly belonging

to the Cognizance of the Commission, viz. the planting Churches, modifying and augmenting Ministers Stipends, Valuation and Sale of Tythes, Erection of new Churches, uniting and dismembring Parishes, &c. and meet for that End weekly in Time of Session upon *Wednesday* at 3 o' Clock in the Afternoon, and sit so long as they think fit, judging Causes conform to the Order of a Roll. The *Diets* of this Court are peremptory, and Causes are advised with close Doors.

This is a *Vidimus* of the Procedure of the Lords of Session; but of all the Courts of this Kingdom, their *Decrets* and Procedure are most formal: So that the Lords by their Constitution are obliged to do nothing but upon the greatest Deliberation in the World. Upon these *Decrets* the Parties raise *Horning* (i. e. Out-Law) and other *Diligence* (i. e. issue out Writs of Arrest) under the King's Signet, for Payment of the Debt, or securing the Debtor's Estate for Payment of it. In a Word, the Method of doing Business in the Session is more desirable and safe to Parties interested, than the Form of Process in any Court of *Europe*. For the Rolls bring in all Causes in their due Order, without Partiality or Respect of Persons. Causes of the greatest Consequence are at first advised by the whole Lords in the *Inner-House*; other Causes are called of course before an Ordinary in the *Outer-House*, who decides the Controversy, if clear, without farther Trouble or Expence; and in Case of Difficulty takes some little Time to advise it himself, or to advise with the whole Lords upon it. When he agrees to make an *Avissandum* with the Matter to the whole Lords, he acquaints the Parties what Day he will report it, that they may the Night before put Informations *thereanent* in the Lords Boxes. If the Ordinary be clear to pronounce an *Interloquitor* to the Dissatisfaction of either Party, he who thinks himself *lesed*, may either get Redress by putting a *Written Representation* in his Box, and procuring a new calling of the Cause at the *Side Bar* to clear any Mistake. And if the Ordinary do notwithstanding adhere to his former Opinion, the Party may require the Answer of the rest of the Lords upon the Point; and if refused by the Ordinary, may complain to the Lords, and get their Answer upon a Bill; and if that displease, has the Benefit to reclaim against it once again; which is a sufficient Security against the Danger of a rash Sentence: As the Restriction of the Number of Bills is a Curb to Litigiousness, and the informing the Lords by putting Papers into their Boxes, affords them Time to consider the Case maturely; besides that, it easeth both Parties of the Trouble of going to their Lodgings, and prevents Solicitations; which is farther provided against by an Act of *Sederunt*, which the Lords promise upon Honour to observe.

This Court is said to have a distributive Jurisdiction only, but no competent Judicature for Life or Limb, &c. but for Faults

Faults competent to themselves, too tedious to insert here, which is only designed for a general View. This Court makes Acts of *Sederunt* equivalent to Laws and Acts of Parliament, and are of Force till they are recalled by Parliament, which is seldom or never done; because the Lords of Session in Parliament before the Union, were the proper Interpreters of Acts of Parliament, who had a Bench in Parliament, where they sat not as Judges, but to give their Opinions to the Parliament in intricate Matters, when required. The Lords of Session make their own *Collectors*, and other Servants of the *House*, except the four ordinary *Maters*, who serve them in Time of Session, and have their Commissions from the King, with yearly Pensions, besides their ordinary Dues from Parties. The Lords appoint certain of their Number weekly, to sit upon all Bills of *Suspensions*, &c. and for examining Witnesses by Turns.

The ancient Way of *Appealing* (then called *Falsing of Doom*) from the *Justice Court* to the High Court of *Parliament*, was in this Manner; the *Appellant* was obliged to protest, That the *Doom* given was *Evil, False, Rotten, and Stinkande* in the *Self*, &c. and this he was to do, or *bestier his Toes quher his Heil stude*; i. e. *stand with his Toes where his Heel stood*.

The Justice Court.] This Court came in Place of that of the *Justice Eyre*, or *Justice General*, which was last in the Person of the Earl of *Argyle*, who transacted for it with King *Charles I.* and was made *Justice General* of all the Islands; which raising great Debates betwixt him and some Hereditary Sheriffs there, the Jurisdiction was taken away by Parliament in 1672, and was erected into a Justice or Criminal Court, consisting of a *Justice General*, alterable at the King's Pleasure; *Justice Clerk*, and five other *Judges*, who are Lords of the *Session*. This Court commonly sits upon *Mondays*, and sometimes goes Circuits into the Country. The ordinary *Clerk* of this Court has his Commission from the *Justice Clerk*. They have four ordinary *Maters*, and a *Doomster* (or *Judge*) appointed by the Lords of the *Session*. The *Clerk* raises a *Libel* or *Indictment* upon a Bill passed by any of the Lords of that Court, at the Instance of the *Pursuer* against the *Defender*, i. e. the Criminal, who is committed to Prison immediately after Citation. When the *Party*, *Witnesses*, and *Great Assize* (or Jury of 45 Men) are cited, the Day of Appearance being come, 15 of the *Greatest Assize* are chosen to be the *Assize* upon the *Pannal* (or Prisoner at the Bar,) the *Assize* sits with the *Judges* to hear the *Libel* read, *Witnesses* examined, and the Debates on both Sides, which is *verbatim* written in the Adjournal Books. The King's *Advocate* pleads for the *Pursuer*; being the King's Cause, and other *Advocates* for the *Pannal*. The Debates being closed, they either find the *Libel* or *Indictment non Relevant*; in which Case they de-

fert the Diet, and assoil or absolve the Party accused; or if Relevant, then the *Affize* or Jury of 15 is removed into a closter Room, none being present with them, where they choose their own *Chancellor* and *Clerk*, and consider the *Libel*, *Depositions*, and *Debates*; and bring in their *Verdict* of the *Pannal* sealed, *Guilty*, or *Not Guilty*; if *Not Guilty*, the Lords absolve; if *Guilty*, they condemn, and declare their *Sentence* of Condemnation, and command the Punishment to be put in Execution against the *Pannal*, by a *Macer*, and the Mouth of the *Doomster*. Then the *Pannal* is carried to Prison, till the *Sentence* be put in Execution.

This is the Form of proceeding against a *Commoner*; but if the Offender be a *Peer*, the Method of proceeding against him is directed in an Act of Parliament, *Anno sexto Annae Reginae*, Entituled, *An Act to make further Provision for electing and summoning sixteen Peers of Scotland to sit in the House of Peers in the Parliament of Great-Britain; and for trying Peers for Offences committed in Scotland, &c.* in these Words, *viz.* For the more effectual Trial of any *Peer* of Great-Britain, that hath committed, or shall commit any *High-Treason*, *Petty-Treason*, *Misprison* of *Treason*, *Murder*, or other *Felonies* in Scotland, *Commission* or *Commissions* may issue under the Great Seal of Great-Britain, to be directed to such Person and Persons as shall be therein named, constituting them, and such a Number of them as shall be therein mentioned. Justices of the King, his Heirs and Successors, to enquire by the Oaths of good and lawful Men of such County and Counties of Scotland as shall be named therein, of all *Treasons*, *Murders*, and other *Felonies* committed in such County by a *Peer* or *Peers* of Great-Britain, which *Inquisition* shall be taken and made in the same Manner as *Indictments* found and taken before *Justices* of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, of any Court of England, and shall be of the same Effect, and proceeded upon in the same Manner as any *Inquisition* found before *Justices* of *Oyer* and *Terminer* in England, whereby any *Peer* is indicted for any such Offence; and such *Justices* shall issue *Mandates* or *Precepts* to the *Sheriffs* of the respective Counties of Scotland, to return to them at such a Day and Place as they shall appoint, such and so many good and lawful Men of the same County as may be sufficient to enquire of the Offences aforesaid; and twelve or more of them so returned, being sworn, shall be sufficient to make such Enquiry, and find any *Indictment*, &c. All the Lords of the Justice Court have Penfions.

The Exchequer.] The Court of *Exchequer* in Scotland is established by an Act of the Parliament of Great-Britain, *Anno sexto Annae Reginae*, Entituled, *An Act for Settling and Establishing a Court of Exchequer in the North Part of Great-Britain, called Scotland: Pursuant to a Clause or Proviso for that Purpose in the 19th Article of the Act for a Union of the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland.* This Court has the same Power, Authority, Privilege and Jurisdiction over the Revenue of Scotland,

land, as the Court of *Exchequer* of *England* has over the Revenues there; and all Matters and Things competent to the Court of *Exchequer* of *England* relating thereto, is likewise competent to the *Exchequer* of *Scotland*. The Judges are likewise invested with the Power of passing Signatures, Gifts, and Tutories, and to revise and compound them in the same Manner as was done by the Lord High Treasurer, Commissioners of the Treasury, and Court of *Exchequer* in *Scotland* before the Union, and to receive Resignations in his Majesty's Name in the *Exchequer* at the Time of the Union, and to appoint Officers, as was in Use to be done before. All Serjeants at Law, Barristers at Law of five Years standing in any of the four Inns of Court of *England*, or such Persons as shall be Advocates in the College of Justice in *Scotland* for five Years, are qualified to be made Barons of this Court. Their Commissions are, *Quamdiu se bene gesserint*.

The Court of Admiralty Is as ancient as in most other Kingdoms of *Europe*: And the Office of Lord High Admiral of *Scotland* has been usually intrusted with Persons of the greatest Quality in the Nation.

But concerning the Antiquity and Method of Proceedings of this Court, there are unhappily very small Accounts remaining: For the Records of the Court being carried up to *London* by the Usurper *Cromwell*, after the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, when they were sent back again to *Edinburgh*, the Ship (in which they, with other ancient Writings were lodged) perished in the Voyage; so that though the *Scottish* Lawyers mention in their Books very ancient Records of the Admiralty Court, yet there are none now extant older than 1511; when *Adam Hepburn*, Earl of *Bothwell*, was created Lord High Admiral of *Scotland*: He was succeeded by *Francis* Earl of *Bothwell*; and there are two Books extant of Records in his Time, one from 1547 to 1559; and the other from 1559 to 1561, in which the whole Transactions of the Admiralty, and the Sentences both Civil and Criminal pronounced during those Years are contained.

In the Year 1603, *Lodowick* Duke of *Lenox*, Cousin to King *James* VI, was created Heretable Lord High Admiral of *Scotland*, which Office continued in his Family till the Death of *Charles* Duke of *Lenox*, who died in the Year 1672. That Heretable Office devolved thereby to King *Charles* II, as his next Heir, who conveyed it to *Charles* Duke of *Lenox*, his natural Son. Heretable as before, with a Reservation of a Term for Life to *James* Duke of *York*; which he retained 'till the Revolution. In 1693, *William* Duke of *Hamilton* was made Lord High Admiral of *Scotland*, including the Isles of *Orkney* and *Sketland*; and after his Death, the Admiralty was managed by Commissioners, till King *James* VII's Death. Upon which *Charles* Duke of *Lenox* was qualified as Lord High Admiral of

Scotland; and upon his Resignation of his heretable Offices into Her Majesty's Hands, *David Earl of Weems* was made Lord High Admiral of *Scotland*; with an Exemption of the Isles of *Orkney* and *Schetland*, in which Post he continued till the *Union*.

The Court of *Admiralty* in *Scotland* is by a particular Act of Parliament (*Act 16. Parl. 3 Car. 11.*) declared to be a supreme Court, in all Causes competent to its own Jurisdiction, and the Lord High Admiral is declared to be the King's Lieutenant and Justice General upon the Seas, and in all Ports, Harbours, and Creeks of the same, and upon fresh Waters and navigable Rivers, below the first Bridge, or within Flood-mark. So that nothing competent to his Jurisdiction can be meddled with in the first Instance, but by the Lord High Admiral, and the Judges of his Court. Sentences passed in all inferior Courts of Admiralty, may be brought again before his Court, but no Advococation lies from it to the Lords of the Session, or any other Judicatory, unless in Cases not Maratime. No Suspension, or other Stop to the Decrees of the Admiralty can be passed, except by the whole Lords *in presentia*, in Time of Session; and by three Lords met together for that End in Vacation Time. An if they find that this Suspension was unjustly procured, they may give Damages to the Persons aggrieved, over and above the Expence of their Plea before the Lords of the Session. The Admiralty Court may also review their own Acts, wherein they are controulable by no other Court; and in this Power they are vested by that Act of Parliament in the Admiralty Court of *Scotland*, by the 19th Article of the Union, only subject to such Regulations and Alterations as the Parliament of *Great-Britain* shall think fit.

The Causes competent to the Admiralty Court of *Scotland*, are these among others. Revealing the King's Secret over Sea in Time of War; Causes relating to Pirates and their Abettors, Out-traders and Resettlers; fortifying the King's Enemies, and harming his Friends; breaking of the Admiral's Arrestments and Attachments, and resisting his Precepts; seizing prohibited and uncostomed Goods imported or exported; punishing Forefallers, Reqraters, and Dearthers of Corn, Fish and Drink, Fire-wood carried over Sea; pleading before another Court in Matters belonging to their Jurisdiction; determining in other Courts thereupon; procuring Passes and Certificates in Maritime Causes, other than from the Admiral; exporting beyond Sea Traitors, Rebels, Rogues, and Fugitives from Justice; hiring and freighting foreign Ships, when their own would have done; throwing Sand or Ballast into Harbours or Channels whereby they may be choaked; Shipwrights or Boat-makers extorting upon the Subjects; taking away of Buoys, or cutting of Cables; using false Weights and Measures at Sea; committing Murder within the Jurisdiction of the Court: Not appearing at the Musters in Time of War, which the Admiral has

has Power of appointing at Pleasure, at which all Inhabitants within a Mile of the Coast are obliged to appear, under what Penalties he thinks fit. Punishments of Offences committed within his Jurisdiction by *Mariners*, the Amercements of which fall to him; as do also Wafts, Strays, and Deodands, and Wrecks, besides his Share of lawful Prizes, *Lagon*, *Flotson*, and *Jetson*, and all Royal Fishes. In short, all Maritime Causes are triable only before his Judge (for the Admiral never judges in Person) who is therefore stiled *Judex Supremus Curie Admiralitatis Scotiae*.

Causes are tried in that Court by the Civil Law (which is properly in such Cases the Common Law of *Scotland*) in which also they are assisted for deciding of particular Cases, by the Laws of *Oleron*, *Wisby*, and the *Hanse Towns*, and the later Constitutions of *Amsterdam* and other Towns of *Holland*.

Alexander Boyne of *Logie* is Secretary to the Earl of *Weems*, Lord Vice-Admiral and Agent for the Trade of *Scotland*; but many Noblemen and Gentlemen are constituted Admirals Depute of several Places in the Country by his Lordship, and are frequently changed at his Pleasure; and generally the Magistrates of Sea-Coast Towns are appointed Deputy Admirals within their own Precincts, and such *English* Men of War as come up the *Firth* for guarding and securing the Coasts, receive their Orders from the Lord Provost of *Edinburgh*.

The Judges Salary is 100 *l. Sterling* a Year by Act of Parliament; and for every Decree which he pronounces, whether *Condemnator* or *Absolvitor*, he has a Fee, as the Lords of Session and Justiciary anciently had, before their Salaries were ascertained upon appropriated Funds. The Judge also has Fees for all Passes and Safe-conducts granted to Ships, and a *Gold Penny* for every new Ship, or new Master of a Ship within *Scotland*. The Clerks have the Dues of all Summons of Precepts, and of all Extracts of Decrees, Acts of Sentences that are passed in that Court.

Attendant upon the abovementioned Courts, especially on the Lords of the Session, is the College of Advocates; of which take the following Account.

Of the College or Faculty of Advocates.

Faculty of Advocates.] Immediately after the Institution of the Session, a certain Number of Persons of the best Reputation, Knowledge and Experience, were appointed to plead in all Actions before that Court, who were called *General Procurators of the Council* or *Advocates*. Their Number was at first but ten, and when any were wanting, the Number was to be supplied by Advice of the Lords of Session: But in Process of

Time, Business increasing, the Number of *Advocates* increased likewise ; so that now their Number is 180. Of these 140 constantly attend the House ; many of the rest are Gentlemen of good Estates, who entered into that Body with no other View, than the Honour of being Members of it. The whole Society goes commonly under the Name of *The Faculty of Advocates*. They meet every Year the first *Tuesday* in *January*, at which Time they choose their annual Officers, namely, the *Dean*, *Treasurer*, *Clerks*, *Private* and *Publick Examinators*, and a *Curator* of their *Library*.

The *Dean's* Office is to preside in all their Meetings ; and upon any extraordinary Occasion, when the *Faculty* cannot be convened, he assumes to himself a certain Number of the most intelligent and experienced of the *Faculty* as a Council, to look after the Interests and Concerns of the Society. Tho' his Office is annual, yet the same Person is usually elected again, and is rarely changed.

The *Treasurer* has the Custody and Management of their Stock, which ariseth from the Dues paid by such as are admitted into the Society, and he is frequently continued for several Years.

The *Clerks* are two of their own Number, who attend their Meetings by Turns ; and take Minutes of their Proceedings, and give out Extracts of the Orders of the *Faculty* under their Hand ; they are not frequently changed.

The Manner of Admission into this Society, is by a Trial in the Civil Law, and sometimes, tho' rarely, by a Trial in the *Scots* Law. The Person desiring to be admitted, having upon a Petition obtained from the Lords a Recommendation, or Remit to the *Dean of the Faculty*, he giveth a Remit to the private Examinators, who are chosen annually, and sworn to be faithful in their Office. They are nine in Number, and after their Election they divide the Body of the Civil Law into nine Parts, each taking one. and having appointed a *Diet* for Examination, where seven at least must be present, they all of them examine the *Candidate*, and thereafter the Question being put, Qualify, Yea, or No, they give their Opinion by Balloting ; upon which the Candidate is either admitted, by signing his Petition, or remitted to his Studies. After the private Trial, the *Candidate* being recommended by the *private Examinators*, the *Dean* assigns him a Title of the *Civil Law* for the Subject of his *Theses*. And having obtained a *Diet*, i. e. a set Day for his publick Trial, he distributes his *Theses* among the *Advocates* eight Days before ; and on the Day appointed, the *Faculty* being met to the Number of 25, (which is a *Quorum* in all their Meetings, except in the extraordinary Disposal of Money, and then the said *Quorum* is enlarged to 45 :) Three at least of the 15 publick Examinators, chosen annually for that End, dispute against the Candidate's *Theses*, and afterwards the *Faculty*

culty give their Opinion by Balloting as in the private Trial; and if he is found qualified, the Dean is desired to assign him a *Law*, for the Subject of his Speech before the *Lord's*: For which End having a Day allowed him, he appears in the Inner Session-House, and is allowed to stand in one of the *Lord's* Places covered while he makes his Harangue; after which he is admitted by taking of the Oaths to the Government, and one to be faithful in his Office.

For the Use of the Society, the *Faculty* has a very valuable Library of Books, first founded about the Year 1680. It was at first intended for a Library of Books in the Civil Law chiefly: But that End being in a great Measure obtained by a very large Collection made of that Kind, they began to furnish their Library with Books of all Kinds of Literature, and of late have made a considerable Collection of MSS. relating chiefly to the History of the Island; and have purchased a curious Collection of *Greek, Roman, Saxon, and Scottish* Medals, which the ingenious Mr. *James Sutherland* had with great Labour collected, together with several Pieces of *Roman* Antiquities, and a very noble Collection of Books relating to both: All which are deposited in their Library, which is kept under the Outer Session-House.

The Charge of this Library is committed to one or more, and at present to three of their Number, who have a Deputy, that gives constant Attendance in the *Library* at certain Hours.

Besides the Keepers, there are three Curators of the *Library*, one of which goes off yearly, and his Place is supplied at the yearly Meeting. Their Office is to inspect the State of the *Library* from Time to Time, and to give Directions for purchasing such Books as they judge proper, and to review and approve the Accounts of them when bought.

The *Faculty of Advocates* enjoy a great many valuable Privileges in common with the rest of the College of Justice; but have by the late Treaty of *Union* this special Privilege, that hereafter none shall be named by his Majesty or his Royal Successors to be Ordinary Lords of Session, but such who have been *Advocates* or principal *Clerks* of Session for the Space of five Years, or who have been Writers to the Signet for the Space of ten Years, having two Years before their Nomination to be a Lord, undergone a private and publick Trial on the *Civil Law* before the *Faculty of Advocates*, and have by them been found qualified for the said Office. By a late Act of the said *Faculty*, Mr. *William Forbes*, one of the *Advocates*, being authorized by the Lords of the Session, is to write the Decisions of every Session during the succeeding Vacation, under the Title of the *Journal of the Session*, &c. for which he has a Salary from the *Faculty*; and the said *Journal* is to be lodged in the *Faculty's* Library, for the Use of the Lawyers before another Session begins.

The Court of CHANCERY.

The Court of *Chancery* with the Proceeding therein, is supposed to be one of the *English* Customs which were brought Home by King *James I.* who lived in an easy and honourable Confinement there for some Years in the Beginning of his Reign; so that we are not to expect any Records of that, of a more ancient Date than the said Period; yet some Authors affirm that there was a *Chancery* before *James I.* but own that it was much improved and enlarged by him after his Return from *England*.

Writers to the SIGNET.

There is at present about one Hundred ordinary Writers to the Signet, who only can subscribe all Writs that ordinarily pass the Signet: Of which Number about Thirty are Commissioners to the Society appointed by the Lords Secretaries, for managing the Affairs of the Society, and for judging and trying of the Abuses and Misdemeanors of the Members thereof; and punishing Delinquents according to the Degrees of their Offence, even to the Depriving them of their Office as Writers to the Signet. Of the aforesaid Number of Commissioners, five, with one of the Keepers, are a *Quorum*; and they are appointed by the Secretaries of State at their Pleasure. In- trant Writers to the Signet obtain first a Commission from the Secretaries, and then apply by Bill to the Keepers and Commissioners, representing after what Manner they have qualified themselves for being Writers to the Signet, and craved to be tried. Upon which a Committee is appointed to examine them, who make a Report to the Keepers and Commissioners; and if they be found qualified, they are admitted, and have an Act of Admission delivered to them: They take an Oath *de Fidei*, and sign the Rules and Constitution of the Society, which they are bound punctually to observe.

Of the Government of COUNTIES.

Sheriffs and Stewards. In every County or Shire in *Scotland*, anciently the chief Magistrate was the *Sheriff*, who was the ordinary Judge in all Causes Civil and Criminal within his Jurisdiction, subject only to the *Justiciary*, before the Institution of the College of Justice; he is still ordinary Judge in lesser Causes, but the greater ones are reserved to the *Justiciary* by Statute. The Sentences which the Sheriffs give, may be reduced or suspended by the Lords of the Session, who can also call before them any Processes depending before a Sheriff. Questions concerning Marches, and Controversies arising there anent between Neighbours, are cognizable properly before

fore him. All Breves and Precepts out of the *Chancery* are directed to him for infeofing Heirs in Lands held by their Predecessors : And there are several small Dues belonging to the Crown, which they are obliged to pay into the *Exchequer*. Most Sherifffdoms were anciently Heretable, and many are so still. The Office was never Annual, sometimes for Life, usually, when not Heretable, only *durante bene placito* of the Sovereign. Some Jurifdictions are called *Stuarts*, and the *Stuart* has the same Power in them as the *Sheriff* has in his *Shire*. Two of these *Stuarts*, *Kircudbright* and *Orkney*, send Members to Parliament; in *Kyle*, some Part of the Propriety of the *Great Stuart* of *Scotland*, who was always the King's Eldest Son, was erected into a *Stuarty* by itself. The *Stuarty* of *Annandale* was the Property of *Bruce*, and *Mac Duff's* Estate in *Fife* is called the *Stuarty* of *Fife*.

Courts of Regality.] Besides these Courts there are other Courts of *Regality*, where, by Vertue of a Royal Jurisdiction invested in the *Lord of the Regality*, they have many Immunities and Privileges. These, anciently belonged to the Ecclesiasticks, and were appropriated to such Lands as they were possessed of in Property and Superiority : But of late many great Men have those *Regalities* granted to them. But these Burghs of *Regalities* being no Estate, nor having the Power of Pit and Gallows, they only try Causes arising in their own Liberties.

Here are also Baron Courts; every Baron that holds a Barony of the King, has such a Court, in which lesser Causes are tried, and they can fine and distrain; anciently they could judge Causes of Life and Death, but now they have lost that Power. However, they are admitted by some learned Men of the Law to be Courts of Record.

Commissaries.] Here are likewise Courts called the *Commissariot*, answerable to those of the *English* Diocesan Chancellors, the highest of which is kept at *Edinburgh*; wherein before four Judges, Actions are pleaded concerning Matters relating to Wills and Testaments; the Right of Patronage to Ecclesiastical Benefices, Tithes, Divorces, and Ecclesiastical Causes of that Nature; but in almost all other Parts of the Kingdom there sits but one Judge on these Causes.

The Commissaries in these Courts were formerly nominated by the Archbishop of *St. Andrews*.

In criminal Causes the King's Chief Justice holds his Courts generally at *Edinburgh*, which Office was formerly executed by the Earls of *Argyle*, once Hereditary Justice Generals of all *Scotland* (the Isles of *Orkney* and *Schotland* excepted;) but now the Criminal Jurisdiction of the Duke of that Name does only extend to his own Lands. In the said Court the Defendant is likewise permitted, even in Case of High-Treason, to retain an Advocate to plead for him.

Moreover, in Criminal Matters, *Justices* are sometimes appointed by the King's Commission, for deciding this or that particular Cause.

Justices of the Peace.] These have been of a long standing in *Scotland*, but under several Regulations; the last rendered the Commission of the *Peace* wholly ineffectual, viz. That they were not to take Cognizance of Riots till 15 Days after the Fact. This Act of Parliament was procured by the *Great Men*, in Favour of themselves, who had most of the *Sheriffs Courts* and *Regalities* in their own Hands, and thereby kept the Commons in a constant Dependence on them. The only Check they had upon them, were the *Parliament* and *Council*; but the Seat of these being transferred by the Union, the *Parliament* of *Great-Britain* has restored the fifteen Days to the Justices of Peace, that the Heretable Offices may not be arbitrary and without Controul; and that the Commons may have some Share in the Policy and publick Government, as they have in *South-Britain*.

Coroners.] The Coroners Inquests are very ancient, their Office being largely prescribed in the Laws attributed to King *Malcolm II.* where all Matters are said to be cognizable by them which are Breaches of the King's Peace, and they are required to have Clerks to register Depositions and Matters of Fact, as well as Verdicts of Jurors; but at present this Office is in Desuetude, except in some particular Places, where the *Coroners* present all Malefactors, and take them to and from Prison.

Of the Government of Royal Boroughs, Free Incorporations, and Villages.

Royal Boroughs] Are Corporations made so for the Advantage of Trade, by Charters granted by several Kings of *Scotland* at several Times, which Corporations have a Privilege of sending Commissioners to represent them in *Parliament*.

These *Boroughs* have all their particular Privileges by themselves, and in general, they have all of them within their respective Bounds, sole Power of Trade and Merchandize, exclusive of all others; they can keep Courts, have the Jurisdiction of Sheriffs, and can make By-Laws for the Government of their Borough, and the Regulation of their Trade: Actions also between Burgeses are ordinarily decided by their proper Magistrates.

The *Guild* is a Society of Merchants who are Freemen of a Borough: Every Royal Borough has a *Dean of Guild*, who is next Magistrate to the *Baliffs*; he judges Controversies between Merchants concerning Trade, Disputes between Inhabitants concerning Buildings, Lights, Water-Courses, and other Nuisances; calls Courts at which all the Brethren of the *Guild* are bound

bound to give Attendance, manages the common Stock of the *Guild*, and amerces and collects all Fines.

The Royal Boroughs are not only several distinct Corporations, but they are also one entire Body, govern'd by, and accountable to one general Court. This Court was anciently called the *Court of four Boroughs*, and was yearly held to treat and determine concerning Matters relating to the common Advantage of all the Burghs. The Four Boroughs which composed this Court were *Edinburgh, Stirling, Roxburgh and Berwick*; but when the two last were fallen into the Hands of the *English*, *Lithgow* and *Lanerk* were put into their Places, but with a Saving for *Roxburgh* and *Berwick*, whensoever they should be recovered to their ancient Allegiance.

But this Court not being sufficient to answer the Necessities of the *Royal Boroughs* in general, in King *James III's* Time, *Ann. Dom. 1487*, all the *Boroughs* were empower'd to send Commissioners to a *Yearly Convention* of their own, which was then appointed to meet at *Innerskeithing*, wherein they were to consult concerning Matters belonging to the common Welfare of all the *Boroughs*: But there are no Records of these Conventions older than 1552, when a Convention of *Boroughs* sat at *Edinburgh*. These Meetings made Acts for the Good of their Body, which were as binding as Acts of Parliament, upon all and every of the *Burghs* which they did concern.

By the old *Borough Laws* no Man could be sent a Commissioner to Parliament, or to any Convention or Meeting of *Boroughs*, except he were a Merchant or Trafficker, free of, and residing in the *Borough* which he was to represent. But in 1699 the *Boroughs* made an Act to capacitate the same Man to be their Commissioner in Parliament, and in the Convention of *Boroughs* (which he could not regularly be before) and likewise to capacitate any Man having Heritage or Interest in any *Burgh*, or who might lose or win in the Concerns of that *Borough*, to be chosen as a Commissioner to represent it.

The Power of the Convention of *Boroughs* is very great. All Cases of Trade and Government within any *Borough* are there decidable: Differences between *Burgh* and *Burgh* are there determined: They can Unlaw any *Burgh*, or *Burgefs*, that shall disobey them: They determine the Elections of Magistrates and Councils: They fine Delinquents, and those that are disobedient to their Decrees: They judge Misdemeanors of their *Conservators* and *Factors* abroad: They appoint Commissioners to visit the *Burghs*, and to make Reports to the Convention, that they may determine what is proper: In 1691 there was a General Visitation of all the *Royal Boroughs* in *Scotland*, and the Commissioners were order'd to enquire into the State of each *Burgh*, as to their real and casual Rents and Revenues: Their Trade and Shipping, and the Constitution of their Prisons and publick

publick Works : Their Harbours and Bulwarks, the Condition of their Houses, and the Management of their common Stock : And this Commission was faithfully executed, by which Means the Convention was fully appriz'd of all that concern'd the *Boroughs* in general, and every *Borough* in particular.

They have made Laws relating to Shipping, to Masters and Owners of Ships, to Mariners and Merchants, by whom they were freighted : To Manufactures, such as Plaiding, Linnen, Yarn, &c. to the Curing and Packing of Fish, Salmons, Herrings, &c. to the Importing and Exporting several Commodities.

The Trade between *Scotland* and the *Netherlands* is subject to their Regulation : They fix the *Stapleport*, which was formerly at *Dort*, and is now at *Camphere*. Their *Conservator* is indeed nominated by the Crown, but then the Convention regulates his Powers, approves his Deputies, and appoints his Salary ; so that in Truth the whole *Staple Trade* is subject to their Management. They have also an Agent, and two Clerks.

Last of all, they have sent, upon Occasion, Commissioners from the whole Body into *France*, *England*, *Denmark*, and *Polland*, to negotiate Matters relating to their Body, to complain of Grievances, and the like ; and this too they have done within these few Years. The *Convention of Boroughs* generally sits at *Edinburgh*, and they never remove from thence unless it has been agreed in Convention, and another Place appointed on Purpose. It is usually summoned by the Provost of *Edinburgh*, who issues out his Letters for that Purpose, and who upon any Emergency may summon a Convention *pro re nata*.

Town-Council.] The Town-Council meet once or twice a Week, to consider and deliberate about the Affairs of their Incorporation, and have their several distinct Courts for administering Justice in different Affairs ; but their Magistrates, by their Fundamental Rights, continue in their Offices but one Year ; tho' sometimes by Court Favour, and the private Interest of some Citizens they continue longer. But all these inferior Judges and Magistrates, tho' they have their own Laws and Customs to rule by, yet all their Decisions and Determinations center in the Common, Civil, and Municipal Law, by which the Sovereign Judicatures proceed, which gives a Check to any Irregularities that those may at any Time commit in their respective Jurisdictions.





T H E

Present State

O F

SCOTLAND.

B O O K III.

Of Manners, Customs, Laws, &c.

C H A P. I.

Of Religious Manners, viz. of the CLERGY, their Names, Orders, Privileges, Revenues; also of Dissenters from the Establish'd Church.

From the Beginning of Christianity the Ministers of GOD in his Church have been call'd the Clergy, from the Greek Word *κλῆρος*, a Lot, as being more peculiarly God's Inheritance; for so that Greek Word metaphorically signify'd. From thence came the Word Clerk, which has since been taken into other Professions; for which Reason, Church-

men

men in *Scotland* have been usually call'd *Ministers of God's Holy Word and Sacrament*.

As long as *Episcopacy* continued in *Scotland*, all the Parish Priests received Orders from Bishops only, who were assisted by Presbyters. Now since the Establishment of *Presbyterian Church Government*, that is not required, but instead of *Episcopal Ordination*, they receive Ordination by solemn Prayer and Imposition of Hands from the Presbytery.

How a Clergyman becomes settled in a Living.

The Crown, the Nobility, and Gentry, by the ancient Laws and Constitutions of *Scotland*, had the Right of presenting Ministers to Livings in their Gift, to the Bishop of the Diocese for Institution and Induction; but upon the Abolition of *Episcopacy*, Lay-Patronages were taken away by Act of Parliament, and in Case of a Vacancy in any Church, the Right of *Presentation* was settled in the Heritors of the said Parish (being *Protestants*) and the Ruling Elders; but that Method being found prejudicial to the Rights of Lay-Patrons in disposing thereof, and for other Reasons assigned, the Parliament of *Great-Britain*, in the 10th Year of the Reign of her late Majesty Queen *Anne*, Enacted, That from and after the first Day of *May*, 1712, it shall and may be lawful for her Majesty, her Heirs and Successors, and for every other Person and Persons who have Right to any Patronage or Patronages of any Church or Churches whatsoever (who have not made and subscrib'd a formal Renunciation thereof under their Hands) to present a qualified Minister or Ministers to any Church or Churches, whereof they are Patrons, which shall at any Time after the said first Day of *May* happen to be vacant, and the Presbytery of the respective Bounds shall, and is obliged to receive and admit the Minister so presented accordingly; any Thing in any other Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

Oath of Allegiance.

I A. B. do sincerely Promise and Swear, that I will be Faithful, and bear true Allegiance to his Majesty King GEORGE. So help me God.

The Assurance.

I A. B. do in the Sincerity of my Heart Assert, Acknowledge, and Declare, That his Majesty King George is the only lawful undoubted Sovereign of this Realm, as well de Jure, that is, of Right, King, as de Facto, that is, in the Possession and Exercise of the Government; and therefore do sincerely and faithfully promise and engage,

gage, that I will with Heart and Hand, Life and Goods, maintain and defend a his Majesty's Title and Government against the Pretended Prince of Wales, and his Adherents, and all other Enemies, who either by open or secret Attempts shall disturb or disquiet his Majesty in the Possession or Exercise thereof.

Privileges of the Clergy.] The Privileges of the *Scotch* Clergy since the Reformation, are as considerable as in any other Protestant Kingdom or State, in relation both to their Persons and Estates; for the Law has provided, that such as shall be found guilty of Assaulting the Lives of Ministers, or robbing their Houses, or actually attempting the same, shall be punished by Death, and Escheat of Moveables; and that this Law may be the better executed, five hundred *Marks* Reward is allowed to the Discoverer, and three hundred *Marks* to the Apprehender of the aforesaid Criminals, to be paid out of his Majesty's Treasury: And for their better Accommodation, they are provided with convenient *Manfes* (i. e. *Parsonage-Houses*) and where they are not fitting, the *Heretors* of the Parish shall build compleat *Manfes* for them, not exceeding 1000 *l.* nor under 500 *Marks* Value.

Revenues of the Clergy.] At the first Plantation of Christianity, People were so liberal in their Donations to the Church, that in a few Ages afterwards it grew very rich; but it was so impoverish'd by the *Romish* Clergy in latter Days, by letting long Leases and corrupt Compoltions, and frequent Alienations of their Rights, that had not K. *James VI* took some Care in recovering and restoring some small Part of her former vast Revenues, this Church had been the poorest in the World. However, the Ecclesiastical Revenues are not so contemptible as many would render them, if one considers the Plenty of the Country in which they live; and that the Law has provided against *Pluralities*; and that every *Parish-Church*, and such Bounds as shall be found to be a sufficient and competent Parish, shall have their own Pastor, with a sufficient and reasonable Stipend, according to the State and Ability of the Place; and be exempted from paying *Teynds* (i. e. *Tenths*) And as a farther Addition to their Maintenance, every Minister has *Fewel*, *Foggage*, *Faill*, and *Dirjots* allow'd them (except Ministers in *Burghs* that have no Right to *Glebes*) with Grass for one Horse and two Cows to be design'd; and if there be no Kirk-Land near the *Manse*, or the same be arable, then the *Heretors* pay the Minister twenty Pounds yearly for their Grass: And when the Right of *Teynds* was settled upon the Lay-Patrons, Care was taken by the Government, that the *Teynds* should be burden'd with the Ministers Stipend, and with a proportionable Augmentation for the future, as the Rents of Lands encreased. In the Provision made for the *Parochial Clergy* in Scotland, One Thing is very commendable, which is that throughout the whole Country there are scarce any

Benefices worth less than 50*l.* *Sterling per Annum*, which in that Country is a good Maintenance. And this Equality in the Divisions, at least the bringing of the smaller Benefices to that Value, is chiefly owing to the Care and Piety of King *Charles I.*

CHAP. II.

Of the Scottish Computation, Numbering, Weight, Measures, Money.

Scottish Computation.] **T**HE Scots use the same Computations of Years, and Months, and Days, as the *English* in their Vulgar Account, beginning and ending their Portions of Time alike with them.

Scottish Numbering.] Vide *England*.

Weights and Measures.] The Goldsmiths of *Edinburgh* divide their Ounces into 16 Drops, and their Drops into 36 Grains, 27 of their Grains making the *English Penny-Weight*.

The Stone-weight is 16 Pounds, and the Pound 16 Ounces Troy; the Pint 3 Pounds and 7 Ounces Troy of clear Water of the River *Leith*; and the Firlot of *Linlithgow*, which is the Standard, contains Thirty One Pints *Sterling Jug*, for the Measuring of Wheat, Rye, Meal, Beans, white Salt, Malt, Beer, and Oats; and 'twas order'd by Parliament, that these Standards be kept, two Firlots of *Linlithgow*, the Stone-weight at *Lanerk*, the Ell at *Edinburgh*, and the Pint at *Stirling*, and that these be the universal respective Measures. The *Applicative Measures* are the *Scotch Ell*, containing 37 Inches, and the *Foot Measures* 12 of these Inches; the Standard whereof is also kept at *Edinburgh*, and all Glasiers, Masons, and other Workmen, work by it. But since the Union, all Weights and Measures are alike through out the whole united Kingdoms; namely, those which are now establish'd in *England*; but then the *Burghs* in *Scotland*, to whom the keeping of the Standards of Weights and Measures formerly in use there, did of special Right belong, keep the Standards which have been sent down to them from the Standards kept in the *Exchequer* at *Westminster*.

Money.] The Wealth of *Scotland* anciently consisted in their Stocks of Cattle, and not of Money; tho' it is not to be doubted that these Parts of *Great-Britain* have all along maintained their Commerce in the same Methods and Fashion with those that are more Southern. So that the Value of Money and the Prices of Goods were at a *Par*, among the several Nations which anciently inhabited this Island. Of this we have an early Instance in the Laws of King *Malsom II.*, wherein a *Colpindach*,

pindach, or young *Heifer*, was valued at Thirty Pence; the very same Price that was set on an Ox in some of our *Saxon Laws*, which are supposed to be enacted about the same Time. When Gold was first coin'd in *Scotland* is very uncertain: However, the Proportion betwixt Gold and Silver, has been usually One to Twelve, so that when the Ounce of Gold was Three Pounds, the Ounce of Silver went at Five Shillings, &c. *James* the 1st raised the Price first of Silver to 8 s. an Ounce, and Gold to 4 l. 19 s. Afterwards he mounted the Ounce of Silver to 12 s. and the Gold he advanced to 6 l. and *James* IV kept both at the last mentioned Value. There are no remaining Acts of Council concerning *Coinage* in King *James* V's Time, tho' great Alterations were made in that Reign. The *Dowglas* Groats of 10 d. fine, and *Babies* of 3 d. fine, were then brought into Use; as were likewise the *Bonnet* Pieces of Gold. In Queen *Mary*'s Time, the Ounce of Silver rose to 30 s. and the coin'd *Placks* of only 2 d. fine, at 14 l. 16 s. the Ounce. There is in the Bishop of *Carlisle*'s *Scotish Historical Library*, a very curious Account of the several Gold and Silver Pieces of Money, which have from Time to Time been coined in *Scotland*: But all the current Money of that Country being, by the Articles of the Union, call'd in, and ordered to be reduced to the *English* Standard, that so there may not be different Species of Money current in *Great-Britain*, there is the less need to be particular in specifying of them: Those that are curious in those Matters, may recur to that excellent Book, where they will find abundance of Satisfaction.

As to what relates to the *Nobility* of *Scotland*, and their different Degrees, their *Privilege*, *Precedence*, &c. see the same in *England*.

CHAP. III.

Of the Commons of Scotland, and therein of Knights of the Thistle, of Bannerets, Baronets, Knights, Lairds, Scholars, Gentlemen, Landed-Men, Citizens, Burghers, &c.

Order of the Thistle.] AMONG the Nobles of a lower Degree, are *Knights*, who were formerly made here with greater Solemnity than any where else in *Europe*, by taking of an Oath, and being proclaimed publicly by the *Herald*, of whom the most Honourable are the *Knights of the Thistle*.

The Noble Order of Knights of the *Thistle* was, as we are told, first erected by King *Achais*, but growing into Desuetude by Length of Time, was reviv'd by King *James VII.* But his Misfortunes preventing the Completion of that Matter, it was restor'd by the late Queen *Anne.* The Collar of the Order is compos'd of *Thistles*, interwoven and linked with Sprigs of Leaves of Rue all of Gold, having thereunto Pendant on a *Blue Rundle*, the Image of *St. Andrew*, his Vesture of Cloth of Gold, with the white Cross of his Martyrdom on his Breast, and in a Circle intervening, the Figure beautify'd with Pearls: The Inscription is, *Nemo me impunè lacesset*, tho' some think it should be *Nemo me impunè lacescit*, in the present Tense, as all other Motto's are; but tho' the present Time makes more the Nature of the Thing, yet the Future is more Threatning, and expresses more of Courage: And this *Thistle* is chosen not for its Nature, but for its Aptness to express this Effect of Courage.

The ordinary and common Badge worn by the Knights of this Noble Order, is a *Green Ribbon*, whereat hangs a *Thistle of Gold*, crown'd with an Imperial Crown, within a Circle also of Gold, bearing the aforesaid Motto, *Nemo me impunè lacesset.*

Upon the Feast of *St. Andrew*, being the 30th Day of *November*, the Knights solemnly meet in the Cathedral Church of the Town of *St. Andrew*, to celebrate their Feast: During the Solemnity they are richly Apparel'd; and being formerly all Lords of *Parliament*, they wear their *Parliament Robes*, having fixed on their left Shoulders in *Azure Rundle*, on which is embroidered *St. Andrew's Cross*, *Argent*, environ'd in the Centre with a Crown, beautify'd with *Flower de Lys*, *Or.*

Bannerets.] *Knights and Bannerets* are created under the Royal Standard, in the King's Army, and in the Field of Battle, the King himself being present, and that Honour to continue during the Banneret's Life only: They have Precedency before all of the same Order, whose Patents are of a posterior Date. King *Charles I.* did by his Letters Patents ordain that the Wives of these Knights, and their Heirs Male should have the Precedency as well after as before the Deaths of their Husbands, if they should happen to survive, before the Wives of all those of whom the Knights *Baronets*, and their Heirs Male had the Precedency, and even before the Wives of Knights *Baronets.*

Baronet.] The Order of *Baronet* in *Scotland* was first erected for advancing the Plantation of *Nova Scotia* in *America*, and for settling a Colony there, to which the Aid of these Knights was appropriated: This Order was design'd by King *James VI.* before his Death, but was not actually founded 'till the Time of King *Charles I.* (*A.D.* 1625.) who disposed to each of these Knights a certain Portion of Land in *Nova Scotia*; and for their further Encouragement, did constitute and ordain that Here-
table

table State and Stile of *Baronet*, to be enjoy'd by every of these Gentlemen who did hazard their Lives for the Good and Encrease of that Plantation, and their Heirs Male for ever, with Priority and Precedency before all Knights call'd *Equites Aurati*, all lesser Barons, commonly call'd *Lairds*, and before all other Gentlemen (except Sir *W. Alexander*, his Majesty's Lieutenant of *Nova Scotia*, and his Heirs, their Wives and Children) and that to the Christian Name of these Knights should be added the Title *Sir A. B. Baronet*; and his Sons Wives should enjoy the Title and Appellation of Lady, Madam and Dame respectively, according to the usual Phrase in Speaking and Writing. The King promising that the Number of *Baronets* in *Scotland* should not exceed the Number of 150, and that he would not create any other Dignity or Order Superior to that of *Baronet*. Further to adorn this Order, they were allow'd to wear and carry about their Necks, in all Times coming, an *Orange Tawny Silk Ribbon*, whereon was to hang Pendant in a *Scutcheon Argent*, a *Saltire Azure*, and thereon an Inescutcheon of the Arms of *Scotland*, with an Imperial Crown above the Scutcheon, and incircled with this Motto, *Pax Mentis Honestæ Gloria*. All which *Grants* are registred in the Books of *Lion King of Arms* and the *Heralds*, there to remain *ad futuram rei memoriam*. But after the selling of *Nova Scotia* to the *French*, this Order became an honourable Title in *Scotland*, conferr'd at the King's Pleasure without Limitation of Number.

Knights Batchelors, *Equites Aurati*, succeed in the next Place of Honour; next to them their *Lairds*, or Landed Gentlemen, though a *Laird* in Effect is but the Corruption of the Word *Lord*.

Among such as profess Sciences, the Rank is this; 1. Such as profess *Theology*. 2. Such as profess *Canon Law*. 3. The *Civil Law*. 4. *Philosophy*. 5. *Medicine*. 6. *Rhetorick*. 7. *Poesy*. 8. *History*. 9. *Grammar*. 10. *Logick*. 11. *Arithmetick*. 12. *Geometry*. 13. *Musick*. 14. *Astronomy*. And among these, such as are *Doctors* precede those that are not; and among *Doctors* the Priority goes by *Age*.

In *Towns*, those who inhabit *Cities* are preferr'd to such as inhabit *Burghs*; and generally those in the *Metropolitan*, or *Capital City*, are preferr'd to all the rest. And those who have born *Magistracy* are ever preferr'd to all others: And so far is this Precedency observ'd, that a younger *Alderman*, or *Bailiff*, takes not Precedency from his *Senior* because he is *Knighted*. This holds not only among *Aldermen*, but even among all *Knights* in the *Country*; the *Burgesses* of a *Town* give Place to those that have been *Magistrates* in that *Town*, as to publick Meetings relating to the *Town*; though it's doubted whether such a *Knight* is obliged to give Place to an *Alderman* or *Bailiff* in a neutral Place. But it is determined in the *Herald's Office* of *England*, that all such as have been *Mayors* of

London, that is to say, Provosts in *Scotland*, ought to take Place of all *Knights Batchelors* every where, because they have been the King's Lieutenants.

The Members of Courts take Place according to the Precedency of the Courts where they serve.

In Families likewise, the Chief of the Family takes Place of any Gentleman of the Family; and tho' it is generally believed that Gentlemen have no Precedency among one another, yet Reason and Discretion allow, that a Gentleman of three Generations ought to give Place to a Gentleman of ten, if there is not a great Disparity between their Fortunes; and that for the same Reason, that a Gentleman of three Generations claims Precedency from any ordinary Land-man, who has but newly acquired his Lands.

C H A P. IV.

Of the Women, Children, and Servants in Scotland.

THE Women in *Scotland* have as great Privileges as in any other Nation. I shall begin with their Precedency. Women before their Marriage have Precedency by their Father's Title; but there is this Difference betwixt them and the Male Children, that the same Precedency is due to all the Daughters that is due to the Eldest, though it is not so among Sons.

During Marriage, the Wife regularly participates of the Condition of her Husband by the Civil Law and Law of Nations; for since she is to be Sharer in his Misfortunes, the Law thought it just that she should participate of his Advantages. In *France* the Wives of those who have Dignity by their Office, enjoy the same Precedency with their Husbands, together with a Communication of their Title, and therefore they say, *Madam la Chanceliere*, *Madam la Presidente*; but it is not so in *Scotland*, where Offices are believed to be bestowed on Husbands upon a personal Account, which is not communicable to their Wives; and yet in some temporary Dignities, such as that of *Knights Batchelors*, the Wife participates of the Husband's Title and Precedency, tho' this proceeded originally rather from Courtesy than Law: For by the Heralds Records of old, a Knight's Wife enjoyed only his Honours during the Spousals, and were not in Law to be called *Dame Alice*, or *Dame Catherine*, &c. when once the Marriage was dissolved.

By the Law of *Scotland* also, if a Woman have Precedency by her Birth or Descent, she still retains the same, tho' she marry a Person of inferior Dignity; but it is observable, that if the Daughter

Daughter of a Nobleman marry another Nobleman, she loses the Precedency due to her by her Birth, tho' she does not lose it by marrying a Gentleman; the Reason whereof is, because by marrying a Nobleman she receives a Feudal Dignity, which suppresses the first.

If a mean Woman marries a Nobleman who has been degraded by *Forfeiture* or otherwise, she still retains the Privilege due to her by her Husband, for Crimes are only personal.

The Ladies of the Queen's *Privy-Chamber*, tho' the Queen is dead, in the Time of Mourning, take their Place as if the Queen was living, till the Funerals are ended; and the Queen's Women of the Bed-chamber at the Funeral, go before Countesses Women, without Prejudice to the Countesses Women thereafter.

The Wives and Daughters of all Dukes, Marquisses, and Earls, &c. take Place in this Order.

The Wives of Dukes of the Blood Royal.	The Wives of the eldest Sons of Barons.
The Wives of other Dukes.	The Daughters of Barons.
The Wives of the Eldest Sons of Dukes of the Blood Royal.	The Wives of Knight Bannerets.
The Daughters of the Dukes of the Blood Royal.	The Wives of the younger Sons of Lords.
The Wives of Marquisses.	The Wives of Knight Barons.
The Wives of the eldest Sons of Dukes.	The Wives of the eldest Sons of Bannerets.
The Daughters of Dukes.	The Daughters of Bannerets.
Countesses.	The Wives of Knight Bachelors.
The Wives of the eldest Sons of Marquisses.	The Wives of the eldest Sons of Knight Baronets.
The Daughters of Marquisses.	The Daughters of Knight Baronets.
The Wives of the younger Sons of Dukes.	The Wives of the eldest Sons of Knight Bachelors.
The Wives of the eldest Sons of Earls.	The Daughters of Knight Bachelors.
Daughters of Earls.	The Queen's Maids of Honour.
The Wives of Viscounts.	The Wives of Lairds.
The Wives of the younger Sons of Marquisses.	The Daughters of Lairds.
The Wives of Barons that are called Lords.	The Wives of Gentlemen.
The Wives of the eldest Sons of Viscounts.	The Daughters of Gentlemen.
The Daughters of Viscounts.	The Wives of Citizens.
The Wives of the younger Sons of Earls.	The Wives of Burgeses.

Servants.] *Servants* are distinguished into a two-fold Capacity in *Scotland*: The first are such as hold Lands of their Lords in perpetual Vassalage, and so they and their Posterity are in this Manner Servants to the Lords for ever, in Tilling and Husbanding their Lands, and returning the Profits of them to the Proprietor, and with such Allowance for their Maintenance as their Lords are pleased to allow them. The other are hired Servants of both Sexes, under certain annual Wages, and for a Time agreed upon, who are not to leave their Service at their own Pleasure; for, if only hired from *Martinmas* to *Whitsuntide*, they may be detained by their Masters, or compelled by a Justice of the Peace to stay with them for the same Hire, from *Whitsunday* to *Martinmas*, unless the Servant can verify to the Justice of the Peace, or Constable of the Bounds, that he is hired to another Master: And a Justice of the Peace may compel a Servant running away, to return to his Master, or punish him.

CHAP. V.

Of the Laws of Scotland.

BEfore the Reign of King *Malcolm*, who for his great Head was called *Canmore*, and was contemporary with *K. William I. of England*, the *Scots* had no Sorts of written Laws. The King gave Judgment from some little Mount where he could be most conveniently heard and seen by the Parties concerned, which for that Reason was commonly known by the Name of the *Mute-hill*; and all emergent Controversies of an inferior Nature, and in Common-Pleas, were ended by a Jury of Seven, Nine, Eleven, or Thirteen, or, as was most usual, Fifteen honest Men in the Neighbourhood. These were the ordinary Judges of Law and Fact, and the Majority of their Votes was always acquiesced in, as a definitive and final Sentence.

The first authentick Body of Laws of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, if even that may be justly esteemed so, is the *Regiam Majestatem*, so called from the two initial Words of the Book, or as it is commonly called, *the Majesty*; the Compiler whereof declares, that King *David I.* put him upon making that Collection, and that it was taken out of a vast Number of old Law-Books, as a Manual of the most common Practice of the then Courts of Judicature, a great Part of which is borrowed from the Civil Law.

Civil Law.] The Civil Law, strictly so called, is the Rule of all Proceedings in *Scotland*, where the Statute Law is defective: Upon the Civil Law the solemn Judgments in Law Cases have been collected, which are called *Prætiques*, a Word of the same Import with that of *Reports* in *England*. There is a greater Harmony betwixt the Laws of *England* and *Scotland* than one would imagine: For the Acts of *Sederunt* are the same with the Rules of Court in *England*: The *Scotish Proclamations* revive obsolete Statutes, and so do the *English*: The *Scotish Letters of Advocacion* are all one with the *Prohibitions* in *England*: Both Nations agree in their Practice in the secret Examination of married Women, in passing of *Fines*; and the *Jus Relictæ*, i. e. the *Scotish Terces*, and the *English Thirds* are the same. The *Scotish Wadsets* and *Reversions* answer to the *English Mortgages* and *Deafeances*; their *Poinding of Goods* after *Letters of Horning*, differs not from the *English Executions* upon an *Outlawry*: Nor does the King's Remission in *Scotland* free from *Affything*, any more than his Pardon in *England* forecloses an *Appeal*.

Municipal Law.] The Municipal Law consists either of Acts of Parliament, or of the Custom and Practices of the College of Justice, which in Cases not otherwise adjudged, have the Force of Acts of Parliaments; and when neither of these contradicts, the Civil Law is of Force, which in Truth is the Common Law of *Scotland*.

Forest Lawg.] Forest Laws were designed for the good Government of the King's Forests, Parks, Woods, and Chases; to prevent *Pasturing* in Forests by such as have no Right to it, or without Licence from the Comptrollers or Keepers, who if they suffer it are to forfeit that Office, and the Offender's Chattels to be escheated to the King; also to punish *Fellers* of the King's Woods, *Slayers of Deer* or *Wild Fowl* therein, with Bow, Gun, Dog, Hawk, or other Engine, or those that shoot with any Gun therein, or in the Night, within a Mile thereof, or slay any Deer straying in Time of Storm, under the Penalty of having all their Goods escheated; to prevent *Hunting* or *Hawking* within six Miles of the King's Woods, Parks, Chases, and Palaces, under the Penalty of 100*l.* half to the King, and half to the Delator (i. e. Informer) which Penalties the Keepers of Forests, and others having Right thereto by their Infeofments, have Power to inflict upon Transgressors, after Trial and Conviction by an Inquest.

Registers.] The Law of *Scotland* is easy and regular by reason of publick Registers, of which there are two Sorts, for recording Conveyances of the Lands and Possessions of private Subjects; whereof one is General, and fixed at *Edinburgh*, for the Use of the whole Kingdom, the other is more particular in the several *Shires*, *Stuarts* and *Regalities*; they were first established by Act of Parliament in the Reign of *K. James VI.* since

since which Time they are the best Repositories of *Records* relating to Civil Rights of the Subjects; which are so full, that Titles are much more easily understood, than can be done without them; for by this Means Men are not cheated in purchasing and conveying Estates; which may appear by the following Instances.

No Man can have a Right to any Estate, but by his being seized of it, and that must be Registered within sixty Days, otherwise it is of no Effect; by which Means all secret Conveyances are cut off; for if no *Seizing* be passed upon them, or if they be not entered in the Register, which every one is at Liberty to search, the Conveyance is of no Force.

Secondly, All Bonds have a Clause in them for inserting them in the publick Registers, and they being registered, without any further Action, by a Charge of six Days the Debtor must make *Payment*, otherwise Writs, called Letters of *Horning*, *Caption* and *Poinding*, are given out; by the first of which the Party is under *Outlawry* and *Rebellion*, and forfeits to the King his Personal Estate, and if he continue a Year under it, the *Life Rent* of his real Estate, in which the Creditor is preferred for his Interest, and the rest goes into the *Exchequer*. By the Letters of *Caption* the Debtor is seized and put into Prison, nor is his House a Place of Security, but may be searched for him. By the Letters of *Poinding*, the Debtor's Goods may be *distrained* wherever they can be found.

A third Instance is, that any Creditor may serve a Writ on his Debtor, called Letters of *Inhibition*, which hinders him from making any Disposition of his Goods or Estate, 'till the Creditor is satisfied, and all is Null and to no Effect that he doth afterwards, if these Letters be returned Registered within Twenty-one Days after they are served, otherwise they are of no Force. In short, all *Reversions*, *Regresses*, *Bands* and *Writs* for making the same. *Assignations* thereto, Discharges thereof, *Renunciations* of *Woodfets*, Grants of *Redemption*, and all Instruments of *Seizing*, are to be registered to the General Registry, to be appointed by the Clerk Register at *Edinburgh*, or in particular Registers for that Purpose, within threescore Days after Date of the same; and *Extracts* out of the said Register make *Faith* in all Cases, except in the Case of *Improbation*: And if any of the said *Writs* shall not be Registered, they are Null in Prejudice of a third Party; but not against the Maker thereof and his Heirs. This Registration is annexed to the Clerk Register's Office, and is to be made by him or his Deputies within 48 Hours after the Receipts of the Writs, under Pain of Deprivation of the Clerk of his Place and Office of Notary; who are also to deliver back the Writs, marked with the Day, Month, Year and Leaf of the Registration, for which he is to receive Twenty-six Shillings and Eight Pence for his Fee, and then they are delivered to the Clerk Register, to be Patent, and *Extracts*

tracts thereof given to the Proprietors: Which Law now extends to all Lands in *Burghs* and their Liberties, and the Town-Clerks are to keep a several Book for their Registrations, depending only on the *Magistrates*, and not the *Clerk-Register*. All Letters of *Horning*, *Inhibitions*, *Interdictions*, *Seisins* and *Reversions*, are all to be registred; the first within 15 Days, the second and third within 40 Days, and the two last within 60 Days, or else they are Null and of no Effect. All Charters and other Writs passing the Great-Seal and Privy-Seal, must be registred by the Writers thereto, in the Registers thereof, and no *Keeper* must append the Seal to any Writ, before he receives a Certificate that the Instruments are registred.

[*A short View of the Acts of Parliament of Great-Britain that have made any Alteration in the Laws of Scotland, from the Union of the two Kingdoms, Anno 1707, to the present Year 1732.*

Union of the two Kingdoms.] By 5 A. R. cap. 8, it was enacted that the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* should be united into one Kingdom, by the Name of *Great-Britain*; the said Union to commence on the 1st of *May*, 1707.

Parliament.] That the said united Kingdom should be represented by one Parliament.

Trade.] That the Subjects of the united Kingdom should have free Trade to all Places belonging to either: That the Succession of the Crown be settled in the Protestant Branches of the House of *Hanover*, as it stands limited in *England*.

Excises.] The united Kingdoms to be liable to the same Excise.

Land-Tax.] That when 1,997,763 *l.* 8 *s.* 4 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$ shall be raised in *England* by a Land-Tax, the Quota for *Scotland* should be 48,000 *l.* as the Quota of that Kingdom, *Scotland*, not to be charged with any Duties laid on by the Parliament of *England* before the Union.

Equivalent.] The Sum of 398,085 *l.* 10 *s.* to be paid to *Scotland*, as an Equivalent for the Debts she may be charged with on account of this Union.

Coin.] The Coin to be the same as now in *England*, throughout the united Kingdom.

Weights and Measures.] The Weights and Measures to be the same also as in *England*.

Trade, Customs and Excise.] Trade, Customs and Excise to be regulated as in *England*, throughout the united Kingdom: Other Laws to remain the same in *Scotland* as before.

Courts of Justice.] The Courts of Session or College of Justice, the Courts of Justiciary, and the Inferior Courts of *Scotland*, to remain as they are, and no Cause in *Scotland* to be cognizable in the Courts of *Westminster*.

Royal Burghs.] The Rights and Privileges of the Royal Burghs to remain entire.

Sixteen Peers.] Sixteen Peers of *Scotland* to sit and vote in the House of Lords, and forty-five Representatives of *Scotland* in the House of Commons, of the Parliament of *Great-Britain*.

Great-Seal.] One Great-Seal to be made for the united Kingdom, different from the Great-Seal used in either Kingdom. Another Seal for *Scotland* to be used in Matters of private Right.

Regalia and Records.] The Regalia and Records of *Scotland* to remain there.

Church-Government.] The Presbyterian Church Government to remain established in *Scotland*. The Church of *England* to remain established in this Kingdom.

Peers.] The sixteen Peers of *Scotland* to sit in the *British* House of Lords, to be elected by the Peers of *Scotland*.

Commoners.] Of the forty-five Representatives of the Commons, Thirty to be chosen by the Shires and Stewarties, and fifteen by the Royal Burghs.

Privy-Council.] By 6 *A.* cap. 6. After the 1st of *May*, 1708, there shall be but one Privy-Council for the united Kingdom.

Justices of Peace.] A sufficient Number of Justices of Peace to be in *Scotland*, who besides the Powers such Justices now have there, shall have the same Authority as Justices of Peace in *England*.

Circuit-Courts.] Circuit-Courts in *Scotland* to be held twice a Year.

Oaths.] 6 *A.* cap. 14. An Act requiring the Abjuration Oath to be taken by all Officers in *Scotland*.

Peers.] 6 *A.* cap. 23. An Act regulating the Election of the sixteen Peers. By the same Act Peers of *Scotland* are to be tried as *English*-Peers are for Treason or Felony.

Exchequer.] 6 *A.* cap. 26. An Act for erecting a Court of Exchequer in *Scotland*, after the Model of that in *England*. Jurors to have *5l. per Annum* four Terms annually for the Court of Exchequer. Writs of Error there to be returnable in the Parliament of *Great-Britain*.

Treason.] 7 *A.* cap. 21. High Treason and Misprision of Treason to be deemed the same in *Scotland* as in *England*, and the Crown impowered to grant Commissions of Oyer and Terminer to try the same in *Scotland*.

Jurors.] Jurors at such Trials to have Estates of forty Shillings *per Annum* each.

Capital

Capital Crimes.] Theft of landed Men, Murder under Trust, Wilful Fire-raising, firing Colehughs, and Assassination, to be no longer Treason in *Scotland*, but Capital Offences, and punished as such.

Treason and Indictments.] After the Decease of the Pretender, and three Years after the *Hanover* Succession shall take place, no Attainder for Treason shall disinherit the Heir. — And then a Copy of the Indictment for Treason, and a List of the Witnesses to prove it, and the Names of the Jury with these Additions shall be delivered to the Party indicted, ten Days before the Trial.

Oaths.] 8 *A.* cap. 14. The Oaths required to be taken by all Officers, &c. in *Scotland*.

Circuit-Courts.] 8 *A.* cap. 15. No Persons obliged to attend the Lords of Justiciary in their Circuits, but the Sheriff and his Officers.

The Method of taking up Offenders by Dittay, and exhibiting Informations by the strefs of the portous Roll abolished.

Presentments and Indictments.] Informations in order to make up Dittays concerning Crimes to be tried in the Circuits in *Scotland*, to be by Presentments made by the Justices at their Quarter Sessions, or upon Information taken by them for Stewarts, Bailiffs of Regalities, &c.

Toleration.] 10 *A.* cap. 7. It shall be lawful for those of the Episcopal Communion in *Scotland*, to assemble for divine Worship to be perform'd by Pastors ordained by Protestant Bishops without Disturbance, except in Parish-Churches.

Episcopal Clergy licensed.] Such Pastors to exhibit their Orders at the Quarter Sessions of the Peace, and the same to be registred, paying one Shilling.

Baptisms and Marriages.] Such Pastors may baptize and marry, provided the Christnings be registred, and Banns three Times published in the Episcopal Congregations.

Preachers disturbed.] One hundred Pound Penalty for disturbing such Congregations.

Excommunication.] No Pain or Forfeiture to be incurred by any Person on any Excommunication by the Church Judicatories in *Scotland*. Ministers to pray for the Royal Family.

Patrons.] 10 *A.* cap. 12. Patrons of Churches, &c. restored to their Right of Presentation. 10 *A.* cap. 13. The Yule Vacance, or *Christmas* Vacation restored.

Linnen Manufacture.] 10 *A.* cap. 21. An Act for regulating the making of Linnen-Cloth.

Circuit-Courts.] 10 *A.* cap. 33. The Circuit Courts in *Scotland* to be held but twice in the Year, *viz.* in *April* and *May*.

Elections of Members.] 12 *A.* cap. 6. No Person who has purchased an Estate entitled to elect, or be elected a Member of Parliament 'till after a Year's Possession. Linnen

Linnen Manufacture.] 12 A. Sess. 2. cap. 20. An Act for regulating the Linneo Manufacture.

Equivalent.] 1 Geo. cap. 27. Commissioners appointed to state the Debts due to *Scotland*, by way of Equivalent.

Superiors and Vassals.] 1 Geo. cap. 20. An Act for encouraging all Superiors, Vassals, Landlords and Tenants who continue loyal to King *George*.

Christmas Vacation.] 1 Geo. cap. 28. An Act to take away the Yule Vacance, or *Christmas Vacation*.

Land-Tax.] 1 Geo. cap. 31. An Act for raising by a Land-Tax in *England*, 1,993,157 l. 5 s. 9 d. and in *Scotland*, 47,950 l. 1 s. 2 d.

Attainder of the Scottish Lords.] 1 Geo. cap. 32. An Act to attain *John Earl of Mar*, *William Murrey, Esq*; call'd *Marquiss of Tullibardine*, *James Earl of Linlithgow*, and *James Drummond, Esq*; call'd *Lord Drummond*.

Highlanders disarm'd.] 1 Geo. cap. 54. An Act for more effectually securing the Peace of the Highlands. — By this Act the Highlanders were disarm'd — but the Act was, not to extend to Noblemen or Commoners, having the yearly Income of 400 l. *Scots*, or who are otherwise qualify'd to vote at Elections of Parliameot Men.

Vassals Act obliged to personal Attendance.] After the first of *August*, 1717, the annual Value of the Services call'd personal Attendance, Hosting, Hunting, Watching and Warding shall be paid in Money annually, and in such Services be required in Kind.

Equivalent.] 5 Geo. 1. cap. 20. An Act for settling certain yearly Fuods payable out of the Revenues of *Scotland*, to satisfy publick Debts in *Scotland*, and other Uses mention'd in the Treaty of Union, and to discharge the Equivalents claim'd on behalf of *Scotland*, and for obviating future Disputes concerning it. The Sum of 10,000 l. to be one yearly Fund, 2000 l. to be another yearly Fund for the Purposes of this Act to continue for ever, subject however to Redemption.

Civil List of Scotland.] The said Funds to be payable out of the Excise and Customs of *Scotland*, the Charges of the Civil List there being first paid.

If the Produce of the Excise, &c. shall be deficient, to be made good out of the Revenues of *Scotland*.

Proprietors of Debts Incorporated.] The King Impower'd to Incorporate the Proprietors of 248,550 l. 9 s. 0 d. $\frac{1}{2}$ on whom the above said Annuities are settled, when of it: The said Sum to be the Joint-Stock of the Company, and every one to have a Share in the Annuity in proportion to his Debt.

Fisheries and Manufacturies.] The annual Sum of 2000 l. to be apply'd to the Encouragement of the Fishery and other

other Manufacturies in *Scotland*, the said Annuities to be in lieu of all Equivalents claim'd by *Scotland*.

Oaths.] 5 *Geo.* 1. cap. 29. An Act for making more effectual the Laws, appointing the Oaths for the Security of the Government to be taken by Ministers and Preachers in Churches and Meeting-Houses in *Scotland*.

Highways.] 5 *Geo.* cap. 30. An Act for making the Laws more effectual for repairing High-ways, Bridges and Ferries in *Scotland*.

Justices of Peace.] The Justices of Peace, and Commissioners of the Supply in every County, are hereby empowered to Order the Highways to be repaired in the same Manner as in *England*.

Woolen Manufacturies.] 6 *Geo.* cap. 13. An Act for regulating the Woolen Manufacturies in *Scotland*.

Aberdeen Records.] 8 *Geo.* cap. 28. An Act for supplying the Records burnt at *Aberdeen*.

Papists and Nonjurors to Register.] 9 *Geo.* cap. 24. An Act to oblige Papists and Nonjurors, to Register their Estates in *Scotland*.

10 *Geo.* cap. 10. An Act to explain the said Act to oblige Papists to Register their Estates.

Woolen Manufacturies.] 10 *Geo.* cap. 18. An Act to explain and amend the Act for regulating Woolen Manufacturies in *Scotland*.

Lords of Session.] 10 *Geo.* cap. 19. An Act to explain the Law, concerning the Trial and Admission of Lords of Session in *Scotland*.

Malt Act.] 11 *Geo.* cap. 8. The Duties on Malt in *Scotland* settled at 3 *d.* the Bushel, being half the Duty paid in *England*.

Highlanders disarm'd.] 11 *Geo.* cap. 26. An Act for the more effectual disarming the Highlanders.

Bail.] Enacted, that double Bail be taken in Criminal Cases.

Capital and Corporal Punishments.] No Capital or Corporal Punishment to be executed to the South of the *Frith*, within 30 Days after Sentence, nor any North of the *Frith*, within less than 40 Days after Sentence.

Lord-Lieutenants, &c. Impower'd by this Act to summon the Clans to deliver in their Arms.

Linnen Manufacturies.] 13 *Geo.* cap. 26. An Act for regulating the Linnen Manufacturies in *Scotland*.

Fisheries and Manufacturies.] 13 *Geo.* 1. cap. 26. An Act for encouraging the Fisheries and other Manufacturies and Improvements in *Scotland*.

This Act recites that the annual Sum of 2000 *l.* had not then been apply'd to the Improvement of the Fisheries and Manufacturies in *Scotland*, as former Acts required.

And

And grants that her Majesty be impowered to settle a Plan for the Improvement of the said Fisheries and Manufacturies, and to appoint Trustees for putting the same in Execution.

Naval Stores.] 2. Geo. II. cap. 32. An Act to encourage the Importation of Masts, Yards and Bowsprits from *Scotland*.

Corporal Punishments.] 3 Geo. II. cap. 32. An Act for enabling the Judges of the Court of Session in *Scotland* to adjourn the said Court, and to limit the Time for the execution of Sentences, importing Corporal Punishments in that Kingdom.

Christmas Vacation.] The Judges of the Court of Session are hereby impowered to adjourn their Sessions between the 15th of *December* and the 15th of *January*, for any space of Time not exceeding ten Days; so that they may still have a Yule Vacance, or *Christmas Vacation*, if their Judges see fit.

Corporal Punishments.] Further enacted, that it shall be lawful for the Magistrates and Courts of Judicature, to put in Execution any Sentence importing Corporal Punishment, less than Death or Dismembring, in any part of *Scotland*, south of the *Frith*, within eight Days after it is pronounced; and to the Northward of the *Frith*, within ten Days after it is pronounced.

Judges may respite Execution.] And the Judges of the Court of Justiciary, or any of them, are authorized, upon Application to them, to delay Execution, if they think proper, for thirty Days, to the end Application may be made for Relief against any hard or unjust Sentence.]

C H A P. VI.

Of the Diet, Attire, Recreations, and Buildings of the Scots.

Diet.] **T**HE Diet of the *Scots* is agreeable to their Estates and Qualities: No People eat better, or have greater Varieties of Flesh, Fish, wild and tame Fowl, than the *Scots* Nobility and Gentry in their own Country, where they can furnish their Tables with Ten Dishes cheaper than the *English* can provide Three of the same Kinds; and of their Wines, the *French* themselves did not before the Union drink better, and at very easy Rates. The Tradesmen, Farmers and Common People, are not such excessive Devourers of *Flesh* as Men of the same Rank are in *England*. Milk-meats and Oatmeal several Ways prepared, and *Cale* and *Roots* dressed in several Manners, is the constant Diet of the poor People (for
Roast-

Roast-meat is seldom had but on *Gaudy-Days*) and with this kind of Food they enjoy a better State of Health than their more *Southern Neighbours*, who fare higher.

Attire.] Anciently, All Degrees of Men and Women were determined in *Scotland* by the *Sumptuary Laws* of the Kingdom. None might wear Silk or costly Furring, except Knights and Barons of *Two Hundred Marks* yearly, and their eldest Sons, without License from the King, nor no other Persons wear Broidery, Pearls or Bullion; and by a special Act of Parliament made in the Reign of King *James II*, no Women are allowed to come to *Kirk* or *Mercat* with their Faces *Mussel'd*, under Pain of the Escheat of the *Coutchy*; the solemn Apparel, or Manner of Arrayments for Members of *Parliament*, for *Speakers*, for *Magistrates* of *Burghs*, Lord of Session and other interior Judges, were appointed by the King. And all *Kirk-men* (i. e. Ministers) were ordered to wear Black; and by the Act of Trade, in the Reign of K. *Charles II*, Men and Women were prohibited from wearing any Cloaths trimmed with Gold and Silver Buttons, Laces, Embroidery, Fringes; or Filigrane, Silks or Stuffs wherein was either Silver or Gold Thread, upon Pain of Forfeiting the Cloaths and *Five hundred Marks* of Fine, *loties quoties*: Which has been carefully observed, and at present nothing is worn but decent plain Cloth or Stuff by Men of the best Quality of this Country, except Military Officers, that are privileged in Time of Service to wear *Laced Liveries*, and out of Service, 'till they have worn them out. The meaner Sort in the *Lowlands* are habited like the *English*, except their *Bonnets* and *Plaids*, which they wear different from the *Highlanders*, who are constant in their Cloathing in *Plaids*, which are only one Piece of 7 or 8 Yards long, with which they cover their whole Bodies from Neck to Knee, excepting the Right Arm, which they manage so artificially, as to supply the Defect of *Drawers* and *Breeches*; they cover their Heads with *Thrum Caps*, Blue, Grey; or Sad Colour, as the Buyer pleases.

Recreations.] Not to mention Hunting, Hawking, Setting, Horse-racing, Fishing, Fowling, Coursing, Bowling, and such Manly Sports, proper only to the Nobility, Gentry, and their Attendants; the Sports called *Foot-Ball* playing, and *Golf*, were the usual Recreations of the Common People, to which they were so addicted, that there was no less than three Acts of Parliament in so many several Reigns to discharge the Use of them, under the Penalty of 50 Shillings to the Lord of the Land, or to the Sheriff in his Neglect; which being of no Advantage to the Publick, the Wisdom of the State Enacted, That *Weeping Shawing* should succeed in the stead of them, and be kept four Times a Year in every Shire, and so likewise in the Boroughs; all Men being sufficiently Harnessed and Armed,

and *Buts* (or as they call them, *Bow-marks*) set up for Shooting in every Parish, with the Use of Guns and Fire-Arms; that so the King's *Leiges* might be ready and fit for War upon eight Days Warning. This was designed to instruct the Standing Militia of the Kingdom.

Buildings.] If we may judge of the Stateliness, Grandure, and Beauty of the Publick Buildings in *Scotland*, by their present Ruins, we must needs conclude that they were Magnificent Structures. Most of the *Cathedral* and *Collegiate Churches* were, and those that remain are, of Free-stone, with which this Country abounds; and so were the *Abbys*, *Convents*, and *Monasteries*, which the Rabble in the Beginning of the *Reformation* razed from the very Foundation, and converted the Stones and other useful Materials to the Building of Houses and Cities, which in many Places are covered with Slate. The Houses of the Nobility and Gentry are also built with Free-stone, and well-furnished, agreeable to their Qualities.

C H A P. VII.

Of Punishments in Scotland.

AMong the Crimes that in the Laws of *Scotland* are called *Capital*, *High Treason* is the first: And for the Punishment of that and other Capital Crimes, there is a late Act of the Parliament of *Great-Britain*, *Anno septimo ANNE Regine*, entitled, *An Act for improving the Union of the Two Kingdoms*; which statutes and appoints the Method and Manner of Proceedings in the Trial of such Criminals. Now, *High-Treason* consists in Conspiring, Plotting, Contriving and Intending the Death and Destruction of the King or Queen, or any bodily Harm tending thereto, or any Restraint upon their Persons; or to Deprive, Depose, or to Suspend them from the Stile, Honour, or Kingly Name, of this, or any other his Majesty's Dominions; or to Suspend him from the Exercise of his Government; or to levy War, or to take up Arms against him, or any Commissionate by him; or to entice Strangers, or others, to invade any of his Dominions; and by Writing, Printing, or other malicious and advised Speaking, exprefs or declare such other Treasonable Intentions: And the Offenders are punished as Traitors, with Death, Loss of Honour to their Posterities, and their whole Estates forfeited to the Crown. They are put to Death in the same Manner as in *England*, by Drawing, Hanging, Quartering of Men, and Burning of Women: But

Noblemen are generally *Beheaded*, not with an *Ax*, as in *England*, or a *Sword* as in *Holland*; but by an Instrument called a *Maiden*; which is a broad Piece of Iron about a Foot square, very sharp on the lower Part, and loaded above with such a Weight of Lead; that is scarce to be lifted. At the Time of *Execution* it is pulled up to the Top of a narrow Wooden Frame about 10 Foot high, and as broad as the Engine, with Mouldings on each Side for the *Maiden* to slide in: About four Foot from the Ground, a Convenience is made for the Prisoner to lay his Neck, with a kind of a Bar so fastened as to keep him from stirring: Upon a Sign given, the *Maiden* is let loose, and in a Moment separates the Head from the Body. The *Scots* have a Tradition, that the first Inventor of this Machine was the first that suffered by it.

Bringing in of any kind of Poison into the Realm, thro' which Man or Woman may take any bodily Harm, for any Manner of Use, is also *Treason*; and so is declining the King's Authority, or impugning the Authority and Dignity of the States in *Parliament*: Accusing another calumniously of *Treason*, is *Treason*; and if the Person accused be acquitted, the *Accuser* must suffer as a *Traitor*. *Murder* and *Slaughter* of a Person under the Trust, Credit, Assurance, and Power of the *Slayer*, is also *Treason*, and punishable as such. [These Offences are not *Treason* at this Day, as appears by an Act made since the Union, which see at the end of this Tract.]

Robbers upon the *High-way*, *Breakers* of *Houses*, *Re-setters* of *Thieves*, or *Intercommuners* with them to that Effect, and *Prayers* of *Black Mail*, are guilty of *Felony*, and punishable with Confiscation of Goods and Death: But *Stealers* of *Wood*, *Breakers* of *Hedges*, *Dykes*, *Fences*, and *Stealers* of *Fruit*, *Honey*, or *Fish* out of *Ponds* or *Lochs*, are punished with Pains *Pecunial*, not exceeding *Forty Pounds Scots*. And if Children under Age commit any of these Things, their Fathers or Masters are to pay 13 s. 4 d. or one Mark *Scots*; for every single Offence; or else deliver them to the Judge to be whipped. But such as sell the Goods of *Thieves* of *Clans*; that dare not come to Market in the *Lowlands* themselves, are punished with Banishment and Escheat of Moveables; Half to the King, and the other Half to the Apprehender.

Forgers of *Instruments*, *False-Witnesses*, or Men guilty of *Subornation*, and their *Accomplices*, are punished by piercing their *Tongues*, *Forfeiture* of *Goods* and *Chattels*, and *Infamy*: And further at the Judge's Discretion.

But it is to be observed, although the *Lords* of *Session* punish these Crimes *ad Arbitrium*, yet the *Justices* punish them with Death.

Extortioners, or *Takers*, or *Makers of Bargains*, for greater Interest and Profit for the *Loan of Money*, than at the Rate of *Ten Pounds*, or *Five Bolls Victual per Cent.* for the Year, in case that be the present legal Interest, forfeit the Principal Money, and all their Moveables. The Party is to pay it; and for the Usury, if he reveal it, is discharged of the Debt; and if another reveal it, he has Right to the Sum; and the Receiver or Contractor for the said Usury, shall use the Principal.

Forestallers of Markers, or *Regraters*, that buy any Merchandize or Victual by Land or Water, before it is presented in the Market, or in the Market before lawful Time of Day, are punished by Imprisonment, and a Fine of *Forty Pounds Scots* for the first Fault; for the second, an *Hundred Marks*, and for the third, Loss of Moveables.

All Judges and Officers, whom it concerns, upon any bodily Hurt done, or Slaughter committed, upon Complaint, are diligently to enquire, if the *Deed* was done on *Forethought*, *Felony*, or through *Chaud Mella*, i. e. upon a *Rencounter in a Passion*; if upon the former, the *Trespasser* is incontinently imprisoned, and his *Life and Goods* at the King's Will; but if the Fact is found to be done thro' *Chaud Mella*, upon Trial he is acquitted.

Forefaulture of Persons convicted for *Leze Majestie*, or *Treasons* of any kind, are punished by the King's seizing all Lands holden of himself, and their Lives are at the King's Will.

Confession extorted from suspected Criminals in *Scotland*, is by an Instrument called the *Boot*, made of 4 Pieces of narrow Boards nailed together, of a competent Length for the Leg; in which they put the Leg of the Party, which they wedge tight on all Sides, as Occasion requires, according to the Notoriety of the supposed Crime. Something also they have like it for the Thumb, which they call the *Thumkins*, for less suspected Offences. [Torture is abolish'd since the Union, by an Act of Parliament, which see at the End of this Tract.]

C H A P. VIII.

Of Societies instituted in Scotland, for the Advancement of Religion, whether Incorporated or Voluntary.

THE late Queen's Majesty understanding the charitable Inclinations of many of her Subjects, for raising a voluntary Contribution towards the further promoting Christian Knowledge, and

and the Increase of Piety and Virtue within Scotland, especially in the Highlands, Islands, and remote Corners thereof, where Error, Idolatry, Superstition, and Ignorance, do mostly abound; did first by her Royal Proclamation, dated August 18, 1709, approve and recommend the aforesaid charitable Design; and afterwards granted her Letters Patent for incorporating the Subscribers and Contributors to this pious Design into a Body Politick, by the Name of **The Society in Scotland for propagating Christian Knowledge**; granting them full Power to receive Subscriptions, Mortifications, Donations, Legacies, Sums of Money, Lands, Goods and Gear, and therewith to erect and maintain Schools to teach to read, especially the Holy Scriptures, and other good and pious Books; and also to teach Writing, Arithmetick, and such like Degrees of Knowledge in the Highlands, Islands, and remote Corners of Scotland, appointing them a general Meeting Quarterly at Edinburgh, in the Town-Hall, the first Thursday of January, March, June, and November, Yearly, and oftener when and where the Society shall think meet. Nine of their Number to be a Quorum, with Power by Plurality of Voices to elect a President, a Treasurer, a Secretary or Clerk, and other Officers; all which are obliged to take an Oath *de fidei Administratione Officij*; with several other Rights, Privileges and Immunities for the better and more orderly carrying on this Good Design.

These Letters Patent bear Date the 25th of May, 1709. And to do Justice to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, it must be observed that they passed an Act to encourage the Design of Charity-Schools in April this very Year 1709, and Subscriptions were then begun to be made: And there appeared a good Prospect of Success; for by the Patent which they now have received, the Design was really begun, and 2000 l. Sterling was subscribed to it: And the Dutcheß of Hamilton, to her great Honour, settled some of these Schools in the Isle of Arran. For altho' every Parish in Scotland is obliged to maintain one School-Master, yer it is but in some Places that the School-Masters are obliged to teach the Poor gratis. So that notwithstanding that Legal Provision, Charity-Schools are found to be highly necessary in Scotland, as well as in England and Foreign Countries. Two noble Examples are come to Knowledge, which ought not to be omitted, viz. that to CARLAVROCK, near DUMFRIES in Dumfriesshire, a private Gentleman gave last Year 1000 l. towards erecting a Charity-School for all the Poor Children in the Town and Neighbourhood, the same being much infested with Papists. And James Fraser, Esq; has lately done the same. The General Assembly having interested themselves in this Glorious Undertaking, by publishing their Act and Recommendation for furthering

thering the Design of Propagating Christian Knowledge, an Instrument for a Subscription has been drawn up, and Printed Copies thereof sent to all the Presbyteries, to the End that the Ministers may propose this good Work to those within their Bounds, and deal with piously disposed Persons, for obtaining their Concurrence, getting Subscriptions, &c.

CHAP. IX.

Of SCHOOLS, and other Benefactions for Studies in Scotland.

Schools.] IN every Parish there is a School set up by Act of Parliament, as hath been already mentioned, whose Master has a Salary from the Publick, and the Scholars allow him some small Matter Quarterly. In Country Schools they teach Writing and Arithmetick, and Reading English, and in some Latin. In the Royal Burghs they teach Latin and Greek, and have tolerable Salaries; besides that each Scholar gives 2 s. or 2 s. 6 d. a Quarter; and in these Schools they teach nothing else, having English and Writing-Schools besides in all Places where they have Grammar-Schools. In Country Parishes the School-master is usually Precentor and Kirk-Session-Clerk, which bring him in some Advantage; for he receives 1 s. and sometimes 1 s. 8 d. for asking of Banns of Marriage; 6 d. for Registering a Child that is Christned; and 3 d. for a Certificate for any Person that removes out of the Parish. All School-Masters are obliged to take the Oath of Allegiance, to subscribe the Confession of Faith, and must submit to a Trial from the Presbytery of the Bounds.

Bursars.] For a continual Supply of Ministers in the Kirk of Scotland, it was ordained by the General Assembly sitting at Edinburgh, A.D. 1645, That a Number of pious Youths of good Expectations and approved Abilities, should be chosen, and sent Bursars, or Exhibitioners, to the Universities, by the several Presbyteries of Scotland, every Presbytery consisting of 12 Kirks, being required to send and maintain one Bursar yearly at the University; and where the Presbyteries are fewer in Number, they are to join with other Presbyteries to make up the Number: And the Overplus of the Number to be ordered and disposed by the Presbyteries and Synods; and their Books to bear Record thereof. These Bursars are to be allowed for their Maintenance 100 l. Scots per Annum at least, which

which is to be taken out of the *Kirk Penalties*, and the said Maintenance to be collected by the *Moderator* of every *Presbytery*, by equal divided Portions, the one half to be brought in at the Winter Synod, and given to the *Bursars*, and the other half at the Summer Synod, to be sent unto them. The Time of the *Bursars* Continuance at the *University* is not to exceed four Years; if before that Time any of these *Bursars* should be removed by Death, or be called to a particular Charge, another is to succeed in his Room. All *Bursars* of *Theology* are obliged to bring sufficient Testimonies from the Universities where they are bred, of their Proficiency and good Behaviour, and be also ready to give a Proof of their Labours at the several Synods, if it shall be required: And if they are found deficient, their Exhibitions are taken away and given to others.

Besides *Bursars* from *Presbyteries*, there are also others maintained by Noblemen and Gentlemen, Ministers and others who have left great Sums of Money for that End; the Interest whereof is applied to maintain poor Students: And by a Gift of King *William III*, diverse Students have considerable Allowances to study beyond Seas; which Gift is charged upon the Revenues of the late Bishops.

In the Year 1578, the Town of *Edinburgh* founded their high School, by Warrant and Encouragement from the Royal Bounty of King *James VI*, whence it took the Name of the King's School; it has a Master, four Ushers, a Writing-Master and a Janitor; all which are provided with fixed competent Salaries, except the Writing-Master, whose Benefit is casual. It hath a publick Library, erected by the Authority of the Town-Council, Anno 1658, principally consisting of *Latin* and *Greek* Classick Authors.

CHAP. X.

Of the City of Edinburgh,

[*Edinburgh.*] **E***Edinburgh* is the Metropolis of *Scotland*, formerly the Royal Seat, and far surpasseth all the other Cities of *North-Britain* in the Stateliness of its Churches, the Beauty and Neatness of its publick and private Buildings, the Largeness of its Circumference, and in the Number and Wealth of its Inhabitants. Very many of the

Houses are parted into diverse Tenements, and they very often have as many *Landlords* as *Stories*, having no Dependence upon one another, saying that they are built upon one and the same Foundation.

Name and Antiquity.] By the most ancient Inhabitants it was called *Dun Eden*; by the *Latins*, *Edinodunum*; and by their *Saxon* Ancestors, *Edinburgh*; all which signify a Town upon a Hill, or rather the City of the *Edeni*, built upon a Hill. The *Edeni* were those whom *Ptolemy* called *Ottodeni*; which Word, as some learned Men think, was mistaken for *Scottodeni*, the two first Letters *Sc* being through Haste of the Copiers omitted.

Ptolemy calls this Place *Castrum alatum*, the winged Castle, not from the Greek Way of Building mentioned by *Vitruvius*; but from the very Nature of the Place; for, besides the Lake on both Sides, there are two Hills near the Rock on which the Castle stands, which something resembles *Wings*, as may be easily perceived, if one goes to the City from the South-East by the Sea-side; for then those Rocks appear like Wings stretched forth, and the Rock on which the Castle stands, like the Head of a Bird with a Tuft. This seems to be the true Reason of the Name.

Situation.] The Hill on which the City stands, hath upon the North-side a standing Pool, commonly called the *North-Loch*; upon the South-side there was formerly another standing Pool, called the *South-Loch*, as appears by some Leases of Houses in *St. Ninian's-Row*, which were let with the Privilege of a Boat annexed. These two *Lochs* or *Lakes* bounded the City upon those two Sides, as the *North-Loch* does at present on the North; but the *South-Loch* was drained above 100 Years ago, and upon its Banks are built two several Ranges of Houses, between which is a Street called the *Cow-gate*, built upon the Ground which was once covered with Water. A great Part of the City stands upon an Ascent; and it is very probable, that the Castle was the Cause of building the City; for first the Neighbours having built a few Houses near the Castle, others followed their Example, that they might be defended by it from the Insults of their Enemies.

This City is inclosed with something which seems to have been an old *Roman* Wall on every Side except the North, where it is secured by the *Loch*. It has 6 Gates, two to the East, two to the South, one to the West, and another lately built to the North. One of the Gates to the East is called the *Netherbow*, which was magnificently rebuilt in 1616, and adorned with Towers on both Sides, and is the chief Gate of the City. The other Gate to the East is called the *Cowgate*, from which there's an Entry into the *Netherstreet*, which runs

the

the Length of the whole City, and is sometimes called the *Cowgate-street*. The *Eastermost* of the Gates to the South is called the *Potter-Row-Port*, from the Suburbs called the *Potter-Row*. The *Westermost* of these is called the *Society-Port*, properly the *Brewers-Port*. In that Place is a great square Court with Buildings round about it, to the very Walls of the City. The *West-Gate* at the other End of the City lying beneath the Castle, affords an Entrance from the Suburb of the same Name. The *North-Gate*, which was last made, at the lower End of the *North-Loch*, is twofold, the *Inner* and *Outer Port*, through which there is an Entry into the City from the Suburb called the *Mutters-Hill*. There are two Streets extending the Length of the whole Town. The chief Street, which is called the *High-street*, is one of the broadest Streets in *Europe*; from it run many Lanes or Winds, as the *Scots* call them, on both Sides. The *Nether* or *Lower-street* has also many Winds running to the South.

In the very Middle of the City is a Cathedral Church, called *St. Giles's*; so large that it is divided in three Places for preaching, every one of which is appropriated to a distinct Parish. It is built of hewn Stone, beautified with Pillars and Arches of the same. In the Middle it forms a perfect Cross, by four Parts of this Church meeting together, which support a stately high Tower, with a Top of curious Workmanship, representing an *Imperial Crown*. Besides this Cathedral Church, there are in the City,

The South Church, called the *Greyfriars Church*, which stands in the Middle of the common Burying Place. Many Tombs and Monuments surround the Church, and among which that of *Sir George Mackenzie* appears like a *Mausoleum*.

There is also a Church of square hewn Stone with a Tower, built *Anno 1641*, which is called the *Trone-Church*.

The *Collegiate Church* of the *Sacred Trinity* was built by *Mary of Gelders*, King *James II's* Queen, where also she lies interred.

The *Lady Yster's Church* was built by the *Lady Yster*, who also left a Sum of Money for maintaining a good able Man to preach and perform Divine Service therein.

Besides these Churches, there are two Chapels in the City, *St. Mary Magdalen's* in the *Cowgate*, and *St. Mary's* in *Nedries Wind*.

There is another Chapel of the same Name at the Foot of the *Canon-Gate*; as likewise several Meeting-Houses lately built both in the City and Suburbs.

Within these 20 Years has been built a very beautiful Church about the Middle of the *Canon-Gate*, on the North-side, and a considerable Piece of Ground inclosed for a Church-

Church-yard, by a Legacy left by Sir Thomas Moodie of *Sachson-Hall* for that Purpose.

Near the *Cathedral Church* is the *Parliament-House*, where the Estates of the Kingdom formerly sat. It stands in a great Court, wherein is a handsome Figure of King *Charles II*, on Horseback: The Court is abounded on the North by the Church it self: The *West-side* is inclosed by the *Council-House*, where the *Town-Council* assembles: The South is bounded by the *Session-House*, where the Judges and Lord of Session sit; in the upper Part of this Building are the *Privy Council* and *Exchequer Chambers*. The rest of the South and East-side of this Court is inclosed with the upper and lower *Exchange*, and with a Row of very stately Buildings.

Almost 40 Years ago, the Magistrates of *Edinburgh*, at a vast Expence, brought one of the best Springs in *Scotland* into the City by Leaden Pipes, from a Hill above three Miles distant from it; and have erected very stately Fountains in the Middle of the *High-Street*, to serve the Town with Water.

Bank of Scotland.] At the Foot of a Close on the North Side of the Land Market is the Bank of *Scotland*, which was erected by Act of Parliament, 1695. Their chief Business and Design is to make Payments, and lend Money at an easy Interest. The Office is managed by a Governour, a Deputy-Governour, and 24 Directors; whereof 12 are ordinary, and 12 extraordinary. The whole Managers meet only once a Quarter, the 12 ordinary Directors meet the first *Tuesday* in every Month; which Meetings are termed *The Court of Directors*. The ordinary Directors are subdivided into 4 Classes or Sub-committees, who attend by Turns Weekly every ordinary Day, except *Saturday*: The Directors perform all Matters of Moment by Balloting. The principal Officers of the Bank are, 1. A *Treasurer*, who has convenient Lodgings in the Office, under whom are three *Tellers*. 2. A *Secretary*. 3. An *Accomptant*. The annual Elections are in *March*; and the first Court of *General Directors* is holden the first *Thursday* in *April*.

Air.] The great Breadth of the *High-street*, and the many Lanes which lie on each Side of it, from North to South, and which send up the Air as it were in Pipes into the *High-street*, and the Nearness of the two Hills called *Neils Craigs* on the North, *Sarisbury Craigs* on the South, do all contribute to the Town's being very airy; which conduces not a little to the Wholesomeness of it, insomuch that it was never heard that the Plague raged in *Edinburgh*, except it was brought thither by infected Merchandizes: Which Purity of the Air is daily increased by bringing in the Water above-mentioned, which as it has been ordered by a wise Act of Council, cleanses

cleanses the City from Nastiness. Without the Walls of the City are the *Suburbs*, among which, that which lies from the *Neiber-how* to the *Abby*, called the *Canon-gate*, has the Pre-eminence ; it is adorned with goodly Buildings and fine Gardens. On the South Side is a very fine House belonging to the Earl of *Murray*, with very pleasant Gardens adjoining to it. At the lower End of this Suburb is the *Abby of Holy-Rood-House*, founded by King *David I*, for the Monks of the Order of *St. Augustin*, which was formerly consumed by Fire, all but the Church, in which several of the *Scotch Kings* and *Queens* are interred.

On the North-Side of the City, in a pleasant Valley, is the *Physick-Garden*, of which the ingenious and learned *Botanist* Mr. *James Sutherland* was Overseer, who was placed there by the excellent Founder Sir *Andrew Balfour*; and who by his indefatigable Industry has brought together so many Plants, that it was in 30 Years time one of the best stocked Gardens in *Europe*.

Magnitude.] The Number of Inhabitants increasing in *Edinburgh* from what they were of Old, the City is now stretched forth to the very Foot of the Ascent to the East; so that the City and Suburbs of the *Canon-Gate*, and the King's Palace, is in Length an entire *Scotch Mile*; In Breadth, including the Suburbs, half a *Scotch Mile*, and in Circumference three Miles.

Frith, Firth, or Forth.] Above the Mouth of the River *Tyne*, upon the Doubling of the Shore, is a noble Arm of the Sea, well furnished with Islands, and by the Influx of many Rivers, and the Sea Tides, is dilated to a great Breadth. *Ptolemy* calls it *Boaeria*; *Tacitus*, *Bodotria*; the *Scots*, the *Forth* or *Frith*; the *English*, *Edinborough Frith*.

Publick Buildings.] Besides the Cathedral and the other Churches, Chapels and Hospitals, with the Parliament-House already described, and the Colleges, which will be accounted for when we come to the University, there is a strong Castle, called by the *Scots* the *Maiden-Castle*, because the Daughters of the *Pictish Kings* were said to have been taught here the Use of their Needles. It is situate at the Head of the Town, on the West, where the Hill rises into a large Top. It is properly a Citadel, for it both hangs over and commands the Town. The Rock on which it is situated, is upon the South, West, and North inaccessible. The Entrance into the Castle is from the Town. The chief Defence on this Side, is the round *Battery*; at the Foot whereof is a designed Outwork, which is yet scarce brought to a Condition of Defence; but will add very much to the Strength of it when finished. In the Castle also is a Royal Palace, built of Square Stone,

Stone, where the *Regalia* of the Kingdom are kept. An Account whereof, I presume, will not displease the Reader, though it occasion some small Digression.

The *Imperial Crown* of *Scotland* is of pure Gold, enriched with many precious Stones, Diamonds, Pearls, and curious Enamellings: Its Parts and Specifick Form are these: *Primo*, It's composed of a large broad Curl or Fillet, which goes round the Head, adorned with Twenty-two large precious Stones, *viz.* Topazes, Amethyfts, Garnets, Emeraulds, Rubies, and Hyacinths, in Collets of Gold of various Forms, and with curious Enamellings: And betwixt each of these Collets of Stones, are interposed great *Oriental* Pearls, one of which is wanting. 2. Above the great Circle there is another small one formed with Twenty Points, adorned with the like Number of Diamonds and Saphires alternately; and the Points are topped with as many great Pearls, after which Form are the Coronets of our Lords Barons. 3. The upper Circle is relevelate, or heightened with ten Crosses *Florée*, each being adorned in the Centre with a great Diamond betwixt four great Pearls placed in Cross, ten, one and one: But some of the Pearls are wanting; and the Number extent upon the upper Part of the Crown, besides what are in the under Circle, and in the Cross *Patée*, are Fifty-one; and these Crosses *Florée* are interchanged with other ten high *Flours de Lys*, alternative with the foresaid great Pearls below, which top the Points of the second small Circle. *Nota*, This is said to be the ancient Form of the Crown of *Scotland* since the League made betwixt *Athaius* King of *Scots*, and *Charles* the Great of *France*: The specifick Form of this Crown differing from other imperial Crowns, in that it is heightened with Crosses *Florée* alternatively with *Flours de Lys*, and that of *England* with Crosses *Patée* alternatively with *Flours de Lys*. The Crown of *Scotland*, since King *James VI* went to *England*, has been ignorantly represented by Herald-Painters, Engravers, and other Tradesmen, after the Form of the Crown of *England*, with Crosses *Patée*; whereas there is not one but that which tops the *Mond*, but all Crosses *Florée*: Such as we see in our old Coins, and these which top our old Churches: These Crowns were not anciently arched or close. *Charles* the Eighth of *France* is said to be the first in *France* who took a close Crown, as appears by his Medals coined in the Year 1495, being designed *Imperator Orientis*. *Edward* the Fifth of *England*, in the Year 1483, carried a close Crown, as is observed by *Selden*: And the *Scotch* Crown is arched thus: 4. From the upper Circle proceed four Arches, adorned with Enamelled Figures, which meet and close at the Top, surmounted with a *Mond* of Gold,

Gold, or Celestial Globe, Enamelled Blue Semée, Or, powdered with Stars, Crossed and Enamelled with a large Cross Patée, adorned in the Extremities with a great Pearl; such a Cross tops the Church of *Holy-Rood-House*, and cantoned with other four in the Angles; in the Centre of the Cross-Patée, there is a Square Amethyst, which points the Fore-part of the Crown, and behind, or on the other Side, is a great Pearl, and below it, on the Foot of the Palar Part of the Cross, are these Characters, *J. R.* 5. By which it seems that King *James V* was the first that closed the Crown with Arches, and topped it with a Mond or Cross Patée. But it is evident, *Primo*, that the Money and Medals coined in the Reigns of King *James III* and *IV*, have a close Crown; and it is no less clear, that the Arches of the Crown were not put there from the Beginning, or at the making of the Crown; because, *Primo*, they are tacked by Tacks of Gold to the ancient Crown. 2. The Workmanship of the Arch is not so good, and there is a small Distinction in Fineness betwixt the first and last; the latter being of superfine Gold, and the other not so exactly to that Standard; Trial thereof has been made. 3. The Tire or Bonnet of the Crown was of Purple Velvet, but in the Year 1685, it got a Cape of Crimson Velvet, adorned as before, with four Plates of Gold richly wrought and enamelled, and on each of them a great Pearl half an Inch in Diameter, which appears between the four Arches, and the Bonnet is turned up with Ermine; upon the lowest Circle of the Crown, immediately above the Ermine, there are eight small Holes, disposed two and two together on the four Quarters of the Crown, in the middle Space betwixt the Arches, to which they have laced or tied Diamonds or precious Stones. The Crown is nine Inches broad in Diameter, being Twenty-seven Inches about; and in Height, from under the Circle to the Top of the Cross Patée six Inches and a half: It always stands on a square Cushion of Crimson Velvet, adorned with Fringes, and four Tassels of Gold Thread hanging down at each Corner.

The Sceptre: The Stalk or Stem of the Sceptre being Silver double over Gilt, is two Foot in Length, of *Hexagon* Form, with three Buttons or Knots answering thereto; betwixt the first Button and the second is the Handle of *Hexagon* Form, furling in the Middle and plain; betwixt the second Button and the third there are three Sides engraven; on that under the *Virgin Mary*, one of the Statues that are on the Top of the Stalk, is the Letter *J*; upon the second Side, under *St. James*, is the Letter *R*; and on the third, under *St. Andrew*, is the Figure 5. The Side betwixt *J* and *R*, is engraven with fourteen *Floirs de Lys*, and on the Side betwixt the Figure 5 and

and the Letter J, are ten Thistles continued from one Stemi from the third Button to the Capital; the three Sides under the Statues are plain, and on the other three are antique Engravings, viz. Sacramental Cups, antique *Medusa's* Heads, and Rullion Foliages; upon the Top of the Stalk is an antique Capital of Leaves embossed; upon the *Abacus* whereof arises round the prolonged Stem, surrounded with three Statues, First, that of the Blessed Virgin, crowned with an open Crown, holding in her Right Arm OUR BLESSED SAVIOUR, and in her left Hand a Mond ensigned with a Cross: Next to her, on her Right Hand, stands the Statue of St. *Andrew* in an Apostolical Garment, and on his Head a Bonnet, like a *Scot's* Bonnet, holding in his Right Hand a Cross, or Saltire, a Part whereof is broke off; and in his Left elevate, a Book open, on the Blessed Virgin's Left Hand. On St. *Andrew's* Right Hand stands another Statue, seeming to represent St. *James* with the like Apostolical Garment, and a hanging Neck superadded thereto, and upon his Head a little Hat like to the *Roman Pileum*: In his Right Hand, half elevate, a Book open, and in his Left a Pastoral Staff, the Head is broke off; and above each Statue, being two Inches and an half, excepting the Virgin, which is little less, the finishing of a *Gothick* Niche. Betwixt each Statue arises in a Rullion in Form of a Dolphin, very distinct, in Length four Inches, Foliage along the Body, their Heads upward and affronted inward, and the Turning of their Tails ending in a Rose or Cinque-Foil outward. Above these Rullions and Statues stands another *Hexagon* Button, or Knot, with Oak Leaves under every Corner, and above it a Crystal Globe of two Inches and a quarter Diameter; within three Bars jointed above, where it is surmounted with six Rullions: And here again with an Oval Globe topped with an *Oriental* Pearl, half an Inch Diameter, the whole Sceptre in Length is Thirty-four Inches.

The Sword is in Length five Foot; the Handle and Pommel are of Silver over Gilt, in Length sixteen Inches; the Pommel is round and somewhat flat on the two Sides; on the Middle of each there is of Embossed Work a Garland, and in the Centre there have been two enamelled Plates which are broke off; the Traverse or Cross of the Sword being of Silver over Gilt, is in Length seventeen Inches and a Half: Its Form is like two Dolphins, the Heads joining, and their Tails End into Acorns; the Shell is hanging downward; the Point of the Sword formed like an Escalop flourished, or rather like a great Oak Leaf. On the Blade of the Sword are indented with Gold these Letters, *Julius II. P.* The Scabbard is of Crimson Velvet, covered with Silver, gilded and wrought.

wrought in *Philagrain* Work into Branches of the Oak-tree Leaves and Acorns; on the Scabbard are placed four round Plates of Silver over-gilt, two of them near to the Crampet are enamelled with *Blue*, and thereon in Golden Character, *Julius II. Pont. Max. P. C.* At the Mouth of the Scabbard, opposite to the Neck, is a large square Plate of Silver enamelled *Purple*, into a Cartouch *Azure* an Oak-tree eradicated and fruited, *Or.* And above the Cartouch the Papal Ensign, *viz.* Two Keys in Saltire Adosce, their Bowls formed like Roses, or Cinque-foils, tied with Trappings and Tassels hanging down at each Side of the Cartouch. Above the Keys is the Papal Tiar, environed with three Crowns, with two Labels turned up, adorned with Crosses. Pope *Julius II.*, who gave this Sword to King *James IV.*, had for his Armorial Figures, an Oak-tree fruited, which is the Reason the Sword is adorned with such Figures, a Hill, a Star; which Figures I find not on any Part of the Sword; if they have been on the two enamelled Plates, which are lost off from the Pommel, I know not. But it is certain this Pope had such Figures, as appears by these Verses made by *Voltoline*, a famous *Italian* Poet; as the same are mentioned by *Hermanus Hermes* a *German* Writer, who gives us these Lines found in the Monastery.

*Quercus, Mons, stella, formant tua Stemmata Princeps,
Hisque tribus trinum stat Diadema tuum.
Tuta Navis Petri, mediis non flectitur Undis,
Mons teget à vento, Stellaque monstrat iter.*

This Account was copied from the Principal Inventory.

This Castle is the chief Magazine for the Arms and Ammunition of the Nation; and has a most pleasant Prospect into the neighbouring Fields and the *Forth*, from whence it is saluted by such Ships of War as come to Anchor in *Leith* Road; and perhaps the *Romans* could not have found a better Place for a Fortification. The Governours of this Fortress since the Restoration of King *Charles II.*, were the Earl of *Middleton*, the Dukes of *Lauderdale*, *Queensbury* and *Gordon*. After the Accession of *K. William* and *Q. Mary* to the Throne of *Scotland*, the Earl of *Leven* was Chief Commander of *Edinburgh-Castle*, which Government was continued to him by her late Majesty.

The *Royal Palace*, which stands where *Holy-Rood* Abby formerly stood, has its Name from thence: It has four Courts;

Courts; the outer Court, which is as big as all the rest, has four principal Entries, besides several Inlets into the adjacent Gardens, three of which are on the *West*, and the other on the *East-Side*. The Entry of the Palace is adorned with noble Pillars of Stone, and a fine *Cupola* made like a Crown above it. The Fore-part of the Palace is terminated by four high Towers, two of which toward the *North*, were erected by K. *James V.*, and the rest by K. *Charles II.* The Fabrick of the inner Court is very stately, with Pillars round it, all of Stone. From these Piazzas there are Passages to the several Apartments, which are truly Royal and Magnificent. But above all, the *Long Gallery* is remarkable, being adorned with the Pictures of all the Kings of *Scotland*, from *Fergus II* downwards. The Palace on all Hands is bounded with lovely Gardens. On the *South Side* lies the King's Park, which is stored with great Variety of Medicinal Plants. Here is also an admirable Fountain which, through Conduits, serves the whole House.

Of the Government of the City of Edinburgh.

The *Ecclesiastical* Government of *Edinburgh* is according to the *Presbyterian* Discipline, as has been already discoursed in the Chapter of Church-Government. They assemble orderly in the Church, and Notice is taken of all that are absent, and if, without lawful Cause, upoo Proof, are punishable as Prophaners of the *Sabbath*. No Sports or Recreations, not so much as walking in the Fields, is tolerated on that Day. Burials at *Edinburgh*, and generally through the Kingdom, are performed without any Ceremony of Words, only the Bodies are decently attended to the Grave by all that please to go; of which they have Notice by the ringing of a Hand-bell through the Street by the Crier, who says, *All Brethren and Sisters, I let you to wot, that there is a Brother — or Sister — departed at the Pleasure of Almighty God, &c.* and then gives Notice when he or she is to be interred. This is all the Invitation: And when the Dead Corpse is silently laid in the Grave, the *Funeral Rites* are ended, and the Company retire every one to their several Habitations.

Civil Government.] The Government of *Edinburgh* is in general much the same with that of most of the other *Royal Burghs*, of which it is the chiefest, though in most *Burghs* there are some Variation from the Government of
the

the rest. The Magistrates and Council of the good Town of Edinburgh, as it is peculiarly called, are a *Provost*, 4 *Bailiffs*, a *Dean of Guild*, a *Treasurer*, 6 *Deacons of Crafts*, and two *Craftsmen*. This Council governs the Town, and no others are allowed to be present with them, except in extraordinary Cases, in which the 14 *Deacons of Crafts* may be convened. Some of these extraordinary Cases are Elections of Magistrates, who are all annual, and usually chosen about *Michaelmas*; setting of Fines, or any other Manner of Tacks, giving of Benefices, or other Offices of Burgh, building of publick Works, and disposing of the common Stock above such a Sum.

The Powers and Privileges of the City of *Edinburgh* are very considerable; but what they anciently were, is not distinctly known, most of the ancient *Charters* of that City being lost through the Calamities of the Times. In general, it is certain, that their Privileges and Rights were at least as extensive as the Privileges and Rights of any other Royal Burgh in the Kingdom. *Edinburgh* was one of the four Burghs that assisted the Chamberlain in the falsing of Dooms; and when *Berwick* and *Roxburgh* were in the Hands of the *English*, King *David III.*, in the Parliament of *Perth*, 1384, joined *Linlithgow* and *Lanerk* to *Edinburgh* and *Sterling*, in the room of *Berwick* and *Roxburgh*; and in King *James the II.*'s Time, the good Town of *Edinburgh* obtained a *Charter*, by which the Court of the four Burghs, which gave Rise to the Convention of the Burghs, should always in Time coming be held at *Edinburgh*, as the Convention of Burghs has been usually held since.

The Magistracy of *Edinburgh* have the entire Jurisdiction of Sheriffs within the City, and without the City, from *Inchbucklinbrae* East, to *Cramond-Water* West, and as far to the South as the Mid-water of the *Forth* reaches towards the North. The *Provost* is principal *Sheriff*; the *Bailiffs* are jointly and severally his Deputies. All Escheats of Persons guilty of Crimes that have been convened before them as Sheriffs, fall to them, as also the Escheats of all who have been put to the Horn within their Bounds; as also the Escheats of their own Inhabitants, convict of any Crime before any other Judge of the Kingdom. They are Justices of the Peace, and Coroners also within their own Bounds, and have Rights of Admiralty over the Coasts of their own Sheriffdom.

The Lord *Provost* of *Edinburgh*, as he is always stiled, calls the Convention of Burghs by his own *Missives*: And in the Intervals of Conventions, if there is a Fear of any Infraction of the Privileges of the Burgh, the Magistracy of *Edinburgh* have a Right to take Notice of it, and to prevent any Encroach-

ments upon their Privileges, which may pass by private Grants surreptitiously obtained from the Sovereign.

The Power of gathering and regulating the *Militia* of the Town, lies within it self, and they are exempt from quartering of any Soldiers, except what belongs to themselves, without their own Leave, upon any Occasion. The Towns of *Leith* and *Newhaven* are under their Jurisdiction: And as to their Power, whatsoever is necessary for the Conservation of the Peace, or Preservation and Encouragement of Trade, is lodged in the Hands of the Lord Provost, and the Council of the City.

When *K. Henry V.* of *England* was in Exile in *Scotland*, in *Edward IV's* Time, he stay'd long in *Edinburgh*, where he was very kindly entertained; in Consideration whereof, he gave them a Grant, the Original of which is still extant among the Records of that City, empowering the Merchants of that City to trade and traffick within the Kingdom of *England*, and to pay no other Duties for Importing or Exporting any Commodities than what the Citizens of the City of *London* would be obliged to pay in such Cases; and granting to them the same Franchises and Privileges which the Citizens of *London* do any where enjoy throughout that whole Kingdom.

The Lord Provost is *Right Honourable* by his Office, and the Council take the Title of *Honourable*.

Of the Royal College of Physicians in Edinburgh.

That *Edinburgh* might want no Accommodation for Men of Letters, King *Charles II.* erected a College of Physicians in *Edinburgh*, giving them by Patent under the Great Seal, an ample Jurisdiction within this City and the Liberties thereof, commanding the Courts of Justice to assist them in the Execution of their Orders: They have the sole Faculty of professing Physick. They hold Conferences once a Month for the Improvement of Medicine, and they have begun to erect a *Library*.

This College consists of a President, two Censors, a Secretary, and the ordinary Society of Fellows, who upon *St. Andrew's* Day, if it fall on a *Thursday*, or if not, the first *Thursday* after, elect seven Counsellors, who choose the President and the other Officers for the ensuing Year. By their Charter, the President and Censors have Power to convene before them all Persons that presume to practise Physick within the City of *Edinburgh*, or the Liberties thereof, without the Licence of the College, and to fine them in five Pounds *Sterling*. They are also empowered to visit Apothecaries Shops, and examine themselves; with several other Rights and Privileges,

Of

Of the College of Heralds.

The principal Officer in the *Scottish* Court of Honour, is *Lion King at Arms*, who has six Heralds, six Pursuivants, and a great Number of Messengers at Arms under him. He is obliged to hold two peremptory Courts in the Year at *Edinburgh*, on the 6th of *May*, and 6th of *November*, and to call Officers of Arms and their Cautioners before him upon Complaint, and if found culpable upon Trial, to deprive and fine them and their Cautioners. *Lion* and his Brethren the Heralds, have Power to visit the Arms of Noblemen and Gentlemen, and to distinguish them with Differences, and to register them in their Books, as also to inhibit such as bear Arms, as by the Law of Arms ought not to bear them, under the Pain of Escheating the Thing to the King whereon the Arms are found, and 100 *l. Scots* to *Lion* and his Brethren, or of Imprisonment during *Lion's* Pleasure: And by Advice of the Lords of the Session, all Magistrates, as required, shall concur with *Lion* to execute the Statutes in his Favour, under the Pain of Rebellion, with Certification that Letters may be directed against them *simpliciter*. *Lion* for matriculating the Arms of Noblemen, is to have 20 Marks, of Knights and Barons 10 Marks, and of all others that have a Right to bear Arms, 5 Marks. *Lion* and his Brethren are also the Judges of the Malversation of Messengers, whose Business is to execute Summons and Letters of Diligence for Civil Debt, Real or Personal. The last Step of Personal Diligence is called a *Caption*, which is a Warrant to seize the Debtor's Person. In the Execution whereof he toucheth the Party to be taken with his Rod or Wand, which is one of the Badges of his Office. They are called *Messengers at Arms*, from the Impress of the King's Arms on their Blazon, which is a Piece of Brass or Silver fixed upon the Messenger's Breast, to discover his Warrant and Authority when he discharges the Duty of his Office: And the resisting him therein is a Crime in the Law of *Scotland*, called *Deforcement*.

Hospitals.

Heriot's Hospital.] *Heriot's Hospital* is a publick School, founded by *George Heriot*, Jeweller to King *James VI.* descended from the Family of *Trebourn*; who after he had lost 2 Sons by Shipwreck going from *Scotland* to *London*, and dying without Issue, Feb. 15; 1624, left in Legacy to this Hospital, Two

Hundred Thousand Pounds Scots Money, that Youth might be maintained therein, and instructed in *Arts and Sciences* 'till they were of mature Age, and left the City of *Edinburgh* his Executors. It is properly a Nursery for *Boys*, in which the Citizens Children who are poor, are brought up under the Tutelage of a Governour, who, according to the Constitution of the Founder, is to live single. If the *Boys* prove *Scholars*, they are sent to the *College*, and have an *Exhibition* of 7 *l. Sterling per Annum*; and if put to Trades, have 11 *l. Sterling* to bind them *Apprentices*, and furnish them with *Necessaries*. They have likewise a Chaplain to instruct them in the Grounds of Learning, 'till they are fitted for the publick Schools and Colleges. The Fabrick of this Hospital is very stately, and the Statue of the Founder is erected upon the *Inner Frontispiece*. Round about the House are very pleasant Gardens, adorned with large Walks and delightful Greens.

St. Thomas's.] Near the Collegiate Church of the Sacred Trinity is *St. Thomas's Hospital*, in which the poorer Sort of Inhabitants, both Men and Women, are liberally maintained, and have their own proper Chaplain.

There was a *Maiden-Hospital* founded, and liberally endowed here in the Year 1702, for the Relief and Education of young Girls, by some of the *Merchant Company*, who were much encouraged thereto by *Mary Erskin*, Relict of *James Haire*, Druggist in *Edinburgh*, who not only purchased convenient Lodgings, with pleasant large Yards, and other Accommodations for the Hospital, but also left them a considerable Sum of Money. The Work has been considerably advanced by *Mortifications* and *Donations* from other Persons, both in the Town and Country, and out of a virtuous Emulation, the Tradesmen or Artificers of *Edinburgh* have instantly founded and endowed another *Maiden Hospital*.

House of Correction.

Over-against the Collegiate Church of the Sacred Trinity is the *House of Correction*, commonly called *Paul's Work*, in which there are diverse Manufactories of Linnen, Wool, and Silk; where dissolute Persons are forced to earn their Living by their Labour.

The Basse.

The *Basse* is a little Island within the *Forth*, about a Mile distant from the Shore. The Prospects of it, as represented in
Slezer's

Slezer's Theatrum Scotia, will sufficiently shew the Difficulty of Access to it. Upon the Top of this Island is a Spring which furnishes the Garrison with Water, and there is also Pasturage for 20 or 30 Sheep. 'Tis also famous for the great Flocks of Fowls, which resort thither in the Months of *May* and *June*, the Surface of it being almost covered with Nests, Eggs, and young Birds. The most delicious among these different Sorts, are the *Soland Geese* and *Kettie Waike*. There is only one Island more in the West of *Scotland*, called *Ailsay*, where these *Geese* do breed, and from these two Places the Country is furnished with them during the Months of *July* and *August*. This Island of the *Basse* was an ancient Possession of the Family of *Lauder*, and in the Reign of King *Charles II.* it was bought of them, and annexed to the Crown.

This Garrison is commanded and kept by an Ensign, a Serjeant, a Corporal, and Soldiers; whose Pay is as follows.

	l.	s.	d.
The Ensign's <i>per Diem</i> , is	—	—	00 4 0
The Serjeant,	—	—	00 2 0
The Corporal,	—	—	00 1 4

The Soldiers are taken out of his Majesty's Regiment of Guards, and paid with them, with an Allowance of 2 *d.* Sterling to each of them, which makes their Pay 9 *d.* *per diem*.

The Town Company of *Edinburgh* is at present commanded by Two Captain-Lieutenants, lately chosen, who have each 4 *s.* Sterling *per Diem* for their Pay.

Here it may not be amiss just to mention some of the Castles of *Scotland*: The Three chiefest of which are, *Edinburgh*, *Dumbarton*, and *Sterling* Castles.

The most considerable after these Three, are,

Island Donnand Castle, standing on a Rock, which is a *Peninsula* on the West-side of *Kintail* in the Shire of *Ross*; it has a Garrison of the King's Forces.

Inverness Castle stands on a Hill in the Town and Shire of *Inverness*. The Duke of *Gordon* is Heretable Keeper of it, and there is a Garrison in it.

The Castle of *Blackness* in the Shire of *Galloway* has a Garrison.

The Castle of *Dunstaffage* on the West-Coast of *Lorn*. The Duke of *Argyle* is Heretable Keeper of it.

All these above belong to his Majesty.

The Castle of *Glengary* in the Shire of *Inverness*, has a Garrison, and it is the Property of *Alexander Mac-donald* of *Glengary*.

The Castle of *Duart*, possessed by the Duke of *Argyle*, and in that Shire, has a Garrison.

Castle *Tyrom* in *Moydort*, on the West-Coast over-against *Mull-Isle*, has a Garrison, and is the Property of *Alexander Mac-Donald* of *Moydort*.

The *Mount-Fort* in *Scalloway*, is a large Rock about 12 Paces above the Ground. It is capacious for Mustering a Regiment of Men. There are some Houses within it. There are 38 Iron Guns on the Wall, and it commands *Bresta-Sound* in *Schetland*.

Universities of Scotland.

The Universities in Scotland are 4. *St. Andrew's*, *Glasgow*, *Aberdeen* and *Edinburgh*. In describing these Universities, I shall premise some few particular Things concerning the Foundation of every University by itself, and then I shall give an Account of the Discipline and Method of Study used in the University of *Edinburgh*, which will be sufficient to give the English Reader a full View of all the rest.

The University of St. Andrew's.

Was founded by Bishop *Henry Wardlow*, A. D. 1412, and endowed with very ample Privileges. The Archbishops of *St. Andrew's* were formerly Chancellors of that University; but now it is governed by a *Rector*, who is yearly chosen, and has the same Authority with the Vice-Chancellors of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, and, by the Statutes of the University, ought to be one of the Principals of the Colleges. A Professor of Mathematics was lately added to this University. It has 3 Colleges, *St. Salvator's*, *St. Leonard's*, and *St. Mary's* College; *St. Salvator's*, commonly called the *Old College*, was founded by *James Kennedy*, Archbishop of *St. Andrew's*, who built the Edifice, together with a Church, wherein he has a curious Monument: He furnished it with costly Ornaments, and endowed it with a sufficient Revenue for the Maintenance of a Provost, Masters and Professors. At the first Foundation it was endowed with a Doctor, a Bachelor, and a Licentiate in Divinity; Four Professors of Philosophy, and Eight Poor Scholars, called *Bursars*, who are here instructed *Gratis*. Dr. *Skene*, late Principal of this College, repaired and augmented it, and also founded a Library, which is now well furnished with Books,

St,

St. Leonard's College was founded by John Hepburn, Prior of St. Andrew's, A. D. 1524, who endowed it with a Maintenance for a Principal or Warden, who is always to be a Doctor of Divinity, 4 Professors of Philosophy, called *Regents*, and 8 Poor Scholars. Sir John Scot added a Professor of Philosophy with a liberal Maintenance, and augmented the Library with the Gift of several considerable Volumes; which was since increased by the munificent Collection of Books left to it by Sir John Wedderburn.

St. Mary's, or New College, was founded by James Beaton, Archbishop of St. Andrew's, A. D. 1536, and endowed with a Maintenance for two Professors, who are to be Doctors of Divinity: One, stiled *Principal Professor of Theology*; the other, only *Professor of Theology*. To these was lately added a *Professor of Mathematicks*; for the Improvement of which Science, the first Professor, Mr. James Gregory, procured an *Observatory* to be erected in the College-Garden, furnished with many *Mathematical Instruments*. No *Philosophy* is taught in this College,

The University of Glasgow

Was founded by Archbishop Turnbull, and by Pope Nicholas V. endowed with the Privileges of a University after the Manner of Bononia. It had originally considerable Revenues for the Maintenance of a Rector, a Dean of Faculty, a Principal or Warden to teach Divinity, and 3 Professors to teach Philosophy. The Privileges of this University were confirmed by King James II, III, IV, and V. and by Queen Mary; and yet it was almost deserted, if King James VI. in his Minority had not granted it a new Charter, bestowed the Tythes of the Church of Gaven upon it, and countenanced it by Acts of Royal Bounty and Munificence, A. D. 1577. But that was not all, for in the Year 1617, he established 12 Persons in the College, viz. a Principal, 3 Professors of Philosophy, called *Regents*, 4 Bursars, an *Oeconomus*, or a Provider, a Principal Servant, a Janitor, and a Cook. K. Charles ratified all its ancient Privileges, and gave Money to repair the Fabrick. The like did K. Charles II. at the Request of the Estates of Parliament. The Archbishops of Glasgow were formerly perpetual Chancellors of this University; but now it is governed by a Rector, who is the chief Magistrate of the Place under the King, and is annually elected. The College is separated from the rest of the Town by an exceeding high Wall, the Precincts whereof are enlarged and adorned by the Care and prudent Administration of the then Principal, Dr. Fall, lately Precentor of York. The College is one uniform Square well built; has a little Chapel, several Schools, a Common Hall, a well digested

Library, and behind the College a large Garden surrounded with a high Wall.

The University of Aberdeen.

In the Reign of *K. Alexander II*, *A. D.* 1213, here was a *Studium Generale in Collegio Canonorum*, with 3 Professors, Doctors of Divinity, and of the Canon and Civil Laws, and many learned Men flourished therein.

K. James IV, and *William Elphinston*, Bp. of *Aberdeen*, procured from *Pope Alexander VI*, the Privilege of an University in *Aberdeen*, *A. D.* 1494, which is endowed with as ample Privileges as any University in *Christendom*, and the Foundation is conformable to that of the Universities of *Paris* and *Bononia*, and not of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, because there were Wars at that Time between *England* and *Scotland*.

The Bishops of *Aberdeen* were formerly perpetual Chancellors of this University; had Power to visit in their own Persons, and reform Abuses; and even when they were not Doctors of Divinity themselves, had Authority to confer that Degree on others. The Office of *Vice-Chancellor* was then lodged in the Official or Commissary of *Aberdeen*; but now it is governed by a Rector annually chosen, who, with the Assistance of his four Assessors, takes Cognizance of Abuses, &c. in that University.

In this University are 2 Colleges, one in *Old Aberdeen*, founded by Bishop *William Elphinston*, *A. D.* 1500, which is called *The King's College*, from *K. James IV*, who assumed the Patronage of it. It is seated on the South-side of the Town, and for Neatness and Stateliness far exceeds the rest of the Houses; one Side is covered with Slate, and the other with Lead. This College has a Principal, a Professor of Divinity, a Professor of Civil Law, a Professor of Physick, a Sub-Principal, who is also a Professor of Philosophy, three other Professors of Philosophy, and a Professor of Languages.

In *New Aberdeen* is a College called the *Mareschalian Academy*, founded by *George Keith*, Earl *Mareschal* of *Scotland*, *A. D.* 1693, which the City of *Aberdeen* has very much adorned with several additional Buildings, besides adding a Primary Professor, called *The Principal*. It has four Professors of Philosophy, one of Divinity, and one of *Mathematicks*. Here is also a famous Library, founded by the Citizens; supplied with Books by the Benefactions of several learned Men, and well furnished with Mathematical

tical Instruments. This College with that in the Old Town makes one University, called *The University of King Charles II.*

The University of Edinburgh

Was founded by King *James VI*, *A. D.* 1580, who endowed it with as ample Privileges as any University in Europe. The Magistrates of *Edinburgh* are Curators, and the Provost is Chancellor. The Buildings are rather convenient than fine; they have a *Common-Hall*, Schools for every Profession, two Libraries, a Printing-House, and a good many Chambers, in which the Students may lie if they please. The Students do not eat in common, and at *Edinburgh* they have no distinct Habit, as they have in other Universities of *Scotland*, where the Students wear Red Gowns. No Test or Subscription is offered to a Student at his Admission, but every Man is free to come that will.

In this University are taught *Divinity*, *Philosophy*, *Mathematicks*, *Ecclesiastical History*, the *Eastern Languages*, *Oratory*, *Humanity*, *Roman History* and *Greek*; for all which there is a Professor, and a Principal that oversees them all, and presides among them when they meet as a Faculty. Every one of their Professors, and all Officers in the University swear to acknowledge the Government as now established, *Civil and Ecclesiastical*; they subscribe to the *Confession of Faith*, and declare their Conformity to the *Kirk-Government*, and that they never will directly, or indirectly, endeavour the Subversion of the same.

From *June 20*, to *October 20*, is a Vacation of all Professions but *Humanity*, and from *August 1*, to *October 1*, for that too. All the Professors are paid by their Pupils, except those of *Divinity* and *Ecclesiastical History*, who for that Reason have larger Salaries than the rest.

The Principal confers all Degrees; reads a Lecture in *Divinity* in the *Common-Hall* once a Week, at which Students and Professors constantly attend. He presides at Examinations and Trials of Students, and takes an Account of their Behaviour; in short, it is his Business to oversee all the Members of the University: He has no Money from the Scholars, but has a Salary from the City, and good Lodgings within the University.

The Students in *Divinity* are divided into 4 or 5 Classes, according to their Number. They meet once a Week, to confer about their Studies, and to give each other an Account of what they have read, and what Observations they have

have made upon their Reading. The *Professor* attends every Day in the Week but *Saturday*. On *Mondays* the Exercises are in *English*, which are a *Homily*, or *Practical Discourse*, a *Presbyterial Exercise*, or an *Exercise and Addition*, i. e. when one *Student* handles the *Text* critically, solves its Doubts, and *Paraphrases* it at last; after which another *Student* opens its *Doctrines*, and confirms them with proper *Reasons*: These Exercises are to last but half an Hour a-piece; and last of all a *Lecture*, in which a Portion of *Scripture* is paraphrastically and practically explained. On *Tuesday* either the *Professor* reads a *Latin Lecture* in *Divinity*, or else they have a *Collatio Dogmatical*, the Manner of which is this: On the *Tuesday* preceding, the *Professor* gives the *Students* a *Question*, upon which they are to answer the *Questions* that shall be proposed, which they do thus. The *Professor* begins with stating the *Question Historically*, and then desires any one *Student* to give an Account of the various *Opinions* about it; asks another which is the right Side of the *Question* speaks to a Third to prove it, and commands a Fourth to defend it against his *Objections*; after which the *Professor* determines upon the Whole. This is all done in *Latin*. *Wednesday* is appointed for *Students* newly entered, who are examined upon some little System which is put into their Hands; such as the *Confession of Faith*, *Marcij Medulli*, *Paraus* upon *Ursin's Catechisms*, and the like. *Thursday* is set apart for *Divinity Disputations*. They are opened by a *Position*, which they call an *Exegesis*, in which the *Question* is fully and clearly stated by the *Respondent*, who is then opposed by two or three other *Students* in their Turns, during which Time the *Professor* moderates, and solves the Difficulties which the *Respondent* cannot overcome. On *Friday* a *Question* in *Church-History* is debated, or else there is a *Scriptural Conference*, in which *Questions* of Sense or History, or any other Difficulties observed in a Chapter of the *Bible*, proposed the *Friday* preceeding by the *Professor*, are answered by the *Students*, as the *Professor* shall propose them; all which Difficulties the *Professor* is obliged to clear fully after the *Students* have given their Judgments.

In *Philosophy* there are four *Regents* or *Professors*; they teach *Philosophy* and *Greek*. Every *Regent* has his Class; which Classes are divided according to the Years that the *Students* have been entered in the University. The *Students* now do every Year change the *Regent* as well as their School;

School; for one of the four Professors of *Philosophy* is established constant Professor of *Greek*, under whose Tuition the *Students* continue the first Year. The second Year they learn *Logick* and *Metaphysicks* from another Professor; and the third Year they come under the Inspection of a third Professor, who teaches *Natural Philosophy*. The fourth *Regent* has no fixed Class, but reads publick Lectures of *Mathematicks*, *Moral Philosophy*, and *Natural Religion*, to all that please to come and hear him. This is the New Scheme of teaching in the College of *Edinburgh*; but the *Philosophy* Professors in the other Colleges are not yet moulded into this Fashion: But at *St. Andrew's* and *Glasgow* they have already a fixed and constant Professor of *Greek*. The first Year the *Students*, who are called *Bajans*, are taught only *Greek*. The next Year they change the School, but not their *Regent*; they are then called the *Semi-Class*. That Year they learn *Logick*, and every Day read some *Greek*. The Professor, as he is now called, illustrates some printed System of *Logick*, and makes them dispute upon a Logical Question. This Year every *Student* is obliged to recite an Oration publickly before his Professor. The third Year, without changing their Professor, they remove into another School, where, under the Name of *Batchelors*, they study *Metaphysicks* and *Ethicks*. The *Metaphysicks* which are read to them are usually *De Vrie's* or *Le Clerc's*. In *Ethicks*, besides some short Account of the Passions and Virtues thereunto belonging, they read *Pufendorf de Officio Homini & Civis*, and *Grotius de Jure Belli & Pacis*, and they have frequent Disputations upon Questions arising in these Sciences. The fourth Year, retaining still the same Professor, they are taught *Natural Philosophy*. *Le Clerc's* *Physicks* is the Book chiefly received; then also they read *Greek*: This is the last Year, after which they go out *Masters of Arts*; and for that Reason this is called the *Magistrand Class*. Every *Student* at his Entrance gives his *Regent* a *Premium*, which is not settled, only never less than a *Guinea* is given any Body; and this is his Tuition Money for one whole Year.

About the 10th of *December*, every Year, there are Publick Examinations of all the Classes. The *Semi-Class* is examined first. They are examined by the Principal and every Professor but their own, in the Studies proper to every Class. This is performed in the *Common-Hall*.

Every *Saturday* the *Students* of the *Magistrand Class* repeat Orations publickly in the *Common-Hall* before the Principal and Professors. The *Magistrand* and *Batchelor* Classes

Classes dispute also upon some *Philosophical Questions*, in which *Disputations* the *Magistrands* oppose those *Theses* which the *Bachelors* defend. The *Bachelor Regent* moderates; the *Bachelors* after that make *Speeches* and oppose *Questions*, which the *Students* of the *Semi Class* defend.

The *Four Professors* call their *Classes* together twice every Day in the *Week*, and three Days thrice. The Hours are from Seven to Nine, and from Ten to Eleven in the Morning; and from Two to Three in the Afternoons. Every Sunday after Evening-Sermon the *Students* are all convened and instructed in some System of *Divinity*.

After Four Years Study, the *Students* expect to take the Degree of *Master of Arts*, which they call *Laureation*. Before that, they are particularly examined, and, if approved, they take the Title of *Candidates*; at which Time they take an Oath to be true to the Protestant Religion, and the University of Edinburgh; and when they are registred *Masters of Arts*, they pay 6s. 8d. a-piece to the Library.

Upon the Day of *Laureation* the *Magistrates* of the City, and any other *Gentlemen* that please, attend the Principal and the Members of the University in the Common-Hall, where the *Candidates* appear with their *Professor*, clothed with Black Gowns like his: The Ceremony is opened by the *Professor*, with a short Prayer, and a Discourse suitable to the Occasion; after which *Theses*, which were printed and dispersed some Days before upon any Part of *Philosophy*, are opposed by the Principal *Professors*, and whoever else please, and defended by the *Candidates*, under the *Presidency* of their *Professor*. Then some of the *Candidates* make *Speeches* in *Latin*, *Greek*, and *Hebrew*, and demonstrate some *Physical Phenomena*, or some *Mathematical Propositions*. This being done, the Principal makes a *Latin* Speech upon the Occasion, and proceeds to Graduation, which is performed upon a Carpet spread upon the Floor, on which the *Candidates* kneel before the Principal, who prays, and by virtue of the Authority and Power given to him by King James VI, declares them *Masters of Arts*, and in Testimony thereof puts a Cap upon their Heads; which Ceremony, *Mutatis Mutandis*, is observed in other Degrees.

The *Mathematick Professor* reads twice a Week in the Common-Hall, and convenes his Scholars once a Day. He begins his *Lectures* about Nov. 1, and ends about May-Day. He is gratified by his Scholars in the same Manner as the ordinary *Regents*.

The *Professor of Ecclesiastical History* reads thrice a Week, once in the Common-Hall, and twice in his own School. His Salary is 100 l. per Annum.

The *Professor of Humanity, Roman History, and Oratory*, teaches from *October 1*, to *August 1*, is paid by his Scholars, as the *Professors of Philosophy* are, and convenes them at the same Times. *Students* usually stay two Years in this Class before they learn *Greek*.

The *Professor of the Eastern Languages* reads once a Week in the *Common-Hall*, and convenes his Scholars every Day.

There is a New Profession erected in the University of *Edinburgh*, for the *Law of Nature and Nations*: The Salary is 150 *l. Sterling per Annum*.

Any Member of the University may study in the Library *Gratis*, and may, for paying a Crown, have Leave to borrow any Book out of it.

Every *Monday Morning*, from Seven to Nine, the *Professor* explains the *Confession of Faith*, or some short System of Divinity to his Class. During the Sessions of the University (*i.e.* in Term-time, as we call it in *England*) the great Bell rings at Nine at Night, and by Ten the Gates are shut, after which none can have Access.

F I N I S.



